This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 07589386 1

THE

RECORDS OF THE HONORABLE SOCIETY

OF

Lincoln's Inn, LONDON

THE BLACK BOOKS

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

VOL. I.

FROM

A.D. 1422 TO A.D. 1586.

LINCOLN'S INN.

1897.

109577

PRINTED BY
H. S. CARTWRIGHT, SOUTHAMPTON BUILDINGS,
CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.

PREFACE.

THIS Volume of the series of The Records of Lincoln's Inn, deals with the contents (from 1422, 1 Hen. VI. to 1586, 29th Eliz.), of the first five manuscript volumes known as The Black Books. The entries from which the admissions to the Society can be collected, have already been extracted, and together with the entries in the "Kalendar" ordered in 1574 to be "made of those which hereafter shall be admitted in this house," and the entries in a subsequent series continuing to the present time form the main part of the preceding volumes of the Records.

Presented by
the
Treasurer & Masters of the Bench of Lincoln's Inn
to the
New York Public Library

entries of the most
different offices of
the Society to its
yearly accounts of
nd the Treasurer;
ntendence of some
f public events such
Knight, and "felowe p. 262
.VIII., the death of p. 266
nes Ynne," and the p. 276-84
n, main-
es of

tenance and conduct of the members of the fellowship
those who incurred the displeasure of the governing body
offences, and the punishments awarded in respect of them.

It has been difficult to do justice to such a medley. It
been easy to print the whole verbatim, but the expense would ha
great and the text wearisome to read. Yet it is difficult to condense and
without risk of losing a passing mention, which viewed in connection with other entries, would throw light on the history of the Inn. The general rule adopted has been to omit nothing which could from any point of view be serviceable and to lean rather to inclusion than omission. In this view the text of the first two Black Books, that is, down to the year 1506, has been set out substantially at length, the omissions consisting mainly of small items of account of no possible present interest. From the year 1506 are given the words of all important resolutions and a summary of the less important entries, the items of the yearly accounts which are worthy of note, and from

time to time a specimen of yearly account in full. The mere omission therefore after 1506 of an item of account which previous to that date often recurred does not of itself imply that the item no longer recurs in the text: the mind of the reader who has read pp. 1-140 has been left to supply the omission; and notice is given when a detail disappears from its accustomed place in the original text.

In short an attempt has been made to produce a volume which shall present faithfully the contents of the Black Books and yet not be wearisome from prolixity or re-iteration.

LINCOLN'S INN.

The early entries in the "*Liber Hospicii de Lincolsin*" shew that in 1422 the Society were in occupation of a site known as Lincoln's Inn. This was made up of two properties; one which may be broadly described as the southern portion, was the property of the See of Chichester: the other, the northern portion, belonged to the Hospital of Burton Lazars of Jerusalem in England, whose Master was also Prior of St. Giles' Hospital without London. Both properties were bounded on the east by "Chancelare" Lane and ran conterminously to the westward: the discussion of the dividing line and of the sites of the buildings must be left to the concluding volume of this series. The Bishop's Estate was leased to the Society in 1422 at a yearly rent of 10 marks, reduced by Bishop Arundel to 8 marks, and raised again to 10 marks on that prelate's death. From the notices in this volume, it appears that on the southern edge of this estate were houses with back doors opening on to gardens which abutted on Ficketsfield: there were other buildings on the property, some houses used as chambers, a Hall with a kitchen and buttery, and a chapel. In 1537 Bishop Sampson sold the land held of the See to William and Eustace Sulyard from whom it descended to Edward Sulyard. This gentleman sold his estate to the Society in 1580 for £520. A minute of November 11th, 1580, recites the purchase and sets out a special grant to Edward Sulyard and his heirs male, (being Fellows of the Society) of the chamber, garret, and studies then occupied by Edward Sulyard.

The Burton Lazars' property consisted of a garden known as the long garden of the Inn or Cotterel's which abutted on Chancery Lane, and a coney garth known also as the Backside. A long ditch on the west bounded the coney garth and possibly the whole site. This property was under lease to the Society in 1466 at 9s. a year, the Society underletting the garden to their cook at 13s. 4d. a year. The coney garth contained rabbits which were a temptation to the young gentlemen of the Inn. It was forbidden to kill

the coneys and to carry a bow bent or to shoot arrows in the coney garth. In 1546 the introduction of gunpowder is marked by the order that the Company "should do no more shute in gonnys" in the precincts of the Inn.

In the course of years the appearance of the coney garth became changed. Clay for many thousand bricks had been dug out of it for the new buildings of the Society; walks had been laid out, including possibly the p. 439 present high walk, and trees planted. As the plot became more like the garden, which it was afterwards called, liberty was given to every man to kill the coneys, a license which probably caused their rapid disappearance.

Of the Buildings occupied by the Society, the chapel is dealt with on p. xvii; the references to the Hall and Chambers may well be collected here.

The Hall was the social centre of the Society, containing the only fire to which the majority of the students had access: as chambers with a fire place or chimney (*cum chamino*) are specially mentioned and were evidently the exception. The Bishop's Hall at first sufficed for the Society. Access to it was by a stair leading to a porch: a glass window in 1454 was fixed in the east end at the expense of Bathe. The only furniture mentioned is the Bench with "lyms and fote trees" and the yeoman's table with its "forme." This hall was pulled down and rebuilt about 1489. On the roof of the new hall was a louvre with glass windows and a gilded vane. Inside the hall was whitewashed: there was a wooden portal, and two wooden p. 295 screens stood in front of the doors: over that at the nether end of the hall was erected in 1565 a "strong and fair gallery for the surplusage of the Company." It was probably on this screen that the notice about chambers was ordered to be set in 1574. At the same date there were four dormant or fixed tables and four other tables, *i.e.*, tables of boards on trestles. The Bench table was long enough to require a table cloth of 6 to 6½ ells, while a cloth of 5¼ ells was sufficient for the other tables. Towells (? napkins) were provided for the Benchers. On or near the Bench table stood two great candlesticks. The "Benche" was in the upper part of the Hall and the forms for the rest of the Company in the lower part: the "Barr" probably fixed below the "Benche." Somewhere in the hall stood a cupboard from near which the orders of the Bench were "openly p. 273 promulged," and a fire or fireplace. "Pentaces" were fixed to several of the windows. Adjoining the Hall were the buttery and kitchen: the inventory of the cook's utensils in 1512, and that of the napery in the buttery in 1569 are interesting.

In 1422 there were buildings used as chambers, and from time to time sets of chambers were built, some on the site of the old buildings. References to the entries about these and the building accounts will be found in the

p. 26 Index. The earlier buildings were two-storied and apparently built of timber and plaster or dawb: the accounts shewing the cost of erecting the buildings contain a curious charge for the purchase "of gloves for the carpenters."

The chambers for the most part were long rooms, inside of which a cell or cells were constructed by panelling*: these cells called "studies" were the subject of frequent orders by the Bench. The floor space outside the studies was probably shared in common by the inhabitants of each chamber and partly occupied by bedding. The Bench lay down that in chambers
p. 425 the junior is to give place to the senior: and on one occasion adjust a
p. 264 dispute about the title to some bedding in the chamber.

Each house of chambers was distinguished by a name such as Le Horsemill, The Dovehouse (of which more below), or by references to the occupants or sites of other chambers. Apparently the convenience of denoting numbers had not yet suggested itself up to the date of the close of this volume.

A Library was in being at a very early date. In 1475, 30s. is recorded as being paid by order of the Governors to Roger Towneshend for the Library.† In 1505, John Nethersole "late of the Society" left 40 marks that the Society might build or newly erect the library within the Inn. Preparations were at once begun for building a new library, and in the accounts for 1508-9 Walsh le Dawber is paid 54s. for (*inter alia*) the "Seeling librarye" which was situate on the first floor of the new building. Nethersole's bequest was recorded by a "table" or in modern language a tablet, and the stock of books seems to have gone on increasing by gift,
p. 208 purchase or bequest. The books appear to have been freely lent, but
p. 257 access for reading reserved to a few of whom the Reader for the time being was one. The Butler in 1566, wrote a catalogue of the books, which has not been preserved; but several of the books presented from time to time have recently been identified and may be seen in the present Library of the Inn.

The entries in the Black Books do not shew how the Society came by its title, nor how, if it were once of the Inn of Lincoln or of the Earl of Lincoln, it came into occupation of these premises, nor how nor when the name of Lincoln's Inn attached to property belonging to the See of Chichester and St. Giles' Hospital. The discussion of these questions, involving the consideration of evidence outside the Black Books, must be

* See the Chapter on the Chambers and Studies in Willis and Clark, Cambridge III, pp. 296-327.
† The first mention in the Inner Temple records of a Library is under the date of 1506. It is stated that neither the Middle Temple nor Gray's Inn possessed a Library until after that date.

reserved for the final volume of this series. But the text does incidentally fix a date earlier than which the Society cannot have come into occupation. A recital in a statute passed by the Society in the year 1466 states that "S. Richard formerly Bishop of Chichester was late dwelling in this house of Lincoln's Inn and the true possessor thereof in right of his Church of Chichester." This Bishop held his See from 1245 to 1253: and the occupation cannot therefore have begun so early as the first date though it may have begun before the second.

THE SOCIETY.

The Society was made up of *Socii* (rendered, when the minutes came to be written in English, by fellows of the fellowship). At the head of the fellowship stood the Masters of the Bench with an executive of Governors and Officers. The functions of these are discussed below in detail. It is sufficient here to note that the Governors and most of the Officers were chosen by the Bench from their own body, the remainder coming from the members below the Bench, but elected by the Masters of the Bench. Service, when elected, was obligatory and refusal to serve or default in service was punished by a fine. Attached to the Benchers were the Associates of the Bench without a voice in the government of the Inn.

Next to the Bench came the Utter Barristers, those who had been called by the Bench to the Bar of the Society, and last of all, the Clerks, whose position corresponds to some extent with that of the Law Student of the present day. Besides the Utter Barristers and Clerks, most of whom were engaged in practising or learning their profession, there were a number of Honorary Fellows who had no connection with the practice of the Law and who had been admitted for the most part with a view either to gain or to favours to come to the Society.

Bench, Bar and Clerks were all *Socii*, fellows of the fellowship, and each of them on admission to the Society as Clerk had taken an oath of obedience and found sureties for the payment of the dues of the Inn. Every person admitted as a fellow, *i.e.*, all honorary fellows, also on admission had to take the like oath and find sureties.

BENCHERS.

The Benchers from the earliest date were the governing body of the Society. Their name was derived from the Bench on which they sat in the Hall. Stoteville from his accounts for the year 1456-7 appears to have repaired a pre-existing Bench. He therein craves to be allowed 11d. for

"pynning of the Bench" by two men for one day, for "lyms" for the same 4d., and for two men for one day, "for hewing of the fote trees for the Bench, 10d.". The "high Benche in the Hall" is again mended at a cost of 13d. in 1556-7.

The term "Bencher" appears for the first time in a minute of 1441-2.
pp. 189, They style themselves Fellows, or Masters of the Bench, and are described
208, 89 by the Minute Clerk as "My Masters of the Bench," or "of the Company," Venerabiles or Worshipfuls of the Bench.

p. 42 They were called "from the Bar of the Inn to the Bench and admitted." At a Solemn Council held in Trinity Term, 1494, it was ordained that for the future no one should be admitted to the Bench except in full term, and by the advice and discretion of the Governors for the time being and of all other Benchers then being in the Inn. This rule, probably confirmatory of the old practice, is still observed.

The actual Call to the Bench took place apparently in the Hall, as did
p. 339 the Call to the Bar, and was made after 1563 by the "most ancient, being a Reader, who is present on call night." There is no mention of any sum being paid on call to the Bench "for learning."

It sometimes happened that the person whom the Benchers were minded to co-opt, was not willing to accept the honour. No reason is given for this reluctance. It may be that accession to the Bench entailed loss of time by holding office, or expenses which were too heavy for some of the Bar who were worthy of the invitation to the Bench. Whatever the reason, instances are not uncommon. Perhaps the best instance is that of Burnell, Payne, Downes and Rythe in 1551. An order is made that these
p. 299 four are to be spoken to "to know if they will take upon them the Benche." At the next Council, the four are ordered to be called to the Bench at the next moot. At the Council of a fortnight later it is ordered that the three first be called to the Bench next moot, "and that every of them shall take it upon them on pain of expulsion out of the House." Rythe's call is respited, but in May, 1554, Mr. Rythe is ordered to be called to the Bench at the next moot. Three months later he is again ordered to take upon him the Bench at the next moot upon pain of £10 and expulsion. A fortnight later, Mr. Rythe "to be warned to avoid the company of the house for not taking the Bench. Another to be admitted to his chamber." The vacation brought wisdom or compliance, for in October the minute runs, "Mr. Rythe on his humble suit shall take upon him the Bench at the next moot and pay a fine for his contempt."

In 1570, in consequence of a letter from the Privy Council, call to the
p. 369 Bench is made conditional on the taking the oath for the supremacy of

Queen Elizabeth, and in 1574 sound religious opinions had become an essential qualification for the Bench: for in 1574 it is ordered that Walmeslowe be called to the Bench "if he for his zeal in Religion be thought meet." p. 393

The question of precedence at the Bench was raised and settled in 1520, when, four barristers being called to the Bench, disputes arose among them as to their respective precedence or ancienty. A Great Council decided by a majority, that seniority of everyone at the Utter Bar should regulate "the seniority and preferment" at the Bench: this order was subsequently sometimes varied, but it may be said that precedence at the Bench followed seniority at the Bar, except where otherwise ordered. p. 193

The respective ancienties both at the Bench and the Bar appear to have been strangely unknown. The Steward on more than one occasion is directed to enter on a roll the ancienties of the members of the Society; and in 1553 the Council adjourn the appointment of a Lent Reader to learn if the Queen's Solicitor has ancienty of Mr. Payne: a question, one would suppose, the Bench could have settled out of hand from the knowledge of some of their number. p. 233

The meetings of the Bench for business were styled the General Council, the whole Society of Benchers, the Company of the Bench, the Fellowship of Lincoln's Inn, Rewlers and others of the Bench. They were held in the Chapel of Lincoln's Inn, called the Chapel of S. Richard or of our Lady, until (as far as appears) 1524, when the "Counsell Chamber" is first mentioned; in this chamber the Bench held official communication with the rest of the Society; the form of the order for attendance was, that A. B. should be called "to the Borde's end." p. 208 p. 271

Orders were passed requiring decorum at their meetings. In 1520 every gentleman is to give to other due reverence according to their ancienties and use due order and silence in their communications and arguments within the house. Some years later admonition is given to the younger Masters of the Bench, "better to do their duties unto their ancients of the Bench within the House and other places."

Secrecy was imposed by a resolution of 1526. "If any of the Masters of the Bench or any other privy to the Common Council of this House do disclose anything spoken in the same Council, he shall forfeit for every time so offending 20s."

The privileges of the Bench were not many or excessive.

A Bencher in 1442 was entitled as of right to have a yeoman (valettus) boarded in the Inn at a charge of 14d. per week; and in 1517 he could keep his two clerks boarded at 14d. and 18d. respectively, a privilege which

in 1557 was cut down to a right to have one clerk only. He alone might
p. xii. enter the buttery to eat and drink, and alone might take his "boyer" in the Hall or carry out of Hall any pot or cup. It was not lawful for any others than Benchers to sit on the Bench in Hall or on the three uppermost seats in Chapel.

The obligations consequent on the position of a Bencher were considerable. Each Bencher had to hold in turn various offices of the Society, to take an active part in the carrying on of the education of those below the Bar, to attend meetings of Council under penalty of a fine, to maintain discipline and punish offenders against the rules and morality of the House.

The statute of 1466 ordains that every Bencher shall keep six whole vacations in the three years immediately after his admission, that is, one month in the Lent Reading and another month in the Autumn Reading.

The Bench claimed and asserted a far-reaching jurisdiction: it extended over members of its own Body in their official or private capacity: Willyam
p. 18 Osseberne, one of the Rulers of the Fellowship, was ordered to make good a loss of 40s. incurred by the Society in consequence of his neglect of duty as a Ruler: John Bradshaw for playing cards at the Porter House of the Rolls, at
p. 57 that time being one of the Rulers of the Fellowship, was compelled to confess his fault in writing and put himself in the grace and correction of the Fellow-
p. 230 ship. It regulated the costume of the Fellows. Wyde was fined for going in his study gown in Cheapside on a Sunday about ten of the clock
p. 312 before noon, and in Westminster Hall in the Term time; and in 1557 costume and beards were the subject of a joint order of the Four Inns. It extended over members of the Inn for acts done without the limits
p. 71 of the Inn. William Elys was put out of the Society in 1481 for being caught with a woman named Grace in a *domus suspecta* near Newgate.
p. 97 Ayloff was re-admitted on condition *(inter alia)* that he should refrain from going to the house of Margaret Halle in Holbourne. Miles Hubbert was fined for breaking the door of the White Hert in Holborn and beating the
p. 139 housewife of the same to the scandal of the Society. It claimed a power to license the bringing of actions by the outside world against one of the fellowship and by one of the fellowship against another. Willyam Elys had
p. 71 taken a pair of rosaries from the wife of Quarles, Citizen and Capper of London, and the Society consider that Quarles may bring an action against Elys to have recovery of the rosaries without displeasing the Society. Mr Dutton (in 1570) may take his remedy at Common Law against Mr. Peterson late Fellow of this Society by appeal of mayhem or otherwise
p. 368 without offence to the Fellowship. It claimed when one of the members was

in debt to the Society for dues and charges a right to seize the goods of the debtor in satisfaction, notwithstanding the claims of outside creditors. It claimed to be entitled to enforce performance of the offices of the Society by application to the Queen's Court. The Bench's order in 1570 is "Spencer, Senior shall be Steward of the Reader's Dinner: Mr. Monson and Mr. Recorder to be Suitors to the Lord Keeper for process to bring him up next term and a letter to be sent to the Bishop of Durham to spare him for the exercise of the office." Within the Inn the Bench enforced discipline by fine, suspension from Commons or Chambers, or expulsion from the Society. Imprisonment in the Stocks should probably be added to the list of punishments. In 1576 the Carpenter charges for mending the Stocks: it may be inferred that experience of the usefulness of the institution dictated the repair. Various offences are solemnly recorded in the books, and the entries throw light on the manners of the students of those days. p. 18

ASSOCIATE OF THE BENCH.

In 1505 the Bench (first) instituted as it appears a kind of honorary Benchership. Saunders and Rowdon were admitted to aid and advise the Fellowship of the Bench for the good governing of the Inn, but not to vote. These two were thus honoured without any corresponding payment by them, a very rare occurrence in the history of the Inn. The institution appears to have been popular and from time to time others were admitted as Associates to or Assistants of the Bench on payment of fines varying from 40s. to £20. They were in most cases senior men or ancient Utter Barristers. It was determined that they should not sit above any person called to the Bench for learning nor "shall have any prehemynence to entermeddle with anything, but only to sitt at table and take there diett there." The last two appointed in this volume were Sulyard "Landlord of this House" and Lambarde the Antiquary, both of whom, it is specially noted, were appointed without payment, and a caution appears in the minute of the appointment of the latter that it is not to be a precedent. p. 360 p. 363 p. 377 p. 412

UTTER BARRISTER.

This name appears early in the Text. The Statute of 1466, specifies those at the bar called Utter Barristers. Later on in 1468, *Extra barram* is used; in 1572, Outer Utter Barrister, and in 1585, Outward Barristers.

The origin of the name which hitherto has been doubtful can by the aid of the text be explained. An authority of the time of H. VIII.* explains the reason of the name to be that the Uttermost Barristers sit outermost on "the formes which are called the Barr." The report may be taken to establish that the Utter Bar did sit outermost and the Inner Bar innermost on the forms and that the forms were in some Inns called the Barr. In the text Barr is never used in the sense of form; but Barristers are described as sitting on a form. If Barristers sitting side by side on a form are described as *extra* or *infra Barram*, it must be for the reason that while so sitting they are from some point of view respectively *extra* and *infra*, that is, outside and below or within a Bar; and a Bar must have been existing when the names *extra* and *infra Barram* were invented. The following solution of the origin of the name may be correct.

The arrangement at the Moot appears to have resembled the arrangement of a Court of Justice. At the upper end of the hall, taking Lincoln's Inn as the *locus in quo*, was "the 'Bench,'" on which the Benchers sat;
p. 294 facing the Bench was "the forme and trestelles," on which sat the Outer and Inner Barristers who were engaged in the Moot. Between the Bench and "the forme" ran the Barr. If the Barr extended the whole length of "the forme" both classes of Barristers would, viewed from the Bench, justly earn the name of *infra Barram*: and it is not possible that, of the four Barristers sitting side by side thus below the Barr, two could be called *extra Barram* and two *infra Barram*. If, however, the Barr was not so long as the "forme," but extended only in front of the Inner Barristers, then the Barristers sitting outermost on each end of the form could be described as *extra*, *i.e*, sitting outside on the right and left of the Barr; and the two Inner Barristers would appear *infra*, *i.e.*, below or within the Barr. In this way, it is submitted, can the names of Utter or Outer and Inner Barrister be successfully explained.

Call to the Bar was in 1494 directed to be made in full term by the
p. 100 advice and discretion of the Governors, for the time being, and the Benchers
pp. 360, present. Interference by outsiders or "foreign suit" of call was forbidden,
401 and "letters of preferment" from outsiders after 1577 disqualified the
pp. 323, candidate. Examination tested the fitness of the candidates in 1558, and ten
360 years afterwards, Call was made only on the report of a Reader in Chancery with "two Barristers of the best learned and discreetest, as to the learning and honesty of half-a-dozen men or thereabouts." The report was submitted to

* Report temp. H. VIII. on the state of the Inns of Court, Waterhouse on Fortescue 1663. p. 544.

the Bench before every term in which "there was likely to be a Call." This phrase may mean that the number of Calls depended on the vacancies at the Bar (a measure of protection provided in a different fashion by many trade guilds and societies): or that there were not in every term men qualified for Call.

The Call seems to have been announced at the Moot or Reading, but p. 402
the candidate was actually called to the Bar in Hall at supper-time on Call
Night by the most ancient, being a Reader then present; probably the Call p. 339
was followed by the admission of the candidate to the table of the Bar. The date of the Call was recorded in the later times by the Steward, whose duty it was to certify the ancienty of each Barrister when necessary.

Within one month after Call, the Barrister had to take "the Barre upon p. 287
him according to the ancient orders of this House," failing which he was not received. A later order of 1571 shows what was required; "all called to the pp. 380,
Barre to Moot their Moots for their forme before the end of the term, or else 386
to be uncalled." Possibly the order as to those who "assiduously keep *formam suam*" on p. 49 may refer to this practice. It seems that the Barrister on Call went through a kind of *inceptio*: by the performance of his duties he became formally invested with his degree or office, and his new status was formally recognised by the Members of the order to which he had been admitted. Similarly Serjeants-at-Law were called upon to count,* and Queen's Counsel are invited to move on being called within the Bar.

If the Barrister had, as was not unfrequently the case, been admitted to the Society with an exemption from serving the offices of the Society, he
was compelled to release and relinquish his special pardon of office or other p. 201
things to him before granted, and in 1577 was required to enter into a bond of £40 for due execution of all offices and payment of fines on default.

The education of a Barrister did not cease with his Call to the Bar. He
had to give diligent attendance at all Learnings, especially in Learning p. 263
Vacations, as well in the Inn as at Chancery Mootes for (in 1574) three years after Call. The orders by the Privy Council of that date prescribed, that until he had for five years been an Utter Barrister continuing in exercise of
learning, he was not to be admitted to plead at any Court at Westminster, p. 392
or to subscribe any action, bill, or plea, nor plead before the Justices of Assize unless by their permission.

The Outer Bar are stated in 1468 to be entitled to a *liberatura*, *i.e.*, an allowance, later on spoken of as "Boyer" or "Boyer pott." The term meant

* See Pearce p. 361. The like custom existed in the Universities of Bologna and Paris, and is still in force for some degrees at Oxford and Cambridge. See Rashdall's Universities of Europe *s. v. Inceptio.*

to the Outer Bar of Lincoln's Inn, as reference to the several notices will
pp. 149, show, a pint and a half of ale or beer with bread, served either at the
219 Buttery hatch, or taken to chambers after evensong. After 1558, Barristers of eight years' continuance alone were allowed Boyer.

Authority in some cases was exercised by the Outer Bar. In 1493 they intervene with the approval of the Bench to correct and punish an assault and affray made by Newenam junior on Walter Hobart: and in time of vacation they were authorised to assist the Steward in levying Commons. Further, they had in some degree a control of moots as will be found later on.

Those of them who committed offences were duly fined by the Bench: one instance of what seems to have been a practical joke is recorded in the Autumn Vacation of 1520. Six Masters of the Society were "amerced for a doe taken away at the gate of Lincoln's Inn from a poor man who was coming to speak with Danastre, and who left his horse at the gate bearing a doe." The fines amounted to 16s. 8d. out of which the poor man received 2s. 8d. and the coffers of the Inn the rest.

CLERK.

A person seeking to become a member of the Society was proposed for admission at the instance of a Bencher or other person, such as a Judge or Serjeant-at-Law, who had been connected with the Inn. Apparently, by 1535, persons who were unworthy had become members of the Inn without being subjected to proper previous investigation. For in that year the Inn reverted to what was said to be the old rule of the house "that a person to be admitted be first personally presented to the Bench at the Board's End in the Hall, to the intent that the Bench may substantially inquire of his demeanour and conversation, and at whose instance he shall be so admitted." Before this date, the fine payable on admission even by those intending to
p. 241 pursue the study of the law had varied: but it was now fixed at three shillings, whereof twenty pence went to the Keeper of the Black Book for entering his name in the book, fourpence to the Butler, and 12 pence for Chapel lights. In 1565, Benchers' sons were admitted on payment of 13s. 4d. only: and in the next twenty years attempts to settle a sum for admissions with a due regard to the interests of Davy's Inn and Furnival's Inn resulted in this tariff; those who had not been at any Inn of Chancery paid five marks; those who had been at Furnival's Inn or Davy's Inn for a year paid £1 13s. 4d.; and those who had been at any other Inn of Chancery paid £2 13s. 4d.

The Candidate was then admitted as a Fellow of the Society, but as a Clerk and "to sit at" i.e. to be boarded at Clerks' Commons. The phrase shows that the Clerks must have sat at a table by themselves. p. 52

The reader must bear in mind that in the Text the term Clerk is applied to two classes of persons: the Clerks of the Society whose position is under review, and the Clerks of the Benchers and Utter Barristers. The distinction is brought out in the Steward's accounts for 1499 and 1500. The double application of this term suggests that originally the Student became a Clerk to the Utter Barrister, serving in fact a kind of apprenticeship. pp. 118, 123

After 1498 the word *clericus* is only once used to denote the whole class before that date known as "Clerks," though the term, Clerks' Commons, still remains in use. Reading the orders of 1501, 1506, and 1556, and bearing in mind that no mention is made of any entrance examination, it is clear that those admitted must have varied in their status, in the extent of their education, and in the objects with which they entered the Society. That some were but imperfectly educated may be inferred from the mention of a grammar school held in the Hall. If they had all intended to pursue the practice of the law, it would not have been necessary to order, that henceforth no one was to be at Clerks' Commons unless he exercised himself about the Laws of the Land. If the social status of all had been good, each would have been "decorously clad, and not with his shirt in public view beyond his doublet at his neck." From the terms of the order of 1556 it may be safely inferred that of the students who studied the law, some intended to come to the Bar, some to practice as Attorneys, and others were actually in practice as Attorneys. It is therefore reasonable, that as appears in the order on Moots, there should be Students or Hearers, and Fellows of the Inner Bar, *i.e.*, persons sufficiently advanced to be able to take part in the exercises, and this conclusion is confirmed by the reference in the order of Council to a person who is allowed student or Inner Barrister by the Bench. The conclusion may be shortly stated in the terms in use from 1498 to the end of this volume, "the young gentlemen Fellows of this House" were divided and classified into "Students" and "Inner Barristers." p. 140 p. 140 p. 126 p. 391

Clerks were compelled to keep six vacations during the first three years after their admission, or at least four following vacations in the three years. p. 251

Mr. Coys' case, which is remarkable for being the first recorded admission of a University Student, well sets out the practice in 1578—

"Mr. Coys was excused from keeping his first Christmas and vacations after the Common order within the first three years, for that it is informed that he is as yet a student in the University, and entendeth there to bestowe a further time on the confirmation of his previous studies; but when he p 408

comes to continue here he shall keep the first Christmas then next, and his three vacations within the next three years."

It is, of course, the young Gentlemen who figure oftenest among those who are punished by the Bench. Their offences range from attempts at murder to practical jokes, such as taking quince pies out of the oven, taking three parts of a doe out of the kitchen, killing coneys in the garden. Probably the offence stated in the entry on p. 126: "Pulleyn put out of Commons for refusing to carry Saxby's body to the grave as ordered by divers of the Bench," was a breach of a custom of the Society to take part in the funeral of a deceased member.

As has been stated, persons were admitted Fellows who were not practising the law and had no intention of doing so. The order of 1494 gravely sets out the evil which the number of such admissions had caused to the Society. These persons were admitted to sit at Fellows' Commons or Clerks' Commons, or only to repasts. This last admission seems to mean that the person admitted was allowed to take a meal at pleasure on paying no more than the price of the meal. The consideration for granting such an admission was a benefit to the Inn, past, present, or to come. Instances are, a cask of Gascon wine; venison in greater or less quantities; the bringing of
p. 24 two fellows of good conversation; the being a good fellow; being an Esquire of the King's Body or a member of the Royal Household. The period for
p. 38 which the privilege was granted was not always the same. Gloucestre was admitted until his daughter married, died, or took the veil.

THE EXECUTIVE.

The Executive and the Officers of the Society were: (1) the Governors or Rulers; (2) the Reader; (3) the Dean of Chapel; (4) the Treasurer; (5) the Keeper of the Black Books; (6) the Marshall; (7) the Pensioner; (8) the Butler for Christmas; (9) the Steward for Christmas; (10) the Master of the Revels; (11) the Escheator. The head servants of the Society were the Butler and the Steward. These will now be treated in the above order.

GOVERNORS.

At the head of the Society stood the *Gubernatores* or *Rectores* (Englished by Governors or Rulers) to whom each fellow and clerk on admission swore
p. 9 to be "*obediens, assistans et consortans.*" The Governors were elected on
p. 13 the feast of All Saints, from which festival the year of the Society ran. The

list of Governors is the first entry in the minutes of that day in nearly every year until 1574, when the Governors cease to be recorded, and the office ceases to exist. The normal number of Governors is four: in the instances when a greater number is recorded, it is probable from the context that Benchers who were holding other offices have *per incuriam*, been included in the list. The election was by the Benchers out of their number: most Governors serve for one year only and after that no other office except, in a few instances, that of Reader. The Governors were the executive of the Fellowship and from time to time made ordinances which were recognised as binding on the Society. Probably custom had imposed a limit on their authority, for the body of Benchers are found to make orders in matters apparently too grave to be dealt with by the Governors. pp. 9, 11

The Rulers themselves, as has been stated, were not exempt from censure by the Fellowship for negligence in control or offences against the rules of the Inn.

The other officers of the Society are treated in the following pages in the order of their rank in the yearly list of officers.

READER.

This is an office which existed before 1464, when the Council ordered that the Autumn Reader should be elected in the previous Easter Term, and the Lent Reader in the previous Michaelmas Term; but the volume contains no reference to the creation of the office, very little as to the duties of Reader, and no hint as to the general character of the Readings. Information on these points must be sought elsewhere.

From the minutes it appears two Readers were elected from the Bench by their fellow Benchers. The Readers were always men of mark in the Inn. The Privy Council, for instance, in the reign of Elizabeth, write a special letter to the then Lent Reader requiring him individually to take the oath for the supremacy of the Queen. The post was considered to confer distinction on the occupant. A member of the Inn made a Serjeant-at-Law was appointed to read at the next Learning Vacation in place of any member already appointed "according to the ancient order of Serjeants." Readers were asked to read a second and a third time, and a Treble Reader, as he was then called, was a person of much honour, entitled to increased allowances. p. 370 p. 353

Two Readers were elected, an Autumn and a Lent Reader. For some reason until the year 1488, the name of the Autumn Reader is rarely given in the Black Books. The Autumn Reader was the better paid, receiving in 1576, £14, while the Lent Reader was paid only £8; it is probable the

Autumn Reader was put to more expense than the Lent Reader. By
p. 125 ancient custom each Reader read for four weeks; but it is not clear when the month of either Reader began or ended. The dinner of the Lent Reader is stated on one occasion to have taken place in the 4th week in Lent, and the reading probably began and ended in Lent. The Autumn
p. 377 Vacation and Reading began on August 1st, and ended about Bartholomew-
460 tide, the festival of that Saint being August 24th.

Some sort of jurisdiction over the Readings appears to have been vested in the Judges. In 1578, the Reader was sickly and the Judges were asked their pleasure whether, "although Mr. Reader be willing to read, yet considering his weakness it be convenient to have a Reading."

A letter is preserved of Feb. 23rd., 1554, warning a Bencher of his appointment to the Readership. It is couched in a strange mixture of command and invitation, but the occasion seems to have been extraordinary and the form of the letter may have been unusual,

The Reader was entitled to order a mass to be said in the vacation at his pleasure. Four Readers were required to join in the appointment of anyone of the female staff: "No woman shall repair to any chamber as laundress, chamberdresser, or bedmaker, except such as are allowed by four of the Readers." The entry "Md. to call the Company and exhort them to leave knocking on the pots and making noise in Hall and not to inquiet Mr. Reader in the vacaccion of his study," it is to be hoped, referred solely to the conduct of the Junior fellows.

The main part of the entries refer to the social obligations of the Reader's office.

p. 182 Each Reader gave a Dinner and a Supper (*potatio*) during his Reading. To defray the expenses of the wine at the dinner and perhaps the supper also, each Reader down to 1557 was allowed one or more admissions, *i.e.*, the fees payable or perhaps the sum which could be extracted for a person or persons nominated by him for admission. In that year a special allowance
p. 318 was made of 40s. to each Reader in lieu of admissions. The amount of the
p. 400 allowance increased and in 1576 the Society paid £8 to the Lent Reader, and £14 to the Autumn Reader.

But great expense, it seems, fell on the Steward of the Reader's Dinner.
pp. 289, This official was nominated by the Bench for each Reader's Dinner, out of
329 the Outer Bar, in order of seniority. His position was perilous. He had to provide all the eatables, except in the case of the autumn dinner, for which
p. 172 twelve bucks were supplied by the Society. He was allowed to charge 16d.
p. 166 a head for the Dinner or Supper and no more; and had, consequently, to make good a deficit out of his own pocket. It is not stated that the Readers

contributed towards the expenses of the Steward. If the person nominated refused to serve, he was fined; the like fate befell him if his preparation for the dinner was held "miserable and miserly." Apparently the Steward's position became unbearable, and in 1535, "some able (? pecuniarily able) attorney, officer, or such like, as do not follow the study and learning of the law," was to be joined with the Steward to bear half the charges of the Steward for the time being. Some three years after, the Steward was ordered not to spend 40s. over and above the amount received by him. But the cost kept on increasing, until in 1567 each Fellow under the Bench was ordered to contribute 20d. towards the cost of the Dinner. Men became unwilling to serve although the penalty for refusal was as high as £30. So at the close of this volume in 1578, in consideration of the great charges that the Stewards of the Reader's Dinner had been at, two outer Barristers were appointed joint Stewards paying 20s. for the privilege of being appointed jointly.

p. 288
p. 305
p. 312
p. 323

For the Reader's Supper or Drinking each Fellow in 1567 contributed 4d.: and two persons were nominated in 1568 by the Outer Bar, who should bear the charge on pain of £5; from 1581 four gentlemen under the Bar were always chosen Stewards of the Reader's Drinking. The Reader paid the cost of the Supper, but men were found unwilling to serve the office of Steward, though they were fined for the refusal £5 towards the cost of the Supper.

p. 361
p. 436-7

DEAN OF CHAPEL WITH THE CHAPEL AND CHAPLAIN.

The Chapel Divine Service was, as now, under the care of one of the Bench, elected yearly to the post known in 1452 as Clerk of the Chapel, and in 1571 as Dean of Chapel. The Dean from the year 1574 to the close of this volume is the first mentioned in the yearly list of officers of the Society.

The notices of the Chapel and of the Chaplain may fitly be gathered in this place. The Chapel from the earliest period was used as a place for making and receiving payments and for holding meetings. Probably the Chapel and the Hall during the 15th century were the only places in which an assemblage of members could be accommodated: as the Chapel of S. Richard, it is the meeting place of the Great Council of 1466: the Council of 1497 is held in the Chapel of St. Mary: both names it may be presumed applying to the same place as there is no entry of a new Chapel having been built. A contribution, called Chapel Silver, by each member of the Inn is noted as early as 1428. Later entries inform us that each member on admission paid 12d., which was applied to the supply of Chapel Lights: and

pp. 3, 8, 13
p. 175
p. 241

p. 61 a further sum was paid by the Escheator for lights at Christmas: the torches or standers supplied by him were required to be of the weight of four score pounds.

The accounts contain entries of purchases for the Chapel, which reflect the religious feelings of the time. In 1437 a chalice, corporal, and a white cloth for the corporal, and in 1508 cloths for the chalice and linen for vestments are bought. The accession of Edward VI. is marked by a charge of 14s. for a Bible and homilies and a desk, followed in 1550 by a new table called "a communion table," and the next year by the purchase of a new Book of Common Prayer. The entries in 1554 show that Mary has come to the throne. Rastell, a Bencher, gives a great picture of the descent from the Cross with curtains: and the priest in return is to say a collect for the soul of Rastell's wife, Winifred. To the entry of this order a Protestant has added a marginal note to the effect that this order was cancelled, "*propter stolidam abhominacionem et superstitionem*, 23 Eliz." Then follow purchases of breviaries, pyx, holy water stock, and vestments, an image of S. Richard, and the painting of the images of Blessed Mary and S. Richard. Elizabeth is scarcely on the throne when the Treasurer provides Books to serve the Chaplain to say service in the Chapel, and the altar is removed. Fifteen shillings is paid for the Book of Communion. In 1567, linen for the "Lord's table" is bought at a cost of 13s. 8d. In 1571, "a certain great stone called an altar stone which was in the Chapel" is sold for 5s.: the old chalice is sold for 53s. 4d. and a silver gilt chalice called a Communion Cup bought for £17 15s. 9d. Two books of Homilies are added, and two years later Books of Common Prayer.

The officiating person in 1441 was John the Chaplain; one of his successors is described as Priest of Lincoln's Inn; another, Sir Geoffrey, as the Rector of the Inn: the wages are 53s. 4d. for the year: the like sum, it may be noted, was paid for the services of the Manciple. In 1505, the Chaplain celebrates a requiem mass every Friday for the soul of John Nethersale who left 40 marks to the Library. In 1515 a second chaplain is appointed, Sir Robert Drury, in consideration of his son being admitted to the Inn, having given the Society the salary of a Chaplain for ever. In the very next year "the parson for playing cards and dice in Chambers is fined a wax taper of 1-lb. weight, to stand before the image of the Holy and Blessed Mary the Virgin."

The surname of the Chaplain begins to be given, in 1521, and two are styled Sir Thomas Wittacre, Chaplain, and Sir W. Brugges, Chaplain. The first-named is stabbed by a Barrister, if not a Bencher, in 1523, and it is to be feared that the attack was not unprovoked, for the Bench order that

Doctor "Whyteacres" take no more meals, till he have spoken with "my Masters of the Bench."

The last entry in which the Chaplain is styled "Sir" is in 1559; "Mr. Coke," the Chaplain, first appears in 1563. Next several special preachers follow in succession, beginning in 1571 with Mr. Porder, Concionator, who preaches two sermons for 20s., until in 1581 a Divinity Reader is appointed; and the last entry in this volume affecting the chaplaincy, is the payment of £10 to Mr. Charke, the Preacher, for his wages, and 40s. to Davies, the Chaplain, for a new gown. Appendix VIII. contains two letters showing that the leave of the Lords of the Privy Council was asked for the appointment of Mr. Charke by the Society, and graciously granted.

The reign of Elizabeth is further marked by an ordinance that every Fellow is at least once a year to receive Holy Communion in the Chapel, and another ordinance fining every Fellow under the Bench absent from morning prayer, the sum of 4d. p. 408 p. 438

TREASURER.

The Treasurer's post was not created until 1455, when "a Treasurer of the Inn was elected by the Society, to wit, Thomas Vmfrey, was elected to that office to receive all receipts at the Treasury and the charge of discontinuances and all other things of this kind." In the next year's list the Treasurer ranks after the Governors—but by the close of this volume, when Governors have ceased to be elected and additional officers have been appointed, his position in the list of officers is after the Dean of Chapel, the Marshal, the Lent Reader, and the Autumn Reader. He receives all the income of the Society, the balance of the Pensioner's account, the balance, if any, of the Steward's account, the Chapel silver, and all fines, and makes all payments which the Pensioner does not make. He keeps the keys of the Treasury and cancels tallies. The treasure is in his custody. In 1546 the Society order that he grants admissions to chambers. Admissions to certain assigned chambers came to him "for his only fee": and when no Fellows are admitted to chambers during his term of office, there is no Treasurer's Supper. He apparently has to give more than one supper, for in 1578 "Mr. Treasurer's suppers are dispensed with, so that he pay two tierces of wine and bestow somewhat on the ordinary supper in hall." The Society pay 6s. 8d. to the Treasurer for the supper of the Governors on one occasion: so it is probable that he, like the Pensioner, gave one supper to the Governors on the passing of his accounts, and to this the Society were wont to contribute. He is fined for absence from Council, and for going to foreign parts without leave. p. 27 pp. 8, 51 p. 364 p. 387 p. 412 p. 432 p. 293

A dealing of the Bench with the Treasurer deserves notice. "Mr. Henry
p. 286 Heydon, Treasurer of the House, of his own free will, promised to the Governors of the same for to give one chest for the safe custody of the purchase of the said House and all other Books of accompt concerning the same." This took place on February 2nd, 1548. The year went by and the chest was not delivered; but a promise to the Bench was apparently a serious matter, and on the day year of the promise, the Bench order that
p. 289 "Mr Henry Heydon shall, between this and this day senight, bring in his chest that he promised for the records of Lincoln's Inn upon pain of 40s."

By the year 1567 the work of the Treasurer had so much increased that the Society appointed an Under-Treasurer to help him at a fee of 20s., and in 1569 resolved that every Treasurer should have his Under-Treasurer in future.

KEEPER OF THE BLACK BOOK.

Though the Black Books are mentioned many times between 1422 and 1513, it is not until the latter date that the Keeper of the Black Book is mentioned among the officers of the Society. His duties begin to be defined by orders in 1529. He is fined for not being present at the Pensioner's Supper and not having the Black Book at Council. His duty is to enter the "estretes" of Council within eight days on pain of 20s., and the accounts of the Treasurer and Pensioner before the end of the Trinity Term next after they are passed. In 1553 he was ordered to enter the names of all those present at the Council. After Lincoln's Inn had been purchased and conveyed to feoffees, it became his duty to make search for the feoffees at Allhallowen and report whether any had died since the last enquiry. At one time he entered every admission, receiving 20d. for each entry.

MARSHALL.

This officer represented the Bench at the Christmas festivities, and the account of his duties will be found under the head of Christmas.

PENSIONER.

The Pensioner is first mentioned in the Black Books in 1427; yet it is clear from the nature of his office that some one must have performed his duties from the time the Society had a habitation. His duty was to collect the Pension,* which was the contribution (amounting in 1461 to 12d. a term,

* The word *pensio* is used in the same connection in the Statuta Aularia of the University of Oxford 1483-9; the *pensio cameræ* is to be paid by every occupant.

and in 1463 to 16d. a term), levied from each Fellow to pay the standing charges of the Inn.

Out of the Pension Fund he paid generally the rent of the Inn and of the Coney garth and Garden, the wages of the Chaplain, the necessaries for the Chapel, and the wages of the servants of the House. He was entitled to a *potatio* or supper during or at the close of his year of office, and a purse fee of 3s. 4d. or 6s. 8d. The balance in his hands he paid to the Treasurer, and his account had to be passed before All Saints' Day in each year. He was exempted from moots, but had to give his personal attendance in the Inn, and be in Commons the whole of the Term and Learning Vacations. He was not a Bencher, and those who became Benchers before serving the office, paid a fine for escaping the service.

p. 13
p. 18
p. 149
pp. 215
11,
288, 290,
350

The Butler for Christmas, the Steward for Christmas, and the Master of the Revels will be found under the head of Christmas later on.

ESCHEATOR.

The duty of this officer was to provide fuel for Christmas and torches for the Chapel. He appears in 1428, and disappears in 1583. His appellation varies without apparent reason. *Collector denariorum focalium*, *Colegaderer*, *Collector grossum carbonum*, *Collector pro focale*, *Colyar*, *Gardien del Bois* are some of the names given to his office. In 1475 4d. a head was ordered to be collected from every Fellow to be laid out in fuel. In 1570 the tax was raised to 8d. In 1547 he bought coal at 19s. 9d. a quarter, and in 1551 at 1s. a quarter less. The office was served by a student or one not yet called to the Bar: and was probably the first office served.

pp. 367,
386

SERVANTS OF THE INN.

The Society had two chief servants, the Butler and the Steward, and several minor servants, the Master and Under Cook, the Turnbroche, the Manciple, who bought the meat and was under the Steward, the Clerk of the Pantry, the Pannierman, the Laundress, perhaps a Bacularius or Beadle (the text is obscure), a Fool (Lobbe le Folet is the only fool mentioned) and a Minstrel or Minstrels. Robert the Minstrel, otherwise Robert Jugleger, the Harper, is mentioned at p. 306. Of these minor servants none need be further mentioned, but the two chief servants will require a few lines.

BUTLER OR CHIEF BUTLER.

This officer must not be confounded with the Butler for Christmas, who was a member of the Society. It was not uncommon, however, for the Butler after faithful service to be admitted a member of the Society.

Ashfield in 1465 and perhaps Elyott in 1423 was so admitted; John More, grandfather of Sir Thomas More, was admitted for like reason in 1470.

This officer appears to have performed a variety of duties. He did all the writing for the Society: wrote the Pension Roll and Treasurer's Roll: catalogued the Library, kept the Register Book and the pedigree of Mr. Sulyard*: kept a list of those who used and kept each term and vacation: made a note of the evidences (title deeds) of the Society: engrossed the indentures and wrote all the evidences of the Society in a parchment book. He checked the Students who spoke loud and high in the Hall; collected fees on admission, and searched for those who had been admitted without having passed a year in a House of Chancery before admission to the Inn, and occasionally superintended the erection of new
p. 177 buildings. It would perhaps be going too far to assert that the delicate investigation conducted by Pounder fell in the ordinary course of the Butler's duty.

The Butler in the earlier days ran some risk from the violence of the members of the Inn. In 1502, Vane the Butler was assaulted in Hall to the drawing of blood. In 1503, Segiswyk (afterwards Reader) assaulted the Butler with his drawn sword. Veer in 1509 committed an assault and affray on the Butler with his dagger in the presence of divers Benchers. One Butler who is recorded as having been so assaulted in the year 1505-6 bore the name of Hugh Holbein: a surname which became famous in the next reign.

The record of one of the Butlers presents several points of interest. It shows the unconventionality of spelling prevalent in that age and the time taken by a successful man to rise to the Bench.

p. 48 1468, Michaelmas Term, John Botiller was admitted to the Society at the special instance of John Suliard one of the Governors, and was admitted to repasts, because he had borne himself well and faithfully in the office of Butler. 1471-2, Master of the Revels, John Boteler. 1474, Chief Butler for Christmas, John Botelor. 1475, Pensioner, John Boteler. 1476, John Botyler was put out of the Society for drawing a dagger in Hall against William Elys to strike him therewith. He was fined 20s. for his re-admission (afterwards reduced to 6s. 8d). 1477, John Boteler was Collector for John Sulyard and Roger Townysend, Serjeants-at-Law: in the same year Boteler pays 6s. 8d. for his fine. 1478, Marshall, John Botiler. 1479, Auditor of Steward's accounts, Botiller. 1479, Auditor of Treasurer's accounts, Botiller. 1480, Auditor of Pensioner's accounts, Botiller. 1482, Autumn Reader,

* To test claims by the heirs of Sulyard under the grant on p. ii, *ante*.

John Boteler. 1483, Governor, John Butlere (in this year he proposes for admission to the Society an ex-butler indifferently called W. Odiham and William Wodam). 1487, Lent Reader, John Butler. 1493, John Botiller, senior, one of the ancients of the Bench. 1495, John Boteler, recently elected, named and promoted to the state and degree of the King's Serjeant-at-Law. November 14, 1510, John Boteler a Justice of the King's Bench is present at a Council.

STEWARD.

This officer, like the Butler, must be distinguished from the officer of the same title for Christmas, who was a member of the Society. The Steward was not a member; and John More is one of four recorded to have been admitted to that honour. This officer is first mentioned in 1431, as the person to whom the fine of 6s. 8d., for playing dice within the Inn after nine o'clock at night, was to be paid. He enters in 1429 into a bond "to do all things that 'longeth a Steward to do." p. 5 What these things were may partly be collected from his account in 1462, which shows his duty was to pay the tradesmen of the Society, and to receive the sums payable for commons by the fellows of the Society. With reference to his accounts, it may be remarked that three words are found in them, of which two are found also in the Temple Records, and the third it is believed only in these books. The two first are "apparels and emendals." These words apparently describe the totals on each side of his account with the Society, apparels being disbursements, emendals receipts. Their meaning is shown by the entry on p. 111. "No wages allowed to the Steward this year, because the apparels exceed the emendals." The third word is "les puttes." The practice was for the Steward in his account to charge the Treasurer with the amount of Commons which remained unpaid after the ordinary time for payment had gone by: his account was then passed, and it was the duty of the Treasurer to get the amounts in. In the Steward's accounts, the item is for Commons and repasts "put" (*positus*) to the Treasurer, and this item was shortly Englished by "les puttes," a contraction or an Anglicism for *positus*. pp. 65, 98 The word first appears in the accounts of the Treasurer at p. 150; and in 1509 a solemn ordinance is made for "lez puttes."

The Steward was entitled to a certain poundage and to wages of £3 6s. 8d. The latter were liable to reduction, if his account was in apparels. With the Butlers, he was to report those that "shall speak loud and high at meal time in the Hall, and cause such persons to cease their high speech." His duties brought him, like the Butler, into collision with some of the Fellows. Myners was put out of Commons by the Governors because he violently took away the Steward's dagger and gave him vile words.

BARRISTERS' CLERKS.

The regulations about Barristers' Clerks may here be noticed as one set of them mark the growth of the Inn. In 1442 only two Barristers were by special leave authorised to have a clerk at Yeomen's Commons. In 1490 the Hall was pulled down and probably enlarged, so that the Inn were able in 1528 to allow each Barrister a clerk in Commons at 14d. a week. Twenty years later this privilege was limited to those who were diligent in learning, and the charge for board increased to 1s. 6d. a week. In 1558 no Barrister
p. 323 of less than eight years' continuance was allowed to have a clerk in Commons. This was followed in 1582 by an order that no Utter Barrister should have a clerk in Commons "until further order be taken for enlarging the Hall," showing that at this date the increase of members of the Inn made the boarding of clerks an impossibility.

The Bench exercised jurisdiction over the Barristers' Clerks. In 1535 an order was made that all clerks should be licenced by the Bench; and that such clerk should only be allowed in "Commons as can read and understand his Latin tongue, and that can also write or intend to learn to write." Four years later no man's clerk was allowed to sit in Hall without a gown. The responsibility of a clerk for his master's attendance was early recognised by the Bench. When that body found it difficult to enforce proper attendance at the Moots, they fined every Barrister who failed after assignment to Moot, and put his clerk out of Commons for that term or
p. 335 vacation and the next term; thus making the education of the master a matter of interest to the clerk.

The Barristers' Clerks boarded at the table of the Valetti, the yeomen or servants of the Fellows of the Inn. Except that "Cribell" bread is ordered to be provided for this table there is no further entry about the Valetti; unless, as may be the case, that some of the persons who were brought up for such offences as beating the Cook, beating the Gardener's wife were Valetti and not clerks or members of the Inn.

EDUCATION.

The legal year was divided into Terms, Learning Vacations, and, filling what was left of the year, Mesne Vacations. The Learning Vacations were defined in 1422 as from the Vigil of Christmas to the morrow of Epiphany, from the Vigil of Palm Sunday for three weeks following, and for the two weeks next before Michaelmas and the week after that feast. The first of these Vacations was mainly taken up by the Revel; but it seems to have been obligatory on the Junior Bar to keep three Christmas Vacations. When the Black Books open, the practice existed of assigning certain

persons to keep "le Nowell" *i.e.*, the Christmas, and these persons appear to have been all *in statu pupillari*. The technical term for keeping was "continuing" and the not keeping "a discontinuance," for which a fine was inflicted.

During the Lent and Autumn Vacations the Readings were held, as has already been stated when the Readership was under discussion.

Probably to secure the attendance of seniors at Vacations, in 1436 nineteen of the leading members of the Inn covenant and promise with each other to continue on certain days and parts of Vacations. In 1466 the order is made that each Bencher shall keep six Vacations in the three years after his Call to the Bench, by one month at Lent, and one month in Autumn at the time of the Reading, and be personally present at the Reading for the first week. Increased attendance was required of the Bench after 1570. Every Bencher was required to keep all Vacations up to the time of his first Reading, and five vacations during the three years next following. Benchers living in the "town" of Westminster were enjoined to come daily to the p. 48 Readings and Moots in the Learning Vacations. By the year 1572 the attendance of the Bench appears to have slackened, and the penalty for default was raised to 40s. for every Vacation lost.

Up to the year 1518, no minute appears of any order compelling the attendance of the Outer Bar at Readings, but the regulations of that year and 1529 culminated in an order of 1543, that no Utter Barrister should be allowed "to have any Boyer pot or Clerk to sit in Commons unless he give his diligent attendance at all Learnings, and especially in the Learning Vacations, as well within this House as at Chancery Moots." This order, affecting the personal comfort of the Outer Bar, seems to have been successful, as no further order is recorded in this volume.

The only order affecting the Junior Bar on this point runs, that the p. 251 young men keep their first four vacations together, *i.e.*, continuously.

Besides the readings, education was carried on by moots and bolts. The text does not show the distinction between the two; but p. 381 the penalty for a "bolt faile" was 20d., and for a "motefaile" 3s. 6d. or 6s. 8d. Days are termed either mootable or boltable; and on the occasion of the illness of a Reader bolts were to be kept on such nights as there were no p. 333 moots in the Houses of Chancery; so that it is clear a marked distinction must have existed.*

The institution of moots was of long standing in the Society: so far

* There is ground for supposing that a bolt was argued by students alone; whereas a moot was argued by Utter and Inner Barristers.

back as 1427, Robert Baynard was expelled the Society for disobedience and default in mooting.

The procedure of moots, technically known as *mota ad barram*, can to some extent be gathered from the entries recording the infliction of fines for breaches of the practice, and orders made by the Bench at various times: and the following attempt is made to reproduce the practice.

A meeting was held to assign the moot, a phrase apparently meaning to fix upon persons to argue the moot. It was held in the evening in the Hall and the Butler was ordered to wait on the meeting with the Candle and the Book. Benchers and Utter Barristers whose puisnes were at the Bench were exempted from mooting and bolting. It was the duty of the ancient
pp. 316, and puisne Utter Barrister to moot at the beginning of term, and of the
332 puisne of those two to assign other two to moot at the next moot and give them notice thereof. The appointment for Chapel moots was made by the puisne Utter Barrister in the first instance.

The order in which persons took the moot was not always the same: originally the moot was assigned in order of Chambers, as they lay in the Inn: then it was assigned to Utter Barristers and none other: this change was not approved and the order of Chambers reverted to: no reason for either course appears, except that the second course seemed to the Governors not so good for learning as the old Rule. The case was chosen by the Utter Barrister, to whom it was assigned. It was his duty to assign the
pp. 127, case with deliberation so that the two Inner Barristers, whose duty it was
215 to write the case, should be able to write it with leisure. The Inner Barristers, having written the case, had to take it to the Utter Barrister and tender it to him before the close of mass on the following day, and it was the duty of the Utter Barrister then to receive it.

The days for keeping Moots in Term were ordained in 1583 to be every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday—the holidays then allowed, and the first and last day, the day of the Reader's Dinner and Drinking, alone excepted. In
p. 316 the Learning Vacation Moots and Bolts were held on Sundays and Festival
p. 305 days. In the Mesne Vacations there were three Chapel Moots every week except any holiday was the "let" thereof. The assignments were made by the puisne Utter Barrister.

The Moots were held during Term and the Learning Vacation in Hall
p. 330 after supper. The presiding body were the Benchers, represented in 1560 by the senior and puisne of the Bench in their ancienty by turn, who were in Commons and in residence, and such of the Bench as were dwelling in
p. 183 town, *i.e.*, in Westminster. In the earlier days of the Society, if there were not sufficient Benchers present, it was customary for the Benchers there to

call up Utter Barristers to the Bench "who were not intended to remain on the Bench but to go back to the Bar when the occasion passed." In front of them on a form running behind the Bar, sat the Utter and Inner Barristers engaged in the Moot and on other forms sat the ancient and puisne Barristers according to the order prescribed to the Bench in seniority, and the Inner Bar. p. 59 pp. 330, 342

The form and matter of the case were carefully attended to. It was not to contain above two points argumentable: bringing in a matter which was no matter of law was finable; and two Barristers who brought "in a *formedone in reverter* upon condition broken, whereas there never was any such forme of writ and declaracion, whereby the Moot failed" were fined 3s. 4d. each. The fate of one offender against the rule of the Inn here deserves mention. Meynell, one of the Utter Barristers, was negligent, and took little study in his last Mote, and was not "conformabyle" to the saying and order of the Benche in his learning and mooting, but presumptuously said to the Benche that they could not bring in the learning better than it was brought in: he was put out of Commons. p. 320 p. 308 p. 345 p. 206

The case was to be cast into the form of pleadings and after the argument at the Bar, in which Utter Barristers were expected to join, the puisne of the Bench recited the whole pleading according to the ancient custom. Then the Bench advanced such arguments as pleased them. If any of the Bench argued more than two points the Reader was to show him that "he breaketh the Common Order." p. 320

A third form of Education was introduced on three several occasions, but not as would appear with success. In 1556 it was ordered, that on every day, except those which were mootable or boltable, when supper was done, one appointed by the Utter Barristers was to put three cases at the end of the Barristers' table: one of these cases was to be argued by two Inner Barristers at the least. At dinner every four sitting at one table together were to argue a case put by the puisne of the four. It is hardly conceivable that such a system could be popular or carried out for long. Two attempts were made to enforce the continuance of it, the last in 1576, after which date nothing more is heard of the practice. p. 316

It may be noted here, that the Reader of Furnival's Inn had the power to require any Fellow of the Society, either within or without the Bar, to go with him, either in Term or Vacation, to hear the Moot at Furnival's Inn. Probably it was on an occasion of this kind that Thomas Morsse, who had been notified by the Society to communicate instruction after dinner, gave the Fellows opprobrious and presumptuous words, and was very properly fined. p. 77

HOUSES OF CHANCERY.

Like the other Inns of Court, Lincoln's Inn had attached to it (to use a neutral phrase) two Houses of Chancery, Davy's or Thavy's Inn, and Furnival's Inn. It is certain that these houses stood in a relation of dependence to the Inn, but the notices in the Black Books do not supply a precise definition of the relation. The former house was bought by Lincoln's Inn in 1551, and the latter in 1548. Up to the date of each purchase, the allusions are few and not pregnant; after the purchases are completed the
p. 366 Houses are termed by the Inn "the proper Housen of this House" and the Inn probably dealt with them as possessions. It is not now possible to distinguish acts done by the Inn by virtue of a right founded on custom or tradition from those which were done by the Inn as owner; nor is it possible to affirm that the relations of the Inn with each House were at all times identical, or that acts submitted to by one House are evidence of a right to do like acts to the other House. With this caution we may turn to the consideration of the notices affecting each House.

Davy's Inn is the first mentioned in the Black Books. In 1482 Veer is admitted to Lincoln's Inn on condition that he cause his brother "who is now at Davy's Inn to be admitted to the Society within three years," This entry, taken with one in the next year of the admission of John Goldwell in consideration that his son of "Stapyll Inn" should also be admitted, shows that the members of a House of Chancery were not bound to seek admission at the Patron Inn, but might choose to which Inn of Court they would be admitted.

The remaining set of entries about Davy's Inn refer to the Readership. The Reader apparently was always a member of Lincoln's Inn. He was elected to his post by the House of Chancery at the suggestion of Lincoln's Inn which held itself in some way responsible for his election. This at least
p. 224 seems to be the meaning of an entry in the accounts of 1528: "£3 6s. 8d. to H. See for his expenses about acquiring the Readership of Davy's Inn."
p. 319 When elected the Reader remained responsible to Lincoln's Inn who punished
p. 239 him for negligence in his duties, or made him payments on account of his position.

The entries about Furnival's Inn are more numerous. The Reader of
p. 336 Furnival's Inn was a member of Lincoln's Inn: that Society nominating three candidates of its own body, one of whom was elected by Furnival's Inn to fill the Readership. The validity of the election, if challenged, was enquired
p. 363 into by the Society, who, if the election was declared void, sent a list of new candidates from which a Reader could be elected. After his election the
p. 166 Society compelled him to be in Commons at Lincoln's Inn for every week of

the term and vacation: and fined him if he surrendered his office without the privity of the Bench. He was authorised to compel any member of the Society to go with him to hear the Moots at Furnival's Inn. Refusal to comply with the Reader's request was followed by a fine. The Readings and Moots at Furnival's Inn were utilized by the Society for the benefit of their own members. On occasions when the Reader was incapacitated or the Readings did not run their full length, Utter Barristers of Lincoln's Inn were allowed to keep their Vacation by exercising learning in the Houses of Chancery, "so that (query, provided that) Readings should be furnished at all the Moots" there. The Reader was the official channel of communication between the Society and the Houses. "Every Reader of Court is to give order to their Houses of Chancery that the orders for apparells and weapons and study gowns be observed by their Companies."* One who had been a Reader in Chancery two years at the least could be admitted to plead at Westminster and subscribe an Action, Bill or Plea.

p. 255
p. 125
p. 223
pp. 381, 438
p. 416
p. 321
p. 392

By 1555 the several Inns of Court had probably established relations with their respective Houses of Chancery on an identical footing: for in that year, the Houses of Chancery combine for their common advantage and present a Bill to all the Inns of Court, requiring that in future none shall be admitted to an Inn of Court, unless he have been a year first at a House of Chancery. The concession of this request would probably have been to the advantage of the Houses: but it might not have been to the interest of the Inns of Court that there should be only one door of admission. Possibly the question of the admission of members of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, while in residence at the Universities, was then in the air, though the admission of a member of the University is not recorded until 1578. The problem was solved in a very modern fashion. In November, 1555, the Society granted the request "so the same was inviolably observed in all other Inns of Court." In little more than a year, admission is offered to him "who will pay for his admittance for not being in Chancery 40s.," and thenceforward a money distinction is preserved in favour of those applying for admission from Davy's Inn or Furnival's Inn, those from the other Houses of Chancery and the outer world paying heavier fines.

The Society intervened when one of its Houses got into difficulties external or internal.

In 1530 Furnival's Inn got into arrear with its rent, and application had to be made for remission of the past rent and reduction of the future to the

* The official designation of the body of members of Furnival's Inn appears to have been "The Grand Company," v. p. 355.

landlord, the Earl of Shrewsbury. The Society joined in a deputation to his Lordship with the Reader, the Principal and others of the Fellowship, but with what result the text does not state.

pp. 356-9 Later on, violent disputes broke out between the Principal and Fellows. The Society held an inquiry, apparently of their own motion, and found the Principal to blame. Thereupon they seek the advice of the Master of the Rolls and the Judges how best to remove the Principal "considering the Rules of Furnival's Inn and the challenged authority of this House." Perhaps the authority was successfully challenged, as no reference to any settlement appears in the text.

A dispute is chronicled in which the Society came off victorious. It happened the year after the purchase of the House by the Society. The rent being unpaid, the Principal and the Fellowship were ordered to bring
p. 292 an answer in writing whether they would pay or not. The answer is set out at length in the text and is worth perusal. In effect the defence was that the rent was too high. The reply of the Society is not recorded, but in 1551 a minute directs the arrest of the Principal to answer for the non-payment of the rent and the immediate prosecution of an action against other members
p. 303 of the Inn for trespass. The Treasurer's account in 1551-2 shows a payment of Rent by the House and no more is heard of the dispute.

The overlordship of the Inns of Court was fully recognised in the orders necessary for the government of the Inns of Court of 16 Elizabeth (1574). The ninth order lays down that the "Reformacion and order" for the Inns of Chancery is referred to the Benchers of the Houses of Court to which they are belonging.

There is nothing in this volume to show that in the opinion of the Benchers, "Reformacion or order" was needed in Davy's or Furnival's Inn.

In the Houses of Chancery were Inner Barristers, who were called and became Utter Barristers of their House, having been educated by Readings
p. 345 and Moots. But the Utter Barrister of a House of Chancery was admitted only as an Inner Barrister of an Inn of Court. Incidentally it appears that
pp. 254, a proportion worth legislating for of the Clerks of Utter Barristers of
257 Lincoln's Inn were members of the House of Chancery. It might be supposed that the social status of the members of a House of Chancery was inferior to that of Lincoln's Inn of which Barristers' Clerks were not members; but there is no other evidence supporting such a supposition.

CHRISTMASTIDE.

The Vacation from the Vigil of Christmas appears from the earliest entries to have been a season of feasting and amusement. But in 1520, a

change was introduced of which the effect cannot now be ascertained. In that year "it is determined by my Masters that the order of Christmas shall be broken up": and from that date onward, the Bench yearly make an order to the effect that "no solemn Christmas be kept." Sometimes a reason is given, that none is kept at the other Inns, or "for all things are very dear," or by reason of the plague. The order provides that those who keep Commons shall have the Christmas counted to them for a Vacation, and makes an allowance for the board of the servants of the Inn, and for special dinners to all in Commons on the three principal feasts and for other matters.

Probably the revels of Christmastide still continued, but with "maimed rites." The Society purchase for the revels on Christmas Day, New Year's p. 119 Day and Twelfth Day, boars, Gascon wine, Malvesay, wafers, spices, holine, and apparently (a mysterious) "Pescodde." It paid for minstrels and sometimes waytes, carol-singers, or lusores, and authorised the purchase by the Escheator of coals and fuel for consumption in the Kitchen and Hall; the latter probably being the only fire to which many of the Students had access.

To preside over the merrymaking there was a King over Christmas; he had officers and servants with the titles of Marshal, Master of the Revels, Steward for Christmas, Butler for Christmas, Constable Marshal, Server and Cupbearer. The Marshal was a Bencher; the rest, including the King himself, were probably below the Bar. The service of the King was performed p. 190 with ceremonies, apparently traditional, and of some intricacy.

The Marshal appears first in 1455, in the yearly list of Officers of the Society, and on one occasion, in 1493, held the office of Marshal with that of Treasurer. The post was filled by a Bencher, often with the Readership, p. 304 as late as 1532. His term of office was from the last week of Michaelmas p. 129 Term to the first week of Hilary Term, and his duties were mainly to keep order and prevent waste. Keeping order must have been at times a difficult task. "Jake Stray and his adherents" were the cause of breaking p. 181 the doors of chambers in the Inn, and their conduct was so outrageous that p. 190 by order of 1579, "they were henceforth utterly banished and no more to be used in Lincoln's Inn." On another occasion the Company, *i.e.*, of revellers, p. 225 mishandled the Officers of the Inn, and the Marshal the ensuing Christmas is ordered to report how the Company order the said Officers. One Marshal is fined for wasting two hogsheads of wine, and another for excessive expenditure. Others of his duties were connected with the King over Christmas. He had the choosing of the King's Server and Cupbearer. If the King was absent at Christmas the Marshal, with the advice of the

Utter Bar, named another to occupy the King's post. He himself sat as King on New Year's Day and had like service to that held at Christmas Day "for learning the young gentlemen to do service." The badge of his
p. 116 office was a red gown which he was compelled to wear on Christmas Day and Hallowmas from the beginning of dinner "till they go to supper." Either to pay for or in addition to the gown, the Society granted him as far back as 1466, 6s. 8d. for his term of office. Later he was allowed five marks for his expenses and apparels in Hall, and had to pay any excess out of his own pocket. Subsequently he was granted one admission, a privilege he seems to have exercised on Christmas day, 1512. The fine for refusal to serve or being discharged of the office was £8 to £10.

p. 187 The Master of the Revels was from below the Bar, but was probably elected by the Bench. He, like the Marshal, first appears in the list of officers in 1455. A holder of the office, Fitz, was put out of the Society for
p. 91 not obeying the order of one of the Benchers after the Revels, and refusing to obey with contemptuous words as was testified by "divers seniors" of the Society. The presence of "divers seniors" seems to imply something in the
p. 98 nature of an assembly, and the entry in the next year, that Fitz and four others pay a fine for pulling down the Hall may throw light on the real nature of the offence of Fitz. On New Year's Day the Master of the Revels took, during dinner time, the post of Marshal who for that purpose sat as King.

The Steward for Christmas was probably an Utter Barrister. He was
p. 152 not allowed to expend more than 26s. 8d. in his office: and the refusal to serve was punished by a fine of the like amount.

p. 350 The Butler for Christmas also was an Utter Barrister, and a fine of 53s. 4d. was paid on admission to the Bench without serving the office.
p. 181 The charge of the wine and keeping order under the Marshal appear to have been his duties.

p. 173 The Constable Marshal is mentioned only three times; once to record that 53s. 4d. was the fine for refusing to serve the office. A Constable's Court is
p. 227 mentioned in connection with some illicit Revels held in Vacation, and it is probable that the Constable Marshal was connected with the King's Court of Justice.

The ordinary rules of discipline were relaxed on Christmas day. Drinking was allowed at the Buttery. Cards and dice were allowed to be used in the Hall, much to the Butler's profit, who was compensated for his loss, when Christmas was not kept.

On Innocents' Day (Dec. 28), the King of Cokneys or Cokkeneys sat as
p. 190 King with his Marshal, Butler, Constable Marshal and had due service. He

and all his officers are enjoined to use honest manners and good order without any waste or destruction making in wine, brawn, "chely" or other victuals. He had on one occasion an allowance of 9d. from the Society.

The Feast of the Purification (Feb. 2nd) was the day of important Revels known as the Post Revels. The main entertainment on this day was the performance of plays, sometimes by the children of the Queen's Chapel or the players of Lord Roche, or music performed by a band of musicians hired for the occasion, or sometimes by the minstrels attached to the Inn. In 1568, "the Honorable Earl of Rutland," supped with the Society, and 13s. 4d. is charged for musicians who played before him, and "£3 6s. 8d. for victuals for many gentlemen of the Middle Temple who came here to dance the Post Revels with gentlemen of this Inn."

pp. 344, 352, 374, 418

REVELS.

Besides the Revels at Christmas and the Purification or Candlemas, others were held by the Society on St. Arkenewold's Day (April 30th), Midsummer Day, some day in the Autumn Vacation, some day between November 2nd and November 20th (probably Nov. 17th, St. Hugh's Day), known as Post Revels within the Term, Easter, Pentecost, and Trinity Sunday. Attendance at the Revels was apparently compulsory. Singing mockingly or irreverently or "excesse" crying and shouting were punished by fine, and the doers of an extraordinary act, taking down the light of St. John, and hanging instead thereof "a horsehede in despite of the Saint," were very severely punished.

pp. 291, 329

p. 273

Music played a considerable part in these Revels; on Christmas Day, the eve of Candlemas and Allhallows, and at noon and night on the two latter festivals, performances were given by bands of musicians hired for the purpose, or by the minstrels attached to the Inn.

FINANCE.

The financial dealings of the Society are shown by the accounts which appear in the Black Book every year. They were stated for the twelve months beginning on Michaelmas Day up to 1504, and on All Saints' Day, 1505, and succeeding years. The Steward and the Pensioner render separate accounts, the balances on each being carried into the Treasurer's account, which contains his receipts and payments on behalf of the Society.

In these are included the total of all Building accounts (one of which is set out at length in the Appendix) and every fine inflicted by the Society with a statement of the cause of the fine.

The permanent income of the Society was derived from five sources. (1) The pension of 12d. a term, raised in 1463 to 16d. a term, from every Fellow of the Society. (2) The profits on Commons, when there were any, which was not usually the case. (3) The sums payable on admissions to the Society and to Chambers. (4) Fines. The records of these are probably the most numerous entries in the volume. Fines were inflicted for every breach of regulations or discipline at the Bench, at or below the Bar, for admission to the Society, for admission to Chambers, for dispensation from the rules or offices of the Society, for leave to leave the Society: and on a scale that would have been unendurable if the burden of fines had not fallen on all alike, and the proceeds had not been devoted to the common good. (5) Balances on sums collected for various purposes. Jousts were held on some public occasion, as the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and money was collected to an amount considerably exceeding the cost of the scaffolding erected for the convenience of Fellows; the excess went to the coffers of the Society. In the same way a subscription was collected from each Fellow below the Bench to defray the benevolence or regard presented by the Society to each member of its body who proceeded to the dignity of Serjeant-at-Law; the regard in one case is half the sum collected, and the balance is paid to the general fund. (6) Presents. The Bishop of Chichester presents the amount due to him for rent for rebuilding the Hall. Sir Thomas Lovell presents a considerable sum towards the erection of the Gate-House still standing in Chancery Lane.

When money was required for building, it was raised sometimes by a general "whip" all round, and on other occasions by loans from members of the Society on the invitation of the Bench.

On one occasion the Governors appear to have applied the moneys of the Inn to a strange purpose. In the 10th of Elizabeth a great lottery was
pp. 367, held in the City of London, every lot being 10s. The gentlemen of Lincoln's
375 Inn, Furnival's Inn, and Davy's Inn "pooled" their subscriptions, which, at 10s. a lot, ought to have amounted to the round sum of £30, but in fact fell short by 28s. 4d., which was contributed by the Governors out of the funds of the Inn. The speculation was not successful, as the winnings only realised on division 4s. 3d. per lot. This was duly received for the Inn by Mr. Wylbraham, Recorder of London, and paid by him to Mr. Wetherell,
p. 376 "Treasurer of this House, who is appointed by the Masters of this Benche to deliver unto every man his due portion of his lot so put into the said lottery."

Up to 1578 the Treasure of the Society was left in the hands of the Treasurer, who gave security for it. But in that year, on the suggestion of the Treasurer, the balance in hand was distributed among various members of the Society on loan until occasion arose for the use of it, a practice which seems to have been continued.

IRISHMEN.

One class of men incurred the hostility of the Society at a very early date. Under 1437 is recorded an extraordinary minute, that no person born in Ireland be admitted in future a Fellow of the Society: any born there, if thereafter admitted to be expelled, "so that no Irishman may be held or named as a Fellow of the Society in future." No reason is given for this order. However, the admission of Blonket from the "country of Ireland" in 1452-3 shows that the objection was to Irishmen as a class and not to individuals: and his admission is followed by the admission at intervals of at least five other gentlemen, all "of Ireland." But in 1513 the order of exclusion is revived in a modified form, that a Bencher must assent to the admission, and the person admitted should be at the Master's Commons. This order entailed on the new Fellow payment on a higher scale for Commons: but on the other hand his company would consist of older men less likely to give or take offence. Irishmen must have continued to get admitted, but the objection to them gained in strength: for in 1542 no more Irishmen are allowed admission until there should be only three in the Inn and after that no more than four at one time are to be members. The next entry appears in the Treasurer's accounts for the 1 & 2 Philip and Mary, "Tenpence for a lock and staples to shut the door of the Irishmen." Perhaps in connection with this purchase, it is ordered in the next year that "gentlemen of Ireland shall not be admitted into any Chamber in this House other than into that which is called the Dovehouse." Those English in the Dovehouse were to go out *et e converso* and no more Irishmen than four to be members at one time. Ten years later "the Irishmen's chamber called the Dovecote" is rebuilt, and for all that appears the Irishmen occupy the new building.

During the period covered by this volume, the Society on four occasions came into contact or collision with external authority, and the conduct of the Society on each occasion is worthy of notice.

In 1467, Edward IV. commanded the four Inns, that each Inn should

order four men of the Inn to attend him armed at the time of certain feats of arms at Smithfield; "which order" states the minute "was rashly agreed to by both the Temples against our wish and consent, but afterwards agreed to by all."

On another occasion the Society appear to have asserted their independence of control by the Judges in matters outside the jurisdiction of the Courts. The story, too long to tell here, will be found under the years 1554, 1555, 1556 and 1559, and is shortly this: The propriety of wearing of beards by the Fellows of the Society had been for some years in controversy between, at Lincoln's Inn, the Bench and the rest of the Society. The Judges had interfered with an order for shaving, which the four Inns had quickly superseded by an order of their own to a like effect. But in 1559 the Judges summoned the Bench and Bar of the Houses of Court before them and had order taken and charge given for certain orders to be observed, one of which was that no Fellow of the House should wear a beard of above a fortnight's growth. The Bench appear to have been so much impressed by this proceeding, that they made an order, affixing a fine to a breach of the Judges' order. This happened on November 2nd; but by the 27th November, bolder counsels prevailed, and a minute is passed that "all orders heretofore made in this House touching beards shall be void and repealed." Thus the Bench refused to carry out the order of the Justices, and as nothing more is heard of the matter, it may be presumed the Judges acquiesced in the determination of the Bench.

When, however, the Privy Council signify the Queen's Command, the Bench are prompt to carry out the order. In obedience to an order of the Privy Council in 1569 they expel certain of the Fellows, and again, when the Privy Council make orders limiting the numbers of the Society, the Bench at once takes steps to carry out the orders.

The unhealthy condition of London between 1422 and 1584 is strikingly shown by the frequent mention of the plague. In 25 of those 162 years, the plague interferes with the orderly life of the Society. Generally it makes its appearance in the summer or autumn, and the Vacation is suspended. All the Masters fly for periods of three, six, or eight weeks, and the Steward's accounts state that commons were dissolved. In 1543 a great plague is recorded as lasting all summer until All Saint's. Michaelmas Term is kept at St. Alban's and all business is postponed until Hilary Term. Again, no one is in Commons from June 24th, 1563, to April 24th, 1564, and no entry

is made in the Black Book between those dates. The sweating sickness is stated to have prevailed with the plague in 1516.

Scarcity of bread causes the Commons to be raised in 1528. They are lowered in 1546, but in 1550 dearness of victual begins in May and still continues in November, 1551. "Bread is dearer and of greater price than it hath been" in 1566.

Two official statements of the members of the Inn during this period are shewn in App. VII. and X. Though one Statement is dated in 1573 and the other in 1583, the figures contained in them may be combined, and the results accepted without fear of great error. On this basis it appears, that towards the end of the 16th century Lincoln's Inn had 104 chambers, inhabited in term time by 13 Benchers, and Associates of the Bench, about 50 Utter Barristers and 120 men below the Bar. If each Bencher had his due of a chamber to himself, the other members of the Inn would on an average be two to every chamber: and this result agrees with the casual notices in the text. Other memoranda printed in the State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth Vol. XCV. give somewhat different numbers, and we must rest content with something short of absolute accuracy.

It is disappointing not to find in these Black Books any clue to the origin of the Society or to the date of its birth. But the Books do contain sufficient to show that the Society may be credited with an origin and a *quasi* corporate existence of a much earlier date than 1422.

In that year it describes itself in the heading of the Black Book, and in 1427 in the heading of the "dues" Bond by its present name: and in 1437 40s. is paid to Hallssewelle in the name of the Society "for the farm of Lyncollysyn." These phrases all point to the Society having acquired a right to use a corporate name, or at any rate an acquiescence in the use of a corporate name by those with whom it was brought into contact. It is not necessary here to repeat the arguments in the Preface to The Admissions, demonstrating that the members mentioned in the earliest lists of the Black Books were not the first members of the Society, for there is other evidence which may be shortly mentioned.

This is the fact that the records show no organic constitutional changes during the whole period covered by this volume. The system of government

remains unaltered; admissions are made more regular, education more effective, but the changes are slight, so that it is possible from the casual notices to say that the constitution which existed in 1422 was in force in 1586. It is safe to infer that so early as the former year the constitution had become well suited to the wants of the Society, and that this completeness had been the growth of many years of use and wont.

This conclusion is further supported by the body of customs which had grown up in the Society. Some of these are specifically referred to in the text:
p. 85 such as the custom of the Society to pay to each newly-elected Serjeant
p. 107 from their body 10 marks: and the custom to collect for this payment 3s. 4d. from each Fellow of the Society, the Bench not contributing. But that there were others of which no record exists cannot be doubted. It is certainly remarkable that the Society was at the period under consideration still a Customary Society, that is, one which had not (and indeed never has) reached the stage, when customs crystallise into statutes or a code of rules. Its history, like that of the other Inns, presents a marked contrast to that of the Universities of Bologna, Paris and Oxford, each of which, at a comparatively early stage, embodied their customs in the shape of statutes, dealing more or less minutely with all the details of University life. Obedience to these statutes was enforced by an oath; and an oath was, as we have seen, exacted from each member of Lincoln's Inn; but this runs, to be "*obediens, assistans et consortans* to the Governors in all things concerning the Society." The breach of such an oath was held to be perjury and mortal sin, and exposed the disobedient to Spiritual penalties and proceedings *in salutem animæ.* It is therefore a surprise to find a body of lawyers, by training cautious and wary, apparently pledging themselves in blank at the risk of such a punishment. The explanation probably is that by the time the oath was instituted, a body of customs had grown up, so comprehensive and established, that the action of the Governors was confined within well-known limits, and the measure of the Fellows' obedience was not, as at first sight appears, the uncontrolled will of the Governors.

p. 126 A glimpse of such a custom is given by an entry already cited, that "Pulleyn is put out of Commons for refusing to carry the body of Saxby to the grave, as ordered by divers of the Bench." This at once suggests a custom that members should take part in the funeral rites of deceased members of the Society; a last service, obtaining in the religious and craft guilds of the middle ages, and which is perhaps more to the point in another seminary of learning, to which Lincoln's Inn is possibly indebted for this and other forms, the University of Paris.

Here then we have a custom of which no record would have been left,

had not a breach of it been committed, and we can only guess what has been lost, because the customs of Lincoln's Inn were not embodied in a statute.

The tradition that the Inns of Court were originally Hostels or Halls rented by Associations of *Apprenticii ad legem* gets some support from the text. If the founders of such an Association reserved the right of government to themselves and those co-opted by them, we may see in the *gubernatores*, the successors in office of the original founders, though the reason for the distinction between them and the co-opted Bench had ceased to exist.

Whether the true view be that the Apprentices founded the Society with a view to mutual protection and to teaching law—or that the developement of the Society into a teaching and degree-giving body was an unforeseen consequence of association cannot be discussed at length here.

It is of course probable that the Apprentices, being the lower order of the body of advocates would naturally be at issue on some points of professional interest with the Serjeants, the higher body; and perhaps traces of this feeling are to be found in the custom, but lately extinct, of "tolling" a newly-elected Serjeant out of Lincoln's Inn by ringing the chapel bell—a half humorous, half serious reminder that thence-forward he was dead to the interests of the Society. So, too, the regards and benevolences subscribed by the Fellows below the Bench may perhaps be considered propitiatory offerings rather than parting gifts. Still it should be added, that whatever the corporate feeling may have been, the Bench did on two occasions, both of importance, call in Serjeants who had been Fellows of the Society to assist in their deliberations. pp. 44, 161

But a few words may convey the impression left by a study of the text. The fact that a full member of the Society is styled *Magister* shows that each Founder, to whom the right to use such a style must be traced, was alike a Master, and, as such, exercised the well recognised Master's* right to train pupils and admit them to the order of Masters, with the consent of the Masters' Guild, if it existed. Further, it is probable, if reliance may be placed on the analogous practice at the Bar at Paris, the Master testified to the attainments of his pupils being such as to entitle them to be

* It may be asked how the *Apprenticii* could be *Magistri;* for the former term is equivalent to that of Bachelor, meaning an assistant qualified to teach up to a certain point—a pupil-teacher. Probably the answer is that the *Apprentice* was *Magister* before he was an apprentice; that he was apprentice *quoad* a Serjeant-at-law, but still a *Magister*.

admitted to audience at the Bar of the Court. A number of such Masters of the Law, drawn by the ties of a common profession to live together in London, each of whom took pupils whom he housed, educated, and controlled, would tend to assume a quasi-corporate form. Thus originated the Society of Lincoln's Inn; a body of Masters of the Faculty of Law, giving lectures and instructing their pupils in law; and when satisfied of the proficiency of their pupils, admitting them to the order of Masters by calling them to the Bar; and further, as has been noted above, enforcing on the newly called an *inceptio* after the fashion of the great mediæval Universities. It becomes at any rate possible to understand how Fortescue, Coke and Selden speak of the Inns of Court as Universities for the Study of the Law on the same footing as the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.

The text fails to inform us on points of interest. Was the educational course supplemented by anything like reading in Chambers? There is no allusion to such a practice. How and when did the Courts begin to recognise the qualification of a Barrister of the Inn to practice before them? And why did the appellation of Barrister entirely supersede that of Apprentice?

These and other questions relating to the early history of the Bar do not find a solution in the pages of the text, and do not therefore come within the scope of this Preface; which has fulfilled its purpose if it succeeds in drawing attention to the more interesting portions of a unique Record.

Mr. W. P. Baildon, F.S.A., a Fellow of the Society, has at the request of the Bench prepared the text of this Volume, and added an Index on the lines of those of recent Publications of this nature. His suggestions have added to the accuracy of this Preface.

J. DOUGLAS WALKER.

Lincoln's Inn,
November, 1897.

THE BLACK BOOKS

OF

LINCOLN'S INN.

BOOK I.

1 Hen. VI., 1422, to 11 Edw. IV., 1471.

Liber Hospicii de Lincolsin.

The first Black Book is a small volume of 180 folios, with part of another folio remaining at the end, and five folios at the beginning not numbered. These first five leaves contain a rough index of subjects.

A list of names without date, headed "Manucaptores." This list is printed in the first volume of admissions. (See introduction to Vol. 1 of Admission Register, and compare with *fo.* 13 below.) *fo.* 1.

John Speke, John Fortescu, junior, Robert Danvers, John Stafford, John Fitz and John Forster, sureties for John Bate, Steward. *fo.* 7.

A list of 31 names headed "Ceux sont les nouns de ceux qe fuerunt assignes de continuer yci le nowel, l'an primer H. vj." **1422** *fo.* 8.

Similar lists occur all through the volume; they refer to the custom of keeping vacations. There were three Vacations in the year, namely, Easter, Autumn or Michaelmas, and Christmas.

This list refers to Christmas, and to each name is is added "pur soun primer," "seconde," or "terce nowelle," as the case may be. The fine for not keeping a vacation varied from time to time; in 2 Henry VI. it was 40d., in 3 Henry VI. 20s., 11 Hen. VI.—6s. 8d.

1424-5 *fo.* 9. These are the names of those who were assigned to have the governance of this Inn for the whole of the third year of King Henry VI., 1424-5 :—

Rye,
Symonde, [John],
Gilbarde,
Crakenthorpe,
Fortescu, junior, [John],
Scheffelde, [Robert].

1425-6 Governors, 4 Henry VI., 1425-6 : -

Pek,
Hampden,
Sperlyng, [Andrew].
Fortescu, junior, [John],
Sheffelde, [Robert],

1427-8 *fo.* 11. Governors, 6 Henry VI., 1427-8 :—

Sheffeld, [Robert],
Speke,[John],
Danvers, [Robert],
Fitz, [John].

John Stafford delivered seven marks, collected by him, to the above-mentioned persons, which they paid to Philip Pursser, the brewer, on S. Andrew's day [Nov. 30], 6 Henry VI., 1427, in full payment of 105s. due to him for the whole time of Henry Lynde, the late Steward.

1427 *fo.* 13. "Lyncolnesyn."

The mainprise [*manucaptio*] of the Fellows of the Inn, as well for the faithful payment of their dues and payments in any way concerning the Society of the Inn, as well as for continuation, and all other burdens, according to the ordinance of the said Society due to be done and supported, taken there before Robert Scheffeld, John Speke, John Fitz, Robert Danvers and Nicholas Sibile, then Pensioner [Pens'], deputed and assigned by the said Society to make mainprise of this kind according to the form of an ordinance made to that effect by the common assent of the said Society, from Michaelmas, 6 Henry VI. [1427] to the same feast next following.

Then follows a long list of 187 names in this form :—

Alcestre *pro quo* Somerton.

1428 *fo.* 17. It is ordained by the Society, February 9th, 6 Henry VI., that residents in the City of London and Middlesex who are [members] of the Society, may be for a whole year at repasts, so that they are prepared for all summons of the Society, especially within twelve days of Christmas, and that they pay commons for two weeks in Lent, that is to say, at Palm Sunday and Easter week (unless they have previously continued personally for two weeks of Lent), and for three weeks in autumn, to wit, the last

before the octave of Michaelmas (unless they have previously continued personally in the same for three whole weeks).

Governors, 7 Henry VI., 1428-9 :— **1428-9**

Fortescue, [John], Fitz, [John],
Speke, [John], Stafford, [John].

Auditors [*Auditores*] this year :—

John Lake, Robert Danvers.

Memorandum that in the vigil of S. Hugh it was considered by the Society that Robert Baynard for disobedience and default in mooting and in the collection of money for fuel, etc., be expelled from the Society, and be not again held, named or admitted of the Society; and that all his goods within the Society be seised, etc., until, etc. [*sic.*]

Dec. 1.—Hamo Askham admitted that he owed the Society 50s. ; this was done before the auditors in the Chapel.

Dec. 1, 1428. John Fitz rendered an account of divers receipts for "Chapell Syluer," on which account he owed the Society 17s. 4d., of which sum he paid 6s. 8d. to Robert Hyllyng, late Clerk of the Buttery. The remaining 10s. 8d. he paid to the Society in the Chapel, 17 Henry VI., 1438-9.

Dec. 1, 1428.—John Speke* charged himself with £6 4s. 11½d. *fo.* 18. which he received from Robert Sheffield.† He craves allowance of 20s. paid to Robert, the clerk of John Presfen, the attorney of Tonard the baker; and of 12s. paid for 'Savse' to Trotte living at Fletebrig, in arrear for the time of Henry Lynde, the late Steward; and of 17s. 8½d. paid for three table-cloths [*pro iij mappis*] for the Hall in Michaelmas Term, 6 Henry VI., 1427; and of 3s. 4d. for mats [*pro mattis*] in the same year. The residue, £3 11s. 11d., was paid to Robert Danvers, who paid out of it 13s. 10d. to Hamme the baker, in full satisfaction of an old debt of 13s. 4d., to wit, by a tally broken before them.

John Stafford, late Pensioner, paid to Robert Danvers 33s. 4d., the balance of his account.

S. Katherine's day [Nov. 25], 9 Henry VI., 1430. Adam **1430** Sammaster, late Pensioner, paid to John Symond £10 13s. 4d. for the balance of his account.

* It is not clear what office he held, but it was perhaps analogous to that of Treasurer. He was one of the Governors, see *ante.*

† One of the Governors for the previous year.

On the same day, John Fortescu, late Pensioner, paid £7 for balance of his account.

1433 Sunday after Purification, Feb. 2, 11 Henry VI., John Stafford, Pensioner for 10 Henry VI., 1431-2, paid to John Symond, Recorder of London, in the presence of Richard Pekke, John Hamden, John Fitz, Richard Walsh* and Thomas Mareschall, the Pensioner, as the overplus of his account of the pension collected by him, £4, which John Symond then and there paid to the brewer, together with 43s. 9d. collected by him from divers Fellows for arrears of commons.

1429-30 Governors, 18 Henry VI., 1429-30:—

fo. 19.

Speke,	Fitz,
Danvers,	Adam Somayster.
Fortescu, "Pensener."	

1431 "Be hit in mynde that in the Fest off Saynt Arkenewold
fo. 20. [April 30], the ix^the^ yere off Kyng Harry the vj^te^ [1431], it is accorded by all the felawschip that ther schall be iiij revels in the yeere and no mo, that is to sayyng, in the fest off All Halowen oon, to the wych schall be contributorie as well the persons wych were woned to paye to Seint William ys revell as tho the wych were woned paie to Seynt Hugh is [his] Revell; and in the fest off Seint Arkenewold another, to wych schall be contributorie Seint Edmond [h]is men. Item, the iij^de^ in the fest off Purificacion off owre Lady, to wych all the remenaunt schall be contributorie savyng Seint Peter and Seint Thomas men. The Ferthe [fourth] on Midsomer Day, to wych sall be contributorie Seynt Peter and Seint Thomas men. Item, that hit be lawefulle to the collectouris of every revel to make leve [levy] of every person is dwete [his duty] to the same revel and of hir [*sic*] maynpernouris [h]is goodis withyn the said felawshippe.†"

fo. 21. Michaelmas Term, 10 Henry VI., 1431. Ordered that no one shall play at cockals [or dice, *ad talos*] within the Inn after nine o'clock at night, under a penalty of 6s. 8d. to be paid to the Steward, towards the emendals‡ of commons, and moreover on pain of the indignation of the Society.

* Probably the Governors for 1432-3.

† This is the first English entry.

‡ This word is generally used in these records as meaning a balance in hand at the end of an account. Here it seems to mean simply 'improvement.'

"Be hit had yn mynde that John Lake and John Denton have vndyrtake for * Breton, the Steward of Lyncollysyn yn the yere of the Reygn of Kyng Harry the [VI.] after the Conquest the viij^e [1429-30], that he shall do al thynges that ongith the Steward to do, &c." **1429-30** *fo.* 22.

13 Henry VI., 1434-5. **1434-5**

The mainprise of the Society in similar form to the previous one [p. 2], taken before Nicholas Sybile, Thomas Marsschall, Bartholomew Bolney and William Boeff, Pensioner.† *fo.* 24.

[In another hand]. This security was taken on Wednesday before S. Peter's day, 15 Henry VI. [1437].

This appears to mean that the manucaption was taken again at that time. In this list a good many alterations have been made, additional names written, and "*mort*" written to some names, in a lighter coloured ink.

A list of 167 names, with their manucaptors, follows.

Governors, 13 Henry VI., 1434-5:— *fo.* 27.

Sibyle,	Bolney,
Marsschall,	Boeff.

Governors, 14 Henry VI., 1435-6:— **1435-6**

Heywourght,	Woode [Richard],
Marsschall [Thomas],	Bunnye.

fo. 28.

The penalty for not keeping Christmas, 14 Henry VI., was 13s. 4d. *fo.* 28.

"Be it yn meynde that the iij^e day of Jule, the xiiij^e yere of the raynyng of Kyng Harry the vj^e [1436], there were delyuerd to Barthelemwe Bolney:— *fo.* 30.

Firste, acounte made bi Will. Moile, by which he awith to the felawshippe—xls. iiijd. ob.—Item. Acounte made by Robt Hillyng, by whiche he awid—vijs. ixd. ob., which monay was delyuered to the said Barth.—Item. Acounte made by Will. Breton, by which he awid to the said felawshippe—xijli xjs. xd. q^a —Item. j abstracte of the rollis of the said Will. Breton, by which there were dwe to the said felawshippe—xli. vijd.—Item. An abstracte of the roll of the said Robt Hillyng, yn which there buth dwe—xxiiijs. xjd., for to make leve [levy] of the said summys and to contente the Brwer of xvijli. iijs. jd. ob., and the baker of

* Blank in MS. † The Governors; see below.

iijli. ijs. dwe yn the said Will. Breton is tyme, and to contente many other summys especifiid yn the said Moile is tyme.

Item. There was then delyuerd to the said Barth. a litel abstracte endentid of oolde dettes, conteynyng vli. ijs. jd.

Sum[a] of alle that he shal make leve of is—xxxjli. vijs. vijd. q[a]."

fo. 31. "Here folwen certeyns couinantes and promysis made to the felaweshippe of Lyncoll' Ynne, the v[e] day of Nouembre, the xv[e] yere of Kynge H. the vj[e] [1436].

"First, Andrwe Sperlynge promyssid that he wuld contynw on Cristismasse next comynge ynto after Newe Yere is Day, and yn Lenton than next comynge a monthe, vppon payne to paye to the felaweshippe xxs. yn cas he faile, etc.

"Item. Fortescu hath promyttid to contynwe yn harvist a monthe, and so euery harvist this iij yere nowe next comynge, vppon the payn of xxs. to be paijd as ofte as he failith.

"Item. Hewurth hath promittid to contynwe every Cristismasse, and a monthe yn euery Lenton, and a monthe yn euery Harvest, this iij yere nowe next comynge, vppon the payn next forsaide.

"Item. Wode hath promyssid yn leke fourme as the said Hewurth hath doon.

"Item. Marchal hath promyssid *consimili modo.*

"Item. Beoff hath promyssid *consimili modo,* sauff yn Cristismasse he wulle not be bound to contynwe.

"Item. Gaynysford* hath promyttid to contynwe every vacacion this iij yere nowe next comynge, so that his fader assent therto, and that vppon the payne forsaid.—And hereto his fader assentid, the ix[e] day of Nouembre than next comynge.

"Item. Jenney the secunde hath promyttid to contynwe euery vacacion this iiij yere nowe next comynge, after Cristismasse next comynge, vppon the said payne.

"Item. Danuers wulle contynwe a monthe euery Lenton and a monthe every haruest this iij yere next comynge, vppon the payne forsaid.

"Item. Hyllyngwurth wulle contynwe euery vacacion this iiij yere next comynge, except the ij last Cristissmassis of the same iiij yere, vppon the said payne.

"Item. Haye wulle and prometteth to fulfille the continuance that he is bounde to, that is to wyte, alle the iij vacacions next comynge, and ouer that by ij yere thanne next suyng in the Cristemasses, and euery of the vacacions of hervest and Lenton a fulle monethe, up on the said payne.

* There were two Gaynsfords members of the Inn at this time.

"Item. Hillersdon prometteth to fulfille his seid continuance due, that is to wyte, oon to Candelmasse co[me] a xij monethe, and ouer that, by alle the vacacions iiij yere thanne next comyng in fourme above wryten, up on the seid payne.

"Item. Repynghale in lyke maner prometteth to contynwe alle the vacacions as hit is above wryten by iij hole yere these next comyng, up on the same payne.

"Item. Drax promyttith to contynwe a monthe euery Lenton this iij yere next comynge, vppon the forsaid payne.

"Item. Bolney promyttith to contynwe a monthe euery Lenton and a monthe euery Haruyst this iij yere next comyng and the ij Cristismassis next folwyng Cristismasse next comynge, vppon the said payne.

"Item. Rowe hath promyttid to contynwe every Cristismasse *fo.* 32. day, Seynt Sthephan is day, and Seynt John is day, next suwynge, and a monthe yn euery Lenton, and a monthe euery harvist, this iij yere next comynge, vppon the forsaid payne.

"Item. Adam Somayster hath prometted to contynwe a monethe, other in heruest or Lenton, euery yere these iij yere next comynge, prouided alle wey that yef he continwe as hit is byfore seid iij monethes in iij heruestes or Lentones at any tyme byfore the ende of the seid iij yere, that thanne he be discharged of alle the remenant of the seid iij yere. And this he prometteth up on the seid peine of xx s. And he hathe prometted up on the feithe of his body to helpe and assiste the execucion of alle apointementes to be writen and ordeined for the good gouernaunce of the Compaignie.

"Item. John Stafford hathe prometted in lyke fourme as Adam hathe done byfore, and up on the same peine.

"Item. Herry Etwelle hathe promised to continue these next iij yere, lyke as Danuers and Boefe have done byfore, up on the seid peyne."

Mention is made of the arrears due to the Society for the time of William Bretton, late Steward, and also for the time of Robert Hyllyng, late Steward, and also for the times of other former Stewards, who are not named.

March 15th, 15 Henry VI., 1437:— **1437**

Richard Wode has 39s. of the Society's money in his hands, *fo.* 33. which he received from Robert Hewurth, late Pensioner of the Society.

Thomas Marshal has 32s. 9d. of the Society's money in his hands, beyond 6s. 8d. delivered to William Beoff, which he received from Richard at Wode, late Pensioner of the Society; which

sum he paid to John Fortescu in the Chapel in the presence of the Society, July 2nd, 1437.

Robert Hewurth has 18s. and more of the balance of the accounts of Thomas Marchal, late Pensioner, and 10½d. balance from Nicholas Sibile.

1438 William Boef paid on Feb. 8th, 1438, 13s. 4d. for two discontinuances of Tretrap, who is dead.

1436 *fo.* 34. Penalty for not keeping Christmas, 15 Henry VI., 1436.—6s. 8d.

1437 November 4th, 16 Henry VI., 1437 :—

It was ordered that no person born in Ireland should in future be admitted as a Fellow of the Society of 'Lyncollysyn'; and if any one born there shall hereafter be admitted by any person or persons, he shall be expelled, such admission notwithstanding; so that no Irishman may be held or named as a Fellow of the Society in future.

The same day it is ordered and agreed that Robert Danvers shall be at repasts [*ad repasta*] for the space of one year, and beyond that at his own wish.

Auditors of the account of Bartholomew Bolney, Pensioner, 15 Henry VI., 1436-7:—

Richard Wode, William Jenney.

The keys of the Treasury were in the hands of Fortescu, Heyworth and Marschall, who delivered them to the Society Feb. 8th, 16 Henry VI., 1437, and they were delivered to Fortescu, Sheffeld and Boeff. These delivered them up on July 16th following, when two keys were given to Stafford and Heywourth, and the third to Thomas Marsshall.

1437-8 *fo.* 36. In the vigil of the Apostles Peter and Paul, 16 Henry VI., 1438, John Row delivered to John Fortescu and others in the name of the Society to be paid to * Halssewylle for the farm of "Lyncollysyn" in arrear for the 15th year [Henry VI., 1436-7] in the time of Bartholomew Bolney, then Pensioner, in full payment, 40s., out of moneys received by him.

* Blank in MS.

18 Henry VI., 1439-40 :— **1439-40**

Hillyngworth received from Eldercar 6s. 8d. for a lost vacation and 12d. for "chapell siluer," which he owes to the Society. *fo.* 38.

On the octave of the Purification of Blessed Mary, 18 Henry VI., 1440 :— *fo.* 39.

William Perkyns was pardoned all his pension in arrear up to Easter next, for the sum of 33s. 4d., which he paid to Richard Illyngworth, the Pensioner; and so William is quit of all arrears of pensions, and also of all other dues and burdens due to the Society, and in future he shall be admitted to repasts.

The said Richard [Illyngworth] is here discharged thereof, since he was charged in the accounts for his term of office as Pensioner.

An ordinance made by Robert Danvers, John Stafford, Richard Woode and William Boef, Governors of the Inn [*Hospicii*] of "Lyncollysyn," 18 Henry VI., 1439-40, during their term of office. *fo.* 40.

First, that every person hereafter admitted as fellow or clerk [*in socium sive clericum*] into the Society, shall, on his entrance, take an oath upon the Holy Gospels, which oath is contained in the great book of Orders.* And further, within the time limitted he shall find two sureties [*manucaptores*], of whom one shall be a continuator, for the payment of dues and charges to the Inn. And he who makes instance for the admittance of a fellow or clerk of this kind shall see that those so admitted do, within a month after their admission, find sufficient security for the payment of all dues and charges, and he shall also satisfy and pay all the dues and charges in the mean time, until the said admission.

Item. That every fellow of Lincoln's Inn shall find anew two sureties, of whom one shall be a continuator for the greater part, &c.

Sacramentum Sociorum de Lyncollysyn.

Tu jurabis quod sis obediens, asistens et consortans Gubernatoribus eiusdem Hospicii electis, elegendis, et pro tempore ibidem existentibus, in omnibus gubernacionem societatis eiusdem concernentibus et concernendis. *B.B.II., pt. 1, fo* 1.

* Apparently the 2nd volume of the Black Books.

Sacramentum Gubernatorum electorum.

1440-1 Tu jurabis quod pro vicibus tuis videas et facias obseruari bonum regimen, honorem et proficuum eiusdem societatis a festo Sancti Barnabe Apostoli [June 11], anno regni Regis Henrici Sexti xviij° [1440] usque festum Omnium Sanctorum quod erit in Anno Domini Millesimo CCCCXLI, et deinde quousque vos et socii tui constituerit [*sic*].

Nomina Gubernatorum predictorum :—

Robertus Danvers,
Johannes Stafford,
Ricardus Woode,
Willelmus Boeff,
} Jurati.

fo. 2. Here follows a list of Fellows sworn, apparently at the same time, and containing 17 names.

fo. 14. Clerks of Lincoln's Inn sworn after the feast of Holy Trinity, 18 Henry VI, together with their manucaptors.

A list of eleven names written at different times.

1441 July 10th., 19 Henry VI., 1441.

B. B. I. *fo.* 40. John the Chaplain of Lincoln's Inn, in the presence of John Stafford, Richard Woode and William Boef, the present Pensioner of Lincoln's Inn, delivered to the Society 6s. 8d. for the sale of divers pictures [*tabula*].

1441-2 20 Henry VI., 1441-2.

fo. 41. William Gaynesford and William Jenney, Auditors.

William Moille paid 13s. 4d. for the rent [*firma*] of the gardeu.

Thomas Wakefield paid for Bodelgate's pension, 20s.

fo. 41. The Society paid to the brewer out of the Treasury for old debts, as appears by two tallies remaining in the Treasury and containing 71 barrels of beer, and for fourteen and a half barrels in the time of Robert Duke the present steward, 54s. 4d., for which the said Robert Duke is to answer to the Society.

Which 54s. 4d. he paid.

Robert Dannvers paid to the Society, by the hands of Richard the Clerk of the Pantry, 59s. received for the pension of Henry Clifford.

Ordered that in future the Governors shall every year see that every Fellow and Clerk shall have sufficient sureties for the payment of all debts due and to become due to the Society ; so that if any Fellow or Clerk shall be in arrear with his commons,

pension, or any other dues, and does not pay [the same], then the Governors of the Society may cause [the same] to be made of the goods and chattels of the debtor, if he have any; And if it shall happen that any Fellow or Clerk shall have no goods or chattels within the Inn, then henceforth the Governors of the Inn for the time being shall cause [the debt] to be made of the goods and chattels of the surety for him who is so in arrear.

It is also ordered that in future they who shall audit the weekly account for victuals and other necessaries within the Inn, shall not charge the Society in any way with apparels.* Rather let it be provided for by the Governors of the Inn at the end of each term for the charge of the vacation following, according to the discretion of the Governors. *fo.* 42.

John Leghe, late Steward, owes the Society 19s. 3½d., the arrears of his account, as appears by a certain scroll of paper [? ; *in quodam scrauet' pauperi*].

Robert Deuke, the Steward, mentioned.

Governors, 20 Henry VI., 1441-2 :— **1441-2**

Richard Drax, Thomas Marshall, *fo.* 43.
Robert Heworth, Bartholomew Bolne.

Penalty for not keeping Christmas—6s. 8d.

Divers other orders made by the same Governors appear in the other large book, † and afterwards in this book.

Richard Wode received from the treasury, on March 14th, 20 Henry VI., [1442], 49s. 5d. for a drinking [*pro potacione*] between Lincoln's Inn and the Middle Temple *fo.* 44.

Ordered by the said Governors that no member of the Inn, except the Benchers, shall have a servant [*valettus*] for 14d. a week,‡ but the Governors for the time being may make licenses or orders as shall seem good to them for the benefit of the Inn, notwithstanding this order. *fo.* 45.

License by the said Governors, certain great motions and considerations moving them, that William Genney and William

* A balance against the Society on any of the Officers' or servants' accounts was so called.

† Black Book II., Part 1.

‡ That is, for commons.

Gaynesford may severally have their servants [*valetti*] hereafter at 14d. weekly.

The like license to Nicholas Repynghale, the Pensioner.

The abstracts of Robert Duke, the Steward, for the whole of his time were delivered to Nicholas Repynghale in the vigil of All Saints.

fo. 45. There remains in the Treasury 16½d., the balance of the accounts of Nicholas Repynghale, the Pensioner, 20 Hen. VI., 1441-2.

Also 2s. 10d., the balance of £8 12s. 4d. delivered to the Governors, as appears in the great Black Book.*

Sum of the moneys remaining in the Treasury, 57s. 6½d.

B.B.II., pt. 1, *fo.* 3. April 20., 20 Henry VI. :—It is ordained by the Governors aforesaid that everyone who shall hereafter be admitted to the Society shall continue every year, for the three years next after his admission, as follows, namely, from the vigil of Christmas to the morrow of the Epiphany, from the vigil of Palm Sunday for three weeks following, and for the two weeks next before Michaelmas and the week after the same feast, and this under a penalty of 20s. for each default. And every person who has already been admitted but has not continued for three years before this ordinance, according to custom, shall continue the remainder [of his three years] in form aforesaid and under the penalty aforesaid.

The other ordinances of the same Governors appear in the other Black Book of manucaptors. [Probably Black Book 1.]

1442 *B.B.II., pt.* 1, *fo.* 18. July 12, 1442.—£6 was paid from the Treasury to the brewer in part payment of a larger sum due to him for three score and nineteen barrels according to a tally of Robert Duke, the Steward, whereof 32 barrels are withdrawn [? ; *extrauntur*], and so 47 barrels remain on the tally; which £6 are to be received from the roll of the said Steward and to be replaced in the Treasury.

Before the residue be paid, let it be seen whether any barrels were disallowed in the pantry-book, or if any were sent back.

The Governors delivered out of the Treasury two writings obligatory, containing 20 marks, made by W. Taverner, a Fellow of the Society of Lincoln's Inn, for the security of two acquittances for the farm of Lincoln's Inn in the 19th and 20th years

* Book II., Part 1. The paper is considerably larger than that of Book I.

of Henry VI., which two acquittances were received by the said Governors and remain in the Treasury.

Richard Drax was allowed out of his commons by Thomas Marshall, Robert Heyword, and Bartholomew Bolne, then Governors, 4s. 1d., which he paid on the Sunday before S. George's day, in the time of Robert Duke, the Steward, for bread, which he bought because the Steward was then absent and there was no bread in the pantry for dinner; which sum the Steward shall be allowed in his accounts for that week. *B.B.II.*, *pt.* 1, *fo.* 18.

Nicholas Ripynghale was allowed out of his commons put in the abstracts in the time of Robert Duke and there specified, 10s. 7d. which he paid in the fourth week of Lent, 20 Henry VI., for a drinking [*potatio*] with Bartholomew Bolne, according to use and custom and by the precept and command of Thomas Marshall and his fellows, then Governors, because the said Robert Duke, then the Steward, would not make [the payment], but refused altogether to do so; and which 10s. 7d. the said Robert Duke levied from the Fellows of the Society.*

It is considered by the Governors that Nicholas Ripynghale shall be allowed the said 10s. 7d. out of his commons put in the abstracts of the said Robert Duke and now in Ripynghale's hands, and on his accounts of the said abstracts he shall be exonerated and quit of the said 10s. 7d.

Governors from the feast of All Saints, 21 Henry VI., to the same feast next following, 1442-3:— **1442-3** *B.B.II.*, *pt.* 1, *fo.* 4.

Robert Danvers, Nicholas Sibille,
Thomas Stutwylle, John Brynchesley.

Pensioner: Gaynesford, junior.

Collector of fuel money [*Collector denariorum focalium*]: Chever.

Auditors of the accounts of Nicholas Repynghale, the [late] Pensioner: Mareschall, Moille.

January 20th, 21 Henry VI., 1443. *B.B.I.* *fo.* 46.

Thomas Wakefield came to the Chapel of Lincoln's Inn, and delivered to Nicholas Sibile and Thomas Stotevile, Governors together with Robert Danuers, Recorder of London, and John Brinchesle, £4, on account of a debt of £6 due by John Forthey.

* This curious entry probably refers to the supper, to which Ripingale, as Pensioner, was entitled at the expense of the Inn.

Received of Richard Castell for two half boars charged to the baker, 20s [*pro duobus dimidiis apris abbregiatis super pistorem*].

fo. 47. Paid from the Treasury for all expenses at Christmas, a° 21, 1442, as appears by a paper remaining in the Treasury, £4 10s. 8½d.

Paid for two barrels of beer [*pro duobus barrell' de ceruis'* *], 5s., which barrels remain in the kitchen for the use of the Society.

William Herfrey, late Steward, mentioned.
There remains in the Treasury in coined money, £5 7s.

fo. 51. Manucaption of the Society, renewed 21 Henry VI., 1442-3.
A list of 151 names, with their sureties; similar in form to the previous lists. (*ante, pp.* 2, 5.)

1443-4 Governors, 22 Henry VI., 1443-4:—
*B.B.II., pt.*1, *fo.*5.

Richard Walsh,	William Jenney,
Richard Illyngworth,	William Geynesford.

Pensioner: John Bedell.
Collector of fuel money: Lowes.
Auditors of the accounts of William Geinesford, the Pensioner anno 21: Sibile and Repynghale.
Auditors of the accounts of Richard Castell, the Steward, etc.: Stotevile and Repynghale.
[B. B. I., has John Jenney and Thomas Riplingham. *fo.* 55.]

B. B. I., fo. 55. William Herfrey, Steward.
Auditors of Nicholas Repynghale, Collector for the Chapel: William Jenny, Thomas Stodevylle.
Auditors of [John] Bedell, the Pensioner: Osberne, Bekyswell.

fo. 48. Henry Cheuele, late Steward, mentioned.

Memorandum. Nothing is owed by the Society to the French baker in Holborne for the time of John Legh, as appears by his account.

fo. 55. "M^d that in the fest of Seynt Symond and Jude, the ȝeer of King Herry the Syxte the xxiij, [October 28, 1444] ther is an abstract of the tyme of Willm Hamond indented, wheroffe the on

* The last word looks more like *vernis'*, but this is probably due to a clerical error. It is underlined, and a 'C' written in the margin.

part abydeth in the Tresory, and of which on part of the seyd abstract ther bee diverse namys strekyn out wt a penne, and of the othir part that remayneth in the Tresorye the same names be kut out wt a knyf, resceyved be Willam Gaynesford and payd to the bruer, which abstract is delyvered to John Jenney the 3onger."

Governors, 23 Henry VI., 1444-5 :— **1444-5**

Thomas Marshall, Nicholas Rippynghale, *fo.* 58.
John Jenney, junior, William Moile.

Pensioner: Thomas Stodevyle. Vacated because absent, certain weighty matters moving the Governors; elected in his place, John Bekeswell.

"Colegaderer": Sharppe.

Collector of Chapel money: Rypplyngham.

William Jenney delivered to the new Governors a paper, the account of William Herfrey, the late Steward; and because William Jenney and the Governors are in controversy as to some of the allowances claimed in the account and the account is contradictory [*contrarium*], therefore it remains undiscussed, and is remitted to the discretion of the Society; and the account, under the seal of the said William, is delivered to the new Governors for the 24th year. *fo.* 60.

At the special instance of John Fortescu, Chief Justice [of the King's Bench] Robert Aspare and John Poynes are admitted to repasts, etc., when the said Justice shall be present. *fo.* 61.

[Aspare's name is struck out, and a note added to the effect that it was done because he was excused from attending repasts (*pardonatur ad repast'*) generally on his admission. He had been admitted 21 Henry VI., [*fo.* 43.]; a note is added to his name to the effect that he was excused from attending repasts (*pardonatur ad repast'*) at the special instance of the Chief Justice, but not from keeping vacations, except when riding out of town (*nisi fuerit equitando extra villam*) with the said Chief Justice.]

Repynghale junior was admitted by the Governors to repasts [*repasta*] without any continuation, for certain special causes.

Richard Castell, late Steward, mentioned.

John Dallegood, late Steward, mentioned.

John Lygh, late Steward, mentioned.

The little Black Book* mentioned as containing the arrears of John Lygh's last account.

* Apparently a volume now lost.

Nicholas Repynghale had an allowance made on his accounts of 4d. for cutting out the vanes for the Chapel [? ; *pro cindicione venearum Capelle.*]

fo. 62. William Moile had an allowance on his accounts for 26s. 8d. paid for companies of minstrels [*pro sociis histreonibus*] at Christmas last; also for 8s. paid by him in part payment of one "Ogeshede" of red wine for the same feast beyond what was paid by the Fellows then present; also for 10s. which he paid to Thomas Maschall for the residue of the payment for the "skafoldys in Smythfeld" in the same year.

Whereas John Dalagode, the late Steward, is charged in his account to the brewer with £6 18s. 9d. for 37 barrels of beer, as appears by the counterfoil of the tally, and on the stock of the tally there are 39 barrels, which leaves two barrels beyond the account, in regard to which there is a dispute between John and the brewer, the matter is remitted to the discretion of the Society.

1445-6 Governors, 24 Henry VI., 1445-6 :—
fo. 63. Robert Heywurth, Nicholas Sibile,
Bartholomew Bolney, Thomas Stotevile.
Pensioner: Thomas Replyngham.
"Colgaderer": Wykys.

fo. 64. Sunday before S. Valentine's day, 1446.
Henry Chevele was allowed 20s. for a boar for Christmas last, on the tally made with the brewer, William Barret, and 16s. 1d. for badly brewed ale [? ; *pro servicia male br'*].
Henry Cheuele, the Steward, was paid 33s. 4d. for the minstrels [*pro histrionibus*] this year.
Seventeen barrels of beer, price £3 3s. 9d., are in dispute on the brewer's tally.

fo. 65. Memorandum that Bartholomew Bolneye, Robert Heyworth, Nicholas Sibile and Thomas Stotevile, Governors of the Society of Lincoln's Inn, 24 Henry VI., in the name of the Society have granted and to farm let to Richard Benet, the Cook of the said Inn, the long garden of the Inn,* from Michaelmas, 24 Henry VI. [1445], for ten years, to have, hold and occupy the said garden with all profits of herbs; all fruits, to wit, apples, pears, divers kinds of nuts, and plums, being reserved to the Society; he

* This is believed to have been on the east side of the Coney Garth, where Stone Buildings are now situated. It was afterwards called Cotterel's Garden.

finding all herbs required by the Inn, and paying yearly 13s. 4d. at Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions. Richard may make a gate in the garden wall, at his own charges, by which a cart may enter with dung for the manuring of the garden.

23s. 4d. paid to the baker, that is, Thomas Baker, the one-eyed man [*monoculo*] without the Bar. * *fo.* 66.

Memorandum that Cheuele, the late Steward, was admitted into the Society because he had been Steward for a very long time; therefore, by the consideration of the Society, he is admitted to repasts as often as his master shall be in London in term, that is, when the Court is sitting, and in vacations he must be a continuer. †

[This item is struck out.]

Governors, 25 Henry VI., 1446-7:— **1446-7**

Richard Drax, William Jeny, *B.B.II.*,
William Boeff, William Osbern. *pt.* 1, *fo.* 8.

Pensioner: Thomas‡ Flete. *B.B. I.*,

Coal-gatherer [*Collector focalium*]: Robert Everard. *fo.* 67.

Auditors of the accounts of Thomas Ryplyngham, [the Pensioner], for the 24th year: Heworth and Stotevyle.

"Memorandum that it is ordeyned by Richard Drax and his felas, a° xxv^to^, that no persone of the felashippe be behynde of his duytez due w^t^ inne the felashippe, vidz of his commons that it passe not xiiij dayez; and if he be behynde ouer xiiij dayez, that he [be] estraunged from the felaship til he paye; and also that no man be behynde of his pencyon ouer a ȝeer vp on the same peyne; and that the styward warne alle tho that be behynde of their commons ouer xiiij dayez out of commons, but if he wul vndirtake for them that be so behynde hymsylff." *fo.* 66.

Governors, 26 Henry VI., 1447-8:— **1447-8**

Richard Illyngworth, John Jenney le tierce, *B.B.II.*,
William Gaynesford, John Bekyswell. *pt.* 1, *fo.* 8.

Pensioner: Robert Wyllenhale. *B.B. I.*,

Coal gatherer: Clevedon. *fo.* 67

Auditors of the accounts of Thomas Flete, the Pensioner last year: Thomas Rypplyngham and Robert Everard.

Thomas Flete, the Pensioner for last year, delivers up the

* Probably Holborn Bar. † *See post., p.* 19. ‡ Called John in *B. B. II.*

moneys received by him beyond what he paid to the Priest and servants of the Inn [*Presbitero et servientibus de Lyncolnes In*], £5 13s. 9½d. He paid nothing to the Bishop of Chichester that year. 40d. was given him for his purse and his trouble.

Delivered to Richard Drax, William Jenney and William Osberne, by the hands of John Jenney senior, for the repair of his chamber, 7s. 4d., which ought to be allowed by the Lord of Chichester for repair, etc. [*qui debent allocari per dominum Cicestr' pro reparacione*].

[This paragraph is struck out].

fo. 68 Paid to the minstrels at Christmas last, 26s. 8d.

Paid to John Dalygod for his foreign account [*pro forinceco compoto*] for the revels at Christmas last, beyond a past debt to him, 19½d.

Memorandum that Robert Wyllynhale, the Pensioner this year, delivered to Richard Drax, William Jenney and William Osberne to be paid to the Lord Bishop of Chichester, 22s. 10½d., in full payment of 10 marks for last year, for which 22s. 10½d. the Pensioner ought to have allowance on his account at the end of next year; because Thomas Flete delivered to the Society only 110s. 5½d., for the payment of the whole of that year.

fo. 71. "Hit ys ordyned by the Felyshippe of Lyncolnesynne the xxviij day of ye monyth of Nouembre the yere of the reigne of Kyng Herry the sixt aftur the conquest xxvj [1447]. For as muche as Thomas Alcetour, late a Felow of ye seid Felishippe, was maynpernour for alle the Duiteez of Somerton due for the which he was thenne chargeable or myght be chargeable to the seid felishippe, as a felow of the same felishippe, aftur the custume and ordinaunce of the same felishippe, the which Thomas Alcetour afturward dissesed, hauyng at the tyme of his dissessour sufficiente of goodes to content the same felishippe, as well of the duitez of hym selfe as of the duiteez of those that he was maynpernour fore, And the seid Somerton at the tyme of the dissessour of the seid Alcetour was yn dett to the seid felishippe in xlj s. then hauyng no goodes w^t^ yn ye seid Inne, And Willyam Osseberne, beying on of ye Reulours of the seid felishippe at the same tyme, delyuered of his owne sole autorite wythought th'avyce of the seid felishippe alle the seid goodes of the same Thomas Alcetour to straungeourz the seid felishippe, not content of the seid xlj s., ne no peny therof—Wherefore hit ys considered and awarded by the seid felishippe and the autorite of the same that the seid Willyam Osseberne, by fore the xv day of Seint

Hillary next comyng, paye and content the seid felishippe of the same xlj s., vpon the peyne of voydyng and to be estraunged of ye seid felishippe vnto suche tyme that he hath payed the seid xlj s. to the seid felishippe."

[Folios 70, 72, 73, 74 and 75 are blank.]

Governors, 27 Henry VI., 1448-9 : — **1448-9**

Richard Illyngworth,	John Bekeswell,	*fo.* 76
William Gaynesford,	John Jenney.	

Ordered by Richard Illyngworth, William Gaynesford, John Bekyswell and John Jenney, Governors, 27 Henry VI., [1448-9], that no Fellow shall be in arrear with his commons for more than one week, or with his pension for more than one year, on pain of expulsion from the Inn and Society; and any fellow expelled for this cause shall not be re-admitted without paying a fine of 6s. 8d. at the least, or more in the discretion of the Society.* *fo.* 78.

Governors, 28 Henry VI., 1449-50 :— **1449-50.**

Henry Etwell,	William Moile,	*B.B.II.,*
William Jenney,	Robert Willenhale.	*pt.* 1, *fo.* 8.

Pensioner : Thomas Humfrey. *fo.* 9.

Collector of fuel moneys : Bonyngton.

Auditors of the accounts of Robert Willenhale, Pensioner for two years : Thomas Ripplyngham and John Eltenhode.

Henry Chevele was admitted as a Fellow on the vigil of S. Andrew, 28 Henry VI.; he was to have repasts [*repasta*] in the four terms every year while the King's Bench and the Common Bench were sitting; for the rest of the year he was not to enjoy the privilege of repasts; he was to be excused from continuance, except three vacations, viz: Christmas and 12 days following, and two other vacations, either in Lent or Autumn, next after his admission. He paid 26s. 8d.† *B. B. I.,* *fo.* 76.

Berkeley was admitted as a Fellow and excused from his continuance for all vacations. He paid 26s. 8d., and was not to enjoy the privilege of repasts.

Thomas Swyllyngton was admitted as a Fellow on the conditions that William Swyllyngton, his father, should be exonerated from all pensions which he owed to the Society for the time when he was a Fellow up to the time of the admission

* *See fo.* 76. † *See ante, p.* 17.

of Thomas, and that Thomas may be at the clerks' commons [*ad communes clericales*] for three whole years following his admission, if he wish, and shall have one vacation pardoned, if absent, without paying anything to the Society, namely, the autumn vacation next after his admission.

fo. 77. Received from Shildewich, 20s, for all arrears due to the Society, as well for pension as for commons, and hereafter he shall be out of pension [*et amodo . . . erit extra pensionem*].

fo. 78. "Item deliuerd to Eland and Stathum to ye vse of ye Felishippe for Cristenmas, anno xxviij R. H. vj. [1449], 53s. 8d."

"Item wherof paied to the Mynstrals for Cristenmas" by Stathum, 40s., and to Robert Willenhale by order of the Governors, 13s. 8d.

fo. 79. The following former Stewards are mentioned: Henry Chevele, Robert Duke, Richard Castell, William Herfrey, William Hamond, John Daligood.

1450-1 Governors, 29 Henry VI., 1450-1 :—

fo. 83.

Nicholas Sibile,	Thomas Marshall,
Henry Etwell,	Robert Willenhale.

Richard Drax was specially admitted because he gave ten marks towards the building of the new work [*ad edificationem novi operis*] there,* and also because he promised to give the Society in a short time a new picture [?; *quandam novam tabulam*]; therefore he is of special grace admitted to repasts [*repasta*].

Ordered by the said Governors that whenever the office of butler or under-butler shall be vacant, William Elyot shall be admitted and preferred to that office. And thereupon in the same term he was admitted to that office and sworn.

Ordered that Henry Etwell may possess and enjoy his chamber in which he now lives and sleeps [*requiescit*], together with John Stafford, to whom the chamber was first assigned.

Ordered that Stephen Slegge may be admitted to repasts [*repasta*] at any time of the year on condition that he pays to the then Governors 26s. 8d. before the feast of the Purification next, consideration being had that he was formerly admitted to the same commons by Bartholomew Bolney and his fellows, Governors

* This is the first mention of any new buildings. Probably the eleven new chambers referred to in 1454-5, *post*, p. 25.

William Gaynesford became surety for Patrick Joy, who was admitted to the office of Steward at his instance, until Joy shall find sufficient security to the Governors for the time being.

Paid to the 'Mynstrellys' at Christmas, 29 Hen. VI., [1450], 40s. *fo.* 80

Governors, 30 Henry VI., 1451-2 :— **1451-2**

Robert Willenhale, Robert Heyworth, *fo.* 81.
William Jenney, Alvery Maleverer.
Thomas Rypplyngham.

[Folio 82 is blank.]

Governors, 30 Henry VI., 1451-2 : *fo.* 84

Robert Heyworth, [Alvery ?] Maleverer junior,
William Jenney, Thomas Rypplyngham.
Pensioner: Robert Fulbery. [Richard Yaxlee, fo. 89].
Collector of Coal money [*collector grossorum carbonum*]: Thurlond.

Received from Symon Grymesby his fine for [discontinuance in] the autumn of 29 Hen. VI., because that certain matters were imposed upon him concerning his inheritance from which he had been expelled, reduced to 6s. 8d.

Received from Thomas Swylyngton his fine for the autumn of 29 Hen. VI., because his father was seriously ill, as he has sworn, reduced to 6s. 8d.

Received from Holland his fine for two vacations, anno 29, in consideration that the death of his mother was the cause of his absence, reduced to 13s. 4d.

From Chesilden for three vacations, in consideration that he was much annoyed by Dykby [*male vexatus fuit per Dykby*], reduced to 20s.

From Soulby for two vacations, in consideration that he was seriously put out about his marriage, being almost married against his will [*graviter vexatus circa maritagium suum se invito fere maritar'*], reduced to 13s. 4d.

From Drury, because he was arrested [*captus*] by virtue of *fo.* 85. a warrant for the peace, as was verily proved, reduced to 6s. 8d.

From Thomas Withiall, for one vacation, 13s. 4d.

From Henry Gilly, his fine for the Easter vacation [? *pour le P.*], anno 30, reduced to 13s. 4d. because there was a *nisi prius* against him, and another one for him [?].

From the brewer for half a boar at Christmas this same year, 13s. 4d., because he is a new servant to us [? *quia de novo nobis servibatur* (*sic*)].

From Thomas Noreis for the Easter vacation [? *pro P.*], 16s. 8d.

From Simon Grymmesby, reduced to 13s. 4d. because he was busy about his inheritance [*tractatus fuit pro her' sua*], as Eland testified.

fo. 86. Paid to the Minstrels this year, 35s.

Paid for a hay for catching the coneys* [*pro uno haye pur lez conynges capiend'*] 5s.

Paid for beer 11 marks 10s. by tally, and by another tally, £5 13s. 4d.

1452-3 Governors, 31 Henry VI., 1452-3 :—

fo. 88. William Gaynesforth, William Eland,
John Jenney, junior, Thomas Flete.
Pensioner : Yaxlee.
Coal Gatherer [*colector carbonum*] : Edyngham.
Clerk of the Chapel : Ingoldesby.

fo. 89. [William Champernoun paid 40s. for admission and continuation ; the usual fee was 20s.]

Paid to the Minstrels at Christmas 38s. 4d.

B.B.II., *pt.* 1., *fo.* 19. William Gaynesford and his fellows, Governors 31 Henry VI., 1452-3, appointed John Jenney and Thomas Flete auditors of the accounts of Richard Yaxlee, the Pensioner for that year.

John Gaynesford is admitted into the Society to repasts on condition that he cause to be delivered to the Society a buck in autumn and a doe at Christmas every year for the term of his life ; he is pardoned all vacations, as well for the above cause as for the good favour which his family [*parentes sui*] has had to the Society in times past.

Nicholas Gaynesford, brother of John, is admitted into the Society to repasts, provided that he shall pay for all his vacations 13s. 4d.

Simon Gremesby is admitted to repasts, at the instance of William Eland, his kinsman, when the Exchequer is open [? *scaccario aperto*], for having which favour he shall give a buck every autumn.

William Hasylden, because he is elected to the office of Sheriff of the Counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon, and because he is continually in the household [*domicilium*] of the Treasurer of

* The first mention of the coneys. Hay, a net which encloses the haunt of an animal ; to hay, to set set snares for rabbits. 'Coneys are destroyed by hays, curs, spainels,' etc. John Mortimer, *Whole Art of Husbandry*, 1707.

England, is admitted to repasts as long as he shall be occupied about the accounts of the said Counties and when the Treasurer keeps house [*hospicium tenuerit*] within a league of this town.

Caldewell is pardoned one vacation that he ought to keep, at the instance of Thomas Flete, and because his father is detained with such infirmity that the said Caldewell has to be very much occupied about his father's business.

Richard Yaxlee is admitted to the chamber of Robert Willenhale at his instance, because Robert has incurred divers expenses at his own cost on the repair of the chamber. Richard shall pay the pension of Thomas Hunte.

Blonket from the country of Ireland is admitted into the Society, any act or ordinance to the contrary notwithstanding, because he has brought very many Fellows to the Society.

Governors, 32 Henry VI., 1453-4 :— **1453-4**

John Jenney, Thomas Flete, *B.B. I.*,
Nicholas Sybile, Robert Wyllenhale. *fo.* 91.

Pensioner: John Ingoldesby.
Escheator: * Norys.

Robert Willenhale, one of the Governers, paid 40s. for the minstrels at Christmas and the Purification.

Received from Bristow, 6s. 8d., for his discontinuance for two vacations next before Michaelmas, anno 33, [1454], because his father was dead and he himself much troubled.

From Berkeley 6s. 8d., a fine for being at repasts [*repasta*] at the time when Lord Cromwell is here, and also for the time when he himself shall be Sheriff, as appears in another book.†

Breton is admitted on the Sunday after the Purification, 32 Henry VI.; it is conceded that he may be at clerk's commons [*ad communes clericales*] for three years following. **1454** *B.B. II.*, *pt. 1*, *fo.* 20.

It is granted that Fust may be excused from the vacation at Christmas next, because he ought to keep the anniversary of his father on Christmas eve.

It is granted that Berkeley may be at repasts [*repasta*] when Lord de Cromwell is in town, and also for the whole time that he shall be Sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, if he happen to be appointed Sheriff; for which he pays 6s. 8d.‡

Brystowe was pardoned for the Easter Vacation, anno 33,

* The same as the 'Coal Gatherer' or 'Collector of Coal Moneys,' etc.
† Part 1 of Vol. II. See below.
‡ See above.

for which he paid 3s. 4d., consideration being had to the fact that he was much troubled [*male vexatur*] about his inheritance.

B.B.I., *fo.* 91. Paid to the Minstrels at Christmas and the Purification, 40s.
Paid 38s. 2½d. for making new chambers. *

1454-5. *fo.* 92. Governors, 33 Henry VI., 1454-5:—
Thomas Marchall, Henry Etwell,
Richard Drax, Thomas Vmfrey.
Pensioner: Ingoldesby.
Coal Gatherer [*collector pro focale*]: Grymmesby.

fo. 93. Morgan was admitted to the Society on the 4th of February, 1455, on condition that he paid 13s. 4d., which he paid then and there, and was pardoned all his vacations.

Edmund Blake was admitted on condition that he paid yearly in summer, to wit, within the octave of S. John the Baptist, a buck, and within the octave of the Purification a doe, for all his vacations; and if he make default, he has granted that he may be sued as often as he does so.

Bathe was admitted on condition that before Michaelmas next he do bring two fellows of good conversation to the Society; his mainpernors are Nicholas Stathum and Thomas Asper; he is pardoned all vacations on account of the windows to be made [by him] with glass [*pro fenistris facturis cum glas*] at the east end of the hall, and on account of the aforesaid two men.

Yoe was admitted February 6th, and was pardoned all his vacations, but he must be in commons in Christmas week and Easter week for three years, if he is in town; for this favour he paid 26s. 8d.

Snell was admitted the same day and pardoned all his vacations, but he must be in commons as above; for which favour he paid 20s. And it is granted to Yoe and Snell that they shall be at repasts [*repasta*]

William Jenney, for certain causes shown, and because he swore in the presence of the Governors that it should be at his own cost and expense, is allowed to have two servants [*valettos*] at 14d. yearly [*sic*, a mistake for weekly].

John Laynton admitted in Michaelmas Term and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts [*repasta*] at his own pleasure, for which concession he shall pay at the feast of the Purification next, a hogshead of red Gascon wine.

* This perhaps does not refer to a new building, but to divisions or partitions in existing rooms; but see pp. 20 and 25.

George Hoton admitted, pardoned all his vacations and admitted to repasts at his own pleasure, for which he paid to Thomas Vmfray, one of the Governors, 20s., and shall pay to the Society 6s. 8d., and he shall deliver a buck yearly in Trinity term.

The governing and leasing of the eleven new chambers newly built is committed by the Governors to Robert Willenhall and Thomas Vmfray; provided always that they shall answer to the Society at the rate of 40s. per chamber.*

Thomas Vmfray, mentioned as Treasurer.†

William Este admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations not kept in the past, or to be kept in the future, for which favour he paid 40s. *fo.* 94.

Brigge paid 20s. for the like.

Walworth paid 26s. 8d. for the like.

Thomas Thurland paid 19s. 11d. for the dues of his son Richard, late a surety [*manucaptor*], etc.

Several persons paid 6s. 8d, for each discontinuance; one paid 10s. for two discontinuances; one paid 3s. 4d. for one discontinuance and promised a buck in autumn.

Total of sums received by Henry Etwell, £19. 7s. 5½d.

Payments:

‡To Thomas Vmfrey for the building of the new work, £6 13s. 4d.

To the tiler for 19 thousand tiles, £4 8s. 9d.

For 19 loads of lime, 19s.

To the minstrels at Christmas and the Purification, 36s. 8d.

For nails, 300 "hert lattes,"§ 12 pair of "henges," 12 pair of "hokes," 12 "dorerynges" [? door latches], 34s. 6d. ‖And other particulars as appears more fully by a bill thereof delivered by the said Etewell, and put in the Treasury with the other bills.‖

Delivered to Thomas Vmfrey for the workmen, £3.¶

Total: £15. 12s. 3d.

* Probably the "new work" mentioned 1451-2, *ante*, p. 20.

† This is the first mention of the office of Treasurer.

‡ The first detailed building account.

§ Heart laths, *i.e.* made of the inner and harder wood. They were used for outside work in half-timbered buildings.

‖ Interlined.

¶ Struck out.

Henry Etwell owes the Society 19s. for 19 loads of lime allowed him before but not yet paid; he afterwards exonerated the Society from this.

fo. 95 Trinity Term. Herbert and Sulyard are admitted and assigned to the ground-floor chamber [*ad bassam cameram*], in which Alvery Mauleuerer late lived and slept [*inhibuit et quievit*], by the Governors for certain reasons, and especially because they are two of the best barristers of the Inn [*duo de optimis barrer'*].*

fo. 96. Thomas Vmfray received of Henry Etwell for the building, etc., £6 13s. 4d., of which he paid to John Ingoldesby, the Pensioner, for the said building 66s. 8d.

Received of Thomas Ive in part payment of 40s. for his new chamber, 20s.

Received of Nicholas Statham 40s. for his chamber together with another little chamber annexed to the same.

Paid for 7 pair of gloves for 7 carpenters, 14d.

Paid Robert Halle, carpenter, for the carriage of 7 cart loads of timber for the new work 16s. 8d. [*sic*], at 2s. 4d. per cart load.

Paid the said Robert in part payment for the said work 69s. 8½d.

Paid for 200 "elmynbords" for the said work, price 2s. 6d. a hundred, and 3d. for carriage, 5s. 3d.

In expenses at Suthwerk about improving the tiles—3d.

Paid † the tiler for 3000 "hertlattes," price 5s. 4d. a thousand, 16s., of which he received 6s. 8d. from John Ingoldesby.

For the carriage thereof, 8d.

Paid the said tiler in part payment of 46s. 8d. for his wages —12s.

For 4000 "hertlattes," price 5s. 4d. a thousand—21s. 4d.

For 9000 "saplattes,"‡ price 3s. 9d. a thousand, 4½d. a hundred—33s. 9d.

For the carriage thereof by water and land—3s. 10d.

Paid William Wodehouse, plasterer, [*daubitor*] for his labour in the purchase of the said laths—16d.

Paid the same William in part payment of his wages, to wit, 46s. 8d.—13s. 4d.

* Cancelled.

† Blank in MS.

‡ Sap laths, *i.e.*, from the outer and softer wood. They were used for inside work.

Paid him in part payment of 8700 old tiles, 60 "rofetiles," and *——cornertiles, price 3s. a thousand,—13s. 4d.

For the carriage of the said tiles, namely, 8 cart-loads at 7d. a load—4s. 8d.

Paid the said William for one cart-load of straw, 3s., and 2d. for his expenses—3s. 2d.

Paid Thomas Forster, sawyer, for 14½ days, taking for himself and his mate 16d. a day,—19s. 4d.

Paid John Gorman and Adam Charter, labourers, for 58½ days, each of them taking 5d. a day—24s. 5d.

Paid John Hill for 3 bags of "sprignailles," price 11s. a bag, —33s.

Paid the same for one bag containing 3000 of "fippenynailles," price 40d. a thousand,—10s.

Paid the same for one bag containing 2000 of "nailles," price 6d. a hundred, 4s. a thousand,—8s.

Paid John Seward for one leaden gutter weighing 602 quarters 18lbs., price 8s. a hundred [quarters]—50s.

Paid John Sefoulle for 5000 new tiles, price 5s. 4d. a thousand, 26s. 8d.

Governors, 34 Henry VI, 1455-6 :— **1455-6**

Robert Heyworth,	Fulbery, [Robert]	*B.B I.*,
William Jenney,	Girton.	*fo.* 98.

Pensioner : Stathum.
Clerk of the Chapel : Griffyth.
Marshall : Yaxle.
Master of the Revels : Griffyth.
Coal Gatherer [*collector pro focale*] : Bulman junior.

Alphay was admitted on the Sunday before the feast of S. Edmund the King [Nov. 20], 35 Henry VI. [1456], and was pardoned three vacations, he was to pay a doe in winter and a buck in summer or autumn for each of the three that he did not keep. *fo.* 99.

Memorandum that in the beginning of the year in which William Jenney and his fellows were elected Governors a Treasurer of the Inn was elected by the Society, to wit, Thomas Vmfrey was elected to that office, to receive all receipts at the Treasury, and the charge of discontinuances, and all other things of this kind; on account of which William Jenney and his fellows have received nothing and owe nothing to be accounted for to the Society, but

* Blank in MS.

the said Thomas by the consideration of the whole Society must account therefor.*

1456-7 Governors, 35 Henry VI., 1456-7 :—
fo. 100.

Thomas Stodeville, Nicholas Stathum,
Thomas Rypplyngham, Richard Yaxlay.
Treasurer: [Thomas] Vmfray.
Pensioner and Marshall: [John] Asplond, junior.
Master of the Revels: Hudisfeld.
Coal Gatherer [*collector focalis*]: Trauers.

B.B.II., *pt.* 1, *fo.* 23. Delivered to Thomas Umfrey, Treasurer, by the Governors, certain abstracts of divers Stewards, namely, Henry Cheveley, Robert Duke, Richard Castell, William Herfrey, William Hamond, and John Dalygood.

B B. I., *fo.* 100. Stodeville, one of the Governors, received 40s. which the said Thomas paid to the vintner "del belle in Fletestrete," by the hand of Thomas Asper, for a pipe of wine for use at Christmas, anno 35 [1456].

Bathe junior, from Ireland, was admitted, for which he gave the Society a gradale† ; he will continue all his vacations.

fo. 101. Henry Cheveley, the Steward, mentioned, and other former Stewards, viz :—Ive, Myldehale, Andyrby, Moyle, Andrew, Floyer, Illerysdon, and Richard Castell.

The Treasurer is to levy 6s. 8d. for each discontinuance in Easter and autumn, anno 33, and Easter, autumn and Christmas, anno 34. Sum of all the said discontinuances, 100s. ; the names appear in the great Black Book.‡

The Governors delivered to Thomas Vmfrey the names of those who had been fined for their vacations before the 35th year, and have not paid, as appears by the said great Black Book. Sum, £4 13s. 4d.

The Governors also delivered to him the names of those who were in arrear with the fines for the assignments of the new chambers which were assigned before the feast of All Saints in

* A Treasurer has been mentioned before, (p. 25), but this is the first record of the appointment of a Treasurer by the Society.

† A service book containing the antiphons called "graduals," as well as introits, etc., used in the mass.

‡ Vol. II. part 1, fo. 21.

the 35th year, as appears by the said great Black Book. Sum, £4.*

Nicholas Stathum, the Pensioner, 34 Henry VI, accounted *fo.* 102. before Robert Fulbery and Richard Yaxlee, his auditors, and making due allowances, it appeared by his account that he owed the Society 51s. 8d.; whereof he is pardoned 11s. 8d., because his purse was feloniously cut in the King's Bench with 20s. of the Society's money in it,† part of the said sum of 51s. 8d.; and so he owed the Society 40s., which he paid to Thomas Vmfrey, the Treasurer, in the presence of the Governors.

Afterwards the said Roll‡ was found and examined by the auditors, and it appeared from the said Roll that the account was in arrear 34s. beyond the 51s. 8d.; which sum Stathum paid to John Asplon, the now Pensioner, who paid it to the Treasurer.

Thomas Vmfrey, the Treasurer, rendered his accounts, and was in surplusage £20 15s. 1½d., [no details are given], which the Society paid to him.

There remains in the hands of the Treasurer a roll of 20d. levied and to be levied from each fellow of the Society for the new building.

Memorandum, to confer with the executors of John Gargrave as to his commons and pension in arrear to the amount of 5 marks.

Mem: delivered to Thomas Vmfray, Treasurer, a roll of assignments of the new chambers both ground and upper floors [*de novis cameris bassis et superiis*], which were not assigned before his last account in the preceding year, namely, twelve assignments.§

Mem: Robert Folbery was examined in the presence of the Society touching 40s. which was required of him for the time when he was Pensioner, which he had retained in his hands, and which he ought to have paid to Master Thomas Hanwell for the farm of Lincoln's Inn; he confessed that of the 40s. he had but 13s. 4d., and that the residue was in the hands of Alvery Mauleverer for the repair of his chamber. It was ordered by the Society, Thomas Stodeville and his fellows then being Governors, that they should

* See *ante*, p. 25.
† *Cruminiseca* written in the margin; = a cut-purse.
‡ The Pensioner's account mentioned above.
§ There were eleven chambers, see *ante*, p. 25.

receive the 13s. 4d. from Robert [Folbery], (which Thomas Stodeville received), and that the residue be made up by the assignment of the said chamber and the sale of a certain study [*studium*] therein.*

Sylyard bought the study for 8s., which he paid to the Treasurer.

The 13s. 4d. received from Folbery, together with 20d. received from red-headed Davy [*de Davy cum rubio capite*] for the sale of timber, make the sum of Thomas Stoteville's receipts 15s.; of which he craves to be allowed 11d. for "pynnyng of the benche" by two men for one day, and for "lyms" for the same 4d., and for two men for one day "for hewyng of the fote trees for the benche" 10d., and for the repair of the "hay† wt a lyne for the same" 22d. "Item, for a forme bowght for ȝeman‡
fo. 103. table" 8d.; also for the repair of the hearth and of our chamber, to wit, of me and my fellow Sybyle, paid to the tiler and carpenter 2s. 4d.; also for the repair of the Hall at the "Steyr" and over the porch, 19d.; sum 8s. 6d. And so, of the 15s. he owes 7s. 6d.§

Mem. he paid for the repair of the ditch in length 25 perches outside the hay† [*sepes*] for the conies, to the gardiner of Staple Inn [*gardinario de Stapilin ?*], in the 36th year [1457] 16d.; also for a "hache" for his chamber door, 8d.

Received by the Treasurer from Richard Gardiner for the farm of the garden, anno 35,—13s. 4d.

Auditors for Asplond: Ingoldysby,
Wallewyn.

The Pensioner paid the balance of his account, 58s., to the Treasurer.

fo. 104. John Eltonhede was assigned to the chamber at the end of the Hall, which belonged to Robert Willenhale and Richard Yaxley, with their consent and the consent of the Governors this 35th year. And the same John Eltonhede shall have the power at his own pleasure to choose a Fellow of the Society to be assigned with him to the said chamber, before Michaelmas next.

And on the last day of July then next, he chose Richard Iseham, a Fellow of the Society, who was admitted and assigned

* The 'study' was generally a small room partitioned off the large "chamber."
† See *ante*, p. 22.
‡ *i.e.*, the yeoman's table.
§ The arithmetic is rather faulty.

by the Governors to the said chamber, there to dwell at his own good pleasure.

Penalty for discontinuance in Easter vacation this year 13s. 4d.

Penalty for discontinuance in the autumn vacation 6s. 8d. and *fo.* 105.
not more because in that time there was a plague [*pestilencia*].

[Two of the discontinuers were pardoned; one because he had leave on account of the plague; the other for the same reason, but on condition that he kept another term instead of this one.]

Governors, 36 Henry VI, 1457-8 :— **1457-8.**

Richard Illingworth, Robert Willenhale, *fo.* 106.
Thomas Stodevile, Richard Yaxlee.

Treasurer: Thomas Vmfray.
Pensioner: John Sulyard.
Marshall: John Sulyard.
Master of the Revels: Caldwell.
Escheator*: Menwynnek.

Former Stewards mentioned: Ive, Andrew, Hillerrysdon, Moyle, Anderby, Mildenale, and Floyer.

There remains in the custody of the Treasurer a roll of the subsidy of 20d., to be received from 40 persons; total, £3. 6s. 8d.†

For one new ground floor chamber [*bassa camera*] not yet assigned.

For an assignment to Leynton's Chamber [? *in Camera Leynton*'] not hitherto assigned, Sum £3.

To be received from Passelewe for his assignment to the chamber with the study, late Lovell's, 13s. 4d.

There remains unpaid for the assignment of Playter's chamber [? *camere Playt*'], 13s. 4d.

Received from Terell senior for the assignment of his *fo.* 107.
chamber with Laynton, 20s.

Sum total of the Treasurer's receipts, £33. 2s. 1d.

Schotboltt was admitted by the body of the Society [*per corpus Societatis*] on the Saturday before the Feast of S. Edmund, *fo.* 108,
King and Martyr [Nov. 20], and on his admission the Society

* The officer previously known as the 'Coal-Gatherer,' or 'Collector of Fuel-moneys.'

† For the new buildings; see *ante*, p. 29.

granted him the chamber called "Denys Chambre," with the garden annexed thereto; and for building a new house in the said garden for his study [*pro scriptorio suo*] he is to pay yearly for the house and garden, 3s. 4d. beyond his pension. He is to be admitted to repasts when the court is sitting, and further as long as his books are open at Westminster [*quamdiu libri sui sint patentes* apud Westm'*]. He is pardoned all his vacations, for which favour he pays 20s.

Levermore was admitted and pardoned all vacations, for which he paid 20s.†

Hyham was admitted, and was to keep six vacations, and pay 6s. 8d. for each default. And it was granted that he might be at the clerks' commons [*ad communes clerycales*] for three years.

Glynne was admitted, and was to keep the feast of Christmas next and one other vacation of his own choice within the time of his vacation; for which favour he paid 13s. 4d.

Terell junior was admitted and pardoned all vacations at the instance of Thomas Tyrell, Knight, his father, John Leynton, and others; for which favour he paid 40s.

Calthorpe was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he was to be admitted to repasts when his lord or lady are in town or at Westminster; for which favour he was to pay 13s. 4d. and give the Society a buck and a doe within the three years next following.

Clerk was admitted and pardoned all vacations, for which favour he was to give the Society a pipe of good red wine, to wit, a "hoggeshed" at Christmas next, and another "hoggeshed" at the Christmas following.

Bewle was admitted and pardoned three vacations, provided always that Christmas is not within the pardon.

fo. 109. Thomas Dalamare was admitted, and was to be admitted to repasts when Lord or Lady Bukk' [Buckingham] or the Earl of Stafford, or Henry Stafford,‡ should be in the City of London or at Westminster; he was pardoned all vacations, for which favour he was to give 20s. and a buck in Trinity Term next.

Cartelage was admitted in Michaelmas to repasts at the clerk's commons, because he is a writing clerk in the Court of the Mayor of London; he is to keep all his vacations; for which favour he paid 13s. 4d.

fo. 110. Penalty for discontinuance at Christmas this year, 13s. 4d., at Easter 10s., in the autumn 6s. 8d.

* *Apperti* struck out. He evidently held some office in connection with the Courts.

† In the case of admissions those only are noted which are out of the common and present some feature of interest.

‡ *Miles* struck out.

The accounts of Richard Isham.* *fo.* 111.

Receipts from sundry admissions and lost vacations, £7 13s. 4d.

He claimed allowance of 29s. for a chalice, a corporal and a white cloth for the chalice [*pro vestem album pro calice (sic)*] bought by him. He paid £4 9s. 9d. to the Steward, as appears by the Pantry Book.

Balance, £1 13s. 7d., paid to Richard Yaxlee, the Treasurer.

Auditors of Syliard, the Pensioner:
Folbery and Wallewin.

Mem. that a certain Register left by Richard Drax was delivered to Richard Yaxle to be safely kept for the use of the Society.

Governors, 37 Henry VI, 1458-9:— **1458-9.**

Maryscall, Heworth, *fo.* 112.
Sebyle, Asplon junior.

Treasurer: Richard Yaxlee.
Pensioner: Walwyn.
Marshall: Goldyngton.
Master of the Revels: Hyham.

Michaelmas Term. Asplon junior, one of the Governors, and Asplon senior, his brother, were admitted and assigned to the chamber in which Shotbolt lay and slept [?; *iacebat et requieuit*], Asplon senior paying 13s. 4d.

Baynyard was admitted at the instance of William Jenney and pardoned three vacations, namely, two Christmasses and one Easter at his pleasure.

Croftes was admitted and pardoned one vacation, and another if he shall bring to the Society a Fellow of good family and condition.

Auditors of the Pensioner: Jenney junior and Gascoigne senior. *fo.* 115.

* He was probably the Chapel Keeper or Dean of the Chapel; see *post*, fo. 122.

1459-60. Governors, 38 Henry VI, 1459-60 :—

fo. 116. William Gaynesforth, John Jenney junior,
Thomas Ryplyngham, John Sylyard.
Pensioner: Walwyn.
Marshall: Mustell.
Master of the Revels: Bryscowe.

fo. 119. Philip Morgan was assigned to the new chamber with John Levyrmore, in place of Walter Clerk, now absent, for which assignment he paid 6s. 8d. Moreover he shall not be turned out unless another chamber with a fire-place is assigned to him, or his noble shall be restored.

fo. 120. Whereas the Society was indebted to William Lyndley, the baker, in the sum of £42 sterling in the time of John Joye, late Steward of the Inn, as appeared by a tally made between the baker and Joye. It is agreed between the Society, the late Steward and the baker, that the said Joye shall pay the baker £3 6s. 8d., and shall find sufficient security for the payment of 45 marks at such feasts as may be agreed on between them; for which 5 marks so paid and the security so to be found, the baker has pardoned the Society £8 13s. 4d.

Whereas the Society was indebted to A., late wife of Walter Mildynhale, the brewer, in £46 8s. in the time of the said late Steward, as appears by the tally made between the brewer and the late Steward; it is agreed that the said John Joye shall pay the brewer £6, and shall find sufficient security for the payment of £20 to the said A. at such feasts as they shall agree upon; for which payment and security the said A. the brewer has pardoned the Society £20.

Whereas John Joye, late Steward of the Inn, fully accounted before John Sulyard and Robert Gascoigne, auditors for the Society, for all receipts touching the said office for the whole of the time of his stewardship, whereupon he undertook to exonerate the Society from all debts due by the Society to the baker and the brewer and other creditors, for the whole of the time of his stewardship; and thereupon the Governors delivered to him all the rolls for the commons of the Fellows for the whole of that time due from divers fellows, to be collected by him, and have committed to him every manner of power and favour which they can for the collecting of the debts in the rolls. And whereas the "apparelle"*

* The sum at the bottom of an account, which is still due. *Halliwell.*

of the whole of the time when Joye was Steward amounts to £22 sterling, and the reward for filling the office to £13 6s. 8d., which in the whole amounts to £35 6s. 8d., to which amount the said John Joye is in surplusage on his account, whereof he is satisfied of £28 13s. 4d., because William Lyndley the baker pardoned £8 13s. 4d. and the brewer pardoned £20, therefore the Society owes him clear £6 13s. 4d., of which he shall have payment from the Treasurer of the Inn.

Auditors of the Pensioner : Roger Townesende, Robert Gascoigne. *fo.* 121.

38 Henry VI. 1459-60. Auditors of John Joy, late Steward, Townesende, Huddesfeld and Walewyn.* John Jenney, John Sulyard.† *B.B. II.*, *pt.* 1. *fo.* 23.

It is ordained by the Governors that if any [member] of the Society be in arrear with his pension for more than one year he shall be removed from the Society.

Governors, 39 Henry VI, 1460-1 :— **1460-1**

Marshall, W. Jenney, *B.B. I.*,
Sybyle, Stathum. *fo.* 122.

Treasurer : Roger Townesende.
Pensioner : Walwyn.
Marshall : Townesende,
Master of the Revels : Robson.
Butler : Huddesfeld.
Chapel Keeper : Richard Iseham.

William Manyngham was admitted September 20th, 39 Henry VI, [1460] and with the consent of the Society he was admitted to repasts, but he was not to be in commons unless he wished ; he was to keep all his vacations, and during his vacations he might be at clerks' commons [*ad communes clericales*] if he wished. *fo.* 123.

William Haseldene was admitted to repasts as long as and as often as the Earl of Worcester should be in London, and on other occasions he was to be in commons as he was before. Dated October 20th, 1 Edward IV.‡

* This name appears to be smeared out.
† These names added.
‡ Edward's reign is said to have begun on March 4th, 1461, but this entry clearly was in 1460, for in the MS. it comes between September 20, 39 Henry VI, 1460, and Easter, 1 Edward IV, 1461.

John Lowys was admitted to repasts for life, Easter Term, 1 Edward IV, 1461.

1461-2 Governors, 1 Edward IV., 1461-2 :—
fo. 125. Thomas Marshall, Nicholas Stathum,
William Geney, Roger Townesende.
Treasurer : Richard Isham.
Pensioner : William Huddesfeld.
Butler : Isham.
Marshall : Robert Gascoigne.
Master of the Revels : Browne.
"Colyar" : Dabrigecourt.*

fo. 124. July 1. It is ordered by the Society that every Fellow shall pay yearly for his pension 4s., namely 12d. in each term. In each term the Pensioner shall fix a day before which every Fellow must pay his pension for that term, or one of the Society for him, or he shall go out. Every Pensioner shall answer for all those who are on his Roll, or he shall send them out as aforesaid. No person so ejected from the Society shall be re-admitted without making a fine with the Society, as well for the amount of the pension accruing while he was put out, together with all arrears, as also for his trespass and contempt.

November 6. John Crakenthorp was pardoned all arrears of his pension up to seven years before last Michaelmas, on condition that he pay three years of it to the Pensioner [now] and the residue before Michaelmas next.

November 6. Amfitz was pardoned for not keeping his vacation last Easter, because he was taken prisoner by the King's rebels, and for other causes, as to which he took his corporal oath.

November 1. Pydelden was admitted to repasts as long as and as often as the Abbat of S. Augustine's, Canterbury, should be in London.

Martinmas. Bolney was admitted to repasts for life.

William Geney may have two servants [*valettos*] if he wish, each of them at 14d. a week [for commons].

December 1. Reginald Arneburgh was admitted to repasts for seven years.

fo 125. November 18. Audit of the accounts of Roger Townesend,

* This list (with some slight differences) is given in its proper place on folio 123., but has been crossed out. It is given again on folio 125. In the first list the Butler's name was Belwarde, and Dabridgecourt is called "*Escheator denariorum focalium.*"

the [late] Treasurer, for the two years preceding. He accounted for £14 10s. 6d. received, and for £12 10s. 6d. paid. No items are given.

Michaelmas Term. Richard Walwyn was admitted to repasts as long as he should remain on the business of John, Earl of Worcester,* at London, or at the Tower of London, or near London.

First week after the Purification, 1 Edw. IV. [1462]. **1462**
William Elyot was admitted into the Society and pardoned all *fo.* 126.
vacations, and he was admitted to repasts, because he had well and faithfully borne himself to the Society in the office of *Bacularius* [Sergeant, or qy. Mace-bearer, but probably a mistake for *Botularius* or *botellarius*, butler], for a long time. He was not to be in commons unless he wished.

Accounts of Richard Isham, Treasurer, before Nicholas *fo.* 128.
Stathum, Roger Townesend and Robert Gascoigne, auditors, from Michaelmas 1 Edward IV, [1461] to Michaelmas 2 Edward IV, [1462]. Receipts £5 9s. 4d. Payments £3 17s. 10d.

Auditors of the Pensioner's accounts this year: Roger Townesend and Robert Gascoigne.

Michaelmas Term, 2 Edward IV., 1462 :— **1462–3**
fo. 129.

Governors :

John Jenney, John Suliard,
Thomas Riplyngham, William Huddesfeld.

Treasurer : Isham.
Pensioner : Gascoigne.
Marshall : Hudesfeld.
Butler : Gascoigne.
Master of the Revels : Qwytley.
Keeper of the Wood [*Gardein del Bois*] : Grey.†

Mem. that Roger Townesend delivered to John Suliard, one of the Governors this year, by the order of William Jenney, Thomas Marchall and Nicholas Sibile, and of the Governors this year, this book and another great Black Book,‡ and various accounts.

* John Tiptoft, 1st Earl, so created 1449.
† The same officer as the Coal-gatherer, Collier, Escheator of fuel-money, etc.
‡ Book II., part 1.

1463-4 Michaelmas Term, 3 Edward IV., 1463 :—

fo. 133. Governors :

Thomas Marshall, Nicholas Stathum,
John Asplon junior, Roger Tounnesende.

Treasurer : Richard Isham.
Pensioner : Robert Gascoigne.
Marshall : Playter.
Butler : Belwood.
Master of the Revels : Dygas.
Escheator of the Wood : Alpha.

John Sulyard, one of the Governors last year, delivered to Thomas Marshall and fellows, the Governors this year, this book, another big Black Book,* and sundry rolls and accounts.

Mem. the collector of the money for the Serjeants at law has not yet accounted.†

fo. 134. Michaelmas, 4 Edward IV , [1464], Gloucestre was admitted to repasts until his daughter shall marry, die or take the veil [*quousque filia sua maritata fuerit mortua vel habitum religionis assumpserit*]. He paid 6s. 8d.

It was ordered by the advice of the whole Society that every Fellow shall pay for his pension 16d. a term. Also on the authority of the same Society that every Fellow shall pay his commons for each week, or before the Wednesday in the week following, on pain of 20d. as often as he shall be in arrear ; and for every repast in arrear in the second week next following before the Wednesday, he shall pay 4d. over and above the repast. And it is ordered by the like authority that in every year in future, the Autumn Reader shall be elected in the previous Easter Term, and that the Lent Reader shall be elected in the previous Michaelmas Term. And in execution of this act, William Huddesfeld is elected by the Society to read in Lent next.

Robert Dene may have a clerk at 14d. a week [for commons].

William Huddesfeld may have two clerks at 14d. a week each.

Roger Tounesend may have two clerks at 14d. a week each.

fo. 135. John Dalagode and Henry Brend, late Stewards, mentioned.

* Book II. part 1.

† Apparently there was only one from Lincoln's Inn; see *post*, fo. 136.

Accounts of Thomas Belwode, collector of the money granted for William Geney at his Serjeanty. He was in arrear £3 15s. 8d. *fo.* 136.

Accounts of Henry Brent, late Steward, from the Purification, 1 Edward IV., [1462], to the week of S. Alphege, Easter Term, 4 Edward IV., [1464]. He was in arrear £11 13s. The Society owed to William Lyndsey the baker £23 11s. 6d. for the same time; to William Trever the brewer £17 10s. for the same time; to W. Asplond the brewer £13 16s. 8d. for the same time; to Hugh Touey [or Toney] for beer [*pro bere*] 16s.; to William Sutton the 'Chandeler' 114s. 6d.; to W. Eman the manciple [*mancipius*] 39s.; to Thomas Boswell the late manciple 30s.; and to William Miles the collier 25s., besides other small debts.

Owed to the Society for the new chamber in which Master Geoffrey, late Rector of Lincoln's Inn lived, [*jacuerat*], 40s. for making an assignment thereof, because it was not assigned up to the present time.* *fo.* 137.

All vacations hitherto forfeited are to be assessed at 20s. each, according to the ancient rule and assessment, except the last autumn vacation, which is assessed at 10s. on account of the plague. By the Governors, with the consent of the Society.

J. More now Steward.

Michaelmas Term, 4 Edward IV., 1464:— **1464–5**

Governors: *fo.* 138.

Nicholas Sybylle, John Sulyard,
Thomas Replyngham, William Huddesfeld.

Lent Reader: William Huddesfeld.
Treasurer: Richard Iseham.
Pensioner and Marshall: William Bryscow.
Butler: William Donyngton.
Master of the Revels: Grey.
'Colyar': Lyvermore.

Easter Term, 1465. Vaus was admitted and, for a fine of 20s., was pardoned all vacations, and he might have a clerk [*clericus*] at commons with the yeomen [*cum valettis*].

Asshfield was admitted and pardoned all vacations because he had well and diligently filled the office of butler [? *pencer'* for *pincerna*] to the Society. He was to be at repasts as long as the lord whom he serves shall be in the City [?].

* See *post*, fo. 140.

Hilary Term, 1465. Kenelm Digas was put out of the Society, because, on the Sunday before Christmas day, he violently drew his dagger, in the Hall of the said Inn, upon Denys, one of the Fellows of the Inn. Afterwards, on the 1st of March, at the instance of several Fellows, Digas was re-admitted, on condition that he should not carry a dagger within the Inn or the precinct thereof for one whole year, because he had offended with his dagger in form aforesaid, and further that he paid a fine of 40s. for the offence. The fine was afterwards pardoned.

fo. 140. John Hawe and John Turpyn were admitted to the chamber with the fire-place [*cum chamino*] in which Sir Geoffrey the Rector dwelt within Lincoln's Inn, for which they paid the Society 26s. 8d.*

John Eltonhede was admitted to repasts because he was the auditor of divers magnates of England and for divers other considerations; he might have two clerks at the yeomen's commons [*ad communes valettorum*]; he paid 20s.

fo. 141. Ten marks, together with twelve marks of the pension collected by William Donyngton for the following year, were paid to the Bishop of Chichester, the Lord of the Inn, for the rent, as appears by the acquittance of John Wode, the Receiver of the said Bishop. [Underneath this entry is written: *Vacat quia postea maius et plenius declaratur.*]

1465–6 Michaelmas, 5 Edward IV, 1465 :—

Governors :

Thomas Rypplyngham, Roger Townesende,
John Sulyard. William Huddesfeld,

Lent Reader : John Sulyard.
Treasurer : Richard Isham.
Marshall : Richard Isham.
Pensioner : William Donyngton.
Butler for Christmas : John Stanlow.
Master of the Revels : Edward Jenney.
Escheator for fuel [*Eschaetor pro focale*] : Hamund.

fo. 142. John Best was admitted, Hilary Term, 1466, and pardoned all vacations because he was Coroner of England and had to attend to the King's book; he might have two clerks in commons at 14d. [a week each]; and he paid the Society 26s. 8d.

* See *ante*, fo. 137.

Baldwin the Clerk was admitted in Trinity Term, and pardoned all his vacations because he was a priest; he paid 20s.

William Debenhem was admitted to the chamber, late Walter Hungerford's, with Nicholas Stathum, with his consent; for which he gave a buck, a sore [*sowrus*, a four-year-old buck], and three gallons of wine. *fo.* 143.

26 November, 1466. James Hoberd is admitted to the chamber late Robert Heworth's, and now Thomas Marshall's, to have it immediately after the death of the said Thomas Marshall, or sooner if they agree about it. Provided that James shall not have with him in the said chamber any fellow except such as he shall choose; for which he shall pay 10s. *fo.* 144.

William Donyngton, the Pensioner, accounted, and was found in arrear 5s. 5½d.

Richard Isham, the Treasurer, accounted, and was found in arrear £3 10s. 6½d.

John Stanlow, collector of a subsidy levied within the Inn, accounted and was found in arrear £7. 6s. 8d.

Statute :—

In honour of Almighty God, of Jesus Christ our Lord, of S. Mary his mother, and of S. Richard, formerly Bishop of Chichester, late dwelling in this house of Lincoln's Inn, and the true possessor thereof in right of his church of Chichester aforesaid; and for the increase and multiplication of knowledge and understanding of the laws of the land of England in the worshipful persons, Fellows of the same Society and Inn in the same place in time to come and without end awaiting [call to the Bench], and those succeeding and to succeed them, [*in personis honorabilibus consortibus eorundem Societatis et Hospicii ibidem temporibus futuris et perpetuis expectantibus continuantibus et continuandis.*], and for the support of good and virtuous governance of the same, in Easter Term, 6 Edward IV. [1466], by the Governors of the said Society, in general council held in the Chapel of S. Richard in the said Inn according to the custom thereof, all being summoned who are of the said Society, as well at the Bench as at the Bar, called "vtterbarresters," to communicate, understand, ordain and do what should be good, useful and necessary for the Society and the Inn, by their common consent and sole and spontaneous wish, and by their authority, the underwritten statute is ordained in future times to endure; that is to say, In the first place it is ordained that all and singular the Fellows of the Society who now are

and who in future shall be, and each of them, as soon as he or they shall be called from the Bar of the Inn to the Bench thereof,
fo. 145. and shall be admitted, shall keep six whole vacations in the three years immediately after they shall have been called and admitted to the Bench in form aforesaid, that is to say, one month in Lent in the time of the Society's Reading, and another month in autumn in the time of the Society's Reading, and that they shall be personally present at the Readings there every vacation of this kind, in the first week in which the Reading begins; Provided always that if any members of the Society shall be called from the Bar to the Bench and admitted in the first or second week of such a vacation, and shall keep all the remainder of such vacation, it shall be allowed them for one whole vacation; And that he or they shall be in commons for the whole of the month during the said Reading; And that all and each of these Fellows, to whom it shall happen to be called from the Bar to the Bench and be admitted in manner and form aforesaid, shall swear upon the Holy Gospels to keep six vacations in manner and form aforesaid in all respects, excuse of every kind laid aside, except illness in themselves or himself, or in their or his father, mother or wife, and except writs, plaints and pleas of assizes or other pleas or of *nisi prius*, by him or them, or any other to his or their use, to be taken, terminated or pleaded within the said month of the time of the Reading, or within fourteen days before or after the said Reading, and in the same way as to any such writs, pleas and plaints against him or them, or against any other concerning his or their own lands or tenements within such time as aforesaid, being only accepted; Otherwise, if they shall make default, then they and each of them, for each of their six vacations not kept in manner and form aforesaid, shall pay to the Society 20s. as often as there shall be default in them or any of them.

By the authority of the Society it was then and there ordained and established that if any of the underwritten Fellows and of all the other Fellows of the Bench who shall undertake this present ordinance, or not, shall make default in keeping his vacations as aforesaid, he shall forfeit to the Society 20s. for each default; Except as aforesaid.

And further, the Fellows whose names follow, who in past years have completed [*perampleverunt*] their vacations, and many of whom have done Readings, nevertheless of their own spontaneous wish, for the causes aforesaid, have agreed, and each of them has agreed, to continue certain vacations, as follows :—

fo. 146. I, Henry Etwell, do promise to continue one vacation in manner and form aforesaid, within one year next following, or to pay the Society 20s., all excuses laid aside except as aforesaid.

[Those following are in similar form].
John Jenney, two vacations within two years.
Thomas Ryplyngham, three vacations within three years.
William Eland, two vacations within three years.
Thomas Vmfray, three vacations within three years.
Robert Folbery, one vacation within three years.
John Gyrton, one vacation within two years.
Nicholas Stathum, four vacations within five years.
Richard Yaxle, three vacations within three years.
John Asplon, two vacations within three years.
Thomas Asper, two vacations within three years.
John Sulyard, five vacations within four years.
Robert Tounesende, four vacations within four years. *fo.* 147.
William Huddesfeld, three vacations within four years.
Thomas Playter, five vacations within four years.
Robert Gascoigne, six vacations within four years.

To fulfil the said statute and according to the true intent thereof, in the Autumn Vacation, 6 Edward IV, William Donynyton, who in the first week of that vacation was called from the Bar and admitted to the Bench of the Inn, swore on the Holy Gospels, before the Society in the Chapel, to keep his vacations according to the form of that Statute; and he then and there fully kept that vacation.

John Jenney, John Asplon, John Sulyard, Roger Townesende, *fo.* 147. Thomas Playter and Robert Gascoigne, also kept that vacation.

Michaelmas Term, 6 Edward IV, 1466. **1466-7**
Governors: *fo.* 148.
Nicholas Stathum, Roger Townesende,
John Asplon, Robert Gascoigne.
Lent Reader: Bartholomew Bolney.
Treasurer: James Hoberd.
Marshal: William Donyngton.
Pensioner: Richard Whytley.
Christmas Butler: John Barry.
Master of the Revels: Thomas Jenney.
Escheator: Robert Cartilage.

Trinity Term, 7 Edw. IV, 1467, an unfortunate accident happened; one Robert Hillersden, a Fellow of the Society, with malice aforethought, and incited thereto by Thomas Jenney, struck Robert Stanshawe with a dagger seriously in several places, so that he despaired of his life for a long time; for which cause,

Hillersden was arrested by the Society and taken to the King's Counter, and there he was committed to prison at the instance of the Society as a suspected felon; and thereupon, by Richard Illyngworth, knight, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, John Ingoldesby, one of the Barons, William Jenney, Serjeant-at-law, and the Governors and the whole Society, the said Robert Hillersden was put out of the Society; and the said Thomas Jenney and Robert Stanshaw also . . . . *

First week of Lent, 6 Edw. IV, 1467. John Digas and John Bradshaw were put out of commons for playing at cards [*ad cardos*]; they were re-admitted on payment of 6s. 8d. each.

Trinity Term, 7 Edw. IV, 1467. Robert Stanshaw was put out of commons [and out of the Society, *interlined*] on account of a brawl between himself and Hillersden; he remained out of commons until the first week of the Reading next following, and then was re-admitted to the Society subject to his good behaviour; he paid a fine of 40s.

Same term. Thomas Jenney was put out of the Society because he was the cause of the said brawl; he remained out until the Wednesday next after the Feast of All Saints following, when, by great and continuous labour and most humble submission, he was re-admitted to the Society; he paid a fine of 40s.

Afterwards, in Trinity Term, 8 Edward IV., 1468, the said Robert Hillersden, by long and continuous labour throughout the whole year, and by most humble submission to the Society, and also by the great exertions of his friends as well Fellows of Court [*Curie*] in other places† as others, was re-admitted, strictly on the condition and intent that he should behave himself well towards the Fellows and the Society in all respects, on pain of expulsion for ever. For this he was to pay 10 marks before coming into commons. ‡Of which sum, he paid 40s. in Michaelmas Term; the residue is still unpaid, so he is still out of commons.‡

fo. 149. Michaelmas Term. John Porter was admitted, and, at the special instance of Robert Gascoigne, one of the Governors, and because the said John has well and faithfully borne himself in the office of Butler, he was pardoned all vacations except three, which he was to keep when he pleased within three years. He was to be admitted to repasts except in the vacations which he kept.§

* Remainder illegible.
† This seems to mean members of other Inns of Court.
‡ This sentence is an addition.
§ When he was to be in commons.

In Trinity Term, 7 Edw. IV., it happened that certain feats of arms [*facta ad arma*]* between Anthony Wydevile, Lord de Scales, on the one part, and the bastard son of the Duke of Burgundy on the other part, were to be done in a place called Smythfeld; whereupon the King commanded the four Inns of Court that each Inn should order four men of the Inn to attend the King armed, in the said place at the time of the doing the said feats; which order was rashly [*improvide*] agreed to by both the Temples against our wish and consent, but afterwards it was agreed to by all; and this Society appointed four Fellows, namely, W. Debenham, R. Debenham, J. Gygges and John Joyce [?], well armed, etc., and moreover they assembled on a large scaffold to see the tournament, etc; for which [scaffold] they paid 100s., and for the expenses of the said armed Follows 40s. And thereupon it was agreed by the Society that each Fellow present in town should pay 2s., and each one absent 12d., as more fully appears in the account.

Michaelmas Term, 7 Edward IV., 1467. **1467-8**

Governors:

[The same as in the preceding year.†]

Treasurer: Richard Whitley [fo. 153].

Autumn Reader: Donyngton, 7 Edw. IV.

Lent Reader: Tounesend, 8 Edw. IV.

Easter Term, 8 Edw. IV, 1468. John Gygges and William *fo.* 152. Debenham, Fellows of the Society, were admitted to repasts when their Lords or Ladies were in London or the suburbs; and similarly they might be at repasts if they came to town on the special business of their Lords or Ladies, as long as they remained on such business, notwithstanding the absence of their Lords or Ladies; for this they would give a buck in autumn and a doe in winter next year, and after that at their pleasure.

Friday after Pentecost, 8 Edw. IV. [1468], William Barton was admitted and pardoned three vacations within three years at his own pleasure; he was to be at the clerk's commons three or four years at his own pleasure.

Michaelmas Term, 8 Edw. IV., [1468]. Several fellows of the Inn were robbed in their chambers, namely, Constable, Coket, Stanshowe and Stanney. The same Term several Fellows, namely, Cornewaleis and J. Ingoldesby, went by night . . . . and played at cockals [*ad talos*], and stole [? *furebant*] the conies

* *Facta armorum*, a tournament; Ducange. † See *post*, fo. 153.

of the Society ; and while Cornwaleis, Ingoldesby and Temperley were chasing the conies one night, Temperley was robbed by strangers, namely, by Pole and Smyth, as it was said, with the consent of Ingoldesby ; which appeared to be so upon examination before the Society, wherefore Ingoldesby and Cornwaleis were adjudged out of commons, and Temperley also.

Briscowe, Autumn Reader, 8 Edw. IV.

fo. 153. Michaelmas Term, 7 Edw. IV., [1467]. Memorandum, the Governors this year remain [in office] for next year without any change because the Society did not assemble, but was dispersed on account of the plague ; the accounts of the officers were taken the following year.

Accounts of Richard Whiteley, Pensioner from Michaelmas, a° 6, to Michaelmas a° 7.

Receipts £25 os. 8d.
Payments £17 7s. 5½d.

Note: Nothing was paid to the lord for the rent this year.

The Treasurer, James Hubbert, accounts [*i.a.*] for £5 15s. od. collected for the "Skaffeldes."*

Receipts £15 1s. 6½d.
Payments £10 os. 4d.

Note that £7 10s. od., part of the said £10 os. 4d., was paid for the scaffolds; and so the payment for the scaffolds exceeded the amount collected for them by 35s., which was paid out of the Treasury.

Accounts of Richard Whitley, Pensioner, from Michaelmas 7 to Michaelmas 8 Edw. IV.

Receipts :—£21 for pensions; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Garden this year; 40s. received from Stanney and Stanshowe for their assignment to a new chamber near Jenney's.

Sum of receipts £26 13s. 4d.

Paid for repairs £5 16s. 7d.

Paid for the aforesaid new chamber, with the Lord's consent, £5.

For the Pensioner's purse-fee according to the ancient allowance 5s. 4d.

Sum of allowances £21 1s. 1d.

* For the tournament at Smithfield ; see *ante*, p. 45,

Accounts of the same Richard Whitley, the Treasurer, for the same year.

Receipts : £5 1s. 2½d., balance from last year ; [etc.].

Sum of receipts £27 10s. 7d.

Paid £9 3s. 4d. to the Lord of the Inn in full payment of all arrears for the rent of the Inn up to Michaelmas Term, 8 Edward IV., as well with the consent of the Bishop as of Robert Wilkynson, the deputy of the said Lord, as appears by their acquittance remaining in the hands of the said Richard Whitley, now the Treasurer.

Item 6s. 8d. for the Marshal of the Inn at Christmas. *fo.* 154.

Item 20s. for the minstrels at the same time.

Sum of allowances £13 0s. 0d.

Balance : £14 10s. 7d.

Note that the Lord Bishop and his said deputy as well as the said Prior* are fully content and satisfied of and for all arrears up to the said Term.

Note also that the said Society now stands cleared of creditors of the House or Inn.

Note further that the Steward accounted the same term, and he will acquit the Society against all creditors ; but there are apparels which the said Steward shall discharge at his peril [*disonerabit sub periculo suo*] ; and to do this, the Society will lend him 100s. on sufficient security for repayment, but not otherwise.

It was settled and agreed between the Lord Bishop and his said deputy of the one part and the said R. Tounesend, R. Gascoigne, Governors, and the said Richard Whiteley, the Pensioner as well as Treasurer, for the whole Society, of the other part, that the Society, etc., shall pay hereafter yearly 8 marks clear for all demands, etc., as long as the Society shall please, during the life of the Bishop.

Memorandum, the Society gave to the Church of S. Andrew the Apostle,† for the repair of the church and for making a new belfry, £3 3s. 4d., which sum was collected from the Fellows, as follows: from every Fellow on the Bench 20d., from certain others 20d., from others 12d., 8d., 6d. or 4d., according, etc.

* He has not been mentioned before. Probably the Prior of S. Giles' Hospital, to whom, as subsequent entries show, a rent was paid for the Coney Garth.

† S. Andrew's, Holborn.

1468-9 Michaelmas Term, 8 Edward IV.
fo. 154. Governors :

John Jenney, Huddesfeld,
John Suliard, Donyngton.

Lent Reader : William Huddesfeld.
Treasurer : Richard Whytley.
Pensioner : Kenelm Digas.
Marshal : Richard Whitley.
Butler for Christmas : Thomas Lovell.
Master of the Revels : Robert Rede.
Escheator : John Coket.

John Suliard and Robert Gascoigne may each have two clerks [in commons] at 14d. a week for each clerk.

fo. 156. Autumn Reader : Hagh.

Michaelmas Term, a° 8 [1468]; John Botiller was admitted to the Society at the special instance of John Suliard, one of the Governors, and was admitted to repasts, because he had borne himself well and faithfully in the office of Butler.

Easter Term, a° 9 [1469]; John Thorneburgh was admitted at the special instance of Roger Towneshend ; he was allowed to keep his vacations within 5 years.

Trinity Term, a° 9. Thomas Croft was pardoned the arrears of his pension on condition that he should keep five vacations within the next three years.

Thomas Banyard and Thomas Butside were put out of commons for certain opprobrious words between them in the fourth week of the Autumn Reading, a° 9, and on their re-admission to commons each of them paid a fine of 20d. for the trespass.

Hilary Term, a° 8. It was agreed and established by all the Fellows, as well of the Bench as of the Bar, with their unanimous consent and assent, that every Fellow living, dwelling or staying within the City of London or the suburbs of the same, or in the town of Westminster, the Borough of Suthwerke, the street [*stratam*] of Bermundesey, or at Bermundsey, S. Giles', Clattun-
fo. 157. well, Towrehill, or [being] on the King's service, may for the future be in commons in those weeks in which fall the feasts of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Ascension of our Lord, the Nativity of S. John the Baptist, and All Saints, and at repasts in the same weeks, *si exeat, etc., secundum rat*[*um*].

It is ordained by the Society that in future no Fellow shall

have his clerk in commons in the Inn at 14d. a week, or his livery [*liberatura*] from the Buttery, unless he be of the Bench or Outer Bar [*extra barram*]; and no one of the Outer Bar, except by the discretion and assignment of the Governors for the time being, who shall, at the time of the election of the Reader, diligently examine and approve of the ability of those who assiduously keep their rule [? *formam suam*] without the Bar and are worthy of this privilege; and mention of their permission [*libertas*] shall be made in the Black Book at the time. Excepting those, as well of the Bench as of the Bar, who are otherwise privileged by the said Book before this ordinance.

No one of the Bench or Outer Bar shall, by the said ordinance, have those priveleges except for his own clerk and at his own expenses.

William Herberd, son of the Earl of Penbroch [*sic*] may have one clerk at commons in the Inn at 14d. a week.

Robert Clere is pardoned four vacations for 30s.
John Wikes is pardoned four vacations for 33s. 4d.

Accounts of Kenelm Digas, Pensioner, from Michaelmas a° 8 to Michaelmas a° 9.

Receipts: £24 8s. 8d. for Pensions; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden. Total: £25 2s. 0d.
Paid for divers repairs 59s. 1½d.
For the Lord's rent £5 6s. 8d.
For his purse fee by ancient allowance 5s. 4d.
Total allowances: £19 4s. 7½d.

Accounts of Richard Whitlegh, Treasurer, William Donyngton and William Briscowe, Auditors.

Receipts: £34 7s. 11½d.
Paid 6s. 8d. to the Marshall at Christmas.
Paid 40s. to the minstrels at the same time.
The expenses about this account 2s.
Total allowances: 48s. 8d.
Balance: £31 19s. 3½d.

The Steward accounted the same Term. *fo.* 158.

There are apparels of £13 18s. 11½d.; and of the names delivered to the Treasurer for this year and several preceding years 56s. 6d.

Sum: £16 15s. 5½d.

1469-70 Michaelmas Term, 9 Edward IV.

fo. 158. Governors:

John Jenney, William Huddesfeld,
John Suliard, William Donyngton.

Lent Reader: John Suliard.
Treasurer: Richard Whytley.
Pensioner: Thomas Lovell.
Marshall: James Hubert.
Christmas Butler: Robert Stanshawe.
Master of the Revels: Walworth.
Escheator: John Stanney.

fo. 159. Autumn Reader a° 10: Whitlegh.

fo. 160. Hilary Term a° 9. Nicholas Eltonhede is admitted to the Society and pardoned three vacations; he may be at clerks' commons for three years.

William Vampage is admitted to the Society and to the Master's commons; he is pardoned two vacations at the special instance of William Rylston.

Christopher Willughby is admitted to the Society, and is pardoned five vacations at the special instance of William Jenney, Serjeant at Law. He shall give the Society a buck for each of the said vacations that he shall not keep.

William Chesman is pardoned four vacations which he has not kept, on condition that he keep three vacations within two years; and no more [than three] because he was promised on his admission that he should have one pardoned, whereof no mention was made, as he swears.

Michaelmas Term, a° 9. Croft senior is admitted and, at the special instance of Richard Walwen, he is pardoned his vacations; so that he shall give the Society a buck in summer and a doe in winter.

Easter Term, 10 Edward IV. Simon Burton was admitted and pardoned all vacations, and [it was granted] that he should not be elected to any office in the Inn, and that he should have a clerk in commons at 14d. a week; at the special instance of John West, the King's Coroner, and for 26s. 8d. paid [by Simon.]

fo. 161. * Sum remaining clear in the hands of the said accounter [*computantis*] £35 19s. 5½d., which sum he had ready; whereof he paid to John More, the Steward, £7 which the Society owed

* A page is apparently missing here, which contained a portion of the Treasurer's accounts.

him by way of surplusage by reason of his office, as appears at the foot of the Stewards account this year, 49 Henry VI. ;* for which £7 he [the Steward] undertook to indemnify the Society against all creditors. And so there remains in the hands of the said Richard Whitley £28 19s. 5½d.

Michaelmas, 49 Hen. VI, 1470. John More, Steward of the Inn, accounted. The debts due to all the creditors amounted to £28 19s. 6d., of which sum the Society owed the Steward £6 17s. 8¾d., as appears by the Steward's account; which sum, together with 2s. 3¼d. for the dinner of the Auditors [*pro cena audit'*], was paid to the Steward, who undertook to indemnify the Society against all creditors.

And thereupon all the creditors brought in their tallies and delivered them up to the Steward to be cancelled; the Steward delivered them to the Governors, and the Governors to Richard Whitlegh, the Treasurer, for safe custody.

Edmund Bedyngfeld and Thomas Lovell were assigned to the top chamber in the new building [*in alta camera nove constructionis*] which stands in the middle [*que stat medeo*], for which they have given four marks. And the survivor of them shall not at any time have another Fellow [assigned to the chamber] except such a one as he shall agree to.

Michaelmas, 49 Henry VI, 1470. Robert, Abbat of Mussenden,† in the County of Buckingham, was admitted and pardoned his vacations, and was allowed to be at repasts; for these liberties he granted to the Society a 'hoggeshed' of red wine yearly at Christmas as long as he lived. *fo.* 162.

John More‡ was admitted, and pardoned his vacations, and allowed to be at repasts, and to have a clerk [in commons] for 14d. a week, because as Butler and Steward, which offices he had long held, he had faithfully borne himself, and would take no wages for the time when he filled the office of Steward. He was assigned to the chamber late Thomas Ripplyngham's.

Michaelmas Term, 49 Henry VI, 1470. **1470–1**

Governors:

Nicholas Stathum, Thomas Playter,
Roger Towneshend, John Hawgh.

* 49 Hen. VI. 9 Oct. 1470 to April 1471.

† Robert Risburgh, Abbat of Missenden, near Chesham.

‡ Father of Sir John More, J.C.P. & K.B., and grandfather of Sir Thomas More, C. See Foss, *Judges*, V., 190, and *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*

Lent Reader: John Jenney. [Stathum *crossed out.*]
Treasurer: Richard Whitlegh.
Pensioner: Thomas Lovell.
Marshal: Digas.
Butler: Stanney.
Master of the Revels: Gasgill.
Escheator: Wulff.

fo. 163. Mainprise of the Fellows of Lincoln's Inn in the time of Thomas Marshall, Richard Drax, Henry Etwell and Thomas Humfrey, Governors, 33 Henry VI., [1454-5].

[Here follows a list of 245 names; some are added in later hands, some are struck out, and some are marked as *mortuus*, and some as *extra.*]

fo. 171. [Here is another long list of names, 144 in number, without any heading; a leaf is apparently missing as letters C, D, E and F, do not appear, and B is probably imperfect. It appears to have been written soon after the previous list, as it contains a few of the additions but not all.]

fo. 174. Hilary Term, 49 Henry VI., 1471. Whereas Richard Higham lost three vacations, namely, Christmas, 1469, Autumn, 1470 and Christmas, 1470, the said Richard, on account of his serious illness [*propter nimiam infirmitatem*] is pardoned two of those vacations: for the third he shall pay according to custom; and for the two pardoned, he shall keep other two next after the end of his vacations,

John Glynne junior was admitted in Michaelmas Term, 12 Edw. IV. 1472, and admitted to repasts for the first year; and he was pardoned three vacations, considering that he would sustain great labours with regard to prosecuting the appeal as to the death of his father, and on that account he would probably be able to continue very little that year.

Richard Leuermore was admitted to repasts: he paid 26s. 8d. to the Governors, who delivered the same to the Rector to pay for breviaries [*pro portiferiis*].

William Gayne was admitted March 2nd, 13 Edward IV. 1474, and pardoned three vacations; he was to be allowed to sit at clerks' commons for five years after his admission, at the special instance of Edmund Gynney.

fo. 175. March 21st, 14 Edward IV, 1474. William Clopton was admitted; and at the instance of John Suliard he was pardoned six vacations and admitted to repasts.

11 Edward IV, 1471–2. **1471–2.**
fo. 176.

Governors:
John Suliard, William Donyngton,
Richard Walwyn, John Haugh.
Lent Reader: Nicholas Stathum.
Treasurer: Kenelm Dygas.
Pensioner: Thomas Appulton.
Marshal: John Bradshaugh.
Butler: Robert Reede.
Master of the Revels: John Boteler.
Escheator: Richard Clerk.

Michaelmas Term, 12 Edward IV, 1472. John Stanney was admitted to repasts.

[Added in another hand]. Void until he shall perform his promises to the Society, namely, that he would bring with him to the Society a certain writing of lease for 90 years of the Inn of Lincoln's Inn, under the seals of the Bishop of Chichester and his Chapter, made to divers persons of the Inn, at a rent of eight marks yearly. [*Cancelled.*]

November 30th, 11 Edward IV, 1471. Baldwin Hyde, *fo.* 177.
Clerk, was admitted by the Governors to a chamber in the newest building [*novissimi edificii*] of Lincoln's Inn, to hold to himself alone without any one else [*sine socio*]; for which assignment he paid £4.

Kenelm Digas was assigned to the top chamber newly built [*in alta camera nove construccionis*] next to the lane leading from "Fletstrete" to "Holborne"; for which he gave the Society 40s. He shall at no time have any fellow except such a one as he shall agree to.

With the consent of the said Kenelm, Thomas Croft was assigned to the said chamber, for which he gave the Society 40s.

Accounts of Thomas Appulton, Pensioner, for the year *fo.* 178.
beginning Michaelmas, 11 Edward IV, [1471], before Richard Walwyn, Roger Touneshend and William Donyngton, the Auditors.

Receipts: £32 12s. 0d.

Payments: divers expenses as appears by bill annexed, £26 19s. 4d.; divers necessaries bought for the Chapel, 7s.; allowance for his purse, 5s.; for the Auditors' dinner [*pro cena audit'*], 3s. 4d.; paid to John Gravenyng the rent of the garden

for keeping the walls round the said garden, according to the agreement made with him this year, 13s. 4d.

Total: £28 8s. 0d.

Balance: £4 4s. 0d. Whereof he is respited 25s. 6d. for making [*pro factione*] the chamber of Robert Vaux, and 58s. 8½d. for making the jakes [*pro factura de la sege*],*

Accounts of Kenelm Digas, Treasurer, for the same year, before Richard Wallewyn, James Hobert and William Donyngton, Auditors.

Receipts: £10 16s. 8d.

Payments: For the Marshal at Christmas, 6s. 8d.; for the minstrels at the same time, 40s.; for two boars for Christmas 31s. 8d.: paid to the "Sauseman" by his tally, 12s.; paid to the Sheriff of Middlesex for the matter against Saymer [*pro materia versus Saymer*], 18s. 5d.; paid to the Sauseman by tally, 4s.; paid to Trevescan by tally 18s. 4d.; for the supper of the said Auditors [*pro cena audit' predictorum*], 2s.

Total: £9 13s. 1d.

Balance: 23s. 7d., which he paid to Richard Walwyn, who delivered it to Thomas Lovell, the Treasurer this year.

fo. 180. Memorandum that John More paid William Baker £5 6s. 8d., whereof 26s. 8d. was for a boar in Septuagesima week, 1 Edward IV, [1461], in the presence and by order of Roger Tounesend, one of the Governors.

At the same time he paid Godyng Brewer seven marks, whereof 26s. 8d. was for a boar.

At the same time he paid the Brewer at "Aldrsgate" 36s. 8d.

1471 William Froste is admitted in Michaelmas Term, 11 Edward IV, *B.B.II.*, 1471; he is pardoned three vacations and he must keep six *pt.* 1, vacations within the next three years, and he must be at clerks' *fo.* 24. commons for four years.

* See Halliwell *s. v.* sege.

Book II.

12 Edw. IV, 1472, to 22 Hen. VII, 1507.

[Really two books bound up together at some time prior to the commencement of Book III. The first part consists of 65 folios. On folio 1 is written in an old hand "lib^r 2." The second part consists of 84 folios of slighter larger paper. On the fly-leaf "liber secundus" has been struck out, and "liber 3" written in its place. On the back of folio 84 the words "liber secundus" are written twice over.

Several pages appear to have been torn out of the first part. These folios are missing—6, 7, 10 to 12, 15 to 17.

Part 1 of this volume is referred to several times in Book I. as the "Great Black Book," probably on account of its larger size.

The earlier folios of this book cover the period from 1440 to 1471. They consist of various memoranda which for some reason were not entered in Book I.; though in some cases the entries are duplicates of those in that Book. They have been inserted in their proper chronological places.]

Governors, 12 Edward IV, 1472:— **1472-3**

Roger Touneshend, James Hubert, *pt.* 1,
William Huddesfeld, Kenelm Digas. *fo.* 25.

Lent Reader: William Donyngton.
Clerk of the Chapel: Richard Walwyn.
Treasurer: Thomas Lovell.
Marshal: Thomas Lovell.
Pensioner: Thomas Apulton.
Chief Butler for Christmas: Richard Higham.
Master of the Revels: William Staunton.
Escheator: Thomas Hunt.

Accounts of Thomas Appulton, Pensioner, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 12 Edward IV, 1472, before John Loppham and Robert Reed, Auditors.

Received from divers persons for their pension, £25 16s. 0d.

Paid £5 6s. 8d. for the rent of the Inn for the previous year; £16 17s. 11½d. for the wages of the Chaplain and servants, and for utensils and other necessaries, and for divers repairs; 5s. for his purse; and 3s. 2d. for his dinner [*cena*].

Sum of payments: £22 12s. 9½d.

And so he owed £3 3s. 2½d., which he paid to the Steward for his wages, in part payment of five marks.

fo. 26. Accounts of Thomas Lovell, Treasurer, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 12 Edward IV, before William Briscow and Kenelm Dygas, Auditors.

Receipts: £11 17s. 2d.

Payments: 6s. 8d. to the Marshal at Christmas; 40s. to the minstrels at Christmas; 16s. to the baker for his debt in the time of Sayer, Steward; 46s. 3d. for cost in the suit against Seymore; 3s. 3d. paid to John Jenney by command of the Governors; 2s. for the account dinner [*cena ad compotum.*]

Total: £7 14s. 2d.

Balance: £4 3s. 0d., which he paid to the Auditors; out of which they paid for the Judges' breakfast [*pro janticulo justic'*] 49s. 2d., besides £4 18s. 0d. which Richard Higham, the Collector, paid.

1473-4 Governors, 13 Edward IV, 1473:—

John Jenney, Walwyn,
John Sulyard, Hawgh.

Lent Reader: John Hawgh.
Treasurer: Thomas Lovell.
Pensioner: Robert Reed.
Marshal: Thomas Jenney.
Chief Butler for Christmas: William Gasgill.
Master of the Revels: Welby.
Escheator: Thomas Butoksyde.

fo. 27. Accounts of Robert Rede, Pensioner, before Kenelm Digas and Thomas Lovell, Auditors.

Receipts: £35 17s. 4d. from divers Fellows for their pension: 20s. from the executors of Blakshaw for his pension.

Total: £36 17s. 4d.

Payments: £10 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn for two years, namely, from Michaelmas, 12 Edward IV, to Michaelmas, 14 Edward IV; 27s. for the rent of the Coney-garth [*pro firmo*

de le Coniger'] for three years last past; £17 11s. 3½d. for wages, repairs, etc., 2s. 9d. for the dinner; 5s. 4d. for his purse.

Total: £29 19s. 8½d.

Balance, £6 17s. 7d.,* which he paid to the Treasurer.

Accounts of Thomas Lovell, Treasurer.

Receipts: £14 11s. 5d. *fo.* 28.

Allowances: Christmas Marshal, 6s. 8d.; Minstrels at Christmas, 40s.; Lyndley the baker for arrears in the time of Sayer, Steward, £5 6s. 8d.; account dinner, 2s. 2d.

Total, £7 15s. 6d.

Balance due from Treasurer, £6 15s. 5d.†

Governors, 14 Edward IV, 1474:— **1474–5**

Roger Towneshend, William Donyngton,
Richard Walwyn, John Bradshawe.

Lent Reader: Roger Towneshend.
Treasurer: Thomas Lovell.
Pensioner: Robert Reede.
Marshal: Thomas Apulton.
Chief Butler: John Boteler.
Master of the Revels: William Fekenham.
Escheator: John Glyn.

The Treasurer paid to William Boreman, the late Steward, 32s., the arrears of his wages.

Glyn owed the Society 5s. 10d. for wax not provided for making torches [*pro cera carrente pro faciente torchiarum*]‡ for Christmas this year, which sum he paid to the Treasurer.

"Memorandum, that I, John Bradshaw, vp one whome hyt *fo.* 29. was complened affore the felechype that I schuld haue pleyed at the cardes at the porter house of the Rolles in the Chancelare Lane w^t^ diuerses of my felychype at diuerses seasonez, that tyme beying one of the Rulers of the sayd felychype, in the fest of the aschencion of oure lord, the xv yere of the Reyng of Kyng E. the iiij^te^ [1475], in the Chappelle, affor the sayd felichype, of the sayd offens examined, haue confessed the same to be true, and put me mekely in the grace and correccion of the sayd felychype for the same; and there vp one the same felychype for myne

* Should be £6 17s. 7½d.

† The arithmetic is faulty.

‡ Translation doubtful; the text has been altered. *Carrente* is perhaps a clerical error for *carente*. See *post*, fo. 34.

vmble behaver in that behalfe the same tyme pardont me the sayd offens, vp one condiscion that I schuld neuer here aft^r do so more nor kno nor concent to none such offens nor no oder contrary to the Rule of the house, bot that I schuld resist and let hyt to my power, and gyffe knolege there of to the Rulers of the sayd felychype for the tyme beyng, vp one peyne of puttyng oute of the same felychype; for euery wych I promys to kepe, and yf I do the contrary to geue [?] in the peyne affore sayd.

"Wyth myne oune hond subscribyd."

"Memorandum that Richard Grefith confessed afore diuers of the feleshyp in examinacion that he hadde taken a stondyng Cup of siluer couered oute of Thomas Jenney study, whiche confession was afterwerd opened vnto the Reulers and the Feliship in the Chapelle; wheruppon, for asmuche as the said Richard was not then present and as it was supposed for the same cause w^t drawen, the space of a x dayes was prefixed vnto the said Richard to come and answar to the said mater and others [?] afore the said feliship; at whiche tyme he made defaut also; and theruppon, for asmuche as the said takyng was doone vndre suche fourme as the same feliship thoght the said Richard vnable to be eny longer felowe w^t theym, he was demed be the said feliship to be no felowe there from thens forth; and this was doone in Est^r terme, the xv^e yere of Kyng Edward the iiij^te." [1475].

John Sturgeon, Esquire of the King's Court [*de Curia Regis*], was admitted, Michaelmas Term, 14 Edward IV, 1474; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts; for which he gave a doe and a boar at Christmas and a "hoggeshede" of wine.

fo. 30. July 13, 15 Edward IV, 1475. Peter Staynford and Thomas Orston were admitted to the Society and pardoned all vacations, (and it was agreed that neither of them should be elected to any office within the Inn),* and that each of them should have a clerk in commons at 14d. a week, and they should have delivery to a chamber [*liberatam ad cameram*]; for which each of them paid 20s. At the instance of John Bradschawe.

Autumn Reader: Thomas Lovell.

Thomas Yenney [Jenney] was admitted to the Bench this Autumn.

* This paragraph struck out; *stet* written over.

Whereas it was ordained in Easter Term, 6 Edward IV, 1466,* by the Governors of Lincoln's Inn in general council, amongst other things, that they who are called to the Bench shall keep six vacations within the three years next following, as in the said ordinance more fully appears; and it has been doubted hitherto as to the mode of calling to the Bench, because those who are called in time of vacation for default of Benchers are not intended to remain on the Bench, but go back to the Bar, until, etc.; and in order that this doubt may be removed, it is ordered by the Governors in general council, that every one who shall in future be called to the Bench shall keep six vacations within three years, as above, after he shall be Reader in the Inn, and the vacation in which he is Reader shall be counted as the first.†

Accounts of Robert Rede, the Pensioner; Edmund Jenney and John Boteler, Auditors. *fo.* 31.

Receipts: £43 15s. 6d., including [*inter alia*] 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden; 3s. 2d. from Sakevile, Croftes, Robson and Lymbury for costs in the plea against them for arrears of pension.

Allowances: £5 6s. 8d. for the rent of the Inn; 9s. for the rent of 'Conynger'; £12 15s. 7d. for wages, &c.; 36s. for repairs; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse, and 2s. 11d. for the dinner of the Auditors.

Total: £19 15s. 6d.

Balance: £21 18s. 8d., which he paid to the Treasurer.

Accounts of Thomas Lovell, the Treasurer; William Briscowe and Thomas Appulton, Auditors. *fo.* 32.

Receipts: £37 4s. 7d.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. to the Minstrels; 40s. to the Steward for his wages in the preceding year; 40s. 13s. 4d. [*sic*] to the baker for the debt of John Saier; 32s. to Boreman for arrears of his wages; 2s. for the dinner.

Total: £8 14s. 0d.

Balance in Treasurer's hands: £28 10s. 7d., which he paid to Robert Rede, the new Treasurer; out of which he paid, by the command of the Governors, 30s. to Roger Towneshend for the Library [*pro Bibliotheca*].‡

* See *ante*, p. 41.

† The doubt seems to have been whether these temporary Benchers were bound to keep the six vacations or not. The new rule answers the question in the negative, by ordaining that the six vacations shall not commence to run until the Bencher becomes a Reader.

‡ The first mention of the Library.

Accounts of Hugh Fourthe, the Steward; Thomas Lovell and Robert Rede, Auditors.

Charges: to Lynley for bread, 37s.; to the same for ale 18s. 4d.; to Webley for ale £5 16s. 8d.; to Russell for salt, 3s. 6d.

Total: £8 16s. 8d.

Allowances: 19s. 7d. for the names put [*positus*] to the Treasurer on various occasions of those who had not paid their commons; 22s. 4d. "apparels"* in the last week as appears by the commons book; 2s. for the Steward's dinner.

Total: 43s. 11d.

Balance due from the Steward: £6 12s. 9d.

1475–6 *fo.* 32. Officers elected at Michaelmas, 15 Edw. IV, 1475, for the year following.

Governors:

Sulyard, Bryscowe,
Huddesfeld, Lovell.

Lent Reader: William Huddesfeld.
Autumn Reader: Thomas Jenney [fo. 33].
Treasurer: Robert Rede.
Pensioner: John Boteler.
Marshal: Edmund Jenney.
Butler: Robert Moreton.
Master of the Revels: Drewry senior.
Escheator: Galon.

Thomas Burgoyn was admitted April 1st, 16 Edw. IV, 1476; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts; he gave a quarter of a tun of wine, and a doe.

fo. 33. John Fortesceu, Esquire of the Body [*armiger pro corpore*] of King Edward IV, was admitted July 23rd.; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts; for which he gave a quarter of a tun of wine.

John Sapcotes, Esquire of the Body of the King, admitted Nov. 12th; [details as above.]

Edward Brampt[on], Esquire of the Household [*armiger de Hospicio*] of the King, admitted Nov. 12th; [details as above].

Robert Wytte was admitted Aug. 27th, and pardoned six vacations at the instance of Nicholas Gaynsfford; he will give a buck or a doe every year.

* Arrears due to the Steward for commons, etc.

Accounts of John Boteler, the Pensioner; Thomas Jenney and Robert Rede, Auditors. *fo.* 34.

Receipts: £36 13s. 4d.

Allowances: £5 6s. 8d. for the rent of the Inn; 9s. for the rent of the 'Conyger'; £12 4s. 10d. for wages, etc.; 36s. 1½d. for repairs; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 2s. 11d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £20 4s. 10½d.

Balance due from the Pensioner, £16 9s. 3½d.,* which he paid to the Treasurer.

Accounts of Robert Rede, the Treasurer.

Receipts: £46 10s. 0½d.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; 30s. paid to Roger Towneshend [for the Library see *ante*, fo 32]; 13s. 4d. to William Halyday by order of the Governors; 2d. for a bag bought to keep the money of the Inn in; 2s. for the Treasurer's dinner.

Total: £4 12s. 2d.

Balance due from the Treasurer, £41 17s. 10½d, which he paid to the Auditors.

Accounts of Hugh Forde, the Steward; Thomas Jenney and Robert Rede, Auditors.

[Very similar to the last one, *ante*, fo. 32.]

In this year it was ordained by the Governors that every year in Michaelmas Term, the Roll of the Escheator should, at the discretion of the Governors for the time being, be delivered to a Fellow of the Inn to collect from every Fellow 4d.; if such Fellow shall refuse, he shall pay a fine of 40d. to the Society, and the Roll shall then be delivered to the Chief Butler for the time being, and he shall have [a fee] for his labour at the discretion of the Governors; and if any Fellow named in the Roll shall refuse to pay his share [*grossum*] to the said Butler, he shall pay 8d.; the Butler shall account before the Auditors of the Pensioner; the same Collector or Butler shall pay for the singers [*pro vocalibus*] at Christmas 18s.; he shall order two torches [*tortas*] for the Chapel of the weight of 4 score pounds with the torches left last year.†

Bewley, who was elected Escheator this year and refused the Roll, was fined 6s. 8d.

* The arithmetic is faulty.

† See *ante*, p. 57.

1476–7 *fo.* 35. Officers elected at Michaelmas, 16 Edward IV, 1476, for the year following.

Governors:

Roger Towneshend, John Hawghe,
William Donyngton, Kenelm Dygas.

Lent Reader: William Briscow.
Treasurer: Robert Rede.
Pensioner: Richard Heigham.
Marshal: John Turpyn.
Butler: Edward Redmayn.
Master of the Revels: John More, junior.
Escheator: Bewley.

Thomas Litelton was admitted in Hilary Term and pardoned three vacations at the instance of Mr. Justice Litelton, his father.

Maurice Whithede was admitted in Easter Term and pardoned two vacations at the instance of William Pece. He shall give a buck in autumn.

fo. 36. Accounts of Hugh Ford the Steward, 16 and 17 Edward IV, 1476-7.

Due to Lyndsey for ale 20s.; to the same for bread £6; to Russell for condiments* 2s.; 6s. for repasts this year beyond the book [*de repastis hoc anno excedentibus librum*] as appears by the book; for emendals [*de emendellis*] this year as appears by the book of account £9 1s. 0½d.

Total: £16 9s. 0½d.

Allowances: for commons and repasts, as by the list sent to the Treasurer, 11s 2d.; for his wages £3 6s. 8d.

Total: £3 17s. 10d.

Balance: £12 11s. 2½d.

Mem: There is due to the Steward by divers Fellows of the Inn £20 and more.

Auditors: Higham junior, Redmayn junior.

Accounts of Richard Higham, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £33 14s. 8d. received from the Fellows [for their pension]; 6s. 8d. from Damme for his assignment to a chamber with Stanlow, Gygges and Cockett; 6s. 8d. from Forsett for the like with Moore senior; 6s. 8d. from Lankaster for the like with Moore; 6s. 8d. from Sydney for the like with Botyler and Endysby;

* *Pro salsiamentis. Salsamentum* is the more usual spelling. Probably equivalent to the 'sauce' mentioned on p. 3. See also the payments to the 'sauseman,' p. 54. Fr. *sauce*, condiment. Cotgrave.

6s. 8d. from Burgoyn for the like with Hawe, Turpyn, Feldyng and Curteys; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden.

Total: £36 1s. 4d.

Allowances: £5 6s. 8d. for the rent of the House [*i.e.* the Inn]; 9s. for the rent of Coney garth; £10 13s. 4d. for wages and other necessaries; £4 14s. 1d. for repairs; 5s. 4d. for his purse; 2s. 4d. for the Auditor's dinner.

Total: £21 10s. 9d.

Balance: £14 10s. 7d.

Accounts of Robert Reed, the Treasurer.

Receipts: £41 17s. 10½d. [balance in preceding year]; 40s. from Brent for his admission; [other small sums for admissions and pardons]; £14 10s. 7d. from the Pensioner.

Total: £64 1s. 9½d.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. paid to the Marshal [at Christmas]; 40s. to the minstrels; 2s. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £2 8s. 8d.

Balance: £61 13s. 1½d.

These are the names of those who have made fines with the Society this year for their offences. *fo.* 37.

John Botyler was put out of the Society for drawing a dagger [*armicudium*] in Hall against William Elys to strike him therewith. He was fined 20s. for his re-admission, but this sum was afterwards reduced to 6s. 8d.

The said William Elys on the same occasion used divers opprobrious words to the said John Botyler, for which he was put out of commons; he paid a fine of 3s. 4d. for his re-admission.

Burgoyn gave Forcett a slap [*alapam*] with his hand, for which he was put out of the Society; his fine for re-admission was assessed at 20s.; but in consideration that he was very assiduous and diligent in procuring arms for divers Fellows in the time of the discord and trouble between those of the King's house [*de domo regia*] and the Society of our Court [*societatem curie nostre*] the fine was reduced to 6s. 8d.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 17 Edward IV, 1477, for the whole year following. **1477–8** *fo.* 38.

Governors:

Huddesfeld, Hawgh,
Donyngton, Dygas.

Lent Reader: John Sulyard.

Autumn Reader: Appulton.

Treasurer: Richard Hygham.

Pensioner : Edward Redmayn.
Marshal : Robert Reed.
Butler : Giggys.
Master of the Revels : Elys.
Escheator : Codyngton.

Giles Dawbeney, Esquire of the Body to the King, was admitted Feb. 13th, 17 Edw. IV, 1478; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, for which he gave a quarter of a tun of wine.

John Devereux of Ireland was admitted to the Society in Michaelmas Term, 17 Edw. IV, 1477, and paid 34s. 4d.

Patrick Byrmyngham of Ireland was admitted to the Society in Trinity Term, 18 Edw. IV, 1478; he paid 33s. 4d.

Malyvere* was admitted in Michaelmas Term, 18 Edw. IV, 1478; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, because he was of the King's household; he was to give a "hoggeshed" of red wine next term.

fo. 39. Accounts of John Boteler, Collector for John Sulyard and Roger Townysend, Serjeants at Law, in the Inn of "Lynkolnys In," elected 17 Edw. IV.

Received from the Fellows £21 10s. 0d.

Allowances: £13 6s. 8d. paid to the Serjeants at Law on the Morrow of S. John the Baptist, 18 Edw. IV, [June 25, 1478]; 2s. 8d. for the purses for the Serjeants; 3s. 4d. for the Collector's purse; 8d. for the Auditors' expenses.

Total: £13 13s. 4d.

Balance: £7 16s. 8d., which he paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Richard Heigham and Edward Redmayn.

Accounts of Edward Redmayn, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £28 12s. 0d. from the Fellows; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden; 13s. 4d. from Ralph Tracy and John Aleyn for their assignment to a chamber.

Total: £29 18s. 8d.

Allowances: £6 for the rent of the house; 9s. for the rent of Coney garth; £11 17s. 4d. for wages and other necessaries; £4 16s. 0d. for repairs; 5s. 4d. for his purse; 3s. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £23 10s. 8d.

Balance: £6 8s. 0d. paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Richard Heigham and Robert Morton.

* Qy. if not identical with Halnath Mauleverer; see fo. 41, *post*.

Accounts of Richard Heigham, the Treasurer. *fo.* 40.

Receipts: £61 13s. 1½d. balance from last year; [various small sums for pardons, etc.]; 40s. 8d. from divers Fellows for the scaffold at the Jousts [*a lez Justys*]; £7 16s. 8d. from Boteler, the Collector for the Serjeants at Law; £6 8s. od. from the Pensioner; 6s. 8d. from Boteler for a fine.

Total: £81 8s. 6½d.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. paid to the Marshal [at Christmas]; 40s. to the minstrels; £3 6s. 8d. for the scaffold at the Jousts; 2s. 4d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £5 15s. 8d.

Balance: £75 12s. 10½d., which was delivered by the Governors before the whole Society to the said Richard Heigham, elected Treasurer for the following year.

Accounts of Hugh Forde, the Steward.

Charges: £6 due to Lynzey for ale; £12 to the same for bread; £8 5s. od. to Webbeley for ale; £12 16s. 8d. to Godfrey Sperynge for beer; £4 2s. od. to Russell for condiments; £4 11s. 10½d. *pro amendell'*.

Total: £47 15s. 6d.

Allowances: for commons and repasts put [*positus*] to the Treasurer, from the Steward's first coming until now, £5 8s. 9d.; for repasts not paid by Fellows of the Inn being in the King's service 27s.; for the Auditors' dinner 3s.

Total: £7 18s. 9d.

Owing to the Steward by Fellows from his first coming until now £58 13s. 4d.

Auditors: Richard Higham, Edward Redmayn,
Robert Morton, William Pece.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 18 Edward IV, 1478, for the year following. **1478-9** *fo.* 41

Governors:

Huddesfeld,	Briscowe,
Hawe,	Appulton.

Lent Reader: James Hoberd.
Treasurer: Richard Higham.
Pensioner: Edward Redmayn.
Marshal; John Botiler.
Butler: John Thorneburgh.
Master of the Revels: John Forcett.
Escheator: Damme.

Thomas Wayte was admitted to the Society, Michaelmas Term,

18 Edw. IV, 1478; he was pardoned all vacations, for which he was to give a hogshead of red wine of a later vintage [*de posteriori vintagio*] to be paid in Hilary Term then next, in the election of one of the Fellows deputed thereto.

Halnath Mauleverer was admitted to the Society in the same Term, and admitted to repasts, and pardoned all vacations, for which he was to give a "hoggyshede" of red wine at the election of the Society.

Robert Clyfford was admitted to the Society and to repasts, December 20th, 18 Edw. IV, 1478; he was pardoned all vacations, and was to give a hogshead of red wine on the request of the Society.

William Curteys, one of the Clerks of the Chancery, December 23rd, 18 Edw. IV, was admitted to the Society and to repasts; he was pardoned all vacations, and was to give a hogshead of red wine on the request of the Society.

William Huddesfeld, the King's Attorney,* was admitted to repasts, February 1st, 18 Edw. IV, 1479.

William Haliday was admitted to the Society November 1st, 19 Edw. IV, 1479, and admitted to repasts for ten years next following, and pardoned four vacations as his own election, because he has well and diligently filled the office of Butler to the Society.

fo. 42. Note, that in the Autumn, 19 Edw. IV, 1479, there was no vacation [kept], either by the Bench or others, on account of the plague.

Fines for offences.

William Elis was put out of the Society for having a woman in his chamber in the forbidden time; he paid a fine of 20s. for re-admission.

John Glynne was put out of the Society for using unseemly words in the presence of the Governors and other Fellows of the Bench; he paid a fine of 40d. for re-admission.

fo 43. Accounts of Edward Redmain, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £21 8s. 0d. from the Fellows [for their pension]; [several sums of 6s. 8d. for the assignment of chambers]; 13s. 4d. from Ralph Gardiner for the rent of the garden.

Total: £23 1s. 4d.

Allowances: £10 14s. 9d. for wages and other necessaries;

* According to Foss, Huddesfield was not appointed until May 7th, 1481. The text proves this to be an error.

£6 15s. 6d. for repairs; 5s. 4d. for his purse; 2s. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £17 18s. 5d.

Balance: £5 2s. 11d. Paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Heigham and Gaisgill.

Accounts of Richard Heigham, the Treasurer.

Receipts: £75 12s. 10½d., balance from last year; £5 2s 11d., balance from Pensioner; [various small sums for arrears of commons, fines, admissions, etc.].

Total: £84 0s. 7½d.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. paid to the Marshal; £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn, by order of the Governors;* 10s. to Duke the brewer, by order of the Governors; 2s. 4d. for the Auditors' dinner; £31 6s. 5d.† to satisfy certain creditors for apparels, the names having been put to the Treasurer for commons not paid, and for repasts of the Fellows of the King's Household, namely, Lynley for bread £12 13s. 4d., Webbeley for ale [*servicia*] £8 10s. 9d., Speryng for beer [*pro biro*] £5 16s. 8d., and Russell for condiments £4 4s. 9d.

Total: £40 18s. 9d.

Balance: £43 1s. 10½d.; which sum remains in the hands of the Treasurer in coined money; also a bill for 14s. 8d. from Robert Herbert to John Botiller, and a bond for £6 from John Glyn to Richard Heigham, and a bond for £40 from Hugh Ford, Thomas Mongomorie and Roger Walcott to John Jenney, John Suliard, Richard Walwen and John Hawgh.

Auditors: Rede and Botiller.

Accounts of Hugh Forde, the Steward.

Charged with £6 2s. 0d. due to Lynley for bread; £6 15s. 11d. due to Webley for ale; 56s. due to Speryng for beer [*pro biro*]; 51s. 11d. due to Russell for condiments.

Total: £19 5s. 10d.

There is due to the Steward, as appears by divers Rolls, £38, of which an abstract made from the Rolls shall be delivered for collection to William Gasgill, by order of the Society and at the request of the Steward; he is to pay thereout the above £19 5s. 10d. and the balance to the Steward,

Auditors: Botiller and Heigham.

* Bishop Arundel, who had reduced the rent of the Inn to 8 marks during his life [*ante*, p. 47], died Oct. 18, 1477. On his death the amount reverted to the former sum of 10 marks. The payment of £6 in the accounts for 1477-8 [*ante*, p. 64], is made up of half a year at each rate.

† These figures appear to be incorrect.

1479-80 *fo.* 44. Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 19 Edward IV, 1479, for the year following.

Governors :

Walwyn,	Digas,
Hawe,	Lovell.

Lent Reader : Kenelm Digas.
Treasurer : Richard Higham.
Pensioner : Robert Mourton.
Marshal : Richard Higham.
Butler : Tracy.
Master of the Revels : Lytilton
Escheator : Orston.

fo. 45. Clement Clerk was admitted to the Society, December 1st, 19 Edw. IV, 1479 ; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, for which he gave a hogshead of red wine.

William Croke was admitted to the Society, August 8th, 20 Edw. IV, 1480 ; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, for which he gave a hogshead of wine price 30s.

William Elys* was put out of the Society because he had a woman in his chamber within the Inn one night, and also because during the time he was put out the said woman went to his chamber several times. This was in Lent. Also it was shown to the Society that William had entered the house of one Henry Quarles, a capper of the City of London, and had there taken from his wife and against her will a pair of rosaries [? ; *unum par precarum*†] of gold, value 7 marks.

And afterwards at the instance of his friends who laboured for him, and also on account of his humble submission and out of reverence for the honourable feast of Easter, he was admitted to the Society again on the conditions following, namely, that in future he shall not be of such a disposition, and that he shall speedily agree with the said Henry for the taking of the rosaries [?], and that he shall pay a fine of 40s. for his re-admission, and if he shall break any of these conditions then he shall be removed from and put out of the Society for ever.

fo. 46. Accounts of Robert Morton, the Pensioner, for the year beginning Mich. 19 Edw. IV.

Receipts : £37 13s. 4d. from divers Fellows for their pensions ;

* See *ante*, fo. 42, and *post*, fo. 47.

† Translation doubtful.

13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden; 6s. 8d. from Tofte for his assignment with Borgoyn to a chamber with a fire-place.

Total: £38 13s. 4d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the House; 9s. for the rent of the Coneygarth; £8 1s. 4d. for wages; £10 13s. 6½d. for repairs and other "parcels"; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 2s. 8d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £26 5s. 2½d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer, £12 8s. 1½d.

Auditors, Rede and Redmayn.

Accounts of Richard Heigham, the Treasurer, for the year beginning Mich. 19 Edw. IV.

Receipts: £43 1s. 10½d. in cash, balance of the last account; [various payments for vacations not kept, fines, admissions, etc.] £12 8s. 1½d. from the Pensioner.

Total: £70 17s. 5d.

Charges: a bill of 14s. 8d. in which Robert Harbert is bound to John Butler; a bond of £6 from John Glyn to Richard Heigham; a bond of £40 from Hugh Forde, Thomas Monngomery and Roger Walcotte to John Jenney, John Suliard, Richard Walvyn and John Haugh; a bond of £40 from John Bradshaw, Thomas Hunt and William Levett to Richard Walvyn, William Donyngton, Kenelm Dygas and Thomas Lovell; an indenture containing the conditions of the said bond.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. for the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; 5s. to the dwellers at "The Bell" in Fleet Street [*ad campanam in Flestrete*] for damages done to their meadows by the coneys; 2s. 6d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: 54s. 2d.

John Glyn's bond of £6 is delivered to him by order of the Governors, and the bond of £40 from Thomas Mongomery and others is delivered to Hugh Forde by the like order.

Balance in cash: £68 3s. 3d.

Auditors: Appilton and Botiller.

Accounts of William Gassgill, assigned to collect certain arrears [due] to Hugh Forde, the late Steward.

Receipts: £17 5s. 0d. from divers persons whose names are in an abstract; 38s. 4d. for the Reader's dinner in the fourth week of Lent last; [various other sums]. *fo.* 47.

Total: £27 6s. 8½d.

Payments: 12s. 9d. paid to Russell for candles; 9s. 1d. to

the same for condiments [*pro salciament'*]; 10s. to the same for oil; 18d. to the same for honey; [various other payments].

Total: £28 12s. 1d.

Allowances: 5s. 8d. for the expenses of prosecuting a writ for the debts of the said Hugh Forde; 16d. for the Auditors' dinner; 4s. 2½d. . . .

Total: 11s. 2½d.

Total of payments and allowances: £29 3s. 3½d.

Balance due to the Collector: 36s. 7½d.

Accounts of William Levett, the Steward, from the fourth Sunday in Lent, 20 Edw. IV, 1480, to the Sunday before the feast of S. Katherine [Nov. 25].

Charges: 78s. 9d. due to Sperynge on the determination of his account; £9 3s. 4d. due to Webley for the same time; 38s. due to Russell on four tallies; 26s. 8d. due to Hyll the brewer; £7 3s. 6d. due to William Lynley's widow.

Total: £23 10s. 4½d. [*sic*].

Allowances: 6d. for bread remaining in the last week of this account; 31s. 8d. for the remains of 9½ barrels of ale [*servisia*]; 7s. 6d for the remains of 3 barrels of beer [*bere*]; 2½d for the remains of candles, namely, 2lb.; £8 5s. 2¾d. for apparells; 8s. 11d. for names put to the Treasurer during the time of this account; 16s. 4d. for divers years during the time of the account put upon Lynley, Webley and Speryng.

Total: £11 10s. 4¼d.

Balance: £11 19s. 11¼d.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 20 Edw. IV, 1480, for the year following. **1480-1** *fo.* 47.

Governors:

William Huddesfeld, James Hobert,
William Donyngton, Thomas Appillton.

Lent Reader: John Bradshawe.
Treasurer: Richard Heigham.
Pensioner: William Froste.
Marshal: Edward Redmayn.
Butler: Robert Druery.
Master of the Revels: Robert Cunstabill.
Escheator: Castelton.

William Nanson, one of the Clerks of the Chancery, was admitted to the Society in Hilary Term, 20 Edw. IV, 1481, and pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts, for which he paid a hogshead of wine.

William Elys* was put out of the Society, March 27th, 21 Edw. IV, 1481, because he was caught one night with a woman named Grace in a house of ill-fame [*in domo suspecta*] near Newgate by the Constable and the Beadle of the Ward, together with many others. And he was brought to the house of the Keeper of Newgate Gaol, and afterwards by special order of John Horne, the Alderman of that Ward, he was taken to the *fo.* 48. Alderman's house; and if it had not been for the Alderman's reverence for this Society, he would have committed Elys to Newgate Gaol; and also because in times past he has been put out of the Society for having the same woman in the Inn on several occasions. And now through the great labour and instance of his friends and his own humble submission and contrition, he was re-admitted to the Society on this condition, that in future he shall not be in the society of the said woman nor communicate with her in any suspected place or at any unlawful time on pain of being removed and put out of the Society for ever. And for he re-admission he now paid for a fine 6s. 8d. And moreover because it was previously shown to the Society that the said William Elys had taken a pair of rosaries [?] of gold from the wife of one Henry Quareles, citizen and capper of London, and because Henry has not agreed for the taking of them, it was considered by the Society that William Elys shall come to an agreement with Henry for taking them, before Passion Sunday next, otherwise Henry may bring an action against William to have recovery of the said rosaries [?], without displeasing the Society.

Edmund Jenney was elected Autumn Reader; but he showed the Society that he had divers infirmities on account of which he could not exercise the study and labour of reading without great danger and detriment; therefore at his urgent request he was excused. For this he gave the Society a hogshead of wine.

Edward Redmain was put out of the Society for using presumptuous and unsuitable words in answering the Governors and other Benchers openly in Hall in the presence of the Society. For his re-admission he was fined 20d.†

Robert Rede, Autumn Reader.

* See *ante*, fos. 42 and 45.

† 40d. erased.

Accounts of William Frost, the Pensioner, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 20 Edw. IV.

Receipts: £27 4s. 0d. for divers Fellows for their pensions; 6s. 8d. from Hill for his assignment to a chamber with a fire-place; 6s. 8d. from William Elis for the like; 6s. 8d. from Thomas Say for the like; 13s. 4d. from John Walsshe for the rent of the garden.

Total: £28 17s. 4d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the House; 9s. for the rent of "Conyngger'"; £8 11s. 0d. for wages, etc.; £5 6s. 6d. for repairs; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse, and 2s. 10d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £21 9s. 0d.

Balance: £7 8s. 4d., paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Botiller and Redmain.

Accounts of Richard Heigham, the Treasurer, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 20 Edw. IV.

Receipts: £68 3s. 3d., the balance of the last account; [various sums for commons, fines, etc.]; £7 8s. 4d. from the Pensioner.

Total: £77 2s. 9d.

fo. 49. Allowances: 6s. 8d, paid to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; 4s. 11d. paid to Levet, the Steward, for divers names put to the Treasurer for default of payment of commons; 11s. 11d. paid to the new Steward for the like; £5 paid to Richard Hill, the brewer, in Hilary Term; 6s. 8d. paid to Widow Lynley by order of the Governors; £8 0s. 0d. paid to Webley, the brewer; £3 paid to the manciple [*mancipio*]; £3 9s. 10¾d. paid to Hill, the brewer; 30s. paid to Russell for condiments [*pro salciamentis*]; 26s. paid for beer [*pro biro*]; 2s. 8d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £25 18s. 8¾d.

Balance: £51 4s. 0¼d.

Auditors: Lovell and Rede.

Accounts of John Wilkys, the Steward, from the Sunday before Ascenscion-day,* 21 Edw. IV, 1481, to Martinmas following.

Charges: £6 due to Proktour, the baker; 16s. 6d. to Lynsey, the baker; £7 16s. 8d. to Webley, the brewer; 3s. 8d. to Russell for condiments; 8s. 6d. to Russell for candles.

Total: £16 8s. 6d.

* Ascencion day was May 31 in 1481.

Allowances: he craves to be allowed for apparels £3 15s. 7d. as appears in the last account for commons.

Balance: £12 12s. 11d.

Auditors: Thomas Lovell and Robert Rede.

John Fagger was elected Escheator this year; he refused to receive the Roll for collecting from every Fellow 4d. for fuel [*pro focalibus*] at Christmas and for torches [*tortas*] for the Chapel, as the custom is; so the Roll was delivered to William Odeham, the senior Butler, to collect for the whole year. John was fined 40d. according to the Order made by the Society, 15 Edw. IV.*

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 21 Edward IV, 1481, for the year following. **1481-2** *fo.* 48.

Governors:

John Hawgh, Thomas Lovell,
Kenelm Dygas, Robert Rede.

Lent Reader: Thomas Lovell.
Treasurer: Richard Higham.
Pensioner: John Grene.
Marshal: Robert Moreton.
Master of the Revels: Edward Suliard.
Butler: John Aleyn.
Escheator: John Fagger.

Christopher Hanyngton, one of the Clerks of the Chancery, was admitted to the Society in Hilary Term, 1482, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts; for which he shall pay a hogshead of wine or 20s. as he pleases.

Mem. Whereas William Rilston was assigned by the *fo.* 50. Governors of the Inn to the ground-floor chamber under the chamber of Kenelm Dygas, newly built in the said Inn, to hold to William alone without any other fellow, for a certain sum of money faithfully paid to the Society; which William in Hilary Term, 21 Edw. IV, sent a letter to the Governors of the Inn, by which he desired that they would assign Robert Constable as his fellow in the said ground-floor chamber; as appears by his letter, in these words:—

"Right wurschipfull sirs and my full gode maistrez, I recomaunde me vnto you as hertly as I can: Please yt you to

* See *ante*, p. 61.

wytt and to call to your remembraunce, I was assigned to my chambre yn the newe beldyng yn Lyncoln Inne, to my self a lone, for the terme of my lyffe, w^t^oute any felowe, for a certeyn some of mony, lyke as yt apperes yn the boke of the rules of the same, and ouer y^t^ what I paied towardes the seyd byldyng, I reporte me to maister Lovell, at y^t^ tyme Pensionar, wich receyued ye seid money; notwithstendyng, I hertly pray you y^t^ maister Robert Constable may be assigned as a felowe yn my seid Chambre, and y^t^ he so be, I holde me right well agreed, as knoweth our lorde, who preserue you, Wretyn the x day of January."

By virtue of which and on account of the reverence had for Marmaduke Constable, knight, brother of Robert, and for divers other causes, the said Robert Constable was admitted to the chamber by the Governors, for which he paid 20s. to Richard Higham, the Treasurer.

Henry Veer was admitted to the Society the first week of Lent, and pardoned three vacations on condition that he cause his brother, who is now at "Davys Inne," to be admitted to the Society within the next three years.*

William Gasgyll was admitted to repasts, May 23rd, 22 Edw. IV, on his humble petition to the Society, for which he shall pay 20s.

John Burgoyn was put out of commons for having a woman of doubtful character [*suspecta*] in his chamber at night; nevertheless upon his great contrition and humble submission, and upon the great labour of divers friends with the Governors, he was re-admitted to commons, for which he shall give 10s.

John Nethersole was admitted in Trinity Term, 22 Edw. IV, by the Governors; he may have his allowance in the buttery [*liberatam suam in promptuario*]† as any other at the Bar has, and also a clerk in commons at 14d. a week.

William Briscowe was admitted to repasts in Trinity Term, for three years, if the case and dispute [*lis et discordia*] between himself and the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of Coventry shall last so long.

John Butler was admitted by the Society to the newly built chamber which belonged to Kenelm Dygas at the time of his death. For this he shall give 26s. 8d.

* It does not appear that this condition was fulfilled.
† Probably an error for *promptorio*.

John Boteler, Autumn Reader. *fo.* 51.

John Fagger was admitted to repasts, Michaelmas Term, 22 Edw. IV, 1482, for having which favour he shall pay 26s. 8d.

Edmund Felton was admitted to the Society in the same term, and pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts; for which he shall pay 33s. 4d.

* Wyse of Ireland was admitted to the Society, Trinity Term, 22 Edw. IV, 1482, for which he made a fine with the Society of 16s. 8d.

William Lancaster is pardoned all his lost vacations and admitted to repasts, for divers causes moving the Governors, because he is much troubled by poverty [*quia multum paupertate gravatur*]; nevertheless he shall pay 20s.

Accounts of John Grene, the Pensioner, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 21 Edw. IV.

Charges: £37 received from 555 pensions, each pension at 16d.; 20s. received for three assignments of chambers with fire-places, viz., 6s. 8d. each from Iugo,† Underhyll and Grene; rent of garden 13s. 4d.; 16lb. of old pewter arising from old dishes [*discis*] and salt-cellars [*salariis*], 2s. 4½d.

Total: £38 15s. 8½d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; 9s. for the rent of Coneygarth [*le Conyng*']; £8 16s. od. for wages; £8 4s. 8½d. for repairs; 26s. 11½d. for divers necessaries; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 2s. 8d. paid to a certain chaplain for celebrating within the Inn for 16 days; 3s. 4d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £25 6s. 8d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £13 9s. 0½d.

Auditors: Garsgill and Tracy.

Accounts of Richard Heigham, the Treasurer, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 21 Edw. IV.

Receipts: £51 4s. 0¼d., the balance from last year; 29s. 1d. from divers Fellows for their commons put to the Treasurer; 6s. 8d. received from Williby for his assignment to the chamber called "le Horsmill"; [various other sums for admissions, fines, *fo.* 52.
assignments, etc., including the Pensioner's balance].

Total: £82 18s 9¾d.

* Blank in MS.

† It is doubtful if the second letter of this name is *n* or *u*; it is more often spelt with a Y.

Allowances: 9s. 10d. paid to Hugh Forde by order of the Governors; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; £9 10s. od. to the baker; 19s. to Webley; 19s. to Hyll; 12s. to the Steward for poundage [*pro pondagio*] of the same sum; 6s. 8d. to the "Wex Chaundillar"; 32s. 10d. to the Steward for names put to the Treasurer for default of payment of commons; 3s. 4d, for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £16 19s. 4d.

Balance: £65 19s. 5¾d., and sundry bonds and bills.

Accounts of John Wilkys, the Steward, for the year beginning Martinmas, 21 Edw. IV.

Charges: £5 10s. od. due to Edmund Proctor the baker; 30s. due to Webley the brewer,; 28s. due to Richard Hyl the brewer; 23s. 4d. due to John Knape the brewer; 25s. 2d. due to Russel the Chandler.

Total; £10 13s. 10d.

Allowances: £7 2s. 1½d. for apparels, as appears in the commons books.

Balance: £3 11s. 8½d.

Auditors: William Fekenam and Robert Drury.

1482-3. *fo.* 52. Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 22 Edward IV, 1482, for the year following.

Governors:

William Hudesfeld, Thomas Jenney,
William Donyngton, John Turpyn.

Lent Reader: Thomas Jenney.
Treasurer: Richard Higham.
Pensioner: Ralph Tracy.
Marshal: William Froste.
Master of the Revels: John Gunne.
Butler: John More junior.
Escheator: John Yugo.

It was shown to the Governors and the Society in the week before the feast of S. Andrew the Apostle, 22 Edw. IV, that Creycroft and Tropnell junior had played cards [*ad cardas*] within the Inn, and that Coteler, Brohton, Hopton. Fekenam, Pudsey and Constable "*le terce*" had played outside the Inn. Wherefore they were all put out of commons because they knew the premises [*premissa*]. Afterwards, on their humble submission to the Governors and Society, they were re-admitted on payment of the following fines:—Creycroft 2s., Tropnell 2s., Coteler 20d., Broughton 20d., Hopton 20d., Feckenam 20d., Pudsey 20d.,

and Constable "*te terce*" 20d. Afterwards it was shown that at the same time Glyne played cards within the Inn; therefore he was put out of commons. Subsequently he was re-admitted on his humble supplication and submission and on paying a fine of 2s.

John Stanney was admitted to repasts in the feast of the Purification, 22 Edw. IV, 1483, on his humble petition to the Society; for which he shall give 20s. *fo.* 53.

John Goldwell was admitted into the Society to repasts in the same feast on consideration that his son at "Stapyll In" should be admitted generally, without any pardon or privilege.

Geoffrey Goldewell was admitted in the same feast.

John Carvargh was admitted into the Society on the first Sunday in Lent, 22 Edw. IV, and was pardoned four vacations at his own choice. It was granted by the Governors and Society that he shall be at clerk's commons as long as he shall please. At the instance of Robert Rede.

Trinity Term, 1 Edw. V, 1483. John Turpyn, on his humble supplication made to the Governors, shall pay the Society for the vacation which he ought to have kept as a Bencher in Autumn last, 13s. 4d.

Autumn Reader, 1 Richard III, 1483: Richard Higham.

Thomas Morsse was put out of commons on October 21st because he had been notified by the Society to communicate instruction [*pro eo quod accepit caudelam* a Societate sua* [*ad*] *communicandam erudicionem*] after dinner, and he gave the Fellows opprobrious and presumptious words. He was afterwards re-admitted on his humble supplication and on payment of a fine of 20d.†

Accounts of Ralph Tracy, the Pensioner, for the year beginning 22 Edw. IV. *fo.* 54

Charges: £28 12s. 0d. received for 429 pensions; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden; 10d. received for old iron; [divers sums for assignment of chambers].

Total: £29 19s 6d.

Allowances: 66s. 8d. paid to the Bishop of Chichester for the rent of the Inn for Easter Term;‡ 9s. paid to the Master of

* For *cautelam.*

† This entry probably refers to the Moots.

‡ This sum is half the yearly rent.

S. Giles' Hospital without London for the rent of the Coney garth; 53s. 4d. paid to the Chaplain for his wages; 53s. 4d. paid to the manciple [*mancipius*] for the same time; 26s. 8d. paid to the Master Cook this year; 16s. paid to the "panereman" this year; 13s. 4d. paid to the under-cook. Repairs and necessaries, £8 4s. 9d.

Total: £20 3s. 2d.

Balance: £9 16s. 4d., whereof he is allowed 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse, 3s. 4d. for the Auditors' dinner, and 5s. 4d. paid for the wages of the laundress [*lotrix*]. And so he owes clear £9 2s. 4d. which he paid to the Treasurer,

Auditors: Briscow and Gasgyll.

Accounts of Richard Heigham, the Treasurer, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 22 Edw. IV, 1482.

Receipts: £65 19s. 5¾d. balance from last year; [various sums for admissions, etc., and the Pensioner's balance].

Total: £76 1s. 9¾d.

Allowances: 40s. paid to the minstrels; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal for his liveries [*pro liberatis suis*]; [various sums paid to the baker and the brewer, and sums paid to the Steward for arrears of commons]; £18 2s. 6d. paid to William Briscow and William Gasgill by order of the Governors to pay the creditors.

Balance: £43 10s. 4¾d.

Accounts of John Wylkys, the Steward, from the feast of S. Martin the Bishop in the winter, 22 Edw. IV, to the Sunday after the feast of Saint Edward the King, 1 Ric. III.*

He owes the baker for bread £12 3s. od; Hill the brewer £4 18s. 4d.; Olivere the brewer 68s. 4d.; Speryng, "Berebruere," 43s. 3d.; Russell the chandler, 31s. 4½d.; Draycot for cups, "berepottes and goddartes," † 19s. 7½d.

Total: £25 3s. 11d., whereof the Steward has in hand £6 3s. 5d.; and the Society will pay the said creditors £18 2s. 6d. by the hands of William Briscow and William Gasgill, and the residue is allowed to the Society for poundage [*pro pundagio*]. And so the Society is now without apparels.‡

Saxbi was put out out of commons for assaulting the under-
fo. 55. cook. He paid a fine of 20d. for his re-admission.

* Nov. 11, 1482, to Oct. 19, 1483. This last date is somewhat doubtful on account of the uncertainty as to what feast of S. Edward is meant. The most likely seems to be the translation of S. Edward, King and Confessor, Oct. 13.

† A kind of cup or goblet. Halliwell.

‡ Apparels here seems to mean simply debts.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 1 Richard III, 1483, for the year following. **1483-4**

Governors:

John Haugh, Robert Rede,
Thomas Appylton, John Butlere.

Lent Reader: Thomas Appylton.
Autumn Reader: Robert Morton [fo. 56].
Treasurer: Richard Higham.
Pensioner: Ralph Tracy.
Marshal: Thomas Giggis.
Master of the Revels: Robert Harberd.
Butler: Robert Constable.
Escheator: Henry Were [Veer].

In the second week of Lent, 1484, Christopher Tropnell was put out of the Society because he seized a woman in "Chaunceler" Lane against her will and took her into "Fletestrete," where a hue and cry was made by her, and thence into "Fayter" Lane to divers procuresses* and suspected places and unto his chamber in "Lyncolnesynne," and there they remained all night. *fo.* 56.

William Craycroft was put out of the Society because he was present and aided Tropnell to take the woman to his chamber. Craycroft was out of the Society for two weeks before his re-admission, and Tropnell five weeks. They were then re-admitted. Craycroft was fined 20s. of which 16s. 8d. was pardoned at the instance of John Haugh, his kinsman, on the condition that if he should hereafter offend in the like manner, he should pay the whole 20s. Tropnell was fined 40s., but was pardoned 20s. at the instance of Robert Rede on the like condition, and the remaining 20s. was to be paid before his re-entry.

William Wodam was admitted to repasts in the Society and pardoned all vacations at the instance of John Botiller, and because of his good bearing in the office of Butler to the Society.

Michaelmas term, 2 Ric. III, 1484. Newdegate, Tropnell, Hampden and Aylof were put out of commons for hunting coneys. They were fined for their re-admission, Newdegate and Tropnell 3s. 4d. each, Hampden and Aylof 20d. each.

Accounts of Ralph Tracy, the Pensioner, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 1 Richard III, 1483. *fo.* 57

* *Pronobas* for *pronubas.*

Receipts: £27 2s. 8d. for pensions; [divers payments for assignment of chambers]; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden; 3s. from Richard Coke for lost vessels [*pro vasis perditis*]; 8s. 7¼d. for old vessels sold; 6s. 8d. from the executors of John Grene, left to the Society for a vestment.

Total: £31 6s. 7¼d.

Allowances: 9s. for the rent of Coney garth; £3 6s. 8d. paid in Easter Term for the rent of the Inn; £14 5s. 11d. for wages, repairs, etc.; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; and 4s. 11½d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £18 11s. 10½d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £12 14s. 8¾d.

Accounts of Richard Heigham, the Treasurer, for the year beginning Michaelmas, 1 Richard III, 1483.

Receipts: £43 10s. 4¾d., balance of the last account; [various sums for arrears of commons, admissions, fines, &c., and the Pensioner's balance].

Total: £60 5s. 10½d.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. paid to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; £3 6s 8d. paid for the rent of the House by order of the Governors; [various sums paid to the Steward for arrears of commons]; 40s. paid to Hunt by order of the Governors for the "pekynnes"* newly made [*pur lez pekynnes*]; 4s. 2d. for the Auditors' dinner.

Total: £8 12s. 8d.

Balance: £51 13s. 2½d., which he delivered to Thomas Gygges now the Treasurer, together with two bonds and Indentures which are mentioned in the Book of Accounts of the said Richard Heigham.

Accounts of John Wylkes, the Steward, from Nov. 16, 1484, for a whole year. Edmund Proktour the baker, £6 19s. 6d.; Croke the brewer, 30s.; Oliver the brewer, 58s. 4d.; Throssh the brewer, 20s.; Draycot for cups, 13s. 6d.; Broke the chandler for candles and condiments 4s.; Godfrey the "Berebrewer," 7s. 6d.

1484–5 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 2 Richard III, 1484.
fo. 58. Governors:

William Donyngton,	John Turpyn,
James Hobert,	Richard Higham.

* Probably 'piggins'; small wooden vessels made in the manner of half-barrels, and having one stave longer than the rest for a handle. Halliwell.

Lent Reader : William Donynygton.
Autumn Reader : William Frost [fo. 59].
Treasurer : Thomas Gygges.
Pensioner : John Alen.
Marshal : John Thornburgh.
Master of the Revels : John Newdegate.
Butler : Francis Calibut.
Escheator : John Vaus.

John Eggecombe was admitted to the Society, Feb. 16, 2 Ric. III, 1485, and at the instance of Ralph Tracy was pardoned all vacations, and was admitted to repasts, for which he shall give 20s.

Robert Preston was admitted to the Society Feb. 24, 2 Ric. III, and was pardoned three vacations at the instance of Robert Rede, and at the instance of Robert Constable he may sit at clerks' commons for five years if he wish.

Richard Blount was admitted to the Society Feb. 16, 2 Ric. III, and at the instance of William Donyngton and Robert Constable he was pardoned three vacations; and he may have a clerk at commons at 14d. a week, and also he may have allowance [*liberatura*] as barristers [*barriste*] have, for which he shall give 10s.

Thomas Gerthe was admitted to the Society Feb. 3, 2 Ric. III, and at the instance of William Donyngton and Robert Reede he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, for which he shall pay a hogshead of wine. [In the margin] *non sol'*.

George Dynham, son and heir apparent to Lord Dynham, was admitted to the Society Feb. 20, 2 Ric. III, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, and he may have a servant [*serviens*] at commons at 14d. a week, and allowance [*liberatura*] as barristers [? *barrici*] have, for which he shall pay to the Society a pipe of wine and every year in summer a buck.

Feb. 1, 2 Ric. III; John Gaynesford senior and John his son were pardoned all pensions and repasts then owing to the Society, on condition that they should well and faithfully pay all future pensions and repasts,

Easter Term, 2 Ric. III. John Myners was put out of commons by the Governors because he violently took away the Steward's dagger [*armicudium*] and gave him vile words. Afterwards on his humble submission he was re-admitted, and paid 20d. *fo.* 59.

Ralph Evers was admitted to the Society, March 10, 2 Ric III, and at the instance of Robert Constable he was

pardoned four vacations; he may have a clerk in the name of the said Robert as long as, etc. [*sic*].

* Darcy of Ireland was admitted to the Society, May 10, 2 Ric. III, and for divers considerations he shall give for his fine 16s. 8d., and is pardoned two vacations.

* Nangell of Ireland was admitted to the Society May 15, and because he had been friendly to the Society in divers matters, he shall give for his fine 16s. 8d., and is pardoned two vacations.

Leonard Knyght for certain considerations was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, June 20, for which he shall give 13s. 4d.

Ralph Evers and Darcy were put out of commons in Trinity Term for their offences; they paid fines of 20d. each on re-admission.

John Vaux may have his clerk at commons at 14d. a week.

Edward Sulyard was admitted to repasts Nov. 19, 1 Hen. VII, 1485, for which he shall give a hogshead of wine or 20s.

Maurice Whitheed was admitted to repasts the same day, for which he shall give 20s.

John Adams may have his clerk at commons at 14d. a week.

fo. 60. Accounts of John Aleyn, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £29 5s. 8d. for pensions; 6s. 8d. from Richard Blount for the assignment of a chamber; 6s. 8d. from William Clerkson for the like; 6s. 8d. from Leonard Knyght for the like; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden.

Total: £30 18s. 8d.

Payments: 9s. for rent of Coney garth; £3 6s. 8d. paid at Easter Term for the rent of the Inn, and £3 6s. 8d. paid at Michaelmas for the like; £15 3s. 10½d. for wages, repairs, and other necessaries; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 5s. 6d. for the Auditors' supper.†

Total: £22 17s. 0½d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £8 1s. 7½d.

---

* Blank in MS.

† The word *cena* used in similar entries has hitherto been translated *dinner*, but a reference to the earliest account in English, 1503-4, [B.B. II, pt. 2, fo. 72], shows that *supper* is the correct translation.

Accounts of Thomas Giggis, the Treasurer.

Receipts: £51 13s. 2½d. balance from last year; 20s. from Leonard Knyth [*sic*] for special admission, [various sums for admittances, fines, etc.].

Total: £71 5s. 10½d.

Payments: 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; £3 6s. 8d. paid by order of the Governors for the rent of the House; £11 paid by order of the Governors for apparels due to the bakers and brewers; [various sums for unpaid commons]; 7s. 10d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £18 9s. 5d.

Balance: £52 16s. 5d. [*sic*].

Accounts of John Wilkes, the Steward. Due to Proktour the baker, £4; to Throscher the brewer, £4 13s. 4d.; to Olyver the brewer, £3 16s. 8d.; to Draicott for cups, 11s.; to Broke the chandler, for candles and condiments, 19s. 4d.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 1 Hen. VII, 1485, for the year following. **1485–6** *fo.* 61.

Governors:

Thomas Lovell, Robert Morton,
John Haugh, William Froste.

Lent Reader: Robert Rede.
Autumn Reader: Thomas Gygges.
Treasurer: Thomas Gygges.
Pensioner: John Aleyn.
Marshal: William Fekynham.
Master of the Revels: Saundyrs.
Butler: Cutteler.
Escheator: Croke.

John, Lord Dyneham, was admitted to the Society June 4, 1 Hen. VII, 1486; he gave a tun of wine.

John Ormond of Ireland was admitted to the Society, June 24, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts at the instance of John Hagh and William Frost; he may have a servant [*valectus*] at commons at 14d.; he gave 33s. 4d.

Michaelmas Term, 1 Hen. VII; Christopher Tropnell was put out of commons by the Governors, because after he had been put out of commons by Thomas Gygges the Treasurer, he presumptuously put himself in commons and sat at dinner [*prandium*] in the Inn. Fine on re-admission, 6s. 8d. *fo.* 60.

Thomas Jermyn was admitted to the Society July 20, 1 Hen. VII, 1486, and at the instance of Richard Heigham and John Aleyn was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, and he may have a servant [*valectus*] at commons at 14d. [a week], for which he shall give 26s. 8d.

Robert Caxton was admitted to the Society Aug. 4, 1 Hen. VII, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, for which he shall give 20s. and a buck.

fo. 61. Patrick Byrmyncham of Ireland was put out of commons for divers offences; fine on re-admittance, 6s. 8d.

William Froste, a Bencher, did not keep the autumn vacation which he ought to have kept, because he was lying ill in London; wherefore it was considered by the Governors and the Society that he should keep another vacation instead and should not incur any penalty.

fo. 62. Michaelmas Term, 2 Hen. VII, 1486; Roger Fitz was assigned to the chamber of William Huddesfyld with the latter's consent. Roger was pardoned half the fee for the assignment, and so paid 3s. 4d.

Robert Evers, Knight of S. John of Jerusalem in England, was admitted to the Society, Nov. 8, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts; for which he shall give a hogshead of wine.

James Hobert, the King's Attorney, was admitted to repasts Nov. 17.

Accounts of John Aleyn, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £31 for pensions; [various sums for assignments of chambers]; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden.

Total: £35 12s. od.

Allowances: 9s. for rent of Coney garth; £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; £19 11s. 9½d. for wages, repairs, etc.; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 5s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £27 5s. 1½d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £8 6s. 10½d.

Auditors: Constable junior, Nvport.

Accounts of John Wylkys, Steward, before Francis Calibutt and William Cuttelard, Auditors.

Debts owing by the Steward: Hobson, baker, £7 6s. od.; Aleyn, brewer, £6 8s. 4d.; Richard Thressher, brewer, £11; Russell for condiments and candles, 43s. 4½d.; Draycot for cups, 14s. 6d.

Total: £27 12s. 2½d.

Accounts of John Newport, Collector of money for John Hawgh and Robert Rede, elected Serjeants at Law in the said Inn, before Francis Calibutt and William Cuttelard, Auditors, Nov. 21, 2 Hen. VII, 1486. *fo.* 63.

Receipts: £17 13s. 4d.

Payments given to the Serjeants according to custom, £13 6s. 8d.; two purses for the Serjeants, 13s. 4d.; a purse for the Collector, 4d.; Auditors' supper, 4s. 8d.

Total: £14 5s. 0d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £3 8s. 4d.

Account of Thomas Gyggys, the Treasurer.

Receipts: £52 16s. 5d., balance from last year; [various sums for admissions, fines, etc.].

Total: £70 3s. 7½d.

Allowances; 4s. 10d. paid to the Steward by order of the Governors to complete his salary; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; 6s. 8d. to the Carmelite Friars by reason of a certain letter addressed to the Society [*pro certa littera facta Societati de Lyncolnesyn*]; 6s. 8d. to the Friars at Ludgate by reason of a certain letter addressed to the Society;* [various sums for unpaid commons]; 6s. 4d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £4 8s. 7½d.

Balance: £65 15s. 0d.

Certain indentures and bonds, and a book called "A Byble" remain in the Treasurer's custody. *fo.* 64.

Auditors: William Fekenham, John Aleyn.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 2 Henry VII, 1486, for the year following. **1486-7**

Governors:

James Hobert, John Turpyn,
Thomas Appulton, Thomas Gyggys.

Lent Reader: John Turpyn.

Autumn Reader: John Thornborough. [part 2, fo. 1.]

Treasurer: John Thorneborough.

Pensioner: Cotelerd.

Marshal: Robert Drury.

Master of the Revels: Blounte.

Butler: Anthony Crakynthorp.

Escheator: Goldwell.

* These two payments suggest something in the nature of begging letters.

Names of those put out of commons after the autumn vacation, 1 Hen. VII, and before Michaelmas Term, 2 Hen. VII, 1486.

John Mors was put out of the Society for having certain women in his chamber within the Inn at divers times and often passing the night with them; he was re-admitted on his humble submission; fine 13s. 4d.

Saxby was put out of the Society for the like; fine 13s. 4d.

Rowdon, the like; fine 13s. 4d.

Lysle, the like; fine 13s. 4d.

Aylef, the like; fine 13s. 4d.

Yate was put out of the Society for taking birds and certain 'cagys' from a certain fowler, and also for having women in his chamber; fine 13s. 4d.

Brograve was put out of the Society for having a woman in his chamber and passing the night there with her; fine 6s. 8d.

Thatcher the like; fine 6s. 8d.

fo. 65. Bylby the like; fine 6s. 8d.

pt. 2, *fo.* 1. Easter vacation, 2 Hen. VII, 1487. And because there was a great pestilence and serious sickness this vacation, it was considered by the Society that all those who ought to have kept this vacation, whether Benchers or otherwise, and who did not keep it, should keep another instead.*

Thomas Kyrton was admitted to the Society the first week of Lent, 2 Hen. VII, at the instance of William Turpyn; he was pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, and he may have a clerk at commons as Benchers have, for which he shall give a hogshead of wine.

Autumn Vacation. An order in similar terms to the one above on account of the plague.†

Robert Parys was admitted, November 13, 3 Hen. VII, 1487, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts, and he may have a clerk in commons at his pleasure, as others of the Bench or Bar have, and he may have allowance [*liberaturam*] at his chamber, for which he shall give 26s. 8d.

---

* There is a list of 37 names of those who ought to have kept this vacation, of whom 29 made default.

† A similar list of 37 names; 34 made default,

Accounts of William Cuttelard, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £18 17s. 4d. for pensions; [various sums for assignment of chambers]; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden. *fo.* 2.

Total: £20 7s. 4d.

Payments: 9s. for the rent of the Coneygarth for last year, by order of the Governors; £10 9s. od. for wages, repairs, etc.; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s. 2d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £11 9s. 6d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £8 17s. 10d.

Auditors: Calybut and Newport.

Accounts of John Wylkes, the Steward.

Debts: £8 8s. od. to Hobson the baker; £7 13s. 4d. to Throshere the brewer; £4 11s. 8d. to Aleyn the brewer; 20s. 7½d. to Russell for condiments and candles; 12s. 6d. to Draycote for cups.

Accounts of John Thornburgh, the Treasurer. 26s. 8d. paid to the Rector for his wages [*pro vadiis*] in the absence of the Pensioner, by order of the Governors; 20s. to the Cook for the like; 8s. to the Panierman for the like; 16d. paid for mowing the Coneygarth; £6 13s. 4d. paid to the Bishop of Chichester for the rent of the Inn; two iron bolts for the gate, 3d.

Balance: £52 1s. 10d.

Auditors: Robert Drury and Robert Constable. *fo.* 3.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 3 Henry VII, 1487, for the year following. **1487-8** *fo.* 3.

Governors:

Thomas Jeney, William Frost,
John Butler, John Thornburgh.

Lent Reader: John Butler.
Autumn Reader: Robert Drury [fo. 4].
Treasurer: John Aleyn.
Pensioner: Cottelard.
Marshal: Robert Constable.
Master of the Revels: Ayelyff.
Butler: John Nevport.
Escheator: John Adammys.

Peter Eggecombe was admitted to the Society, March 6, 1488, at the instance of James Hobert, and he was admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations; he may have a clerk at commons at 14d. a week, and also may have allowance [*libertura*]

as other barristers [*alii bareste*] have; for which he gave a hogshead of red wine.

fo. 4. Robert Wallope was admitted to repasts, March 6, at the instance of William Frost, for which he shall pay 20s.

* Bawde was admitted to the Society, July 4, at the instance of Robert Drury; he was admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations; for which he gave a hogshead of red wine.

fo. 5. Accounts of William Cuttelerd, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £37 9s. 4d. for divers pensions; [various sums of 6s. 8d. for assignment of chambers]; 13s. 4d. for rent of the garden.

Total: £40 2s. 8d.

Allowances: 9s. for rent of the Coneygarth; £23 2s. 0d. for wages, repairs, etc.; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £24 3s. 0d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £15 19s. 8d.

Auditors: Calybut and Newport.

Accounts of John Wylkes, the Steward, before Francis Calybutt and William Cuttelerd, Auditors.

Debts due by the Steward: Hobson the baker, £7 8s. 6d.; Richard Throssher the brewer, £11 5s. 0d.; Widow Russell for candles and condiments, 17s. 9d.; Draycot for cups, 14s.

Total: £20 5s. 3d.

Accounts of John Aleyn, the Treasurer.

fo. 6. Receipts: [including balance from last year and from the Pensioner] £72 12s. 4d.

Allowances: £14 11s. 6d. paid to the Steward by order of the Governors; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. paid to the minstrels of the Inn; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £17 4s. 10d.

Balance: £55 7s. 6d.

Auditors: Thomas Gygges and Robert Constable.

1488-9 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 4 Henry VII, 1488, for the year following.

Governors:

James Hobert, Richard Heygham,
Thomas Appylton, Robert Drury.

* Blank in MS.

Lent Reader : Richard Heygham.
Autumn Reader : Robert Constable [fo. 8].
Treasurer : John Aleyn.
Pensioner : John Nevport.
Marshal : John More.
Master of the Revels : John Morys.
Butler : John Wode.
Escheator : John Mychell.

Isham le tierce was admitted to the Society, Feb. 18, 1489, *fo.* 7. and pardoned three vacations, at the instance of his father; he shall sit five years at clerks' commons.

John Lee was admitted to the Society, March 20, and pardoned four vacations, at the instance of John Aleyn ; he shall sit four years at clerks' commons.

Knyghtle was admitted to the Society, March 20, and *fo.* 8. admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations; for which he gave 20s.

Lord Fitezwater was admitted to the Society, Nov. 6, 1488, and admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations; for which he shall pay a pipe of wine.

Robert Ratclyffe, knight, was admitted to the Society August 10, 1489, and admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations; and he may have his servant [*serviens*] at commons at 14d. a week; for which he paid 20s.

The Prior of Lanthoney was admitted to the Society October 30, 1489, and admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations; for which he shall pay 26s. 8d.

Nynes was admitted to the Society October 12, and admitted *fo.* 9. to repasts, and pardoned all vacations ; for which he shall pay 20s.

Hugh Rodeney the like, August 10, 1490; for which he gave a hogshead of red wine.

Edward Brograve was put out of the Society for having a lewd woman in his chamber all night; fine on re-admission 20s.

Nov. 20, 5 Henry VII, 1489. It was ordained by the Governors of the Inn for the time being and by all other the Worshipfulls [*venerabiles*] of the Bench, that if any one now or in future to be of the Society shall henceforth commit fornication with any woman [in his chamber]* or shall carnally know her, he shall pay a fine of 100s. to the Society as often as he shall be so

* Originally written "if he shall be found in the Inn with a lewd woman, or shall pass the night with her."

found or it shall be proved. And if he shall have her or enjoy her in such a way [*taliter tenuerit*] in the garden, the Coneygarth. or in the lane near the Inn, called "Chaunceleres lane," he shall pay a fine of 20s.

Accounts of John Newport, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £35 1s. 4d. for divers pensions; [three sums of 6s. 8d. for assignment of chambers]; 13s. 4d. rent of the garden.

Total: 36 14s. 8d.

Payments: 9s. for rent of Coneygarth; £28 7s. 9½d. for wages, repairs, etc.; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £29 8s. 9½d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £7 5s. 10½d.

Auditors: Calybut and Woode.

Accounts of John Wylkes, the Steward; Calybutt and Cutteleard, Auditors.

Debts due by him: Hobson the baker, £9 12s. 0d.; Throssher the brewer, £10 10s. 0d.; for candles and condiments, 40s. 6d.; Draycott for cups, 14s. 6d.

Total: £22 17s. 0d.

Accounts of John Aleyn, the Treasurer.

fo. 10. Receipts: [including balance from last year] £65 6s. 6½d.

Allowances: £10 0s. 2d. paid to the Steward by order of the Governors; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; 16d. to the butlers for writing a roll, by order of the Governors; 27s. 8d. paid to the Steward for unpaid commons; 6s. 7½d., for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £14 2s. 5½d.

Balance: £51 4s. 1d.

Auditors: Thomas Gygges and Robert Constabill.

1489-90 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 5 Henry VII, 1489.

Governors:

James Hobart, Edward Redmayn,
T. Jenney, Robert Constabill.

Lent Reader: Edward Redmayn.

Autumn Reader: More [fo. 12].

Treasurer: John Aleyn.

Pensioner: John Newport.

Marshal: John Aleyn.

Master of the Revels: Fitz.

Butler: Roger Martyn.

Escheator: Kyrton.

At the end of Michaelmas Term, 5 Hen. VII, Hugh Croft and Fissher were put out of the Society on account of their altercations and an affray between them with their fists; fine on re-admission, each 20d. *fo.* 11.

Same term. Wood and Fitz were put out of the Society, Wood, because he undertook the moot, and rode out of town without giving sufficient notice of the new moot, so that the moot was not held, in his default; but because, after Wood's default, Cutler undertook that moot, and because Wood did this by accident and in ignorance, he was re-admitted on his supplication, without fine. And because Fitz ought to have kept the moot for himself, and this after the said Michaelmas Term, and sufficient Benchers were present in commons to hear it,* Fitz was put out of the Society; fine on re-admission 20d.

William Cutler for the like default after the same term was put out of the Society; he was re-admitted without fine.

Same term. Ayloff and Thacher were put out of the Society for not obeying the orders of the Governors to come and speak with them; after divers supplications by them, they were re-admitted, fines 20d. each.

Hilary Term, 1490. Fitz, Master of the Revels, was put out of the Society for not obeying the order of one of the Benchers after the Revels, and refusing to obey with contemptuous words, as was testified by divers seniors of the Society; fine on re-admission 20d.

Clerk tertius was admitted Jan. 16, 1490, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts; for which he shall give 20s.

Easter Vacation. This was pardoned Robert Constable, Bencher, for 40s. paid in the Chapel in the presence of the Governors and other Benchers, and he shall pay 13s. 4d. for Lent Vacation last.

Trinity Term. Christopher Tropnell was admitted and assigned to the chamber to which Aylof had been assigned; it was conceded that no one else should be assigned to the said chamber during Christopher's life without his leave; for this he will give 13s. 4d. *fo.* 12.

Edmund Mody was admitted to repasts the first week of Lent; for which he gave 20s.; he will give other 20s. for the rebuilding of the Hall.

* Something seems to be omitted. Apparently Fitz failed to moot.

Dowghty was admitted to the Society June 30, and pardoned three vacations; he shall* be in commons before he comes (out of commons)† from the Inn called "Cliffordes Inne."

Accounts of John Newport, the Pensioner.
Receipts: Pensions, £37 8s. 0d.; rent of the garden, 13s. 4d.
Total: £38 1s. 4d.
Payments: ten marks for the rent of the Inn; 9s. rent of Coney garth; £14 5s. 2½d. for wages, repairs, etc.; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.
Total: £21 19s. 6½d.
Balance: £16 1s. 9½d, paid to the Treasurer.

fo. 13. Accounts of John Aleyn, the Treasurer.
Receipts: [including balance from last year and from Pensioner] £73 10s. 6½d.
Payments: £7 8s. 2d. to the Steward; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal; 40s. to the minstrels; 4d. to the butler for writing the Roll; 12s. to the Steward for unpaid commons; £46 13s. 4d. for the making of the new Hall, by order of the Governors; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.
Total: £57 7s. 2d.
Balance: £16 3s. 4½d.
Auditors: Cotelard and Ayloff.

1490-1 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 6 Henry VII, 1490.
fo. 14. Governors:
James Hobert, William Frost,
Richard Heigham, John Moore.
Lent Reader: William Frost.
Autumn Reader: John Aleyn [fo. 15].
Treasurer: John Aleyn.
Pensioner: John Wood.
fo. 13. Marshal: Francis Calybut.
Master of the Revels: John Roper.
Butler: John Nudegate.
Escheator: Thomas Vndirhille.

fo. 14. Hilary Term, 1491. Robert Drury was pardoned all vacations that he ought to keep at the Bench, for which he paid 4 marks for building the new Hall; and for the same fine he is admitted to repasts.

* *Non*, struck out. † Interlined.

Thomas Wauton was admitted to the Society, August 1, 1491, and pardoned four vacations, at the instance of Richard Heigham; he is allowed to be in commons at "Newyn" from that vacation until the feast of All Saints next.

William Ayloffe and Francis Suthwell were fined 3s. 4d. each for divers offences.

June 10, 1491. John Russhe paid 20s. on account of the arrears of his pensions, and was pardoned the remainder.

Oct. 20, 1491. John Myllys was admitted into the Society and pardoned all vacations, at the instance of Higham and More; he shall give a barrel of wine.

It was considered that all Fellows who ought to have kept the Christmas Vacation, 6 Henry VII, 1490, should be pardoned, because there was then a great pestilence; but they must keep another in place of it.

Accounts of John Woode, the Pensioner. *fo.* 15.

Receipts: £27 14s. 8d. for divers pensions; 20s. from the most Reverend Father in Christ, Lord Edward, Bishop of Chichester,* as his gift to the Society towards building the Hall there; [various sums for arrears of pensions, assignment of chambers, etc.].

Total: £30 18s. 0d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; £23 0s. 11d. for wages, repairs, etc.; [other small sums].

Total: £30 15s. 3d.

Balance paid to the new Treasurer: 2s. 9d.

Auditors: Ayloff and Roudun.

Accounts of John Aleyn, the Treasurer. *fo.* 16.

Receipts: £16 3s. 4½d. balance from last year.

Allowances: £16 3s. 4½d. paid towards the making of the new Hall by order of the Governors, as appears by Richard Heigham's accounts this year; 3s. 4d. paid to the minstrels on the day of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary; 8d. paid to the Butler of the Inn for writing the Treasurer's roll; 2s. 9d. to the Steward for unpaid commons.

Total: £16 10s. 1½d.

Balance due to the Treasurer: 6s. 9d.

* Edward Story, 1478 to 1503.

1491-2 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 7 Henry VII, 1491.

fo. 17. Governors :

James Hobart, Thomas Gygges,
Thomas Appulton, John Aleyn.

Lent Reader : Thomas Gygges.
Autumn Reader : Calybut. [fo. 18].
Treasurer : John Neuport.
Pensioner : John Woode.
Marshal : Francis Calybut.
Master of the Revels : Roper.
Butler : Neudygate.
Escheator : Clerkson.

fo. 18. John Wilkis was admitted to the Society Feb. 8, 1492, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts ; he shall sit at clerks' commons, and shall give nothing to the Society, because he was the Steward of the Inn.

Feb. 12. John Ryskymmer was admitted to the Society, and pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts ; for which he shall give 20s.

Feb. 16. John Seymour the like, at the instance of Thomas Lovell, knight, and John Thornburgh. The latter agreed to pay the 20s.

July 10. Walter Stubbys was admitted to the Society and pardoned four vacations, at the instance of Robert Drury ; the remaining five vacations to be kept within six years ; he shall sit at clerks' commons for five years.

August 12. William Haryot was admitted to the Society and pardoned all vacations ; he was admitted to his repasts, and shall sit at clerks' commons for three years ; at the instance of John Aleyn ; he shall pay four marks.

John Mynors is assigned to the chamber of William Huddisfeld, knight, if the said William consent, but not otherwise ; he gave 6s. 8d.

Preston was put out of commons for certain offences done to William Ayloff ; fine on re-admission, 3s. 4d.

October 22, 1492. Richard Heigham, John Coket senior, John Coket junior and Thomas Coket were admitted to repasts, and pardoned all vacations, forfeitures, dues and impositions. And at the same time Thomas Heigham, John Heigham and Thomas West were admitted to the Society at the instance of the said Richard Heigham, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts. For all which they shall give £13 6s. 8d., of which Richard Heigham paid £10 down, and he agreed to pay the residue at Easter next.

John Woode is assigned to the chamber of John Brown, and as he was assigned in the time of William Sharp and with his consent, which was testified by the Governors in that year, he [Woode] shall only pay 10s.

Accounts of John Woode, the Pensioner. *fo.* 19.

Receipts: £24 4s. 0d. for various pensions; 6s. 8d. from Orston, as appears in the Black Book;* 13s. 4d. from John Heigham and Thomas Heigham for their assignment to the chamber over the Gate; 10s. from the said John Woode for his assignment to Brown's chamber by order of the Governors, as appears in the Black Book; [other small sums].

Total: £27 7s. 4d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; 53s. 4d. for the wages of the Chaplain of the Inn this year; £13 7s. 2d. for wages, repairs, etc.; [other small sums].

Total: £23 14s. 10d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £3 12s. 6d.

Two sums received afterwards brought the balance up to £4 19s. 2d.

Auditors: Segiswyk and Mynourz.

Accounts of Thomas Robyns, the Steward, from S. Valentine's day, 7 Hen. VII, to SS. Simon's and Jude's day, 8 Hen. VII, 1492.

Receipts: 44s. 7½d. by reason of the new ordinance made by the Governors for the alteration of the ancient diet at various times of the year, as appears in the books of the Pantry and Buttery; [other sums].

Total: £13 11s. 7d.

Allowances: £4 1s. 5d. for unpaid commons; his wages for the time aforesaid at the rate of 5 marks per annum, 46s. 1½d.

Total: £6 7s. 6½d.

Balance due to the Society: £7 4s. 0½d.

Debts owing by the Steward: Andrew, berebrewer, 40s.; Sutton, chaundeler, for condiments and candles, 10s. 11d.

Auditors: Ayloff and Fitz.

Accounts of John Newport, the Treasurer.

Receipts: 40s. from Nicholas Sydney in part payment of his pension; 10s. from Roger Fitz in part payment of his fine for the pulling down of the Hall; 10s. from John Meynours in full payment for the like; 13s. 4d. from the Pensioner, a gift from the *fo.* 20.

* See *post*, p. 96.

Bishop of Chichester; 6s. 8d. from John Wadeham in part payment of his burden for building the Hall; [other sums].

Total: £19 9s. 3½d.

Allowances: 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Balance: £19 2s. 7½d.

Auditors: Francis Calybut, John Woode.

It was granted by the Society that Thomas Orston should have and hold his chamber for life without any other Fellow being assigned to him, but if Thomas' son should be admitted to the Society, that then the son should be admitted to the chamber without any fine; for which he paid 6s. 8d.

All Saints Day, 1492. John Thornburgh was admitted to repasts and pardoned all vacations at the Bench hitherto forfeited or due; and because the said John cannot fill the office of Reader because of divers infirmities and the great weakness [*detrimentum*] of his body, therefore he is pardoned the reading in Lent next; moreover, since the said John on Jan. 20th, 6 Hen. VII, 1491, of his own accord lent the Society £20 for the building of the new Hall, the said John taking into consideration the liberty and pardon aforesaid, grants 10 marks, part of the said £20, namely, 5 marks for the building of the new Hall, and 5 marks for the pardon of the Readership and the vacations; and the residue owed by the Society, viz.—20 marks, he has agreed to take out in commons, repasts, or pensions, or in anything else that may be taken in the Inn; and this he will do by himself or by another Fellow with his consent, or by his sons hereafter when they come into the Society.

[In the Steward's Accounts, 9 & 10 Henry VII, he craves allowance of £9 7s. 10d. for repasts and commons of John Thornborough, and Edward Thornborough and Nicholas Gryffyn, his sons [*sic*], which had not been paid, in pursuance of the above agreement. fo. 28].

1492-3 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 8 Henry VII, 1492.
fo. 21. Governors:

James Hobart, Robert Drury,
John Turpyn, Francis Calybut.

Lent Reader: Robert Drury.
Autumn Reader: Cuttelerd [Cutler; fo. 23].
Treasurer: John Neweport.
Pensioner: Humfrey Segiswyk.
Marshal: William Coteler [Cutler].
Master of the Revels: Sherard.
Butler: Wadham.
Escheator: Styleman.

Francis Suthwell was put out of the Society for divers offences; fine 2s.

Note that at Christmas this year there was a great pestilence, and therefore it was considered by the Society that another term should be kept in place of this by all who ought to keep this term, and that the Marshal, the Master of the Revels and the Butler, elected for that feast and for the year following, should also be excused, but that they should fill their said offices next Christmas.*

Feb. 6, 8 Hen. VII, 1493. Roger Fytz was admitted to repasts by the Governors, and paid for his admission 40s.; he was excused 10s. of the fine for pulling down the Hall, and he has paid 10s., the residue of that fine, as appears by the last Treasurer's account.

Feb. 20. John Pole was admitted to the Society, pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts; he paid 20s.

Feb. 20. John Godeman the like.

April 20. William Clerkson may have his clerk sitting at commons with the servants [*ipse haberet clericum suum sedentem ad communes cum valettis*], paying therefor what Benchers or Barristers pay for the commons of their servants; he gave 6s. 8d.

February 20, 7 Hen. VII, 1492. John Arundell, special admission [as John Pole's, above]; he paid 20s.

February 20, 7 Hen. VII. William Sayntmaur, Esquire, the like; he paid 40s.

June 18, 1493. William Aylof and Percival Lampton were put out of commons by the Society for not assisting Humfrey Siggewyk and other utter-barristers to correct and punish an assault and affray made by Newenam junior on Walter Hobert in the mesne vacation† between Easter and Trinity Terms last, and for other causes. They were re-admitted June 23rd, on the following conditions:—that William Aylof should stop up and sufficiently build up with stone and lime, before the end of this term, a certain door opening into the garden of the Inn, and that he should not in future go to the house of Margaret Halle in Holbourne but should altogether refrain from going there; provided that if he should marry, that then he might pull down the said wall if he should wish to do so, and re-open the said door; and that Percival Lampton should pay such fine as the Society should thereafter assess. *fo.* 22.

July 6. William Jenney was admitted and pardoned three

* Apparently they did not do so; see *post*, fo. 25.

† See *A Calendar of the Inner Temple Records*, Vol. I, pp. 43, 150, etc.

vacations at the instance of Edmund Jenney his father. He shall be pardoned two other vacations on payment of 13s. 4d.

July 6. Richard Lytelbury, the like.

July 31. Henry Smyth was admitted and pardoned four vacations; he may have his clerk at commons as Barristers have, and he shall have a pot [*olla*] of ale or beer in the same way as Barristers have; he gave a hogshead of red wine.

fo. 23. [Note. In the lists of those who ought to keep vacations a distinction seems to be used here for the first time. The vacations of the Benchers are called "*vacaciones ad bancum*," the vacations of the students are called "*vacaciones ad lecturam.*"]

November 6, 1493. Robert Brystall, admitted; pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts; paid 20s.

Michaelmas Term, 1493. It is granted by the Society that William Cutteler may pay the four marks fine for the pulling down of the Hall, in this way, viz.:—13s. 4d. this term, and the like in Hilary, Easter and Trinity Terms next.

Accounts of Humfrey Segyswyke, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £24 8s. 0d. for Pensions; [other sums].

Total: £27 8s. 0d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; 53s. 4d. for the Chaplain's wages; £9 19s. 3d. for servants' wages, repairs, etc.; [other sums].

Total: £20 6s. 11d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £7 1s. 1d.

Auditors: Wadham and Ayloff.

fo. 24. Accounts of Thomas Robyns, the Steward. [of no particular interest].

His wages £3 6s. 8d.

Auditors: Blount and Rouden.

Accounts of John Neuport, the Treasurer.

Receipts: 10s. from Roger Fytz in full payment of 20s. for pulling down the Hall; 6s. 8d. from John Skewys in part payment of the like; 6s. 8d. from John Morys for the like; 3s. 4d. from Nicholas Newenham for certain offences; 3s. 4d. from Francis Southwell for the like; 2s. from John More for repasts, and 'puttes';* 4s. from Nicholas Lysley for the like; [other sums].

Total: £39 1s. 10½d.

* The term 'puttes' probably refers to the names 'put' to the Treasurer for unpaid commons. See pp 60, 65, 67, etc., *passim.*

Allowances : 3s. 4d. paid to the Minstrels on the morrow of the Purification this year, by order of the Governors ; £4 paid to Thomas Downe, the blacksmith ; £13 2s. 2d. paid to James Long of London "plomer" ; 6s. 8d. to Francis Calybut for his office of Marshal ; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper ; [other sums]. *fo.* 25.

Total : £27 7s. 7d.
Balance : £11 9s. 3½d.*
Auditors : Cutlerd and Wode.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 9 Henry VII, 1493. **1493-4** *fo.* 25.

Governors :

James Hobert,	Robert Constable,
William Frost,	William Cuttelerd.

Lent Reader : Robert Constable.
Autumn Reader : Newport [fo. 26.].
Treasurer : John Neweport.
Pensioner : Roger Martyn.
Marshal : John Neweport.
Master of the Revels : Skewys.
Butler : Saunders.
Escheator : Leke.

July 31, 1494. Edward Stubbys, special admission,† with repasts, because he had been one of the butlers here.

June 15. John Carmynawe, special admission, at the instance of William Aylofe ; he paid 20s. *fo.* 26.

Trinity Term, 9 Henry VII, 1494. Memorandum that on divers occasions this term James Hobert, the King's Attorney, and all the other Governors and all the existing Benchers, to the number of fourteen, assembled in the Chapel of the Inn, in order to amend the good rule, usefulness and profit of the Society of Lincoln's Inn, so that it may continue for ever ; and they recited amongst other matter the forms following, that is to say : That whereas formerly divers of the Society, as well Benchers as others, had been admitted to repasts in consideration of divers small sums of money paid to the Society, by which admissions grave damage had accrued to the Society ; [first] because the moots and other means of instruction [*erudiciones*] were very often not observed, through the absence of such of the Bench as had been so admitted, who were *fo.* 27.

* The arithmetic is faulty.

† This term, used here and subsequently for the sake of compression, means that the new Fellow is pardoned all vacations, with or without an admission to repasts.

109577

rarely at supper [*ad cenas*]; so that those occasions were derogatory, prejudicial and detrimental to the Society; [and secondly] because when those who had not been admitted to repasts were absent and dining in the city, they were obliged by the customs of the Inn to pay by the week just as those did who dined in the Inn every day. Thereupon, after good deliberation had in the premises by the said James Hobert and all other the Governors and Fellows of the Bench.

It was ordained that no one of the Society previously admitted to repasts should henceforth enjoy the said admission to repasts, but should in future be precluded from any advantage thereof, except the said James Hubert [*sic*] who had previously lent divers sums of money for the re-building of the Hall (of which loan £3 are still due to the said James by the Society), and who gave £7 for his said admission; except also the King's servants who are named on the Roll of the Exchequer; and except also the servants of the lords who are generally at table with their lords, and this for the time when the lords are staying in or near the City.

Provided always that if any of the servants of the King or any other lords shall sleep within the Inn for three nights in a week, they and each of them shall be charged half commons for that week as often as it shall happen.

And to further the said ordinance so made for the benefit of the Inn, John Botiller senior, one of the Ancients of the Bench, [*unus antiquiorum de Banco*], and Robert Drury, who were formerly admitted to repasts for certain considerations, of their own accord and wish renounced all their interest and claim in the same admissions.

It is also ordained that no one shall hereafter be admitted to repasts in time of vacation, but only in term time, when the Governors and Fellows of the Bench meet in the Chapel.

It is also ordained that no Barrister shall have or maintain the servant of another in commons.

Also that no Barrister [*Barista*] shall have a servant in commons or a pot,* except only when he himself is in commons.

Also that in future no one shall be admitted either to Bench or Bar except in full term, and by the advice and discretion of the Governors for the time being, and of all other Benchers then being in the Inn.

* The *liberatura* referred to on pp. 49, 74, 81, 86, 87 and 98; it consisted of a pot of ale or beer with bread, apparently by way of supper. It is afterwards called a 'boyer.' See *post, passim.*

It is also ordered that John Mynors (40d.), William Ayllyf (2s.), and Richard Eryngton (2s.) do pay fines to be assessed at the discretion of the Governors and Benchers for not keeping or preparing the moots for two days, as they ought, after the said term, when divers Benchers were prepared to hear moots.

Ordered that Humfrey Segiswyk be excused of the office of Marshal on payment of £4.

Ordered that Robert Drury shall have £4 from the Society on account of the sums spent by him on the repair of his chamber: Provided always that the pensions due by him may be deducted therefrom; (which £4 were paid to him in November, 12 Henry VII, 1496).*

Ordered that Roger Fitz, who holds the office of Attorney in the "Gyldhall" of the City of London, as long as he fills that office, shall pay half commons weekly as long as the Court sits, and not more nor otherwise.

October 25. Thomas Hobard was admitted to repasts by the Governors and Benchers present in the Chapel according to the form of the ordinance; he paid 20s.

October 25. William Smyth was admitted to the Society and pardoned all vacations; he paid 20s.

Accounts of Roger Martyn, the Pensioner. *fo.* 28.

Receipts: £28 17s. 4d. for pensions; 26s. 8d. from Edward, Bishop of Chichester, his gift towards the Hall; 13s. 4d. from William Gardyner for the rent of the Garden.

Total: £30 17s. 4d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. paid for the rent of the Inn; £16 0s. 2d. for servants' wages, repairs, etc.; [other small sums].

Total: £23 5s. 6d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £7 11s. 10d.

Auditors: Roger Fitz and Richard Eryngton.

Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward.

[No special interest].

His wages £3 6s. 8d.

Auditors: Aylloff and Rooper.

Accounts of John Neuport, the Treasurer. *fo.* 29.

Receipts: 53s. 4d. from William Cutlerd, his fine for the pulling down of the Hall; [other sums for admissions, etc.].

Total: £39 14s. 3½d.

* In a later hand.

Allowances: £7 paid to James Hobert, the King's Attorney, by order of the Governors, due on a bond of the said Society, which is now cancelled; 40s. to the minstrels; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal for his allowances [*pro liberatis suis*]; £15 paid to Robert Sympson; 40s. to James Long, "plomer," by order of the Governors and at the instance of Nicholas Lathell, one of the Barons of the Exchequer; 20s. paid to Richard Southis, "Sausman"; 5s. to Geoffrey Lathman; 20s. to John Godeman to release his admission to repasts; 20s. to John Pole for the like; 5s. to the Rector of the Inn by order of the Governors; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £30 3s. 4d.

Balance: £9 10s 11½d.

Auditors: Segyswyk and Meynours.

1494-5 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 10 Henry VII, 1494.

fo. 29. Governors:

James Hoberd, John More,
Richard Heigham, John Neuport.

Lent Reader: John More.
Autumn Reader: Constabyll [fo. 30].
Treasurer: John Wode.
Marshal: John Wode.
Pensioner: John Morice.
Master of the Revels: John Straunge.
Butler: John Meynours.
Escheator: John Wylkys.

September 20, 1494. John Trewynian, one of the Clerks of the Chancery, special admission; he paid 20s.

fo. 30. Friday before S. Andrew the Apostle [Nov. 30]. John Mynors, William Ayloyfe, Richard Marlond. Walter Rowdon, John Roper, Moris, Pekeryng, Nicholas Yenne [Jenny] and Sawnders were put out of commons and each fined 40d. for not providing and preparing for the moot in Hall, in consequence whereof the Benchers and the rest of the Society had to do without.

Ordered, that in future every Barrister committing the like offence shall pay a fine of 6s. 8d.

July 20, 9 Henry VII, 1494. The Abbat of Blessed Mary of Chertesey in Surrey was admitted to the Society at the instance of John Newport and Richard Morland; he was pardoned all

vacations and admitted to repasts; for which he was to give two hogsheads of wine, one of which has been paid.

August 1, 9 Henry VII. Thomas Law, special admission, with repasts, at the instance of John Newport; he gave a hogshead of red wine.

Purification of Blessed Virgin, 1495. Francis Suthwell, John Pole and Henry Smyth were put out of commons for playing at dice [*ad talos*]* at night within the Inn, in the chamber of the said Henry, contrary to the statutes and ordinances of the Inn. Fined 10s. each.

September 20. William Trevanyan, special admission, with repasts, at the instance of James Hoberd, the King's Attorney; he gave a hogshead of wine.

Constabyll, the Autumn Reader, elected Serjeant at Law.

May 21, 9 Hen. VII, 1494. John Seymour, Esq., Richard Doughty and Robert Tate, were assigned to two upper chambers adjoining "le Rattyn rew"; they shall build a new chimney with stones and "breke." *fo.* 31.

November 12, 11 Hen. VII, 1495. Thomas Stawnton, special admission, with repasts, at the instance of William Cutlerd and John Pole; he paid 26s. 8d. for a hogshead of red wine.

Accounts of John Morys, the Pensioner.

Receipts: £23 18s. 8d. for pensions; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden.

Total: £24 12s. 0d.

Payments: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; 53s. 4d. for the Chaplain's wages; £8 18s. 10½d. for servants' wages, repairs, etc.; [other small sums].

Total: £19 6s. 6½d.

Balance paid to the Treasurer: £5 5s. 5½d.

Auditors: Marlond and Eryngton.

Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward.

Receipts: £4 13s. 4d. arrears of last account; £44 6s. 10d. received for repasts from various members of the Society; £147 4s. 10d. for commons; £76 6s. 1d. for clerks' commons.† *fo.* 32.

Total: £272 11s. 1d.

Payments: Thomas Leman, baker, £29 18s. 6d; John Wylkys and Richard Throshold, brewers, for ale, £46 14s. 11d.; Andrew ———, beer brewer, for "bier," £10 1s. 3d.; Coshill, for cups, goddards and pots, £5 18s. 2d.; cheese, £6 13s. 5d.;

* This expression has hitherto been rendered 'cockals' (pp. 4, 45), but it is believed that 'dice' is a more probable translation.

† This is the first of the Steward's accounts showing these sums.

candles, £2 1s. 4d.; for various kinds of "wafurs," and wine 51s. 10d.; for rushes [*pro cirpis*] and "bowes,"* 9s. 9½d.; given to the players [*lusoribus*] and for flour [*ferina*], 35s. 4d.; paid to William Fynch, the manciple, for victuals and fuel, £148 8s. 3d.; his wages £3 6s. 8d.; [etc.].

fo. 33. Total: £264 14s. 11½d.
Balance: £7 16s. 1½d.
Auditors: Roudon and Damme.

Accounts of John Wood, the Treasurer.

Receipts: £4 12s. 0d. from John Pykeryng from divers of the Society for the stage at the Jousts · 10s from John Pole for playing at cards† within the Inn; 10s. from Henry Smyth for the like; 13s. 4d. from John Morys for the assignment of Richard Coloppe and Thomas Wauton to the chamber over the Gate; 4s. received from Master Thornburgh for four principal repasts; 6s. 8d. from Francis Suthwell in part payment of his fine for playing at cards.

Total: £34 3s. 2½d.

Allowances: £5 paid to the Warden of the Fleet for the stages at the Jousts; 9s. to the Master of the Priory of S. John of Jerusalem in England for the rent of Coneygarth; 40s. to the minstrels; 6s. 8d. to John Wood, the Marshal,‡ for his allowances [*pro liberatis suis*]; £3 17s. 10d. to Master Thornburgh in full payment of his debt, by order of the Governors; 9d. paid for the allowance§ of the King of the "Cokkeneys"; [etc.]

Total: £12 0s. 11d.
Balance: £22 2s. 3½d.
Auditors: Segyswyk and Ayloff.

1495-6 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 11 Henry VII, 1495.

fo. 34. Governors:

James Hobert, John Aleyn,
Thomas Appulton, William Frost.

Lent Reader: John Aleyn.
Autumn Reader: Woode, [fo. 36].
Treasurer: John Wode.
Marshal: Roger Martyn.

---

* Probably boughs of evergreen for the Christmas decorations. See a payment for holly, *post*, fo. 50.

† *Ad carpas*; either a clerical error for *cardas*, or perhaps from a confusion with *carpo*, to *card* wool, &c., or some forgotten word derived from *carpo*. See *A Calendar of the Inner Temple Records*, Vol. I, p. 100.

‡ The same person as John Wood the Treasurer who is now accounting.

§ Or perhaps livery; *liberata*.

Pensioner: John Neudigate.
Master of the Revels: Tate.
Butler: William Ayloff.
Escheator: Brogreve.
Steward for Christmas*: Roger Fitz.

Sherard refused the office of Master of the Revels, and went away, in contempt of the Society; fine 4 marks. *fo.* 32.

Accounts of Walter Roudon, Collector of the "Regard" given by the Society to John Boteler, Richard Higham and Robert Constable, recently elected, named and promoted to the state and degree of the King's Serjeants at Law, Michaelmas Term, 11 Henry VII, 1495. *fo.* 34.

Receipts: £21 13s. 4d. received from [130] persons of the Society, to wit, 3s. 4d. each.

Allowances: Paid to each of the Serjeants by the hands of Robert Drury, then Speaker of the King's Parliament, £6 13s. 4d.; Total, £20; for three pairs of gloves in which to place the "regards" for the Serjeants, 12d.; for his labour and diligence in collecting, 3s. 4d.; for his costs and expenses, by order of the Governors, 2s. 4d.

Total: £20 6s. 8d.

Balance: 26s. 8d. paid to John Woode, the Treasurer.

Auditors: Francis Calibut, Roger Martyn.

Nov. 10, 1495. Everard Digby was admitted Nov. 10, and pardoned three vacations at the instance of William Cuttlerd.

Feb. 12, 1496. Thomas More was admitted Feb. 12, and pardoned four vacations at the instance of John More, his father.†

Richard Stafferton was admitted the same day, and pardoned four vacations at the like instance.

Feb. 2, 1496. John Cryspe was admitted on the Friday before the Purification [Feb. 2], 11 Hen. VII, 1496, and pardoned all vacations at the instance of John Roper, for which he paid 26s. 8d. *fo.* 35.

April 17. William Marshall was admitted April 17, 1496, and pardoned five vacations at the instance of John Minours, and he was allowed four years to keep the rest of his vacations.

Feb. 1. Knyght junior was admitted Feb. 1, 1496, and pardoned four vacations at the instance of Master Hobberd and Robert Drury.

* The first mention of this officer. † Sir Thomas More.

Sherard withdrew in contempt of the Society and refused the office of Master of the Revels; he was amerced four marks. On his submission the fine was reduced to 26s. 8d., and he was re-admitted.

Carminowe for his discharge [*pro exoneratione sua*] from the same office was amerced 26s. 8d.

The same Carminowe for taking a quince pie out of the oven in the kitchen [*quia cepit unam picam de quynces extra clebanum in coquina*] was amerced 3s. 4d.

John Straunge for taking eels from the oven in the kitchen was amerced 20d.

July 10, 1496. Thomas Tempest was admitted July 10, 1496, and pardoned three vacations.

May 5. Robert Forthe was admitted May 5, 11 Henry VII, 1496, at the instance of Roger Merton, and pardoned all vacations and admitted to repasts; he paid 26s. 8d.

William* Seymour was assigned to the newly built chamber which lately was Master Boteler's; he gave 26s. 8d.

June 28, 1496. Humfrey Ruggeley was admitted 28 June, 11 Henry VII, at the instance of Edward Stubbe [similar to Robert Forthe, above].

July 10. John Pulleyn was admitted July 10, 11 Henry VII, at the instance of Percival Lambton, and pardoned three vacations.

July 11. William Ingram was admitted July 11, at the instance of John Woode and Edmund Lee, and pardoned four vacations; and if he shall lose any other vacation, he shall be pardoned for it, but he must keep another in place of it.

July 12. Seth Orston was admitted July 12, at the instance of Thomas Orston, his father, and pardoned all vacations; he gave 20s.; he was to be allowed to sit at clerks' commons for two years, and to have a clerk as Barristers have; and when he shall come to the commons of the Society, then he shall have his pot as the Barristers have.†

July 10. Roger Townesende was admitted July 10, and pardoned four vacations.

Humfrey Segyswik was assigned to the chamber of new construction, late Robert Constabill's; he was to give 26s. 8d., but was pardoned 3s. 4d. of it.

Aug. 4. Clerk 'le tierce' was admitted August 4, and pardoned four vacations at the instance of Ralph Rokeby.

---

* 'John' struck out.

* See *ante*, p. 100.

July 16. John Moreton was admitted and pardoned four vacations at the instance of Walter Stubbe.

Michaelmas Term, 12 Henry VII, Robert Drury is quits as to his pensions [*est eque cum pencionibus suis*] in 'Lyncolnysyn.' namely, in full allowance of £4 beyond 53s. 4d. paid him by the Treasurer. *fo.* 36.

William Cuttelard having lost three vacations at the Bench, it is considered by the Governors that he shall pay 26s. 8d., beyond the 20s. he has already paid, unless he keep one vacation at the Bench before the time of his second Reading.

Accounts of John Newdegate, the Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 11 Henry VII, 1495, to Michaelmas, 12 Henry VII, 1496.

Receipts: £34 13s. 4d. for pensions; 6s. 8d. each from Leke, Crispe and Shelton for assignment of chambers.

Total: £36 6s. 8d.*

Allowances: £3 6s. 8d. at Easter for the rent of the Inn; the like at Michaelmas; £26 3s. 5d. for wages, repairs, etc.; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £33 8s. 9d.

Balance: 57s. 11½d. [*sic*] paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Ayloff and Pykeryng.

Accounts of John Woode, the Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 11 Henry VII, 1495, to Michaelmas, 12 Hen. VII, 1496.

Arrears of last account: £22 2s. 3½d.

Receipts: 26s. 8d the arrears of the account of Walter Roudon appointed to collect the gifts and regards granted to John Boteler, Richard Heigham and Robert Constable, lately elected and promoted to the dignity of Serjeant at Law, viz:—from each member of the Society, 3s. 4d. according to the custom of the Inn used from olden times [*ab antiquo*], that is over and above the £20 paid to the Serjeants.

Sum, 26s. 8d.

And 36s. 8d. received from the said Walter over and above the 6s. 8d. given to him in regard to his labour, by the mandate of the Governors, for the said collection, from 13 persons of the

* Something is evidently omitted here; probably 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden.

Society whose names follow in the Roll of Regards for the Serjeants at Law.*

Sum, 36s. 8d.

fo. 37. And 5s. 4d. from divers Fellows for arrears of commons, viz:—3s. 4d. from Edward Sulyard, and 2s. from Nicholas Lysle, knight, for 2 repasts.

And 106s. 8d. for fines from divers Fellows for their special admission, viz. :—26s. 8d. from John Cryps ; 26s 8d. from Robert Foorth ; 26s. 8d. from Humfrey Ryggeley ; 20s. from Seth Orston, the balance 6s 8d. being paid by —— Trevilian.

Fines for admission into chambers ; 23s. 4d. from Humfrey Segiswike for admission to the chamber late Robert Constable's ; 26s. 8d. from William Seyntmaur for John Boteler's chamber.

Sum, 50s.

Amercements : 13s. 4d. from —— Carmynowe in part payment of 26s. 8d. for not undertaking the office of Master of the Revels ; 3s. 4d. from Richard Marland for not preparing for the moot [*ad motum*] ; 3s. 4d. from Walter Roudon for the like, 3s. 4d. from John Ropere, 3s. 4d. from John Pykeryng, 2s. from Richard Eryngton, 3s. 4d. from William Ayluff, for the like ; 3s. 4d from Francis Southwell for playing at dice [*ad talos*] within the Inn ; 2s. from the said Francis, the residue of fines for divers offences.

Sum, 37s. 4d.

20s. from William Cuttelard as a fine for not keeping his vacation in Lent, a° 10, 1495.

Sum, 20s.

57s. from John Newdegate, the Pensioner of the Inn, the arrears of his account.

Sum, 57s.

Sum Total of Receipts : £39 1s. 11½d.

Payments and allowances: To John Aleyn, the late Treasurer, a° 6 Hen. VII, 1490-91, for the surplus of his account, 6s. 8d.

To the minstrels, 40s.

To Roger Martyn, the Marshal of the Inn, for his allowances, as in preceding years, 6s. 8d.

To this accountant for the Auditors' supper, as in preceding years, 6s. 8d.

Total, 60s.

Balance : £36 1s. 11½d.

Whereof he paid to Robert Drury by mandate of the Society.

* 36s. 8d. + 6s. 8d. = 43s. 4d. = 3s. 4d. each from the 13 persons.

53s. 4d. in full payment of £4 delivered to him as appears in the Black Book in Trinity Term, 9 Hen. VII, 1494.

Balance: £33 8s. 7½d.

Auditors: Martyn and Roudon.

The Treasurer has in his hands a bond of Thomas Byrley junior, John Ernley and John Carre, as appears in the Black Book; an Indenture of the same Thomas; a Bible; and a bond of Robert Herbert.

Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward, from Sunday, S. Luke the Evangelist's day, [Oct. 18] 11 Hen. VII, 1495, to the Sunday next before the same feast, 12 Hen. VII, 1496.

Receipts: Increments and "emendells" received in divers weeks, as appears by his weekly book of account, £14 7s. 3½d.

Sum: £14 7s. 3½d.

Allowances: Commons and repasts of divers fellows not paid, *fo.* 38. £4 8s. 3d. His wages for the year, £3 6s. 8d.

Sum: £7 14s. 11d.

Balance: £6 12s. 4½d.

The Steward owes nothing to John Parow, baker, for bread, nor to Humfrey Ryggeley, brewer, for ale, nor to Richard Thresshold, brewer, for ale, nor to Andrew Berebrewer for 'byer,' nor to Richard Southeys for condiments, nor to the 'Cupp wyffe' for cups, goddards or pots.

Auditors: Morys and Skewys.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 12 Henry VII, 1496. **1496–7** *fo.* 38.

Governors:

James Hobert, Francis Calibut,
John Moore, John Woode.

Lent Reader: Francis Calibut.
Autumn Reader: Sygyswyke [fo. 39].
Treasurer: John Woode.
Marshal: Elys.
Pensioner: Wadham.
Master of the Revels: Stone.
Butler: Fitz.
Steward for Christmas time: Pole.
Escheator: Combes.

Nov. 6, 1496. Arundell le tiers and Knevet junior were put out of commons for hunting and killing coneys in the 'Conyezard.' They were re-admitted on their submission and suit made to the Governors and others of the Bench; fines, 3s. 4d. each.

Same day. Ordered by the Governors and others of the Bench that if any one of the Society shall hunt or kill any coney within the 'Conyezard,' or within the metes and bounds of the same, he shall forfeit on each occasion 20s. No one of the Society shall carry his bow bent [*flexatum*] nor shall shoot arrows [*sagittabit*] within the 'Conyeyard' aforesaid, under a penalty of 3s. 4d. for each offence.

Nov. 10, 1496. Edward Digby was put out of commons by the Governors and Benchers for divers railings [? *pro diversis malectis;*? for *maledictis*] and contempts. Re-admitted on submission; fine, 2s.

John Newport shall give 26s. 8d. for admission to the chamber late Hudysfyld's.

August 12, 13 Hen. VII, 1498.* William Coke was fined 5s. for divers offences done by him to Humfrey Segyswyke, then Reader, and to Tempest.

fo. 39. April 12, 1497. Thomas Sheryngton was admitted, and pardoned 4 vacations, at the instance of Francis Calibut, then Reader, and Francis Suthwell. He paid 40s.

July 1, 1497. Robert Forster was admitted, and pardoned three vacations, at the instance of John Thacher.

July 1, 1497. William Boterey was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, at the instance of Humfrey Segiswyke. He shall be at repasts. He gave the Society a 'hoggyshedde of red wine.

July 12, 1497. Thomas Laton was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, at the instance of Humfrey Syggyswyke. He gave 20s.

Nov. 3; 13 Hen. VII, 1497. John Newport with the consent of the Governors and others of the Bench assembled in the Chapel, was assigned to the chamber late Huddisfeld's. He shall give 20s.

fo. 40. Accounts of William Wadham, Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 12 Hen. VII, 1496, to Michaelmas, 13 Hen. VII, 1497.

Receipts: Pensions, £23 18s. 8d.; from Hillersdon for his assignment to a chamber, 6s. 8d.; from Towneshende for the like, 6s. 8d.; from Lee, junior, for the like, 6s. 8d.; for the rent of the garden, 13s. 4d.

Total: £25 12s.

Allowances: 66s. 8d. for the rent of the Inn for Easter Term,

* *Sic*, but obviously a clerical error for 12 Hen. VII, 1497, when Segiswike was Autumn Reader; see above. The regnal year began on August 22.

and 66s. 8d. for Michaelmas Term, as appears by the acquittances; 53s. 4d. for the wages of the Rector; 53s. 4d. for the wages of the Manciple [*mancipius*]; 26s. 8d. for the wages of William Cook; 16s. for the wages of the 'Panierman'; 13s. for the wages of the under-cook; 5s. 4d. for the wages of the laundress [*lotrix*]; £9 11s. 3d. for repairs and other necessaries; 13s. 8d. for the suit respecting certain bricks [? ; *pro sect' cujusdam brik*]; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £25 18s. 3d.

Balance in surplusage [*i.e.* due to the Pensioner]; 6s. 3d.

Auditors: Ayluffe and Merland.

Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward, from the Sunday before S. Luke's day, [Oct. 18], 12 Hen. VII, 1496, to the Sunday before the feast of SS. Simon and Jude [Oct. 28], 13 Hen. VII, 1496.

Receipts: £6 12s. 4½d. the arrears of the last account.

Allowances: For commons and repasts of divers Fellows paid by him and not received from them, as mentioned in the roll and indenture delivered to the Treasurer, 46s.

£12 11s. 8d. paid for 'apparells' for commons of the Society, as appears by the pantry and kitchen books.

11s. 5d. for a refection given to the Society of 'Furnevall's Inne' at Christmas, by order of the then Governors.

No wages allowed to the Steward this year, because the 'apparells' exceed the sum of the 'emendells,' as appears above.*

Total: £15 9s. 1d.

Balance due to Steward £8 16s. 8½d., which he received from the Treasurer

Stephen Baker, baker, Humfrey Rygisley, brewer, Richard Throsshold, brewer, Andrew Bierbrewer and Richard Southest, came before the Auditors and admitted that nothing was due to them.

Auditors: Roudon and Pykeryng.

Accounts of John Woode, the Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 12 Hen. VII, 1496, to Michaelmas 13 Hen. VII, 1497.

Receipts: £33 8s. 7½d. the arrears of the last account, delivered to him by the Governors; 20s. from John Staunton for special admission; 20s. from Laton for the like; 20s. from John Newport for special admission to Huddesfild's chamber; 20s. from Lysle junior for commons and divers amercements; 3s. 4d. from

* This illustrates the use of these terms very clearly.

Henry Saunders, 3s. 4d. from William Jenney and 3s. 4d. from Knevet junior, for divers offences, as appears in the rolls.

Total : £37 18s. 7½d.

Allowances : 9s. paid to George Sutton, Master of Burton Lazars of Jerusalem in England, Keeper of S. Giles' Hospital without London,* for the farm of the 'Conyȝerd'; 40s. to the minstrels; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal for his allowances; 8s. paid to the 'wex chaundeler' for 'Torchis' in the time of Brograve, Escheator of the Inn, by order of the Governors this year; £8 16s. 8d. paid to the Steward for apparels; 40s. to the Steward for his stipend this year, by order of the Governors; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total : £14 7s. 0½d.

Balance [due to the Society] : £23 11s. 7d.

Auditors : Calybut and Elys.

The Treasurer has in his possession [etc. as before] and a bill of Lysle junior's.

Agreed by the Governors and others of the Bench that Combes shall pay this Term for his arrears due to the Society 20s. before S. Hilary's day next, without any pardon, otherwise he shall forfeit 26s. 8d. by way of penalty.

Thomas Appulton with the consent of the Benchers assembled in the Chapel was admitted to the chamber under the chamber of Edmund Jenney, and no one of the Society shall lie in the said chamber with the said Thomas Appulton except Richard Croft. He gave 13s. 4d.

It is considered by the whole Society of the Bench that Richard Doughty shall be exonerated from moots at the bar [*pro motis ad barram*] at his special request.

fo. 42. Strikland gave 6s. 8d. for admission to John Skewys's chamber. Michaelmas, 13 Hen. VII, 1497.

1497–8 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 13 Henry VII, 1497.

fo. 42. Governors :

James Hoberd, William Cutlerd,
Robert Drury, Humfrey Sygeswyke.

Lent Reader : William Cutlerd.

Autumn Reader : Martyn [fo. 43].

Treasurer : John Woode.

Marshal : Newdegate.

* S. Giles' Hospital was subordinated to that of Burton Lazars in Leicestershire, by Edward III in 1354. See *Mon. Ang.*, vi, 635; Nichols' *Leicestershire*, ii, 276.

Pensioner : Wadham.
Master of the Revels : Gryffythe.
Butler : Marland.
Christmas Steward : Pekeryng.
Escheator : Smythe of 'Leycetour' [? Leicester].

Hilary Term, 13 Hen. VII, 1498.

Whereas two hogsheads of wine ordered by the Society were in the buttery [*pincerna*], and they were wasted and expended at Christmas by the special order of John Nudegate, then the Marshal of the Inn :—It is therefore considered by the Governors and Benchers that he shall pay for the same great excess 6s. 8d.

Whereas no one of the Barristers without the Bar, except Lambton, prepared himself for the moots in a certain moot in Hilary Term, in the year abovesaid :—It is therefore ordered that William Ayloff, Fytz, Rowdon, Pykeryng, Pole, Sawnders [? struck out and re-instated by dots underneath], Jenny, Strange and Wotton, being Barristers in commons, shall each forfeit 3s. 4d.

Feb. 1, 1498. Dysney was admitted to the Society, and pardoned four vacations at the instance of Humfrey Segyswyk and Henry Sawyer.

Feb. 28, 1498. Pownd was admitted to the Society, and pardoned four vacations ; he may keep the remaining five vacations within the next four years ; at the instance of William Frost and John Newporte.

March 10, 1498. Bradbery was admitted to the Society, and pardoned four vacations ; at the instance of John Woode.

Feb. 28, 1498. [April 8, erased]. Meryng was admitted to the Society, and pardoned four vacations ; at the instance of William Cutteler and John Newdegate.

March 1, 1498. Robert Straunge was re-admitted to the Society, and pardoned all vacations ; he shall be at repasts because he is of the King's Household [*quia de Hospicio domini Regis*] ; and he is pardoned all pensions and other things due by him ; for which he gave a hogshead of wine ; he shall have again [*rehabeat*] the chamber with Pykeryng without paying anything to the Society.*

Godman was admitted to the Society in Hilary Term, and pardoned four vacations, at the instance of William Cutellerd. *fo.* 43.

* This page is very badly written.

Hilary Term, 1498. Gauge was admitted to the Society and pardoned four vacations, at the instance of Henry Saunders.*

Thornburgh 'le tierce' was assigned by the Treasurer with the consent of the Governors, in the time when the Pensionership was vacant [*in tempore vacatione Pensionarii*], to the chamber of Thomas Goodman, with M. Strikland. He gave 6s. 8d.

Accounts of William Wadham, the Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 13 Hen. VII, 1497, to Michaelmas, 14 Hen. VII, 1498.

Receipts: £40 18s. 8d. received for pensions, the names are in the Pensioner's Roll; 6s. 8d. from Wutton for assignment to the Chamber late Thomas Appulton's; 6s. 8d. from Straunge 'le tierce' for assignment to the same chamber; 6s. 8d. from
fo. 44. Southwell junior for assignment to Damme's chamber; 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden.

Total: £42 12s.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; 9s. for the farm of the 'Conyger'; 53s. 4d. for the wages of the Rector; 53s. 4d. for the Manciple's wages; 26s. 8d. for William Cooke's wages; 16s. for the 'Panyarman's' wages; 13s. 4d. for the Under-cook's wages; 5s. 4d. for the wages of the laundress £10 19s. 2½d. for repairs and necessaries; 6s. 3d. surplusage last year [balance due to the Pensioner]; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper: 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse.

Total: £27 7s. 9½d.

Balance due to the Society £15 4s. 2½d., which he paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Morys and Rokeby junior.

Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward, from the Sunday before the feast of SS. Simon and Jude [Oct. 28], 13 Hen. VII, 1497, to Sunday the feast of SS. Simon and Jude, 14 Hen. VII, 1498.

He does not account for the arrears of the last account because he had a surplusage [balance due to him].

Receipts: 49s. 3d. received for 'emendells' from divers persons of the Society above the sum paid by him for their commons and repasts, as appears by the Pantry and Kitchen Books.

Total: 49s. 3d.

Allowances: He claimed 66s. 8d. as his stipend and wage for his office this year, as in preceding years, but the Auditors

* Admissions similar to this are not copied hereafter, except where some special circumstances occur. The proposers will be omitted in future.

only allowed him 49s. 3d. because the emendals did not exceed that sum.

Stephen Baker, *pistor*, came before the Auditors and acknowledged that the Steward had paid all moneys due to him, except 20s. for 20 dozen of bread, as appeared by a tally produced.

Humfrey Rygesley, brewer, said that the Steward owed him *fo.* 45. 36s. 8d. for eleven barrels of ale; tally produced.

Richard Russhell, brewer, said the Steward owed him nothing. ——, 'beerebruer,' and Richard Suthest, 'Sawceman,' said the like.

Auditors: Roudon and Pekeryng.

Accounts of John Woode, the Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 13 Hen. VII, 1497, to Michaelmas, 14 Hen. VII, 1498.

Receipts: £23 11s. 7d., the balance of the last account; 20s. from Combz for divers vacations, amercements and other arrears, as appears in the Black Book; 30s. from Strekeland for divers vacations; 13s. 4d. from Sharard in part payment of 26s. 8d. because he refused the office of Master of the Revels, 11 Hen. VII, and went away, in contempt of the Society; 16d. from William Elys for divers repasts; 20s. from John Straunge for a fine; 20s. from Lysle junior for divers amercements and commons in arrear; 13s. 4d. from Thomas Appulton for assignment to a chamber; 6s. 8d. from Thornebourgh '*le tiers*' for assignment to the chamber late Skewys's; £15 4s. 2½d. from the Pensioner; 6s. 8d. from Strekeland for assignment to the chamber late Skewys's, in place of Skewys.

Total: £44 8s. 9½d.

Allowances: 9s. paid to George Sutton, Master of Burton Lazars of Jerusalem in England, Keeper of S. Giles' Hospital without London, for the farm of the 'Conyger'; 40s. to the minstrels; 6s. 8d. to the Marshal of the Inn for his allowance; 10s. to the 'Wexchaundeler' for 'Torchys' in the time of Combz, Escheator of the Inn, by order of the Governors; 40s. paid to Higham for the debt of Buttyssyde; 12d. paid for a table of the reformation of the riot in court [? ; *pro tabula reformacionis Rioti* (?) *in curia*]; 30s. 10d. paid to the Steward, as appears by bill indented; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £6 17s. 6d.

Balance: [due to the Society] £37 11s. 3½d. The Treasurer has in his possession [as fo. 37] and a bill of Turpyn's for 31s. 4d.

Auditors: Martyn and Ayloffe.

Trinity Term last, 1498. William Wadham was assigned to

to the chamber of Edmund Jenney. He is to give four marks. He has paid 26s. 8d. and 26s. 8d. is pardoned. So he is quit.

1498-9. Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 14 Henry VII, 1498.
fo. 46. Governors:

James Hoberd, John Newport,
Thomas Appulton, Roger Marten.

Lent Reader: John Newport.
Autumn Reader: Nudegate [fo. 47].
Treasurer: Roger Marten.
Marshal: William Waddeham.
Pensioner: Roger Fitz.
Master of the Revels: Streklond; [Dysney, struck out].
Butler: Pykeryng.
Christmas Steward: Skews; [Saxby, struck out].
Escheator: Humfrey Rigeley.

Feb. 4, 1499. Thomas Darell admitted; pardoned all vacations; he shall give a hogshead of wine.

Feb. 4, 1499. Henry Sonderson admitted; pardoned three vacations.

fo. 47. Feb. 16, 1499. John Parker admitted; pardoned four vacations; at the instance of Richard Heygham, the King's Serjeant at Law.

Feb. 16, 1499. William Rokeby admitted; pardoned three vacations.*

fo. 48. "Ordinance made for the good order and Rewle of Lyncolnysyn by the Rewlars and othir of the Benche assemblyd to gedyr in the Chapell of o^r^ Lady in Lyncolnysyn aforesaid.

"Fryst that euery Marschall that schalbe ellectyd hereafter w^t^yn the forsaid place haue vpon his body his Marschall gownne [red; interlined] Crystemas Day, Candylmas Day and Hallowmas Day, from the begynnyng of Dyner the said Dayis tyll they goo to soper. Vpon peyn for euery default, vjs. viijd.

"Also that none of the Felawship of Lyncolnysyn aforesaid approche nor entre in to the botrye to ete or drynke, hauyng strangeris or no strangeris, except they that be vpon the benche, or by their comandement, vpon peyn for euery tyme doyng to the contrarie, xijd. Prouyded alwey that Crystemas season and tymys of Cardyng be exceptyd.

* This appears to be the common form at this time; similar admissions are not copied hereafter.

"Also that the Pencioner that is now, and euery Pencioner that schalbe electyd hereafter w'yn the forsaid place, to be in commons w'yn the forsaid place, from the begynnyng of the terme vnto the ende of the same, except a resonabyll cause schowyd to the Fellawschip.

"Also where as of late tymys past dyuerse tymys sommons and particular monycions and warnynges hath be made to the Felawschip of the benche of the forsaid place, sumtyme by the Rewlers and sumtyme by theire comandementes, to appere in their place acustomyd at a certeyn houre, to here or to ordyr diuerse innormytes and compleyntes, whiche to them there than schuld a be schewyd, and diuerse of the said Felawschip of the benche hauyng sufficient warnynges, weying and regerdyng lytyll or no thyng the causis nor the good continuall order of the said hows, absentyd them; by reson wherof diuerse growges encressyd amonge the said felawschip and oftyn tymys the causis deyid and whas no more spokyn of, wherby diuerse inconuenyens grewe, and more herafter myth ensue, to the ondoyng of all good rewlys of the said place, and losse of company. For remedy wherof yt is ordeyned by all the hole Felawschip of the benche that yf any of the benche herafter be warnyd by the Rewlers for the tyme beying or by any of them, or by their comandement, to appere in their place accustomyd at a certeyn howre to here and to helpe order suche materis as than schalbe before them schewyd, make defaute and appere noth, for euery defaute so made to paie to the Felawschip, iijs. iiijd. Prouydyd alwey that they that be in the Kynges seruice or of the Kynges counsell be exceptyd."

Trinity Term, 1499. John Morre and William Cutteler had been summoned to attend in the Chapel with the Governors and other Benchers, and they made default. Therefore each of them has incurred the pain of 40d. according to the aforesaid ordinance.

Trinity Term, 1499. Foster, Conyers and Thorneburgh le tierce were put out of commons for an affray made upon William Cooke in his house, about 11 o'clock at night, and for other injuries [done] to the said William in the kitchen and elsewhere. They were re-admitted on their humble supplication and submission. Fined 40d. each.

Brodbury was put out of commons for the same causes. He was fined 20d. He was afterwards pardoned 8d.

John Morre and William Elys had been summoned to attend in the Chapel on Friday before the feast of SS. Simon and Jude, 15 Henry VII, 1499. They made default. Therefore they have each of them incurred the pain of 40d.

Oct. 21, 1499. William Frense admitted; pardoned three vacations; he was assigned to the chamber of Saxbe, for which he paid 6s. 8d.

[Nov. ?] 28, 1499. William Cuttelard paid 20s. in full payment of what he owes for vacations in arrear; paid in the presence of all the Governors at the Treasurer's supper.

fo. 49. Accounts of Roger Fitz, the Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 14 Hen. VII, 1498, to Michaelmas, 15 Hen. VII, 1499.

Receipts: £27 8s. for pensions; 40s. from M. Veere for his assignment to Pykeryng's chamber, from Meryng for his assignment to Tate's chamber, from John Morton for his assignment to Michell's chamber, from Rokeby junior for his assignment to Orston's chamber, from Clerk for his assignment to the said chamber, from Kellygrewe junior for his assignment to Blount's chamber [6s. 8d. each]. 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden.

Total: £30 1s. 4d.

Allowances: 66s. 8d. paid for half the rent of the Inn; 53s. 4d. the Rector's wages; 53s. 4d. for the Manciple; 26s. 8d. William Coke's wages; 16s. the Panierman's wages; 13s. 4d. the under-cook's wages; £8 5s. 6d. for repairs and other necessaries; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £20 12s. 2d.

Balance due to the Society: £9 9s. 2d., which he paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Merland and Skewys.

Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward, from the Sunday before All Saints' day [Nov. 1], 14 Hen. VII, 1498, to the Sunday after S. Luke's day [Oct. 18], 15 Hen. VII, 1499.

Receipts: £147 11s. 9d. for commons; £76 7s. 7d. from divers clerks of the Society for their commons; £39 9s. 9d. for repasts, as well of divers of the Society and their clerks, as for the commons of their servants.

Total: £263 9s. 1d.

fo. 50. Payments: Bread, £33 11s. 1d.; Ale, £58 13s. 4d.; Beer, 25 barrels, £3 6s. 8d.; Cheese, £7 3s. 6½d.; White Cups, £3 8s. 9d.; Goddards, 15s. 10d.; 'Berepottes,' 13s.; Candles, 48s. 11d.; 'Russhes,' 10s. 9d.; "Holine,"* 6d.; wine, 37s. 2d.; 'Waferes,' 16d.; Spices for Christmas, 17s. 3d,; in reward for 8 deer [*damis*] 26s. 8d.; carriage of five hogsheads of wine, 8s. 4d.;

* Holly.

to the Keeper of Newgate, 8d.; 'Pescodde,' 8d.; to the baker and the brewers, 5s.; 'to the waytes,' 4s. 8d.; to Illington's wife, 8d.; to the Prince's players [*lusoribus*] 8s.; the parish clerk of S. Andrew's, 3s. 4d.; the singer for the 'carell' at Christmas, 3s. 4d.; for the kitchen and pantry books this year, 16d.; to the minstrels [*ministrallis*], 16s.; paid to the Manciple for victuals bought, and for fuel, and for divers condiments [*sauciamentis*] and other necessaries in the kitchen, as appears in the kitchen book, £150 5s. 3½d.

He craved to be allowed £3 6s. 8d. for his stipend, but it was refused because he has no emendals.

Total: £267 12s. 2d.

Balance [due to Steward]: £4 3s. 1d.

Accounts of Roger Martyn, the Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 14 Hen. VII, 1498, to Michaelmas, 15 Hen. VII, 1499.

Receipts: £37 11s. 3½d., the balance of the last account; 31s. 4d. from Turpyn on a bond, as appears in the Black Book; 26s. 8d. from William Wadham in part payment of 53s. 4d. for assignment to Edmund Jenney's chamber, as appears in the Black Book; 45s. 4d. from More senior for arrears of pensions; 6s. 8d. from William Frense for assignment to Saxby's chamber; 13s. 4d. from Sherard in full payment of a larger sum, for refusing the office of Master of the Revels; 6s. 10d. from Hampden for arrears of commons and repasts; 3s. 4d. from Fitz for not preparing for the moot; 3s. 4d. each from William Ayloff, Walter Roudon, Pykeryng, Pole, Nicholas Jenney, John Straunge, and Wotton, for the like; 2s. from Egecombe for two repasts; £9 9s. 2d. from the Pensioner.

Total: £54 19s. 3½d.

Allowances: 2s. paid to the butler by order of the Governors; 40s. to the minstrels; 6s. 8d. for the Marshall's allowance; £4 3s. 1d. to the Steward for 'apparels'; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £6 18s. 5d.

Balance [due to the Society]: £48 0s. 10½d.

Auditors: William Elys and William Ayloff.

Humfrey Segyswyk was pardoned all his vacations at the Bench; he gave 46s. 8d. *fo.* 51.

Thursday before All Saints' Day, 1499. William Seyntmor was admitted to repasts notwithstanding any statute to the contrary; he gave 40s. as appears in the accounts of John Newporte, the Treasurer, 10 Henry VII.

1499-1500 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 15 Henry VII, 1499.

fo. 51. Governors:

James Hobert, John Woode,
William Frost, John Newdegate

Lent Reader: John Woode.
Autumn Reader: William Wadham.
Treasurer: Roger Martyn.
Marshal: William Ayloff.
Pensioner: Marland.
Master of the Revels: Dysney.
Butler: Blonte.
Christmas Steward: Seymour.
Escheator: Lytylton.

Before Lent, 1500. Tempeste was put out of commons for an affray and an assault on Hintone [?], the Butler; he was re-admitted on payment of 13s. 4d.

June 1, 1500. John Bentley was admitted and pardoned six vacations; he has four years in which to keep the other three.

fo. 52. Accounts of Richard Merland, the Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 15 Hen. VII, 1499, to Michaelmas, 16 Hen. VII, 1500.

Receipts: £25 12s. for pensions; 13s. 4d. from William Felde for the rent of the garden.

Total: £26 5s. 4d.

Allowances: 66s. 8d. for half the rent of the Inn; 45s. for the Rector's wages for three quarters and five weeks: 53s. 4d. for the Manciple's wages; 26s. 8d. for the Cook; 13s. 4d. for the Under-cook; 14s. for the Panyerman, for three quarters and six weeks; 5s. 4d. for the Laundress; £15 17s. 2½d. for repairs and necessaries; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total: £27 13s. 6½d.

Balance [due to the Pensioner]: 28s. 2½d.

Auditors: Morys and Straunge 'le tierce.'

fo. 53. Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward, from the Sunday after S. Luke's Day [Oct. 18], 15 Hen. VII, 1499, to the Sunday after All Saints' Day [Nov. 1], 16 Hen. VII, 1500.

No arrears.

Receipts: £10 4s. 5d., the emendals received during the past year.

Allowances: 31s. paid by the Steward for commons and repasts of divers members of the Society and not received from them; £5 13s. 9d. due for commons of the servants of the Inn;

£3 6s. 8d. for his wages because he is 'in emendals' [*in emendellis*] this year.

Total : £10 11s. 5d.

Balance : [due to Steward], 7s.

Stephen Baker, *pistor*, Humfrey Rygeley, brewer, James Nobill, brewer, Andrew Pykkard, 'Berebrewer,' and Richard Southeste, came and said that the Steward owed them nothing.

Auditors : Preston and Wotton.

Accounts of Roger Marten, the Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 15 Hen. VII, 1499, to Michaelmas, 16 Hen. VII, 1500. *fo.* 54.

Receipts : £48 0s. 10½d. the balance of the last account.

Allowances : £3 6s. 8d. for half the rent of the Inn ; 40s. to the minstrels ; 9s. for the rent of the 'Conyȝerde' ; 6s. 8d. for the Marshal's allowance ; 10s. paid to divers of the Society by order of the Governors for an interlude on the feast of the Purification of the Virgin ; 9s. for the rent of the 'Conyard' at Michaelmas, 16 Hen. VII, 1500 ; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper.

Total : £7 8s.

Balance : [due to the Society] £40 12s. 10½d.

In the Treasurer's hands [as before].

Auditors : John Newdegate and William Ayloff.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 16 Henry VII, 1500. **1500-1**

Governors : *fo.* 54.

James Hobert, Francis Calybut,
John Aleyn, William Wadham.

Lent Reader : William Wadham, (because he did not read last Autumn on account of the pestilence).

Autumn Reader : William Ayloffe [fo. 55].

Treasurer : Newdegate.

Pensioner : Richard Eryngton ; [Marland, struck out].

Be it remembered that in Michaelmas Term, 16 Henry VII, 1500, and during the previous Autumn there was great sickness of the plague [*magna infirmitas pestilencie*] in the City of London ; therefore it was ordered by the Governors and Benchers that if three, four, or more of the Society should be in commons there for all the feast of Christmas next, that is, at the said feast and for twelve days following, they should be allowed 12s. over and above their commons, by the Society ; and if there should be less than that number of the Society, then the allowance to them and to the servants for the time being of the Society, 6s. 8d. ; and if none of the Society should be in commons, then the servants should be allowed 6s. 8d. over and above their commons.

fo. 55. Feb. 26, 1501. Edward Wadham, esq., was admitted, and pardoned all vacations at the instance of William Wadham; he gave a hogshead of wine.

May 4, 1501. John Newdegate was assigned to the chamber late Humfrey Segiswyke's, near 'Chaunceler lane'; he shall give 26s. 8d.

May 4, 1501. John Skewys was assigned to William Seintmaure's chamber, with William; he gave 26s. 8d.

It is agreed by William Wadham and other Benchers, namely, John Newdegate, William Ayloffe, and Richard Marland, on account of the plague, that no member of the Society shall be bound to keep vacation this Easter, but he shall keep another vacation instead of it; if any one who was bound to keep that vacation shall be in commons for three weeks paying his customary commons as of old [*de antiquo*], that vacation shall stand for one of his vacations.*

June 24, 1501. Thomas English was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, and he may have his repasts; he gave a hogshead of red wine.

June 26, 1501. Thomas Bramley, clerk, [*miles* struck out] was admitted to the Society and to repasts, and pardoned all vacations; he gave a hogshead of 'Clarett' wine.

July 4, 1501. Thomas Bowes, the like; he gave a hogshead of red wine.

[These three at the instance of William Ayloffe, the Autumn Reader.]

Oct. 28, 1501. Thomas Byrley, 'sumtyme steward,' was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he shall be at repasts at clerks' commons.

Nov. 1, 1501. Thomas Darnold [as Bramley above]; he gave 26s. 8d.

fo. 56. Accounts of Richard Eryngton, the Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 16 Hen. VII, 1500, to Michaelmas, 17 Hen. VII, 1501.

Receipts: £29 17s. 4d. for pensions; 26s. 8d. from John Pulleyn and George Emerson for their assignment to Nudigate's chamber, and from Clopton for his assignment to Stileman's chamber, and from Thomas Tempest for his assignment to

* Three men kept it.

Hillersdon's chamber; 13s. 4d. from William Felde for the rent of the garden.

Total: £31 17s. 4d.

Allowances: £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn; 40s. for the Rector's wages for three quarters of a year; 40s. for the Manciple's wages for the same period; 20s. for William Coke for the same; 12s. for the Panyerman for the same; 10s. for the Under-cook for the same; 5s. 4d. for the laundress for the year; £5 0s. 3½d. for repairs; 5s. 4d. for the Pensioner's purse; 22s. 3d. for the expenses of a suit against divers Fellows for their pensions; 6s. 8d. for the Auditors' supper; 20d. to the Secondary of the Counter for the delivery of a writ of *exigi* out of his hands [*extra manus suas*].

Total: £19 16s. 10½d.

Balance due to the Society and paid to the Treasurer: £12 0s. 5½d.

Auditors: Stubbe senior and Wotton.

Accounts of Thomas Byrley, the Steward, from the Sunday after All Saints Day and next before S. Martin's day [Nov. 11], 16 Hen. VII, 1500, to the Sunday before the feast of SS. Simon and Jude [Oct. 28], being Oct. 24, 17 Hen. VII, 1501, namely, for 37 weeks.

Receipts: £87 9s. 9d. for commons; £30 1s. 9d. for clerks' commons; £31 2s. 4d. from Fellows and clerks for the repasts of themselves and their servants, and for the servants' commons.

Total: £148 13s. 10d.

Allowances: £23 9s. paid to Cecily, widow of Stephen Baker, *fo.* 57. for bread; £29 1s. 8d. to Humfrey Ryesley and James Noble, brewers, for ale; £4 to Peter Berebruer for 32 barrels of beer; £4 5s. 3d. for cheese; 30s. 3d. for cups and goddards; 16s. for 'berepottes'; 14s. 8d. for candles; 6s. for rushes; 19s. 2d. for wine and wafers.

Rewards: for 30 bucks, 100s.; for the 'carryng and coching,' 2s. 8d.; to the minstrels [*lez minestrelles*], 7s. 8d.; sum: £5 10s. 4d.

Rewards given to the Clerk of S. Andrew's, to the baker, the brewers, and the Keeper of 'Neudgat,' according to ancient custom, 7s. 8d.

£70 8s. 0½d. paid to William Fynche, the Manciple, for victuals; £6 3s. 2d. for fuel; £7 12s. 8½d. for 'otemele' and various sauces.

No wages allowed him this year, because he has no emendals.

Total: £155 4s. 11d.

Balance [due to Steward] £6 11s. 1d.

Auditors: Walter Roudon and John Pole.

fo. 58. Accounts of John Newdegate, Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 16 Hen. VII, 1500, to Michaelmas 17 Hen. VII, 1501.

Receipts: £40 12s. 10½d., the balance of the last account; 26s. 8d. from John Newdegate for assignment to Humfrey Segyswyk's chamber; 3s. 4d. from William Elis; 12d. from Bradbery; £12 0s. 5½d. from Richard Eryngton, the Pensioner, the balance of his account; 13s. 4d. from Robert Egerley, the butler, the arrears of the accounts of the Escheator and the Chapel.

Total £54 17s. 8d.

Allowances: 28s. 2½d. paid to Richard Marlond, the late Pensioner; 7s. paid to Thomas Birley, the Steward, for his surplusage, *anno* 15 Hen. VII; 6s. 8d. to Gawin, the late Chaplain of the Inn, by order of the Governors; £4 5s. 4d. to Thomas Byrley, the Steward, for commons of himself and the servants of the Inn, for eight weeks; 2s. to the Under-cook as his wages for the office of the Panierman, for 6 weeks; 13s. 4d. to the Rector of the Inn for his wages for Christmas term, *anno* 16 Hen. VII; 6s. 8d. to William Fynche, the chief Cook, for his wages, for the same term; 3s. 4d. to the Under-cook for the like; 13s. 4d. to the said William Fynche, the Manciple, for the like; 4s. to Walter the Panyerman, for the like; 20d. to the tiler and his servant for 2 days; £3 6s. 8d. to the Bishop of Chichester for the rent of the Inn, due Michaelmas Term, *anno* 16; 20s. to the Butler, as a reward, by order of the Governors; 19s. 9d. to Thomas Byrley, the Steward, for unpaid commons and repasts; £6 11s. 1d. to the same for the balance due on his account; 40s. to the same as a reward on his leaving office; 38s. to the same for the commons of himself and the servants of the Inn for 4 weeks; 6s. 8d. for the Treasurer's supper.

Total: £24 13s. 8½d.

Balance due to the Society: £30 4s.

He delivered to the new Treasurer a bible of parchment [and divers bonds, &c.]

Auditors: Merland and Roudun.

1501-2 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 17 Henry VII, 1501.

fo. 59. Governors:

James Hobart, John Nuport,
Thomas Appilton, William Ayloff.

Lent Reader: William Elys, for his first reading.
Autumn Reader: Richard Marlond [fo. 62].
Treasurer: William Wadham.
Marshal: Marlond.
Pensioner: Walter Stubbe.

Butler : John Skuse.
Master of the Revels : John Morton.
Christmas Steward : Edward Thornburgh ; [Henry Smyth, struck out].
Escheator : Hampden.

Henry Smyth was elected Christmas Steward, Michaelmas, *anno* 17 Hen. VII, 1501 ; he paid a fine of 20s. to be exonerated. *fo.* 58.
Richard Hampden paid 3s. 4d. to escape the office of Escheator, to which he was elected.

Agreed by the Society that —— Paryse of Cambridgshire shall pay 33s. 4d. for the arrears of his pensions and all other dues to the Society ; which sum he paid to the Pensioner. *fo.* 59
Forsett shall pay the Pensioner 33s. 4d. in discharge of the arrears of his pensions and all other dues.
Fyneux shall be discharged from all pensions due before this term, and he is specially admitted to repasts ; without any payment.
Edward Redmayn is pardoned all his pensions due before this term, and all vacations lost, and all other dues ; he shall give 26s. 8d. this term, and 26s. 8d. in Hilary Term next.
Oct. 12, 1501. —— Porter was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts ; he gave 20s.
Feb. 1, 1502. Christopher Throkmorton was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts ; he gave a hogshead of wine. *fo.* 60.
Baron Carewe is discharged of all arrears of pensions in arrear ; he gave 33s. 4d.

Easter Term, 1502. Agreed by the Governors and Benchers that every Fellow of the Society, whether without or within the Bar, who shall be required or warned by the Reader of 'Furnyvalesinne' for the time being, to go with him to the said Inn, either in term or vacation, to hear the moot in the said Inn, and who shall refuse to do so and shall make default, shall pay for each default, 12d.

William Elys was fined 13s. 4d. for that he, being Reader for Lent last past, went away in the third week of his Reading, and gave no Reading in the fourth week, contrary to the ancient custom of the Society. He shall not be compelled to be Reader in future, unless he please.

Bradbury was put out of commons this term for beating and *fo.* 61.

ill-treating the wife of William Felde, the gardiner [*gardinarii*] of the Inn ; he was re-admitted on payment of 6s. 8d.

Pulleyn was put out of commons this term for refusing to carry Saxby's body to the grave [*ad tumulum*], as ordered by divers of the Bench ; fine 2s.

Agreed by the Governors and Benchers this term that if anyone of the Society shall hereafter cut cheese immoderately [*immensurabiliter*] at the time of dinner or supper [*prandii aut cene*], or shall give cheese to any servant [*valettus*] or to any other, or shall carry it away from the table at any time, he shall pay 4d. for each offence. The Butlers of the Society shall present such defaulters weekly, under pain of expulsion from office.

Capell was put out of commons the same term for not appearing before the Governors and Benchers in the Chapel on two occasions, when ordered to do so. Fine, 20d.

Michaelmas Term, 1501. Agreed by the Governors and Benchers that John Carmenowe shall be discharged of all pensions, fines and amercements due before this term ; for which he gave 30s.

John Reskomer,* the like ; he gave 20s.

John Arundell ——— [Talbern' ?] † the like ; he gave 13s. 4d.

Edmund Carewe, knight, the like ; he gave 33s. 4d. [This entry is cancelled].

Easter Term, 1502. Richard Segiswyk was put out of commons for divers offences ; fine, 13s. 4d.

William Frense, the like ; fine, 6s. 8d.

Wyclyff, the like ; fine, 20s.

Agreed by the Governors and Benchers that, whereas Roger Martyn has lost two vacations at the Bench by reason of illness, he ought to keep the next vacation now following, and for the said vacation so kept he shall be discharged of the two not kept. If he does not keep the next vacation, he shall pay for the two not kept, 40s. [He kept the next Autumn vacation, fo. 62.]

Agreed by the Governors and Benchers :

Whereas very often [*multociens*] for lack of good and diligent study on the part of the Fellows at the Utter Bar, the instruction of the moot is of no profit to the students or the hearers, and on various occasions issue has been joined between them ;

And doubts in the moots, put, as of old, to the great

* Called Ryskymer fo. 63.

† Called Taloerne fo. 63.

instruction [of the students], were not shown nor understood by reason of the said default, to the great detriment of the hearers and the students of the Society ;

The cause of which appears to be in the Fellows at the Inner Bar,* because the moot is not taken nor written by any of them at the time of its assignment, nor is it delivered to the Fellows of the Utter Bar at a fitting time, so that they may have profitable study thereof, as the ancient use was :

Therefore, to emend and correct this great defect, it is agreed that if the moot, at the time of its assignment, be not written by two of the Inner Bar at least, then all of the Inner Bar, being in commons, shall pay 12d. for each default ; Provided always that if one only shall write it, he shall be discharged from the penalty ; *fo.* 62.

And when it is written, it shall be taken, by two of those writing it, to those of the Utter Bar, before mass on the following day, under the like penalty ;

And if they of the Utter Bar refuse to receive the moot, so offered to them, before the end of mass, then each of them of the Utter Bar, being in commons, shall lose 20d. for each default.

Bradbury was put out of commons for striking the Pannierman at dinner time in sight of the Governors ; fine, 20d.

Giles Capell was admitted at Christmas last, and pardoned all vacations ; he gave 26s. 8d.

July 16, 1502. Thomas Wyllowyby was admitted and pardoned, five vacations, [the remainder] to be kept in three years.

Rookeby junior, Frenes, Saunderson and Colnet, were each fined 20d., viz :—12d. because they did not write the moot at the time of its assignment, as ordained, and 8d. because they refused to plead the moot when requested to do so by Stone, an Utter Barrister.

Aug. 20, 1502. Robert Cole was admitted and pardoned six vacations. If he shall not keep three vacations in three years, he shall pay 20s.

Feb. 2, 1502. Master William Barons, Master of the Rolls, admitted, and pardoned all vacations, at the instance of Richard Merland, [Autumn Reader]; he gave a hogshead of red wine. The said William Barons was consecrated Bishop of London, Michaelmas Term, 20 Hen. VII, 1504.

Accounts of William Wadham, the Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 17 Hen. VII, 1501, to Michaelmas, 18 Hen. VII, 1502. *fo.* 63.

Total Receipts : £58 6s. 7d.

* That is, the Students.

[Including; 40s. from Humfrey Segiswyke as a fine for his vacations; 33s. 4d. from Edmund Carewe, knight, for his pensions; 26s. 8d. each from Thomas Darnold and Giles Capell for their special admissions; 12d. from John Yates for repasts in All Saints week].

Total Allowances: £29 15s. 9d.

[Including: 9s. for the rent of 'Conyger,' 6s. 8d to Richard Marland, the Marshal, for his allowance; 40s. to the minstrels; £6 0s. 2d. to the Steward for unpaid commons and repasts.]

Balance due to the Society: £28 10s. 10d.

Auditors: Merland and Skewys.

Feb. 14, a° 18, 1503. William Blythe admitted, and pardoned four vacations, the residue to be kept within three years.

June 16, 1503. Reginald Mynorz, the like.

fo. 64. Accounts of Walter Stubbe, the Pensioner, 1501–2.

Total Receipts: £38 4s. 0d.

[Including: £36 for pensions; 26s. 8d. for assignments—William Marshall to Robert Thorneburgh's chamber, Humfrey Daker to Richard Eryngton's chamber, William Rokeby to Andrew Hillersden's chamber, and Giles Capell to Thomas Saxby's chamber.]

Total Allowances: £25 9s. 1d.

[Including: 6s. 4d. wages of the laundress, 9s. for the rent of the 'Conyng Erth,' £9 6s. 9d. for repairs.]

Balance due to the Society: £12 14s. 11d.

Auditors: Wotton and Towneshend.

1502–3 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 18 Henry VII, 1502.

fo. 64. Governors:

James Hubart, John Alen,
William Frost, Richard Merland.

Lent Reader: William Cuttler, as he is elected a Serjeant at Law.

Autumn Reader: Merlande [fo. 67].

Treasurer: Wadham.

Marshal: Fitz.

Pensioner: Colope.

Butler: Tate.

Master of the Revels: Capell.

fo. 65. Escheator: Chaffer.

Christmas Steward: Pyknam.

Francis Suthewell is amerced 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Butler at Christmas time, to which he had been elected.

Jan. 30, 1503. William Goldewell admitted at the instance of James Hubberd, the King's Attorney, and pardoned four vacations, with three years in which to keep the remainder, according to the custom of the House.

John Straunge, who had been elected Butler for Christmas instead of Francis Sowthewell, refused to serve, and was fined 26s. 8d.

Bradbury was fined 20s. for refusing the office of Master of the Revels.

Ordered by the Society, that if Walter Rowdon in his proper person does not fill the office of Butler at Christmas next, he shall forfeit 26s. 8d. ; this was done on his own offer.

Ordered that if Roger Martyn's strength does not improve before Christmas, he shall be discharged of all readings on payment of four marks.*

Ordered by the Society that Roger Fitz, the Marshal this Christmas, shall have from the Society for his expenses and apparels from the last week of Michaelmas Term to the first week of Hilary Term, 5 marks; and if the apparels of the Inn shall exceed the sum of 5 marks, the said Roger Fitz shall pay to the Society out of his own moneys all moneys in apparels in the commons book.†

Richard Erryngton was fined 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Butler at Christmas.

Stubbs senior, the like.

John Frendes was put out of commons, on his own confession, for assaulting Hugh Vine [?], the Butler, in the Hall, and drawing blood. Fined 2s. 6d.

Hilary Term, 1503; Feb. 28. Ordered by the Society that Roger Fitz, the Marshal at Christmas last, shall pay 40s., because he permitted more and greater expenses at that time than were ordered in Michaelmas Term.

Feb. 3, 1503. Robert Norwyche was admitted, and pardoned five vacations; two of the other four must be kept at Christmas within three years. *fo.* 66.

Feb. 20, 1503. Robert Ingerby was admitted as one of the Fellows, and pardoned all vacations, and he may be at repasts in the house, because he was previously Butler of the house.

March 25, 1503. John Forlonge was admitted, and pardoned

* Badly written, and smeared. Doubtful.

† This seems an excellent way of enforcing economy.

six vacations; he shall keep the remaining three within three years; he shall be at clerks' commons and at repasts.

July 10, 1503. Wallewyn was admitted, and pardoned six vacations; he shall keep the other three within three years. [cancelled].

March 4, 1503. William Haydon was admitted, and pardoned five vacations.

June 12, 1503. Thomas Kebull was admitted, and pardoned four vacations, [the remainder] to be kept within three years.

March 10, 1503. George Treheyron was admitted, and pardoned four vacations, the remainder to be kept within three years.

fo. 67. Oct. 12, 1503. Christofer Jene [Jenney] was admitted, and pardoned four vacations, at the instance of Edmond Jene, knight, his father.

Accounts of Richard Collope, the Pensioner, 1502–3.

Total Receipts: £37 8s. 0d.

[Including: £34 8s. for pensions; 46s. 8d. for assignments, at 6s. 8d. each, viz.:—Knyghton to Puleyn's chamber, Stonne to Stanerton's chamber, Foster to Newenham's chamber, Bradbury to the same, Wyllougby to Straunge junior's chamber, Colnet to Thornbrugh senior's chamber, Honycherch to Colnet's chamber].

Total Allowances: £11 7s. 3d.

[Including: 40s. to Thomas Robyns, the Manciple, for three quarters of a year; £4 7s. 3d. for repairs].

Balance due to the Society: £26 0s. 9d. paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Wotton and Marchall.

fo. 68. Accounts of William Wadham, the Treasurer, 1502–3.

Total Receipts: £60 17s. 6d.

Total Allowances: £3 2s. 4d.

[Including: 9s. for the rent of 'Conygere,' and 40s. to the minstrels].

Balance, due to the Society: £57 15s. 2d., paid to the new Treasurer.

A bond of Thomas Cardyfe, the Steward.

Auditors: Skewys and Coloppe.

Mem. After the receipt of the moneys on the above account, 42s. 5d. was delivered to William Allof, the new Treasurer, in part payment of the emendals [?] on the accounts of Thomas Robyns, the late Steward, for the preceding year.*

* These accounts are not entered in the Black Book.

Hanssard and Stone were put out of commons for an affray between them in the Hall. Hansard, as the more culpable, was fined 6s. 8d., and Stone, 3s. 4d.

Hilary Term, 1503. Ralph Rogby, Pollen, William Wotten, Edward Thorneborowe and Richard Clerke, Utter Barristers, were fined 20d. each, for not 'mooting' [*quia non motaverunt*] in Hall, and for default of the moot, which was not accepted by them.*

Knygton for not taking the cases for the moot to the said Barristers in due time, to offer them to them, was fined 40d., because the moot then came to him.

[There is no list of Officers for this year. Folio 69, which doubtless contained the list, is missing.†] **1503–4.** *fo.* 70.

Treasurer: William Ayloff [fo. 72].
Pensioner: William Wotton [fo. 71].
Autumn Reader: John Roper.

Agreed by the Society that henceforth no officer of the Inn shall sell his office to anyone, and no one shall give anything for it [the office], but those offices shall be free at the gift of the Society without any payment; and if any one shall henceforth do anything to the contrary, both he who gives and he who receives shall lose his office, and shall be fined at the will of the Society.

Feb. 20, 1504. John Tyrrell was admitted and pardoned four vacations in three years.

Feb. 24, 1504. John Densell was admitted and pardoned four vacations, the remaining five to be kept in three years.

John Chafor, Thomas Combe and Giles Capell were removed from the Society for divers causes.

John Neudegate and William Alof were fined 6s. 8d. and 3s. 4d. respectively, for not obeying the summons to meet in the Chapel to advise for the good of the Society, according to the rules.

Dansell was put out of commons for hunting Coneys in the warren of the Inn.

Dec. 29, 1503. Patrick Fynglas was admitted and pardoned four vacations, the remainder to be kept in three years.

---

* See *ante*, p. 127.

† And appears to have been so as early as 1666. See Dugdale, *Origines Juridiciales*, p. 250.

fo. 71. Accounts of William Wotton, the Pensioner, 1503 to 1504.

Total Receipts : £22 18s. 8d.

[Including : £21 12s. for pensions ; two assignments, 13s. 4d. Richard Sygyswyk to Marlond's chamber, Arnold to Rowdon's chamber].

Allowances : £20 9s. 9½d.

[Including : £13 4s. 5½d. for servants' wages and repairs].

Balance paid to the Treasurer : £2 9s.*

Auditors : Preston and Tempast.

Accounts of Thomas Cardyff, the Steward, 1503–4.

Receipts : £2 16s. 7d. emendals.

Allowances : £5 13s. 9d.

[Including : 30s. 9d. the emendals in the hands of Thomas Robyns, before the entry of this Steward [?] and not delivered to him, though he is charged with that sum ; 16s. 4d. for the officers of the house, for two weeks when no one was here in commons, because all the Masters took flight for fear of the plague ; £3 6s. 8d. for his wages].

Balance in surplusage [due to Steward] £2 17s. 2d.

Auditors : More and Pulleyn.

fo. 72. Accounts of William Ayloff, the Treasurer, 1503–4.

Receipts : £69 2s. 1d.

[Including : £59 17s. 7d. balance from last year ; fines and amercements, £5 16s. 2d. ; 19s. 4d. from William Marshall, the Collector of the Inn for the regard to the Serjeants at Law].

Allowances :†

Item, in primis to the Bargeman at the Seriauntes' fest, xxiijs. iiijd.

Item, paid to Wylliam Coke for his wages, xxs.

Item, paid to Mynstrelles for Cyrsmas and Candellmas, xls.

Item, paid to the Kynges menstrelles for the dysguysyng, xs.

Item, paid to the Stuard for M. Roper's liueries [? ; liu's] which went to ye wyne, vjs. viijd.

Item, paid to the Deane of Poylles [S. Paul's] for a yere's ferme due to the Kyng in the vacacion of the bysshop, as it apperyth by this byll anexyd, vjli. xiijs. iiijd.

Item, paid to M. Newporte's seruaunt for bott [boat] hyre for his M. and other, goynge to my lord of Chaunceler to Lambeth in besynes of ye felyship, viijd.

* The arithmetic is faulty.

† This is the first account given in English.

Item, paid to William Fyld for ij bottes [boats] goynge wt diuers of the felyship to the Kynge at Grenwyich, ijs. viijd.

Item, paid to Hugh for ther costes, xvijd. ob.

Item, paid to Regysley for alle in Hughis tyme, xxvjs. viijd.

Item, paid to the Stuerd for the Rest of his wages of Mancipleship, vjs. viijd.

Item, paid to the sed Stuard for his puttes, as it apperith by billes Indentyd, vjli. ijs. vijd.

Item, paid for the Audutours' supper, vjs. viijd.

Total Allowances: £20 0s. 8½d.

Balance due to the Society: £49 1s. 4½d.; paid to the new Treasurer.

Auditors: John Skewys and Walter Stubbis.

Oct. 28, 1504. Leonard Spencer was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may have his clerk in commons.

Feb. 10, 1505. William Walwyn was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts; he gave 20s. for a hogshead of wine.

Dec. 20, 1504. Forster, clerk, the like; he gave a hogshead of wine.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 20 Henry VII, 1504. **1504–5** *fo.* 73.

Governors:

James Hoberd, William Wadham,
John Newport, John Roper.

Master of the Chapel: Richard Morland.*

Lent Reader: William Wadham.

Autumn Reader: Richard Eryngton [fo. 75]; John Skewys [fo. 76].

Treasurer: John Woode.

Marshal: Richard Eryngton; John Skewys (if Richard refuse to serve). If Richard refuse the office he shall be fined £10, but if he prove that he was too ill to undertake it, then he shall pay £5 only; without any pardon.

Butler: William Wotton. He refused to serve and was fined 26s. 8d. Ralph Rokebey was elected.

Pensioner: John Straunge.

Master of the Revels: William Honychurche.

Escheator: George Emerson.

Christmas Steward: Robert Foster.

Knyghton, the late Escheator, was fined 2s. for not renewing

* The first mention of this officer; he is afterwards called Dean of the Chapel.

two tapers in the Chapel, called 'standers,'* with 4 lbs. of wax, according to ancient custom.

Walter Rowdon is pardoned 6s. 8d. of his fine of 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Butler, a° 19 Hen. VII.

fo. 74. Jan. 20, 1505. Christofer Baynbrigge, Master or Keeper of the Rolls, was admitted at the instance of William Barons, Bishop of London, and pardoned all vacations.

July 20, 1504. Edward Forset was admitted; he forfeited two vacations after his admission, viz:—Autumn, Christmas and Easter [*sic*].

Feb. 2, 1505. Miles Hubbert, the fourth, was admitted, and pardoned four vacations, the rest to be kept in three years.

Nov. 20, 1503. —— Laurens was admitted; he lost four vacations, Christmas, Autumn, Christmas and Easter.

fo. 75. Feb. 28, 1505. Richard Segiswyk was put out of commons for assaulting Statham, one of the Butlers of the Inn, with his drawn sword. March 3, he was re-admitted on submission; fined 3s. 4d.

April 20, 1505. John Bolmar was admitted and pardoned five vacations, [the rest] within 3 years.

April 14, 1505. John Lyghtfote was admitted, and pardoned six vacations; the remaining three to be kept within three years, under a penalty of 26s. 8d. for each vacation not kept.

Richard Eryngton is elected Autumn Reader; if he make default he shall be fined £10 without pardon and John Skewys shall be Reader.

Blyth was put out of commons and out of his chamber, because he refused to obey the order of John Wood, the Treasurer and one of the Governors, that he should be put out of commons, but he remained in commons in contempt of the Governors, a pernicious example hereafter. Re-admitted on his obedience; fine 20d.

William Honychurch fined 20d. for breaking the door of the kitchen out of cheek.†

Feb. 20, 1505. William Hawles was admitted, and pardoned five vacations, the remaining four to be kept within four years.

June 13, 1505. Henry Parpoynt and Thomas Twaytes, with the consent of John Alen, one of the Barons of the Exchequer,

* Standards. "A great torch of waxe, which we call a standard or a quarrier." Florio.

† *Ex insolencia.* This really seems to be the only translation.

and by agreement with the Governors, were admitted to Alen's chamber, saving to him the right of being in the chamber, whenever he happens to stay or sleep there. They gave the Society 13s. 4d.

Richard Segiswyke fined 20d. for maintaining Bulman in wrong-doing towards Brewning, by incouraging and contumelious words, when he ought to have reproved him.

Edward Thornborough, John Stone, Thomas Tempest, Robert Thornborough and Edmund Lee, Utter Barristers, were fined 3s. 4d. each, for not taking a case; on account of their default the moot fell through on the second day of Easter Term, 1505.

June 27, 1505. Mattok, Hubbert the fourth, Froxmer,* Pledell, Brennyng, Studvile and Norres, were put out of commons for watching [*vigilaverunt*] with swords and clubs in the middle of the night, and having a strife and affray with the Society of Gray's Inn, in scandal of this Society. Brennyng, Norres and Studvyle went away, and would not come before the Governors and the Society to be examined, so they are each fined 3s. 4d. The others submitted themselves, and were each fined 20d.

William Halke, with the consent of the Governors and Fellows, was admitted to the chamber late John Nedersale's, for life; and no other Fellow shall hereafter be admitted with him.

July 20, 1505. William Malom, one of the Masters of the Court of the King's Chancery, was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, and admitted to repasts; he gave a hogshead of wine; at the instance of John Skewys, [Autumn Reader].

Oct. 1, 1505. Richard Goldyng was admitted, and pardoned four vacations, the other five to be kept within three years. *fo.* 76.

Miles Hubbert put out of commons for having a woman [*meretrix*] in the Inn at night. He was fined 6s. 8d., and promised not to offend in this way again under a penalty of £5.

Mattock the like.

Norres was put out of commons for the like offence. He has

* There is no entry of his admission; it was most likely contained on fo. 69, which is missing. His name is first mentioned as having kept the Easter Vacation, 19 Hen. VII, 1504 (fo. 70.)

not yet been examined, because he was not in commons at the time of the examination.

Brennyng was charged with the like offence. He has not yet been examined, because he was put out of commons for non-payment of his commons.

Studvile and Verney were put out of commons for consenting to this misbehaviour within the Inn. Fined 3s. 4d. each.

Aug. 8, 1505. Doctor Thomas Hobbis, Dean of the Church of S. Stephen ['Peter' written over] at Westminster,* was admitted, and pardoned all vacations, at the instance of the Bishop of London. He gave 20s.

William Honychurch was put out of commons for drawing his dagger [*armicudium*] on the Chaplain of the Inn in Hall. Fined 3s. 4d.

fo. 77. John Nethersale, late one of the Society, from the good will that he had to the Society, gave and left 40 marks that the Society might build or newly erect [*edificaret sive de novo erigeret*] the Library within the Inn, to the increase of learning and the study of the law of England within the Inn; also that the present and every future Chaplain of the Inn celebrating mass and other divine services [*et alia divina*] there, shall celebrate every Friday for ever a requiem mass for the soul of the said John Nethersale, and that the said Chaplain shall, at the time of the said mass, before the first washing [*locio*] or rinsing [*lavatoria*],† for the soul of the said John, say the Psalm *de Profundis*, with the prayers [*oracionibus*] and collects, as the manner is. And the Governors and Fellows of the Inn fixedly appointed, and agreed to fulfill and observe, this ordinance for all times to come, and that the present Chaplain of the Inn and the future Chaplains celebrating divine service there, shall take oath before the Governors of the Inn for the time being, well and faithfully to observe all the premises on his part. These being witnesses, James Hobert, Knight, John Newport, William Wadham and John Roper, now Governors of the Inn.

---

* S. Stephen's is no doubt correct, as there were no Deans of S. Peter's until 1540. Hobbes was installed Dean of Windsor in 1507, and died there in 1509. He was also a Master in Chancery.

† The *lavabo* or ceremony of washing the hands after the offertory and before the second part of the service. The second washing is presumably the ablution at the close of the service. See similar directions by Sir Robert Rede (of Lincoln's Inn, C.J.C.P.) as to masses to be said in Waltham Abbey, 1503. Madox, *Formulare Anglicanum*, p. 339.

Accounts of Thomas Cardyff, the Steward, 1504-5.

Receipts: £8 10s. 6d. the emendals this year.

Allowances: £3 6s. 8d. his stipend, allowed because he is in emendals this year.

Balance: £5 3s. 10d. paid to the Treasurer. Nothing due to Thomas Davy, the baker, Humfrey Riggeley and Triplond, the brewers, Andrew Pikkard, the beer-brewer, or Richard Southest, the Chandler.

Auditors: Marchall and Parker.

Accounts of John le Straunge, the Pensioner, 1504-5. *fo.* 78.

Receipts: £34 17s. 0d. [including £33 for pensions; these sums were received from divers Fellows, by order of the Governors, for all their pensions, Bartholomew Reade, Knight, 20s., John Seymour, Knight, 13s. 4d., William Clopton, 20s., William Boleyn, Knight, 20s., Wodcok 13s. 4d., Mille 20s., Appyrley 10s. 8d., Genney le tierce, 20s., Marler 20s., Danett [?] 4s., and Rydon 10s. 8d.; 3s. 4d. for 40 lbs. of old iron sold; 4d. for old *electrum** sold; for assignments of chambers, William Walwyn to Collopp's chamber, Anthony Smyth to Eryngton's chamber, and John Bolmer to the same, 6s. 8d. each].

Allowances: £20 5s. 3½d. for necessaries bought, repairs, wages and rewards, and for the rent of the Inn.

Balance: £14 11s. 8½d. paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors: Preston and Knyghton.

Accounts of John Wode, the Treasurer, 1504–5.

Receipts: £76 18s. 9d. [including: 20s. from Walter Rowdon for refusing the office of Christmas Butler, as appears in the Black Book; 13s. 4d. from Colloppe's executors, for the like; 8s. 4d. from Henry Stalham for arrears of the profits of the Chapel of the Inn.

Allowances: £21 17s. 11d. [including: 9s. to the Master of *fo.* 79.
Burton Lazars for arrears of the rent of the 'Coniger'; 20s. to William Fynche, the late cook, for dishes [*discis*] bought for the use of the Inn by order of the Governors; 23s. 4d. of Thomas Robyns' debts, paid to William Campyon, grocer, for spices [*speciebus*]; 25s. of the same debts, to William Mantyll, butcher, for meat†; 20s. 2d. to William Greye, wax-chandler, for wax used in the Chapel in divers years; 13s. 4d. of the debts of James Nobull, for wax for the Hall, and poundage [?; *pro cero aule et*

* Probably a mixture of copper and tin. *See* Ducange.

† The first reference to any butcher's meat, except the boars and venison for Christmas.

pondagio]; 6s. 8d. to John Roper for divers expenses of the Society about the suit made to the King as to divers persons of the Society in the Fleet; 12d. to Roggeby for 'bote hyre' for the same business; 2s. to John Woode and his servant for boat hire to Lambeth and Grenewych several times, about the same suit; 20s. for a hogshead of wine for the Lent vacation, by order of the Governors; £3 6s. 8d. arrears paid to the Bishop of Chichester; 3s. 4d. for making and writing John Nedersoele's table].

Balance: £55 5s. 10d.*

£26 13s. 4d. balance of Nethersole's money is in the hands of Skewys; 20s. received for the admission of Doctor Hobbis which he paid to the Treasurer in gold.

fo 80. Robert Strange, having formerly been admitted to repasts as being of the King's Household, it is now proved that he is not; his admission to repasts is therefore void, but he may be in commons like every one else.†

Thornborough le tierce gave 26s. 8d. for admission to Cutlerd's chamber.

John Neweport, a Bencher, fined 3s. 4d. for not coming to the Chapel on the general summons by the Governors.

Hilary Term, 1506.

Tempest re-admitted to commons, and fined 13s. 4d. He had assaulted Pledall and drawn blood with his dagger.

Pierpoynt owes £4 for 4 vacations; it is agreed that he shall pay 20s. before the feast of SS. Philip and James, and shall within a year shall keep two vacations, of which Christmas next shall be one.

Easter Term, 1507. He did not keep the Christmas vacation. Therefore he shall pay 20s. before Ascension Day, and shall then be quit of all his vacations.

1505–6 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 21 Henry VII, 1505.
fo. 80. Governors:

James Hobbert, knight, the King's Attorney, William Ailof, John Skewys.
William Frost.

Lent Reader: William Aylof.
Autumn Reader: Walter Stubbe.‡

* The arithmetic is faulty.
† See *ante*, page 113.
‡ He did not read, on account of the plague. See *post*, p. 143.

Dean of the Chapel :* Walter Rowdon.
Treasurer : Richard Marland.
Marshal : Walter Stubbes ; in his default John Strange. Stubbes is fined £10, unless he can prove that he was too ill to take the office, and in that case he shall pay 10 marks only.
Butler : Robert Thornborough.
Pensioner : Ralph Rokeby.
Master of the Revels : Willoughby junior. In his default, Tirrell ; and Willoughby is fined 26s. 8d.
Escheator : Colnet.
Christmas Steward : Parker.

Henry Saunders and Walter Rowdon are admitted by the Governors to aid and advise the Fellowship of the Bench for the good governing of the Inn, but not to vote [*sed non quoad vocem*].† *fo.* 81.

Saunders and Rowdon have votes [*voces*] ; see Book 3, fol. 53 and 66.‡

Dec. 20, 1505. Richard Irton admitted, and pardoned five vacations in three years.

Feb. 20, 1506. —— Milett was admitted, and pardoned all vacations ; he gave a hogshead of claret wine in the time of quinquagesima and in the time of William Aylof, Lent Reader.

May 1, 1506. Nicholas Terr[y] admitted, and pardoned five vacations in three years.

Feb. 22, 1506. Christopher Mettford admitted, and pardoned four vacations ; [the remainder] to be kept within three years.

April 20, 1506. Nicholas Eles admitted, and pardoned five vacations ; the rest to be kept in three years.

May 20, 1506. Agreed by all the Bench that if anyone of the Society shall hereafter at any time carry out of Hall any cups or pots, or shall break them in Hall, without reasonable cause, (unless he be a Bencher), he shall pay for each cup or pot 12d. *fo.* 82.

Miles Hubbert fined 3s. 4d. for breaking the door of the "White Hert in Holburne" at night, and beating the house-wife of the same, to the scandal of the Society, and also for frequenting a brothel [*domus lupanaris*] in Holburn, called "Johne Hasylrykke's Hous."

* The first time this officer is mentioned ; in the previous year, 1504-5, he is called Master of the Chapel.

† Fellows admitted in this way were known as "Associates of the Bench."

‡ This is a marginal note. These references will appear *post*.

Forset, Verney and Bewmount, for the like, fined 3s. 4d. each.

Norwych and Studvyle fined 3s. 4d. each for frequenting the said brothel.

Blythe fined 20d. because he would not pay his dues [*debita sua*] to the Treasurer, but gave him unseemly and disobedient words.

Parker fined 12d. for throwing "wyspis"* in Hall during the drinking time [*tempore le boyer*] in an insolent way in the grammar school.†

Norwich, Freynes, Meynors, Jenney IV, Bulmer, Carewe, Froxmer, Batmanson, Hubber[t] IV, Norreys, Forset, Studvyle, Mitford, Beumont, Blith and Verney, each fined 12d. for the like.

Resolved by the Benchers, that when any one of the Society hereafter shall be put out of commons and fined for any offence, he shall not be re-admitted until the fine be paid.

Resolved by the Benchers that in future no one may be at clerks' commons unless he exercise himself about the study of the law of the land; and that he be decorously clad, and not with his shirt in public view [*in facie populi*] beyond his doublet [*ultra diploidem*] at his neck. Under pain of being removed from those commons to the Masters' commons. This statute shall begin at the feast of S. Peter *ad vincula* [Aug. 1] next.

Nov. 5, 1506. John Brampton admitted, and pardoned all vacations, for certain great considerations; he shall be at Masters' commons at once [*incontinenter*].

fo. 83. July 8, 1506. Agreed by the Society that John Leke shall henceforward be at repasts, paying the Society for them 40s.; if he shall lie three nights in the Inn, then he shall be in commons, and shall pay half commons in the Inn; he shall not have his drink [*Boyar suum*] in the Inn as Benchers and Barristers have; he shall serve and exercise his office by his clerks within the Inn.

June 4, 1506. Dr. Hare was admitted, and pardoned all vacations; he shall be at repasts; he gave a hogshead of wine for the next Autumn vacation; at the instance of Walter Stubbe [Autumn Reader].

Nov. 1, 1506. John Acclom was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he paid 20s.

* This probably refers to the rushes strewn on the floor.

† The text is quite clear. It looks as though some kind of instruction other than legal was given in the Hall in the evening.

Jan. 20, 1507. William Bound was admitted, and pardoned four vacations without any condition, and a fifth shall be pardoned if William can show any cause why he cannot conveniently keep it; he shall keep the rest within three years.

Poleyn, Clerke and Freynes were fined 3s. 4d. each, because they refused to moot at Michaelmas Term, 1506.

Preston, Rokeby senior and junior, Marchall, Tate, Poleyn, Thornburgh junior, Freynes, and Hobart junior, were fined 3s. 4d. each, for the like on another occasion in the same term

Agreed by the Governors and Benchers assembled in the Chapel, that Rodeney, knight, Coket, and Hugh Croft, shall be discharged of all their arrears of pensions, for 20s. each.

Robert Lee, the like, for 40s.

Whereas Robert Lee and Rouland Wytton were admitted to Richard Blount's late chamber in the time of Robert Tate, then Pensioner; it is now agreed by the Governors and Benchers that Lee shall have the seniority in the chamber, and that Wytton shall give place to him according to the custom of the Inn.

Ralph Rokeby, Thomas Tempest, Robert Thornburgh, Rokeby III, Robert Preston, Robert Tate and William Freynes, Utter Barristers, were fined 20d. apiece for not taking a case, whereby the moot fell through on Feb. 7, 1507.

Whereas very many persons in many places have died at the *fo.* 84. beginning of this [autumn] vacation, through the infection of the atmosphere, to the no small danger of the Society, then being here, And whereas also many of the Society, sick of the said illness, were bound to keep the said vacation, coming from distant parts; Therefore it is agreed by the Society that all within their vacations who are in commons in the week of the Sunday next after the feast of S. Peter *ad vincula*, shall be discharged from the said vacation, and that it shall be allowed them as one vacation; And that all others within their vacations, who are not then in commons in that vacation, shall be discharged thereof, but shall keep another in place of it.*

* Twenty-four kept it, and only one made default.

Book III.

22 Henry VII, 1506, to 22 Henry VIII, 1530.

[On the fly-leaf is written "xijd." at the top right hand corner, the price of the book ;* lower down is :—

"In my beginning God be mi good speed
"in grace and vertue to proceed."

On the back of the fly-leaf is a rough index.]

[N.B.—The normal term for those admitted to study the law, as distinguished from "honorary" members, was three years, in which were included nine vacations. But in practice on admission some vacations were nearly always remitted, generally three or four, on condition that the remainder were kept within the three years.

It must therefore be borne in mind that from this date forward those entries of admissions are alone inserted which from their singularity deserve attention.

The accounts from this date become fuller, but the items of interest are alone extracted].

fo. 1. Accounts of Ralph Rokeby, the Pensioner, 21 and 22 Henry VII, 1505-6.

Receipts : £30 10s. 8d. [including £27 17s. 4d. for pensions ; 6 assignments to chambers at 6s. 8d. each].

Allowances : £20 3s. 4d.

Balance : Paid to the Treasurer, £10 7s. 4d.

Auditors : Thornburgh junior and Norwich.

Accounts of Thomas Cardiff, the Steward, 21 and 22 Henry VII, 1505-6.

Receipts : £9 6s. 8½d., "emendells" this year.

Allowances : 55s., being 9s. 2d. a week for 6 weeks for the officers of the house when there was no one in commons for fear of the plague ; £3 6s. 8d. for his stipend, because he was in "emendells."

Total : £6 1s. 8d.

Balance : £3 5s. 0½d., paid to the Treasurer.

Auditors : Pulleyn and Clerk.

* See *post*, fo. 19.

Accounts of Richard Merland, the Treasurer, from All Saints' Day, 21 Henry VII, 1505, to Sept. 8, 22 Henry VII, 1506.* *fo.* 2.

Receipts: £91 6s. 6d.; including £82 19s. 2d. from John Wode, the late Treasurer; 26s. 8d. from William Wotton for refusing the office of Butler; 3s. 4d. from Richard Seggiswyk for assaulting Henry Stathum, the butler; 20d. from Richard Segiswyk for supporting Bowmer against Brewnyng; 3s. 4d. from Thomas Tempest because he did not moot; 20d. from Hobart the fourth for fighting [*certavit*] with the Society of Gray's Inn at night; 20d. from Froxmer, and 3s. from Stutevyle, for the like; 6s. 8d. from Hobart the fourth for lying with a woman within the Inn; 3s. 4d. from Stutevyle for consenting to it; 6s. 8d. from Thomas Tempest by order of the Governors, part of 13s. 4d. for assaulting Hugh Holbein, the Butler; 3s. 4d. from Forcette for frequenting a brothel in Holborn; 3s. 4d. from Norwich for frequenting [*occupare*] a brothel in Holborn; 12d. from the same for throwing wisps [of rushes?] [*quia jactavit wippiss'*] in Hall†; 12d. each from Mynors, Carewe, Froxmer, Batemanson, Forcette and Metford, for the like; 40s. from Leke for his admission to repasts on the conditions set out in the Black Book.

Allowances: £67 2s. 10d.; including 6s. 8d. for the Marshal's allowances; 40s. for the minstrels at Christmas; £7 10s. 0d. to John Mershe of Henley on Thames in part payment of £15 for 100 cart-loads of timber; £6 6s. 8d. to William Feld for the new work within the Hall, for wages of workmen, etc.; £50 delivered to Thomas Carter of London, draper, for the use of the Society.

Balance: £24 3s. 8d.

Accounts of Walter Roudon, the Treasurer, from Sept. 8, to All Saints' Day, 22 Henry VII, 1506. *fo.* 3.

Receipts: £87 16s. 0½d.; including the balance of £24 3s. 8d. on Marland's accounts, and £50 received from Thomas Carter.

Allowances: £14 12s. 9d.

Balance: £73 3s. 3½d.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 22 Henry VII, 1506. **1506–7** *fo.* 5.

Governors:

James Hobbert, knight, King's Attorney,
John Newport,
John Woode,
Walter Stubbe.

Lent Reader: Walter Stubbe, (for his first Reading, because he did not read in the autumn of 21 Henry VII).

* He evidently died during his term of office.

† See *ante*, p. 140.

Autumn Reader: Straunge [fo. 6].
Treasurer: Walter Rowdon.
Marshal: John le Straunge.
Butler: Tempest.
Pensioner: Robert Tate.
Master of the Revels: Norres.
Escheator: Robert Cole.
Christmas Steward: Fynglesse.

Ralph Rokeby was fined 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Christmas Butler to which he had been elected.

Marchall, the like.

fo. 4. Feb. 2, 1507. It was granted by the Governors and others of the Bench that Henry Smyth may be at repasts, and also that he may have one of the chambers to be newly built at the west end of the Hall, and with one exception, he may have which ever he likes, without any other Fellow being assigned to him (except John Spencer, Esq., and one of John's sons), during his [Henry's] life; and if Henry shall wish to bring or admit one of his sons to the Society, with the consent of the Society, then such son shall be admitted to the said chamber without any fine. Henry has promised to pay 10 marks, 5 marks down and 5 more when he enters into the said chamber.

Feb. 2, 1507. John Spencer was admitted and pardoned all vacations, and he may be at repasts; he gave a hogshead of claret wine for Lent next. [His admittance to the chamber above mentioned is in similar form, with a like proviso in favour of one of John's sons.] For which he promised to pay 5 marks.

Nov. 15, 1507. For 40s. paid to Walter Stubbe, the then Treasurer, in addition to the said £10 [15 marks], Henry Smyth and John Spencer were admitted to the upper chamber newly built at the west end of the said new building near the "Conynger."

March 27, 1506. Nicholas Deverux admitted and pardoned four vacations; he may be at clerks' commons for one year from the time of his admission.

May 1, 1507. Robert Preston was put out of commons and ordered not to sleep in his chamber within the Inn, because of contumelious words and contempts of the Governors. He was re-admitted on payment of 6s. 8d.

June 21, 1507. All of the Inner Bar, except Froxemer, were put out of commons for default of the moot. Christopher Jenney was amerced 12d. because he wrote a case and did not offer it to them of the Utter Bar.

Oct. 10, 1506. John Wyntershull admitted and pardoned five vacations; the remaining four to be kept within four years.

Aug. 3, 1507. William Rauff was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he shall give a hogshead of wine, to be delivered when John Straunge shall be Reader. At the instance of the said John Straunge.

Aug. 4, 1507. William Knyghtly admitted and pardoned all vacations; he shall be at commons. *fo.* 7.

July —, 1506. William Clayton admitted and pardoned all vacations; he shall be at repasts (and shall be exonerated from all offices within the Inn. Struck out). He has paid 20s. and owes 6s. 8d.

March 26, 1507. John Irton junior admitted and pardoned five vacations, the remainder to be kept within three years.

Accounts of Thomas More, the Pensioner, from Easter to Michaelmas, 1507. *fo.* 8.

Receipts; £23 5s. 4d.

Allowances: £18 15s. 0½d. Including £9 16s. part of the pensions, which was received by Robert Tate, the late Pensioner;* 13s. 4d. for the wages of Robert Marvill, the Cook, for half a year; 53s. 8½d. for repairs and necessaries.

Balance due to the Inn: £4 10s. 3½d.

Auditors: Wyllughby and Parker.

Accounts of Thomas Cardyff, the Steward, 1506-7. *fo.* 9.

Receipts: £4 1s. 6d. in emendals.

Allowances: £3 6s. 8d. for his stipend because he is in emendals.

Balance due to the Inn: 14s. 10d.

Auditors: Bentley and Knyghton.

Accounts of Walter Roudun, the Treasurer, 1506-7. *fo.* 10.

Receipts: £75 16s. 2½d. Including £11 12s. 2d. for various sums, "lez puttes," fines and amercements; 10s. for "lez sayes"† of the Inn sold to Richard Clerk; 13s. 4d. for 7 elms and one ash growing in the Coneygarth [*in cuniculario*], sold to John Frankham, "le Brikmaker."

Allowances: £35 2s. 3½d. Including 6s. 8d. to the Marshal for his allowance; 40s. to the Marshal for "lez Ministrelles, &c."; £3 6s. 8d. to Robert Gaynesborough for the rent of the Inn for

* Folio 7d. is blank, and was no doubt intended for the accounts of Robert Tate.

† Doubtful; perhaps an error for "hayes"; see *ante*, pp. 22, 30.

half a year; 56s. 9d. to the Steward for "lez puttes"; £17 6s. 8d. to John Frankham, the brickmaker, in part payment of £26, his bargain for making 200,000 bricks, at 2s. 8d. the 1,000, besides 13s. 4d. for the indenture and bonds to secure the said bargain; 6s. 8d. to John Tull, the mason, in part payment of £18 13s. 4d. for his bargain for making all "le stonwerk" for the new building; £8 12s. 2½d. for divers repairs and other necessaries for the new building.

Balance due to the Inn: £40 13s. 11d.

fo. 11. Whereof £20 was delivered to Robert Thornburgh by this accountant on July 15, 1507, to be paid to the workmen on the new building; by order of the Governors. And £10 was received by the said Robert from Edward Stubbes for the use of the Society, which £10 had been delivered to Stubbes by this accountant by order of the Governors.

And Robert Thornburgh and Robert Norwich had £10 from Stubbes for the use of the Society, which this accountant gave to Stubbes by order of the Governors.

And so he owes clear, 13s. 11d.

1507-8 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 23 Henry VII, 1507.

fo. 12. Governors:

William Frost, John Ropere,
John Neudegate, John Lestraunge.

Lent Reader: John Ropere.
Autumn Reader: Wotton [fo. 15]
Treasurer: Walter Stubbe.
Marshal: William Wotton.
Butler: Thomas Moore.
Pensioner: Thomas Tempest.
Master of the Revels: Christopher Jenney.
Escheator: Hawkes.
Steward: Robert Norwych; Thomas Knyghton and John Glyn, who had been elected, refused to serve.

John Goldwell fined 40s. for refusing the office of Master of the Revels.

Poleyn fined 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Butler at Christmas.

Roger Tounsend, the like.

Oct. 3, 1507. John Mundy was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he shall be at his repasts; he shall pay 26s. 8d.

The goods of Thomas Thwaytes, deceased, in the Inn, were [seized] by Thomas More, the then Pensioner, for dues and amercements of the said Thwaytes, and were apprised at 13s. 4d.; they were delivered to Ralph Rokeby, who shall answer for their value.

Thomas Knyghton is amerced 20s. for refusing the office of Steward at Christmas.

Oct. 24, 1507. John Waldyff was admitted, and pardoned five vacations, the remainder to be kept within three years. He was admitted to the upper chamber of the new building near the Chapel, and no other fellow shall be assigned to that chamber during Waldyff's life, except William Astell.

He shall pay 50s. ; 25s. down, and 25s. when he enters the chamber.

Nov. 6, 1507. Robert Forster is discharged of all pensions due to the Society up to Hilary Term next, because he delivered to the Society certain [tiles] for certain roofs [?] as by the acquittance [interlineation, indecipherable] of the said Robert to Walter Stubbe, the Treasurer, more fully appears; and Thomas Tempest, the Pensioner, is ordered to discharge the said Robert in the Pensioner's roll.*

—— Blyth was amerced 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Master of the Revels. *fo.* 13.

—— Glynne was elected Steward for Christmas. He was discharged by the Society as his special request, on the understanding that if he should be elected next year and should not be prepared to serve, he should forfeit 40s.†

1508, March 11. John Lucas was admitted, and pardoned all vacations ; he may be at his repasts ; he may be at clerks' commons for one whole year without any removal to Masters' commons, during that year. For this license he has given a hogshead of claret wine, price 20s. At the instance of John Rooper, Lent Reader.

"Md that it is agreid by the hole Felishippe of Lyncolnes Inne that Water Rowdon shall haue the highest chambre of the newe byldyng nexte adioyning to the Conynger, to hym and to John Arnolde; For the whiche the seide Water grauntyth to brynge and convey from Henley vpon Temmes all the residue of the tymbre that ther nowe restyth of that whiche was bought by the seide Water to the vse of Lyncolnes Inne foreseide, and the *fo.* 14.

* See *post*, p. 151. † He was so elected; *post*, p. 151.

same tymbre the seide Water grauntyth to brynge and ley in the Connynger of Lyncolnes Inne foreseide, at the onely coste and charge of the seide Water, before Ester nexte commynge. Wrytten the xj day of Februarij, a° r. r. H. septimi xxiij°."

March 12, 1508. Sir Thomas Lovell, knight, Treasurer of the Household of the most excellent Prince, the Lord King Henry VII, and one of the Bench of the said Society, for the love that he hath for the Society, gave 5 marks for the building and completing [*performando*] of the new building.

March 20, 1508. John Brewes was admitted, and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he shall pay 20s. next Easter. At the instance of the Master of the Rolls.

March 21, 1508. Doctor Yong, Master of the Rolls, was admitted, and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he shall pay a hogshead of wine.

March 22, 1508. Doctor Sherebourn, Bishop of [S. David's] and Bishop elect of Chichester, was admitted at his own request, and discharged from all vacations; he may be at requests; the Bishop of his own accord has granted a pipe of wine, to be delivered whenever the Society shall please.

March 22, 1508. Master Peall was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he shall pay a hogshead of wine, as above.

fo. 15. May 16, 1508. Agreed by the Governors and Benchers in the Chapel, for the completing of the new building, that every Fellow of the Inn being at and called to the Bench shall lend [*prestaret*] 20s., and that the Treasurer shall levy the same.*

Thomas Tempest, the Pensioner this year, was fined 40s. for absenting himself the whole of Easter Term.

Disney, one of the Fellows of the Inn, having been appointed Comptroller of the Household to the Bishop of Winchester, it is granted that he may be at repasts while he is in the Bishop's service; for which he shall give 13s. 4d.

July 9, 1508. William Ploydell and Richard Engeham are admitted to the chamber of the new building near the Buttery

* This item is cancelled, but it seems to have been acted upon; see the Treasurer's Accounts, *post*, p. 151. The moneys were gradually repaid; see *post*, pp. 149, 152, 155.

[*le botrye*] for their lives, and no one shall be assigned thereto without their consent. They have paid 40s. for this special admission, and have to pay other 33s. 4d. before the feast of S. Peter *ad vincula* [Aug. 1].

July 1, 1508. William Freynes was put out of commons and out of the Society for divers offences in scandal of the Society. July 8: Agreed that he should not be re-admitted except by the counsel and consent of two of the Governors and other six Benchers.

Oct. 22, 1508. Edward Stubbe, Filacer* [Philezer] of Kent, shall have and occupy the chamber near the Gate, formerly Colup's chamber, for performing and writing his office of Filacer, during the time he holds that office; and during that time no Pensioner shall admit anyone to that chamber.

Oct. 22, 1508. Whereas the chamber late Froxmer's is vacant by his death, and the admission to it belongs to the Pensioner, according to custom, it is agreed by the Governors that as Thomas Tempest, the Pensioner, has absented himself for three weeks at the beginning of Michaelmas Term, Richard Hampden shall be admitted to the said chamber, without any claim by the Pensioner. Richard has given the Treasurer 10s. *fo.* 16.

Nov. 1, 1508. William Tassell was admitted, and discharged from all vacations, and from all offices in the Inn during the time that he is not at the Utter Bar; he may have his clerk at commons as a Barrister of the Inn has; and he shall have his pot of ale or beer, with bread, as a Barrister has; and he may have and hold the chamber late Frends' for life, without having any other Fellow assigned to him, excepting only Glynne, and this notwithstanding any admission by the Pensioner, and notwithstanding Frends' re-admission; he shall pay the Treasurer 30s.

July 1, 1508. Maurice Barkley was admitted, and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he has paid Walter Rowdon 20s. in full satisfaction of the loan [*prestatio*] of the said Walter to the Society, and at his instance.†

Thomas Tempest, the Pensioner, fined 40s. for absenting himself from the beginning of Michaelmas Term, 1508, to the fourth day before All Saints, so that his Accounts as Pensioner have not been passed by him or his deputy before All Saints' Day, according to ancient custom.

---

* An officer of the Court of Common Pleas, so called, because he files those writs on which he makes out process. There are 14 in their several divisions and counties.—Jacob.

† See *ante*, p. 148.

Nov. 16, 1508. 6s. 8d. granted to William Feld, the lessee of the garden, for damage done by the workmen of the new building.

The husband of Richard Eryngton's widow, because his wife, as executor or administrator of Richard's will, is charged with the fines due by Richard to the Inn, as appears by another Black Book. It is agreed that, as Thomas Tempest took upon himself before the said Governors and Benchers, the day and year aforesaid to pay the Society at the end of the said Term 50s., therefore the said husband and wife may be freed from all the said amercements. Nevertheless the Society retains its remedy against the other executors, and this with the consent of the said husband and wife.

Whereas Thomas Tempest was amerced on two occasions, and owes £4, it is agreed that in consideration of his good services to the Society done this year, he shall be let off on payment of 13s. 4d.

fo. 17. Accounts of Thomas Cardyff, the Steward, 23 and 24 Henry VII, 1507-8.

Receipts: £11 11s. 9½d., emendals in his account book.

Allowances: £4 2s. 6d. for the officers of the Inn for 9 weeks in which no one was in commons for fear of death by the pestilence and plague then raging, at 9s. 1d. a week; £3 6s. 8d. for his stipend.

Total: £7 9s. 2d.

Balance paid to Treasurer: £4 2s. 7½d.

Auditors: Thomas Knyghton and John Parker.

Accounts of Thomas Tempest, the Pensioner, 1507-8.

Receipts: £30 8s. 0d.

Allowances: £25 8s. 8d. Including, 2s. 8d. for writing the Pensioner's roll, £13 4s. 8d. for wages of servants, repairs and other necessaries; £4 6s. 8d. paid to Francis Froxmer by order of the Governors.

Balance due to the Inn: £4 19s. 4d.

fo. 18. Accounts of Walter Stubbe, the Treasurer, 1507-8.

Receipts: £82 16s. 9d. Including, 53s. 2d. from divers persons of the Society for "puttes," amercements and fines; 26s. 8d. from Ralph Rokeby senior for refusing the office of Christmas Butler; 26s. 8d. from Blyth for refusing the office of Master of the Revels; 40s. from Smyth and Spencer for admission to the upper chamber in the new building, where they were first admitted to the lower chamber; 10s. 8d. from Thomas Davy for

10 cart-loads of stone sold to him by Henry Staleham; 6s. 2d. from William Feld for divers pieces of timber sold to him; 21d. from Tesseby the tiler for 8 "lez Evesbordes" sold to him; 13s. 4d. from Ralph Rokeby junior for the goods of Thwaytes; 40s. from James Hobert, knight, for the new building and for pensions and repasts in arrear; 20s. each from the following, moneys lent towards the new building,* Nuport, John Wood, Nudegate, John Straunge, Rokeby junior, Henry Saunders, Moore junior, Frost, Thornburugh senior, Calibut.

Allowances: £79 2s. 2d. Including £5 7s. 1d. paid to the Steward for "lez puttez"; 12d. for the Black Book newly bought; £8 13s. 8d. to the carpenters, in part payment for the new building; £6 13s. 4d. paid to the "brykeman" for the said building; 55s. 8d. to Robert Foster for tiling, beyond certain pensions allowed him by the Society;† £4 to Thomas Foster for burnt lime; £4 17s. 1d. to Robert Nubery for lead and 'le Sowde' [? solder], and for the work of the same; 55s. to the smith of Westminster for iron and work; 10s. to John Tayllour for carriage of bricks [? *pro vectura de breke*]; 40s. to John Tulle the mason [? *latamo* for *latomo*] for his work on the new building; 24s. to the smith of Southwark for nails for the new building; £36 19s. 3d. paid to Francis Froxmer and Henry Staleham for the said new building; 3s. 4d. paid for original writs of debt; 9s. 5d. to Edward Stubbe for his costs for suing out the said writs.

Balance due to the Inn: £3 14s. 7d.

Auditors: Rokeby junior and Saunders.

Officers elected Michaelmas Term, 24 Henry VII, 1508. **1508–9**
fo. 20.

Governors:

Calibut,	Aylove,
Neuport,	Skewys.

Lent Reader: Skewys.
Autumn Reader: William Wotton [fo. 21].
Treasurer: Straunge.
Marshal: Rokeby.
Pensioner: Thornburugh.
Butler: Stubbe junior.
Steward: Glynne.
Master of the Revels: Dynzell.
Escheator: Hawkes London [*sic*].

* See *ante*, p. 148. † See *ante*, p. 147.

Clerk was fined 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Butler for Christmas.

Nov. 23, 1508. Thomas de la Ryver was admitted, and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he has paid 20s. to Ralph Rokeby in discharge of his loan [*prestacio*] to the Society,* because this admission was made at the instance of the said Ralph Rokeby.

Nov. 23, 1508. Granted by the Governors and all the Benchers, to Robert Reede, knight, Chief Justice of the Common Bench, for the love that he has for the Inn, that whenever the office of Butler to the Inn shall become vacant, the said Robert shall nominate whom he pleases to the said office.

Nov. 23. Ordered by the Governors and Benchers that whenever it shall happen that anyone of the Society shall be elected to the office of Christmas Steward, his payments shall not exceed 26s. 8d.

Nov. 23, 1508. Thomas Lytylton, with the consent of the Society was admitted to repasts, for which he shall pay 13s. 4d. He has paid 6s. 8d.

March 1, 1509. William Perpoynt, knight, was admitted to the Society, and he may be at repasts. He shall give a hogshead of wine next Lent, to be delivered when Skewys holds his Reading.

fo. 21. May 8, 1 Henry VIII, 1509. Thomas Veer was put out of commons and out of the Society for an assault and affray on the Butler with his dagger in the presence of divers Benchers; he also used contumelious words in the presence of the Governors sitting in the Hall. He was re-admitted on payment of 3s. 4d.

All Saints' Day, 1509. Smythley was put out of commons for contumelious words against the Steward and other officers of the Inn, as well as against others of the Society. He was re-admitted, but he shall be at Masters' commons and no longer at Clerks' commons.

Froxmer died of the plague in the week before S. Peter *ad vincula* [Aug. 1], 1508. And for fear of the plague the whole Society fled to divers parts, and so the Autumn vacation was not kept. It is considered by the Benchers that every one within

* See *ante*, p. 148.

vacations shall be discharged of that vacation, but shall keep another in its place.

Michaelmas Term, 1509. Nudigate, Roper, Skuys and Moore were each amerced 40d. for not attending the last Council. *fo.* 22.

Nov. 6, 1509. Henry Stathom,* the Butler, was admitted to the Society as a Fellow, with all liberties and privileges that other Butlers have had.

Ordinance for 'lez puttes.'

Nov. 5, 1509. Ordained by the Governors and Benchers that every one of the Society being in commons in the Inn, or taking any repast there, shall pay the Steward for his commons and repasts before the Wednesday in the week following, after the said commons and repasts are computed by the Steward; or, at the latest, on the Friday following, without further delay. *fo.* 23.

And on the Saturday the Steward shall put all defaulters out of commons; and he shall certify the same and the rolls of their commons to the Treasurer and Pensioner, by indenture, according to custom; and the Treasurer shall thereupon make full payment to the Steward of the said commons and repasts.

And thereupon the Treasurer and Pensioner shall seize the chambers of the delinquents, and their goods and chattels in the chambers and elsewhere within the Inn, to the use of the Society; and the said delinquents shall be removed therefrom until the commons and repasts, and an amercement for non-payment, according to the custom of the Inn, be paid and satisfied.

And if the delinquents shall not pay their dues for 15 days after they have been so put out of commons, then the Treasurer and Pensioner may let and assign their chambers to others, and may cause their goods and chattels to be appraised to the amount of the dues, and may expose them for sale at the best price possible, and may sell them; and the Treasurer shall receive the money, and shall account for the same in his accounts at the end of the year.

If the Steward shall neglect or refuse to carry out the present ordinance in any way, he shall be personally charged with the unpaid commons and repasts, and shall have no allowance therefor.

Nov. 18, 1509. Ralph Bowes was admitted at the instance *fo.* 24.

* Apparently the same as Henry Staleham mentioned on p. 151.

of John Bentley, and was pardoned six vacations, because he was put at the greater commons and in pension the first day of his admission.

Accounts of John le Straunge, the Treasurer, 1508-9.

Receipts: £46 16s. 8½d.; including: £8 8s. from divers gentlemen of the Society for the "puttez" and their amercements, and for fines for various offences; £5 4s. from divers gentlemen of the Society for the stages at Westminster for the "Justez" at the Coronation of King Henry VIII, each of them at 12d.; £3 6s. 8d. from Henry Smyth for his special admission to a chamber in the new building; various sums from five others for the
fo. 25. like; 10s. from Thornburgh, a legacy [*pro legacione*] from Nicholas Gryffyn, knight; 4s. from Tull for divers ladders and certain pieces of timber called "Skafold Tymber" sold to him; 8s. from Stephen Punchon, carpenter, for divers pieces of timber and 8 "lez plankez," and divers pieces of timber called "Skafold Tymber," sold to him; 20s. from Moreton for refusing the office of Steward.

Allowances: £46 9s. 5½d.; including: £8 6s. paid to Thomas Cardyff, the Steward, for the "puttez"; 6s. 8d. to Ralph Rokeby, the Marshal at Christmas, for his allowance; 40s. to the minstrels at Christmas and the Purification; 26s. 8d. to John Teysby, tiler, in full payment of £3 for tiling the new building; 50s. to Ralph Forster, gentleman, for 10,000 tiles for the roof of the new building; 54s. to —— Walshe, "le Dawber," in full for the "seelyng librarye" and for "dawbyng" all partitions of the chambers of the new building, and for the "floryng" of Rowdon's chamber; £4 to Stephen Punchon, carpenter, for 11 doors, 7 windows, and 7 "drawght plankes" [? shutters], and for 'plancheryng' [planking] the said new building, and for a new desk and repairing four desks in the Chapel, and for four new benches [*scannis*] in the Council Chamber;* 20s. to Thomas Foster for 4 cwt. and 12 loads of lime used for "le selyng librarye" and other necessaries in the new building; 14s. to John Tull for 4 cwt. of lime; 10s. for 20,000 of "Englyssh Sprygg" for the "seelyng librarye" and for the partitions in the new building; £3 1s. 4d. to John Tull, the mason, for his work on the said building; 4s. to two sawyers for three days, sawing two great trees; 8d. to the same sawyers for cutting divers trees; 23s. to the same for sawing 2,300 feet; 6s. 8d. to William Feld for damage done to the garden during the time he farmed it; 20s. 9½d

* The first mention of the Council Chamber; it apparently formed part of the new block of buildings on the west side of the Hall.

to Peter the Smith of Westminster for the "hokez" and "henges" for the new building; 6s. 8d. to John Taylor for "levenyng" and "conveyyng" the land between the said building and the common "drawght"; 20s. for a hogshead of claret at the King's Coronation; £5 to William Milles and Gilbert Alenson for the stages at Westminster for the "Justez" at the Coronation; 2s. to Henry Stathum for collecting the said money; 10s. 4d. to the glazier for 31 feet of glass for the window in the Council Chamber; 6s. 8d. for the Treasurer's supper; 20s. each to William Frost, Francis Calibut, John Newport, John Wodd, John Newdegate, William Ayluff, John Rooper, John le Straunge, Henry Saunder, and Thomas More, in payment of their loans.*

Balance due to the Society: 7s. 3d.

Auditors: Rauff Rokeby and Walter Roudun.

Accounts of Ralph Thornburgh, the Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 24 Henry VII, 1508, to Michaelmas, 1 Henry VIII, 1509. *fo.* 26.

Receipts: £29 12s.

Allowances: £23 19s. 11d.; as appears below.

Balance: £5 12s. 1d.

"*Firma.* In primis paied for a hole yere's Ferme ended at ye fest of Seynt Michell th'archaungell in ye xxiiij yere of ye reign of Kyng Henry the vij^th^, as appereth by a acquitaunce, vjli. xiijs. iiijd.

Item, to the Maister of Seynt Gylez for a hoole yere's rent of the Conygarth, as appereth by acquitaunce herunto annex, ixs.

Sum, vijli. ijs. iiijd.

"*Stipendia.* Item, to the parson for a hoole yere wages at the fest of Seynt Michell, a^o^ primo H. viij, liijs. iiijd. *fo.* 27.

Item, to the Mancyple for a hoole yere's wages at the fest afforeseid, liijs. iiijd.

Item, to the Cooke for his half yere's wages at Easter last past, xiijs. iiijd.

Item, to the vnder Cooke for his wages for iij quarters at Midsomer, xs.

Item, to the seid vnder cooke for ix weekes' service, ijs.

Item, to the Panyarman for his hoole yere's wages at the fest of seynt Michell, xvjs.

Item, to ye lawnder for a hoole yere's wages, vs. iiijd.

Sum, vijli. xiijs. iiijd.

* See *ante*, pp. 148, 151, 152.

Aula. Item, for amendyng the Trestylz and fourmez, vd.

Item, for amendyng the Glasse Wyndowe, ijd.

Item, for v foote *et di.* of glasse to the newe wyndowe in the north syde of the Botrye, at ijd. for a foote, xjd.

Sum, xviijd.

Capella. Item, for playsteryng and whytyng of the Chapel, vjs. viijd.

Item, a Cloth for the Chalez, iiijd.

Item, a yerd of lynen cloth for a Corporas, xijd.

Item, for xij elles of lynen cloth for ij albez and on amys, after vijd. ob. elle, vijs. vjd.

Item, for vj elles of lynen cloth for ij auter Clothis, price the elle viijd, iiijs.

Item, for an elle of blewe Bokeram for a stoole [stole] and a Fanell,* iiijd.

Item, for the sowyng of a Corporas, ij albez, ij auter clothez, and of the old vestment, xviijd.

Item, for half a hundreth pavying tyle to the Chapell, xijd.

Item, for the caryage of the same, ijd.

Item, to a pavour and his seruant for ij dayez labour pavyng the Chapell, ijs. ijd.

Item, for glasyng the wyndowe ouer the Chapell doore w^t^ barrez of Ieren [iron], viijs.

Sum, xxxijs. viijd.

Pincerna. Item, for xxxiij elles of lynen cloth for vj table clothez, price the elle vjd., xvjs. viijd.

Item, for the makyng therof, vjd.

Item, for vj elles and a *di.* for a table cloth to ye high borde, price th'elle xd., vs. vd.

Item, the makyng therof, ijd.

Item, for iij elles and a halff for Towell, w^t^ the makyng, xviijd.

Sum, xxiiijs. jd.

fo. 28. *Coquina.* Item, for the howpyng and botomyng of Tubbez, viijd.

Item, a Roope for the well, ixd.

Item, for ij great Baskettes for to bryng home mete, xvjd.

Item, to the Tynker for mendyng ij old pannez, ijd.

Item, for the mendyng of the grete Spytt, iiijd.

---

* The same as the *fanon*, which was similar to the stole, but shorter. See *N. E. D.*

Item, for the hyre of xij dosen vesell at ye fest of All Seyntes, price ye dosen ijd., ijs.

Item, for the hyer of ij dosen the same terme by the space of a monnth, after ijd. every dosen for a weke, xvjd.

Item, for the chaunge for viij platerz and xvj dysshes, weyng xxxli., price the pownd jd., ijs. vjd.*

Item, for v powndes of ouer weyght the said tyme, price the pound iiijd., xxd.

Item, for the hyer of vj dosen vesell at Cristemasse last past, at xijd. the weke, ijs.

Item, for the chaunge of ij dosen dysshes, weyng xxvli., the same tyme, price the pound jd., ijs. jd.

Item, for the ouer weyght of iijli., price the pound iiijd., xijd.

Item, for ij dosen sawsers in Hillary terme last past, price of every sawcer jd. ob., iijs.

Item, for the hyre of xij dosen dysshes at Candelmasse, ijs.

Item, for mendyng of the rownd spyt, iiijd.

Sum, xxjs. ijd.

Clausum. Item, paied to iij men for makyng of the Dyche at ye ouer end of the Conygarth, vjs. viijd.

Item, for iij lodez of thornez for heggyng the seid dyke, ijs. ijd. ye loode, vjs. vjd.

Item, for a loode of poll wode for stakes, ijs. vjd.

Item, to a hegger for iiij dayez, xvjd.

Item, for a key to the doore at the stare foote by the Botry, iijd.

Item, to ij sawyers for sawyng a C borde and *di.* [*i.e.* 150] and xvj foote for the Garden Gate, after xijd. the hundreth, xxd.

Item, for a hooke of Ieren [iron] to the seid gate, weyng ijli. and *di.*, iiijd.

Item, to a Carpenter for oon dayes labour at the same gate, viijd.

Item, for ij punchonz at ye gate at Mr Hawlez Chambre eend, viijd.

Item, for a plate and a hede pece for the seid Gate, vjd.

Item, for xiiij foote of bordes for the same, vd.

Item, for C of fyve-peny nalez, ijd.

Item, for legges for the same Gate, iijd.

Item, a pare of hookes w^t^ hengyls, viijd.

Item, to Carpenter for makyng the same, viijd.

* The old battered pewter utensils were exchanged for new ones, at the rate of 1d. a penny a pound; 4d. a pound being paid (as in the next item) for the extra weight required.

Item, to John Taylour for making of a walle of both sydes Mr Hawles Chambre, iijs.

Sum, xxvjs. ijd.

Reparaciones. Item, for xxx foote of boord to Mr Wode's wyndowe, xd.

Item, for naylez to the same, ijd.

Item, for makyng the same, ijd.

Item, to Tull the mason for a day labour in stoppyng vppe Mr Ayluff doore, viijd.

Item, to his seruaunt the seid tyme, vd.

Item, for *di.* hundreth and xxxviij foote of quarter boorde for a pentyse to Mr Tassel's chambre, ijs. vd.

Item, for C five peny nayle for the same, vd.

Item, to a Carpenter and his man for a dayez labour abowt the same, xiijd.

Item, for C and xl foote of quarter boorde, price the hundreth viijd., for a pentyse fro Mr Ayluffe's Chambre vnto the Chapell Steyre, ijs. vjd.

Item, for v hookes of Ieryn for the same, vijd. ob.

Item, for *di.* C fyve peny nale, ijd.

Item, for *di.* C fowr peny nale, jd. ob.

Item, to a Carpenter for ij dayes labour abowt the same, xvjd.

Item, to a Tyler for ij dayes labour abowt the Chapell, xvjd.

Item, to his seruaunt the same ij dayes, xd.

Item, to a Tyler and his seruaunt for v dayes labour abowte the Kechyn, vs. vd.

Item, to a Tyler and his seruaunt for iiij dayes and *di.* ouer Clerkson Chambre, iiijs. xd. ob.

Item, for a hundreth of hert lath, vd.

Item, for Ml Roff nale, [roof] viijd.

Item, for Ml spryg nale, vjd.

Item, for a busshell of Tyle pynnez, vjd.

Item, for half a dosen of Roffe Tyles, iiijd. ob.

Item, for a key to the Storehowse Doore, iijd.

Item, to a Tyler for iiij dayes and *di.* ouer Mr Newport Chambre, iijs.

Item, to his seruaunt by the same space, xxijd. ob.

Item, to the same Tyler and his seruaunt for iiij dayes vppon Mr Leche Chambre, iiijs. iiijd.

Item, to the same and his man for v dayes vppon the Garden Syde, vs. vd.

Item, for *di.* Ml of Roffe nale, iiijd.

Item, for a C hert lath, vd.

Item, for half a busshell of Tyle pynnes, iijd.

Item, to a Dawber and his seruaunt for a dayes labour vppon Mr Newport Chambre, xiijd.

Item, paied to Foster for vij loodes lyme, price the loode vjd., iijs. vjd.

Item, to a Carpenter for makyng the Seetz at ye ouer eend of the Conygarth, vd. *fo.* 29.

Item, for ij quarters for a Rayle at the seid ouer eend of the Conygarth, vjd.

Item, to John Taylor for Skowryng the Dyche behynd the Kechyn, xijd.

Item, to the seid John for v loodes of sand, xxd.

Item, to Hatton for iij loodes of sand, xijd.

Item, to a Tyler and his seruaunt for a day and *di.* vppon Mr Parker Chambre, xxd. ob.

Item, to a Mason for iij dayes labour vpon the parson'z chymney, ijs.

Item, to his seruaunt the seid iij dayes, xvd.

Item, for Cuttyng of the Vyne, vjd.

Item, to Rowland for mawyng [mowing] the Conygarth ij tymes, iijs. iiijd.

Item, for iij yerdes of evysbord, iijd.

Item, for v Rafter Feet, vd.

Item, for nalez to the same, ijd.

Item, to a Carpenter for *di.* day, iiijd.

Sum, iijli. iiijs.

Regarda. Item, to the Botillers for wrytyng the Pencion Roll, ijs. viijd.

Item, to the Pencioner for his labour, vs. iiijd.

Item, to the same for his sopper, vjs. viijd.

Sum, xiiijs. viijd.

[Sum total: £23 19s. 11d., as on p. 155, *ante.*]

Accounts of Thomas Cardyff, the Steward. He craves allowance 45s. 10d. for commons of the officers of the House for five weeks when no one was in commons, for the Masters all took flight for fear of the plague.

Auditors: John Glyn and Thomas Knyghton.

Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 1 Henry VIII, 1509. **1509-10**

Governors: *fo.* 30.

Frost, Stubbes, senior,
Wood, Wotton.

Lent Reader: Stubbes, senior.

Autumn Reader: Rokeby, junior. John Newdegate to read instead, because he had been made a Serjeant the term before [*added afterwards*].
Treasurer: Wotton.
Marshal: Rowdon.
Pensioner: Marshall.
Butler: Walter Hubert; in his default, Rokeby le tierce; in his default, Wyllughby. Defaulters to pay 26s. 8d.
Steward [for Christmas]: Moreton; in his default, Stafferton senior. Defaulters to pay 20s.
Master of the Revels: Goldyng.
Escheator: Potter.

fo. 26. Dec. 20, 1509. John Palmer, Principal of 'Barnerdes Inn' was admitted a Fellow [*consors*] of the Society, and pardoned 6 vacations; he may have every night a pot of ale [*unam oullam servicie*] for three years.

Feb. 26, 1509-10. Thomas Knyvet and Griffyth Appryse, knights, were admitted; they gave 40s. for two hogsheads of wine; they were pardoned all vacations.

fo. 30. "M^{d} y^{t} th'executor of Mr Fysher, Justice of ye Comon Place, gaf to ye Felliship of Lyncolnes Inn to bryng hym towerd his burying, xxs., sclz, to William Wotton, Treasurer."

"M^{d} y^{t} from hensforth noe pardon be had for eny amerce^{t} for noone payme^{t} of Comons cauled 'puttes.'"

May 22, 1510. Geoffrey Gaytys of the King's Court, gentleman, was admitted; he gave to the use of the Society through Master Hydys, our Fellow, also of the King's Court, to Ralph Rokeby, 20s. for a hogshead of wine; he is pardoned all vacations.

"M^{d} that Mr Goodman is assigned in the Chambre vnder the Library for terme of his lyff, w^{t}owt eny to be assigned w^{t} hym bot at his pleaso^{r}, and also to haue one Clerk in Comons and lyuerey in the Botery as a Vtter Barrester, and to be at his repastes; For the which the seid Goodman shall pay the summe of x marc. Prouided, if he lye iij nyghtes in a weeke in the place, to be half Comoner, accordyng to the Statutes of the place."

June 20, 1510. Agreed by the Society that unless Hawles and Stafferton shall pay to William Campyon, Grocer of London, 49s. 9d. before the octave of S. John the Baptist next, they shall be put out of commons until they do pay it.

June 20, 1510. "Hit was agreed by ye hooll company of ye Bensh y^t ye Pencioner should withdraw an exigent which he had agaynst dyuers of ye saide Company, to th'yntente y^t evere man myght gif his saide contreeman warnyng betwix y^is and *Crastino Animarum*, soe y^t they myght agree afore then, or elles an exigent *de novo* to be awardid w^toute redempcion, &c." *fo.* 31.

July 1, 1510. John Moorton was admitted to repasts, so that he may be out of commons at his pleasure; he paid 20s.

Nov. 1, 1510. John Newdegate, son of John Newdegate, was admitted and pardoned five vacations; he shall not be Master of the Revels nor at Masters' Commons for five years.

William Stubb, having been elected Clerk of the City of London, is admitted to repasts during his office. *fo.* 32.

Statute.

Nov. 14, 1510. Ordered by Robert Reed, knight, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, John Boteler, a Justice of the same, John Aleyn, Baron of the Exchequer, John More, Serjeant at Law, John Nuport and John Nudegate, Serjeants at Law elect, and the Governors and others of the Bench of Lincoln's Inn, in order to preserve and continue the learning within the Inn as hitherto, that every one called to the Bench shall keep all vacations at Autumn and Lent from the time of his call until his first Reading, under a penalty of 20s. for each vacation not kept; after his first Reading, he shall keep five vacations during the next three years, under a penalty of 5 marks for each vacation not kept.

Feb. 2, 1511. The Butlers are to have a reward of 26s. 8d. because no one [kept] vacation at Christmas.

Feb. 2, 1511. Richard Pynson admitted, and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts notwithstanding he sleeps within the Inn, and he may sit at clerks' commons for four years.

Feb. 4, 1511. Arthur Plantagenet, knight, special admission, with repasts; because he is of the King's Household. He paid 20s.

Accounts of William Marshall, the Pensioner, 1509-10,
Receipts: £34 16s.
Allowances: £32 0s. 2d. *fo.* 33.
Balance due to the Inn: £2 15s. 10d.
Auditors: Meynours and Sewall.

Wyntershull paid nothing for his assignment to Forster's *fo.* 32.

chamber because he was removed from his chamber (late Rokeby's) by order of the Governors.

Kyppyng and Lloyd paid nothing for their assignment to Preston's chamber, because it was granted to them by the Governors without any payment, on condition that they shall repair it and make a chamber in it at their own expense.

fo. 33. Aug. 20, 1510. Gutlac Overton admitted and pardoned all vacations; he shall be at repasts within the Inn, and shall be entirely exonerated from all offices, exactions and impositions of any kind, except pensions and four principal repasts yearly. He gave a doe [*dama*] and a hogshead of wine.

March 1, 1511. John Brews admitted and pardoned all vacations; he shall be freed from bearing all offices and burdens within the Inn; he shall be at repasts, and shall not be put into commons although he sleep within the Inn; he shall pay for great repasts if he dine, but otherwise not; he gave 26s. 8d.

fo. 34. Accounts of William Wotton, the Treasurer, 1509-10.

Receipts: £29 16s. 0d. Including: £3 6s. 2d. from divers gentlemen of the Society for "lez puttes," and for fines and amercements; 26s. 8d. from Walter Hobbert for refusing the office of Butler; 26s. 8d. from Richard Clerk for the like.

Allowances: £7 15s. Including: 6s. 8d. for the Marshal's allowance; 40s. to the minstrels at Christmas and the Purification; 33s. 4d. to Thomas Foster, "lyme brenner"; 6s. 8d. for the repair of the garden walls, by order of Walter Stubbe, then Reader; 11s. for arrears of wax in the Chapel; 20s. to Mr Aleyn, Baron of the Exchequer, for repair of the chalice; 8d. for a vestment* [*camisia*] for John Bret; 30s. to Thomas Willoughby, the supervisor of the Library; 6s. 8d. for the Treasurer's supper.

Balance: £22 1s.

Auditors: Tempest, Wyllughby and Norwich.

1510-11 Officers elected in Michaelmas Term, 2 Henry VIII, 1510.

fo. 35. Governors:

Aleyn,	Straunge,
Skewes,	Rokeby.

Lent Reader: Rokeby, for his first Reading, "for he was disapoynted by Newdygate the Seriaunt, fo. 30, preceden'."

Autumn Reader: Thomas Moore [fo. 36].

* The correct translation is doubtful here. *Camisia* has a variety of meanings, from a surplice to a smock-frock.

Treasurer: William Marshall.
Marshal: More.
Pensioner: Clerk.
Butler: Norwich.
Steward: George Emerson.
Master of the Revels: Danester.
Escheator: Heydon.

Jan. 28, 1511. Robert Kyppyng, "Filocer" of Yorkshire, was admitted and pardoned six vacations, the residue to be kept within 3 years; he shall sit at clerks' commons for four years; he shall not serve the office of Master of the Revels.

Feb. 4, 1511. "Md that it is agreed by the Rewlers and other of the Benche that for that Thos More was ij tymes appoynted to be Marshall and lettid by divers casualtees, and for other causes them movyng, the seid Thos shall paie to the seid Companie vli., and therfor to be discharged of the kepyng of the Blak Boke* and also of the Marschalshippe for euer; the which he paied to Willm Machall, Tresorer, in the presence of the seid Rewlers."

Nov. 20, 1510. William Halke, Fellow of the Inn, has leave to be at repasts and in his chamber; fine 20s., to be paid at Michaelmas next; but if he shall sleep in the Inn for three nights in one week and shall not be in commons at the time, then he shall be put in commons for half the following week. He has paid 6s. 8d. of his fine.

Feb. 3, 1511. Henry Saunder, lately called to the Bench, is discharged from the office of Marshal and Reader of the Inn, and from all vacations belonging to his call to the Bench, and from the keeping of the Black Book, and from all other offices of the Inn, because he is aged 53 years and more, and has absented himself from Readings and Moots for twelve years. He paid five marks.

Accounts of Richard Clerk, the Pensioner, 1510-11. *fo.* 37.
Receipts: £39 1s. 4d.
Allowances: £26 12s. 7d.
Balance due to the Inn: £12 8s. 9d.
Auditors: Wyllughby and William Sewall.

Thomas Cardiff, the Steward, craves allowance for the

* The first reference to the Keeper of the Black Book.

officers of the Inn, of 8s. a week for 3 weeks at Christmas last when no one was in commons for fear of the plague; and the same for three weeks before Michaelmas.

Auditors: Meynours and Knyghton.

fo. 38. Accounts of William Marchall, the Treasurer, 1510-11.

Receipts: £57 17s. 1d. Including: £3 6s. 8d. from Robert Norwiche, Collector of moneys for the "regard" to John Newporte and John Nudigate, the Serjeants at Law last year; 29s. 4d. for "puttes," fines and amercements; £4 from John Bentley, Collector for the "stages" at the time of the "Justies" at Westminster, on account.

Allowances: £14 4s. 3d. Including £5 paid to James Bellynger for the stages at the "Justes"; 40s. paid by order of the Governors to the Wardens of S. Andrew's Church, Holborn, for the repair of the Church; £6 17s. 7d. paid to Thomas Kardyff, the Steward, for the "puttz".

Balance due to the Society: £43 12s. 10d.

Auditors: Roudon and Saunder.

Accounts of Thomas Cardyff, the Steward, for victuals at Christmas last.

He is charged with 26s. 8d. due to the baker for the hogshead of wine at Christmas; with 26s. 8d. due to the ale brewers for "lez borez" [boars] at Christmas; 13s. 4d. to the beer brewers for the "swete wyne" at Christmas.

Total: £3 6s. 8d.

Allowances: 13s. 4d. delivered to the Company here at Christmas; 26s. 8d. paid by him for the hogshead of wine in Autumn Vacation last; 26s. 8d. paid to the Butlers for their "regard," because there was no one here in commons at Christmas on account of the plague.

Total: £3 6s. 8d.

Nov. 4, 1511. Richard Marchall admitted at the instance of William Marchall his father, and pardoned five vacations; he shall sit at clerks' commons for six years, and shall not serve the office of Master of the Revels.

Michaelmas, 3 Henry VIII, 1511.

fo. 39. "Item, it is agreed by the Rewlers in the Common Counsell that where Rauf Rokeby hath accordyng to the newe acte lost and forfeite to the feleship iijli. vjs. viijd. for that he kept not the lammys vacacion last passed vppon the Benche, that the sade Rokeby shall pay the sade iijli. vjs. viijd. in manner and fourme

folowyng, that is to sey, in euery vacacion from hensforthe next folowyng, iche of theym after the outher, xiijs. iiijd., to suche tyme the sade iijli. vjs. viijd. be fully content and payde; and ouer that the sade Rauf Rokeby shall kepe iiij^{or} lernyng vacacions moo vppon the Benche wythin iij yeres now next insewyng, vnder the payne conteyned in the sade new acte or statute."

"M^{d} that Sr John Rodney, knyght, felowe of this house, att his speciall sute, desire, and request, for certane greet causes hym especially movynge, is discharged of the sade Feleship and of all his pencions and outher duetes of the house; for the which and in full contentacion of the same, the sade Sr John hath payde and delyuered to Walter Roundon, Thes' of this place, xxvjs. viijd."

Officers elected on the feast of All Saints, in Michaelmas Term, 3 Henry VIII, 1511. **1511-2** *fo.* 39.

Governors:

Aleyn,	Wotton,
Wodde,	More.

Lent Reader: Wotton.
Autumn Reader: William Marshall, 1st Reading [fo. 40.]
Treasurer: More. He refused to serve and was fined 20s. Roudon was elected in his place.
Clerk of the Chapel:* Strange junior.
Marshal: Marchall.
Pensioner: Pulleyn.

Feb. 6, 1512. William Marchall, the Marshal, is discharged from his office because no feast was held at Christmas this year on account of the death of William Tassell, [one] of the Society, who died of the plague before Christmas. That the Marshal was prepared with all the necessaries for his office appeared clear at the Purification, when he exercised his office by order of the Governors.

May, 4 Henry VIII, 1512.

John Wodd paid the Treasurer 10s. for 2,800 "breik" that Mr Congsby, the Judge, had.†

Walter Rowdon paid 26s. 8d. as a fine for not reading in Lent vacation next, "and therefor the sade Walter is fully admytted to be of the Feleship of the Bynche and pardoned of all redyngges and vacacions heraftur by hym to be hadd or kept."

* Previously called Master and Dean of the Chapel. See *ante*, pp. 133, 139.
† Humphrey Coningsby, Justice K.B. 1509.

"Md that from hensforth hit is agreed that the Reder of Fournyffall Inne shall euery weke of the terme be in half commons, and in the leirnyng vacacion, hoole commons."

fo. 40. Robert Thornborowe is to answer to the "Company of Lyncolnes Inn" for 23 feet of timber sold to William Fynshe, 3s.

"Mynors the yonger is amercied for that he woul not vse the Moute, and that the Moute failed; vs."

Coole for the like, 5s.

Pullen, Jenney, Smetheley, Willughby, Norwiche and Rokeby "le terce," for default of a "mowte," each 40d.

"John Brokett is amercied for castyng down of Pety John in the Chapell att the messetyme, xijd."

Easter Term, 1512.

The Steward henceforth is not to charge more than 16d. a head for the Reader's dinner or supper, and if he exceeds that price, he must bear the expense himself.

The cook shall have from the Treasurer 9s. for pewter vessels lost at the Reader's supper and at the Duke of Bukingham's supper [*in cena ducis Buk'*].*

John Pulleyn, the Pensioner, paid 13s. 4d. for leave to appoint a Deputy for Trinity Term next.

fo. 41. Richard Banyard and Edward Asshe, late Butlers [*pincernarii*] of the Inn, were admitted to the Society; they may be at repasts according to the ancient laudable custom of the Inn until they are admitted or called to the Utter Bar.

"Md that frohensforth noo pardon be had for ony amerciamentes for commons called puttes."

Trinity Term, July 7, 1512.

Agreed by William Frost, Francis Calibut, John Wood, William Wotton, and other Benchers, that John Aleyn, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, may at his pleasure have two servants at Yeomen's commons [*ad communes valett'*] in the Inn, and he shall pay for each of them every week they are in commons, 14d.

"Item, hit was agreed by the sade William Frost and outher affornamed the sade day, That Robert Cole, beyng oone off the utter baresters off the same house, from hensforth shall be cleirly

* Edward Stafford, 3rd Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Constable and Lord High Steward; b. 1478; executed 1521.

dischairged duryng his liff of all maner of officez touchyng or concernyng the sade house, the which he ought to have beyn chairged withall by the reason off that he is an utter barestar; and also to be dischairged of all motes within the sade house and without duryng all the sade tyme, except hit come vnto his owne cours; and also hit is agreid by the sade Felyship that the sade Robert, duryng all the sade tyme, shall haue Bower,* with such outher commodite as an outher utter barester ought to haue within the same house; For which premyssez graunted to the sade Robert by the sade Felyship the sade Robert shall paye or doo to be paide to the sade Felyship apon the accompt of Walter Rowdun, nowe beyng Tresourer of the sade house, att the goyng out of office, xls., besydes vs., which the sade Robert Cole was amercyd for a deffaut of a mote; to be pade furthwith to the sade Tresorer."

Oct. 29, 1512. "Hit was aggreed by the hoolle bynche that Roger Hawkyns, butler, which was put out of office for kepyng of women in his Chamber contrarie to the good and laudable Rulis of this house, shalbe remytted to his office agayn, soo that the same Roger doe make a Taper of wex, weyng ij poundes, and to be sett upp befor our lady in the Chapell agaynst the Sonday next aftur Alhalowes day next commyng." *fo.* 42.

Agreed that Barmeston shall have the file late Tassell's, paying for the same 13s. 4d., so that he keepeth his "phile" [file, struck out] within this house, and that this term Willughby shall have it. [Cancelled by order of the whole Bench, Easter Term, 5 Hen. 8. (Margin)].†

William Yong, servant to Thomas Lowell, knight, at the instance of the said Lowell, shall be at repasts, and is discharged of all offices and vacations, for which he shall give 13s. 4d.; but if he shall lie in the Inn three nights in a week he shall pay at least half commons.

Accounts of John Pulleyn, the Pensioner, 1511-2. *fo.* 43.

Receipts: £33 13s. 4d.—including 6s. 8d. from Barnardiston for the Pensioner's good will to have a file [*filacium*] of the upper chamber, late occupied by Master Tassell, annexed to him.

Allowances: £21 13s. 11d.

Balance: £11 19s. 5d.

Auditors: Thomas Willughby and Thomas Knyghton.

---

* Boyer. See *ante*, p. 100. † See *post*, p. 172.

fo. 44. Accounts of Walter Roudon, the Treasurer, 1511-2.

Receipts: £72 9s. 3d.—including £6 16s. for puts, fines and amercements this year; 26s. 8d. from the Treasurer himself for exemption from the office of Reader, and from all other offices, moots and vacations; 40s. from Robert Cole for the like; 8s. from Bentley, arrears of money collected for the stages at Westminster.

fo. 45. Allowances: £18 16s. 2½d. spent for the Duke of Buckingham's supper [*cena*], the "seling" of the Council House, and other repairs.

Balance: £53 13s. 0½d.

Auditors: Marchall senior and Thornburgh.

There remains in the Treasury a great Bible written on parchment.

"Item, a pryntyd boke of yeres of E. iiijth* bound, which was of oon Fest^{a}uncys [?].

Item, a Booke callyd 'Breton,' some tyme of the seid Fest^{a}uncys.

Item, an olde registre bounde in bordes.

Item, an olde booke in the which is a Chapter called 'Delayes in plee of land.'

Item, a registre wrytten in an Roll."

A bond from Robert Cormonger and others in 100 marks, for his security as Steward; [and sundry other bonds].

William Goldwell "shalbe at his repastes and not to be in Comyns excepte he lye w^{t}in the howse thre nyghtes in one weeke"; he shall also be discharged of the office of Butler; he has paid 20s.

Agreed at the request of Robert Thornburgh that he alone shall have the chamber that Mr Cutlard had when he was elected Serjeant, and that Sir Richard Fowler, who lay by sufferance in the same chamber, shall have the chamber with the chimney that William Marchall lies in, "late translate by John Skewis"; and that William Marchall shall have the chamber by the kitchen that Master Alleyn late had. Thornburgh has paid 20s.

fo. 46. The Steward, Robert Cormonger, in his accounts craves allowance of 28s. 6d. for the expenses and commons of the servants and Chaplain at Christmas last, because Tassell died within the Inn, and the Masters fled for fear of the plague.

Auditors: Sewall and Smetheley.

* 1 to 9 Edw. IV. fo. 58.

Officers elected on All Saints' Day, 4 Henry VIII, 1512. **1512-3**
Governors: Alleyn, *fo.* 44.
Frost,
Rokeby,
Marshall.
Clerk of the Chapel; Wode.
Lent Reader: Rokeby.
Autumn Reader: Tempest [fo. 50].
Treasurer: Thornborough.
Marshal; Tempest. Fined £10 for default.
Thornburgh elected.
Pensioner: Willoughby.
Butler: Norwich.
Steward: Clerkson. Default; fined 4 marks.
Hawles elected. Respited.
Willy elected.
Master of the Revels: Flode;* fined 26s. 8d. for default.
Barmeston; fined 20s. for default.
Astyll; fined 26s. 8d. for default.
Danaster.
Escheator: Pynson.

Jan. 20, 1513. William Dysney is admitted to repasts, and *fo.* 45.
he shall be out of commons at his pleasure for life; he paid 20s.

July 29, 1513. Richard Aylmer admitted and pardoned three *fo.* 46.
vacations, the rest to be kept within three years; he shall be at Masters' commons immediately after his admission.

Ordered, that from henceforth no gentleman of Ireland shall *fo.* 47.
be admitted to this company without the assent of a Bencher, and he shall be at the Masters' commons at his first entry, unless he be pardoned thereof by the Governors and Benchers.

Tempest, having been chosen Marshal this year, has petitioned to be released on payment of a fine. His fine is fixed at £10, and he shall pay the same before the beginning of next term, *i.e.*, the octave of Hilary, and also all vacations lost by him, and any other fines and amercements now unpaid. If he shall refuse, he shall be put out of commons, and shall "make a grevous fyne."

Clerkson, for refusing the office of "Stuard at Cristmas," shall pay a fine of 26s. 8d.

* Called Lloid, p. 170.

For refusing the office of Master of the Revels, Lloid is amerced 26s. 8d.; Barnardiston, 20s.; and Astyll, 26s. 8d.

"Where Raufe Rookisby whiche had the Blake Bookes in his kepyng, departid sodenly in the terme owte of the towen, and nethir ingrossed uppe the said bookes, as he was comaundyd by the said cumpany, nor lefte no deputie to ocupye the said rome, accordyng as it hath bene uside before thys tyme; for the whiche offence and defaut it is agreed by the said company that the same Raufe shalbe amercyd at xiijs. iiijd. to be paid at Hillary terme next, or the same Raufe to make a more grevous fyne."

"Where Ascue was namyd and chosen this yere past to be exchetour, and the same yere was no Cristmas kepte, nor the same Ascue was at no charge wt the makyng of Torchis, and the same Ascue refusith to make his accompt therfore; it is agreed that the same shalbe amercyd at xiiijs. iiijd.

Whereas Master Treheron was Steward of the Reader's Supper in Lent last, and he not only surcharged the company more than needed, but also cast in divers of the company to pay to the same supper who ought not to pay. He shall therefore pay to Robert Coremonger, the Steward, by the Sunday after Martinmas, 1512, all moneys wrongfully charged as appears by the rolls of the supper. If he fail, he shall be put out of commons, and shall pay a fine of 20s.

fo. 54. "This byll Indentyd the xth day of Nouembre in the iiijth yere of the Reyng of Kyng Herry the eyght [1512], Betwene Thomas Wylloughby, Pencyner of Lincolnysyn aforseid, of the one partye, and William Spryng, Coke of the same place, on the other partye, Wytnessith that the seid William Spryng hath resceyvyd the forseid day dyuers parcelles of husshold stuff bylonging to the kechin vndre his Rewle, as hereafter partycularly folowyth, to be occupied and kepyd to the vse of the same place.

In primis, j ketyll.
Item, ij greate pottes.
Item, ij smale pottes.
Item, iij greate pannys.
Item, iij smale pannys.
Item, v spytys, smale and grate, werof iij be standers and ij be rounders.
Item, Cobyrons.*
Item, ij ston Morters and a Pestell.
Item, ij gredyrons.

* The irons supporting a spit, on which it turns.

Item, j colunder.
Item, a grate.
Item, a fiershoule.
Item, dressing knyffe.
Item, ij leching* knyffes.
Item, iij trayez and a olde ladyll.
Item, j broken Ekomer.†
Item, ij yron ovyn lyddys.
Item, ij water Tobbys.
Item, ij wasshing Tubbys.
Item, j brine Tubb.
Item, ij Trevettes.
Item, ij fryng pannys.
Item, ij paylys.
Item, ij water bolles.‡
Item, i yron pele.§
Item, iij tymber peleys.
Item, a payer of pothokes.
Item, a slyse.
Item, ij old flaskettes.‖
Item, ij soreyners.¶
Item, a otemele Tubb.
Item, a salt payle.
Item, iij dosyn platers and a half.
Item, vj dosyn dishys and an half.
Item, iij dosyn and iiij salsers."**

Thomas Godeman, one of the King's "Receyvourz," assigned to "the chambre vndre the west ende of the Library in the newe byldyng," for his life, and no one else shall be assigned to the said chamber without his consent; he was pardoned all vacations; he "shall nott be cast in commyns, butt alweys be at his repastes, excepte he lye thre nyghtes in one weeke w^t^in the said Inne"; he "shall haue his boyer and ij clerkes at the yemans' commens after suche maner and fourme as the Benchers of the same Inne haue their boyer and clerkes"; he paid to the late Treasurer £3 6s. 8d., and the like sum to the present Treasurer. *fo.* 48.

* Slicing.
† A skimmer; Fr. *écumoire.*
‡ Bowls.
§ The long-handled shovel with which bread, etc., is put into or taken out of the oven.
‖ Long, shallow baskets.
¶ Qy. strainers.
** Saucers.

March 1, 1513. William Cheyne, Groom of the King's Wardrobe of Beds, and William Bulmer junior were admitted, and pardoned all vacations, and freed from all offices within the Inn; they may be at repasts, except they lie three nights in a week within the Inn; they gave 30s. for a hogshead of wine, and 10s. besides.

George Barnardiston was assigned to the chamber with a file [*cum filo*] annexed to it as parcel thereof, which Tassell used to have; Barnardiston may destroy, annull and remove the file and make it part of the chamber whenever he please; he paid 23s. 4d.; moreover he shall not be compelled to serve as Master of the Revels, for which he gave 20s.*

No butler to be hereafter appointed shall pay anything to his predecessor, on pain of forfeiture of his office.

fo. 49. Trinity Term, 1513. Christopher Jenney was amerced 5s. "bycase he loste one mote and assignyd no newe case." Robert Norwiche, Raynold Mynorz, George Treheron, Smetley and Chamley were each amerced 3s. 4d. "for losse of the same, bycase none of them assignyd the case."

Agreed that "All the vtter barresters beyng in comens in Hillary terme, a^{d} supra, shulde be amercyde at xxd. a piece for losse of one mote the same terme." If anyone refuse to pay this on the first asking, he shall pay 6s. 8d.

John Godeman, late clerk to my Lord Rede, who was admitted July 11, 1514, at the special instance of my said lord, is pardoned three vacations, the residue to be kept within three years; he shall sit at the clerks' commons for four years, and shall not serve the offices of Master of the Revels or Constable Marshal.

fo. 50. June 23, 1513.

Agreed by the Bench "that none of the same Benche whiche shall rede in Hervest vacation from hensforthe shall in anywise charge the cumpany of Lincoln's Inne over the nombre of xij bukkes, so that iff it be the plesure of the same Reder to haue moo, then he to be at the charge of them that excedith the saide nombre, as well for the reward as for the bakyng."

Feb. 16, 1514. John Woode, junior, late Principal of "Furnyvale Inne," admitted at the instance of John Woode, his father, and Ralph Rokeby, Governors of the Inn; he was

* See *ante*, p. 167.

pardoned five vacations; he shall sit at clerks' commons for five years, and shall not serve the office of Master of the Revels.

Accounts of Thomas Wyllughby, the Pensioner, 1512-3. *fo.* 51.
Receipts: £30 18s. 8d.
Allowances: £26 3s. 8½d. Including £10 12s. 6d. for the rent of the House and the "Cotterelle Garden."
Balance: £4 14s. 11½d.
Auditors: Smetheley and Knyghtley.

Accounts of Robert Thornburgh, the Treasurer, 1512-3. *fo.* 52.
Receipts: £81 16s. 9½d. Including £23 8s. 10d. for the puttes, fines and amercements; 13s. 4d. from Ascue for refusing the office of Escheator; 26s. 8d. from Clerkson on account of 53s. 4d. for refusing the office of Constable at Christmas; 13s. 4d. from Barnardeston for keeping the file [*pro filacione custodienda*] in part of the chamber late Tassell's.
Allowances: £46 2s. 2½d. Including 6s. 8d. for the Marshal's allowance; 36s. 8d. to the minstrels at Christmas; 6s. 8d. to Master Marchell for putting the Black Book to rights,* by order of the Governors; 3s. to Reginald Barnard, carpenter, for four "waynscottes" used in the Library; £7 12s. 9½d. to Robert Cormonger, the late Steward, for apparels; £20 to John Dunckon, the new Steward,† for apparels; £9 3s. 1d., the like.
Balance: £35 14s. 7d.
Auditors: Saunders and Clerke.

Officers elected on the Feast of All Saints, 5 Henry VIII, 1513. **1513-4** *fo.* 53.
Governors: William Frost,
John Wodde,
John Straunge,
William Marchall.
Keeper of the Black Book: Marchall (in place of Thomas Tempest).
Lent Reader: John Straunge.
Autumn Reader: Robert Thornborough; "and that he shall have licence to gett ij felows to be assignyd for his wyne, the same vacation" [fo. 54].
Treasurer: Thornburgh.

---

* Probably while Rokeby was away. See *ante*, p. 170.

† Jan. 25, 1515. For John Dunckon of London, Draper, late Steward of the Household of Lincoln's Inne. Protection: going in the retinue of Sir Richard Wyngefeld, Deputy of Calais.—Letters Foreign and Domestic, 1515, No. 58.

Pensioner: Robert Norwiche [fo. 57.]
Marshal:
Butler:
Master of the Revels:
Christmas Steward:
} None, on account of the great plague and pestilence now raging in the place.
Escheator: None, except one of the Butlers of the House, namely, Bowen, for the above reason.

Nicholas Williams is assigned to the highest chamber next the "Conygre" [Coney-garth] of the new building, where Walter Rowdon, late a Bencher,* was assigned with John Arnold; Nicholas is to have it jointly with John for their lives; he paid £3. If any Bencher will repay this sum to Nicholas, together with any costs that he may have incurred, before next Michaelmas, then such Bencher shall have the chamber, and Nicholas shall be restored to his old chamber.

Ascension Day, 1514.

fo. 54. Agreed that Sir Richard Fowler, knight, "shall take the study† nowe stondyng in Thornburghis chambre bytwene the chymney in the same and Sir Robert Drury's chambre, and the same study to cary whethir it shall please hym, so that it be nott caryed owte of Lyncoln's Inne; And also that the said Thornburghe shall content and paye to the said Sir Richard xs. for all suche right and title as the same Sir Richard hathe or euer hadde to any of the hangynges in the said Thornburgh's chambre."‡

May 25, 1514. In the Council Chamber.

Ralph Rokisby junior is pardoned all moneys due to the Inn, on account of his illness caused by being beaten and wounded, and on account of his weakness of sight. He paid 10 marks.

July 12, 1514. John ap Gwylliams, one of the King's Serjeants at Arms, was admitted, and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts. He paid 20s.

fo. 57. Accounts of Robert Thornborough, the Treasurer, 1513-4.

Receipts: £58 17s. 8d. Including 15s. from Bowen, one of the Butlers of the Inn, who acted as Escheator when no Escheator was elected, by the hands of Richard Burley, another Butler; 2s. received from the same Richard on the admission of Wode

* This is one of the references given on p. 139.

† This throws some light on the "study" mentioned on p. 30. It was apparently a piece of furniture, probably a book-case. *Estude* = *bibliothèque* = *armoire qui renferme des livres;* Godefroi.

‡ See *ante*, p. 168.

junior and Calybutt junior for lights [? ; *pro luminariis*] in the Chapel, their names are noted in the Chapel Roll;* 14s. from Flewde for fines, puts and amercements; £6 0s. 8d. from Wotton senior for all vacations lost; 20d. from Robert Norwyche for losing a moot; the like from Christopher Jeny, George Treheron, Roger Mynors, Richard Smythley, Nicholas Wylliams, Christopher Medford, Henry Hervy and John Densell, for the like; £6 6s. 8d. from Ralph Rokeby for all vacations forfeited.

Allowances: £8 16s. 11d. Including £4 11s. 8d. to John Dunkon for commons of the servants; 20s. to Master Marshall for keeping the Black Book this year in place of Master Tempest; 46s. 7d. to the torch-bearer [? ; *ciraferafero* for *ceroferario*, an acolyte]; 12s. to the pewterer for vessels lost.

Balance: £50 0s. 9d.

Auditors: Richard Clerk and Henry Saunders.

Officers elected on the Feast of All Saints, 6 Henry VIII, 1514. **1514–5** *fo.* 55.

Governors: Calybutt,
Wodde,
More,
Thornburgh.

Clerk of the Chapel: Marshall.
Lent Reader: Thomas More.
Autumn Reader: Clerke [fo. 60].
Treasurer: Clerke.
Marshal: Clerke.
Pensioner: Hervye.
Butler: Treheron.
Steward: Wentworth.
Master of the Revels: Colt.
Escheator: Wyntersell.

William Suliard, who was deputed to collect all arrears for commons and repasts due to John Donkan, the late Steward, has delivered to the Treasurer £16 6s. *fo.* 56.

Wednesday in Purification week, 1515.

Harvye, the Pensioner, fined 6s. 8d. "for beyng so long absent, viij dayes, in the terme tyme."

The Treasurer is to pay "the residewe of that mony that ys nott yett gathered to the payment of the Kynges subsidie."

John Haydon fined 12d. "for entring into the Buttrie contrarie to the ordynaunce therof made."†

* A payment of 1s. was made by each new member on his admission; called "Chapel Silver," *ante*, pp. 3, 9.

† See *ante*, p. 116.

fo. 58. Feb. 24, 1515. Thomas Rysshton, one of the Prenotaries of the Sheriffs' Court of London, was admitted at the instance of Thomas More, then Reader; he shall sit at clerks' commons in the early part of each week for 5 years, and for the latter part of the week he shall be at repasts at clerks' commons, for the said term; he is pardoned four vacations. Provided, as to the clerks' commons in the early part of each week, that if he shall marry or shall be removed from his office within the said term, then this concession shall be void; he gave 26s. 8d.

fo. 50. Lent vacation, 1515.

Ordered that Thomas Laurence shall pay 5s. for the subsidy granted to the King, Feb. 4, 1514, and Belle 10s. for the same.

Lee was put out of commons for an affray made on Norwich's servant in Chaunceler Lane, while waiting on his master. Fine, 12d.

Barrett was fined 12d. "fore takyng off Chese fro the Cupeboard att dyner tyme."

Nudegate was fined 12d. "fore geuyng off one off the buttelers a blowe on the ere."

fo. 61. Dec. 4, 1515. John Lowther, knight, was specially admitted to repasts; he paid 26s. 8d.

Oct, 28, 1515. John Grote was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at Masters' commons; he paid 26s. 8d.

Accounts of John Harvy, the Pensioner, 1514-5.

Receipts: £37 14s. 8d. Including 6s. 8d. from James Hussher for assignment to the chamber with the chimney at the end of the Hall, with Master Mytford; 6s. 8d. from William Sulyard for assignment to the chamber with the chimney near the Chapel, with Master Wentworthe.

Allowances: £22 3s. 3d. Including £14 8s. 11d. for wages, repairs, &c.

Balance: £15 11s. 5d.

fo. 62. Accounts of Christopher Pern, the Steward. He craves allowance of 22s. 11d. for the commons of the servants and Chaplain for 2½ weeks at 9s. 2d. a week.

Auditors: Thomas Knyghton and John Parker.

Accounts of Richard Clerk, the Treasurer, 1514-5.

Receipts: £118 9s. 1¾d.

Allowances: £66 17s. 5d. Including £3 6s. 8d. for two boars, and Gascon wine and "malvesay" at Christmas, by order

of the Governors; 8d. for mending the lock of the chamber called "the librarie chambre"; 19s. 2d. to the Steward for certain absent gentlemen who were assessed to the King's subsidy; £7 9s. 10d. to Christopher Perne, the Steward, for the "puttez"; £3 6s. 8d. to the same for his wages this year.

Balance: £51 3s. 4¾d.*

Auditors: Pulleyn and Wyllughby.

October 20th, 1515.

Richard Norwich, who was put out of commons for keeping Lewes, his servant, in the Inn, contrary to an order made, was re-admitted on petition. *fo.* 64.

Briggham was put out of commons for having a prostitute in his chamber.

Pounder, who was then the Butler, was put out of office for a time because he aided him, and he confessed that he examined her, and said she had the "Frenche Pockes," and he concealed it from the Society.

Gutlac Lee was put out of commons for contempt in not coming before the Governors in the Council Chamber when summoned. Fined 3s. 4d.

Officers elected on All Saints' Day, 7 Henry VIII, 1515. **1515-6** *fo.* 63.

Governors: William Frost,
John Skewys,
William Marshall,
Richard Clerk.

Lent Reader: William Marshall.

Autumn Reader: John Pullen [fo. 66].

Treasurer: John le Straunge.

Marshal: John Poleyn. He refused, and was fined £10.
Thomas Willoughby.

Steward for Christmas: Knyghtley junior. He refused; fine 20s.
William Astell. He refused; fine 20s.
Kyppyng.

Pensioner: Harvy.

Butler for Christmas: Mynourz.

Master of the Revels: Wotton. Respited at the instance of Sir Robert Rede, C.J. of the Bench.
John Craycrofte.

Escheator: Belamy.

* The arithmetic is faulty.

fo. 64. November 8th, 1515.

John Pullen, who ought to have kept two vacations at the Bench last Autumn and Lent, and did not, is pardoned because he was beyond the Trent.

Robert Thornburgh, who ought to have kept the last Autumn vacation, which was between his Readings, is pardoned on condition that he shall keep the next five vacations, or be fined.

Nov. 4, 1515. Edward Underhill admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts and in commons when he please; he is discharged from the offices of Master of the Revels, Marshal and Reader, except at his pleasure; he paid 26s. 8d.

Feb. 12, 1516. John Strangman admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts, so nevertheless that he be at Masters' commons; he is pardoned the offices of Escheator and Master of the Revels; he paid 26s. 8d.

Feb. 15, 1516. Richard Ruthall admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he is discharged from all offices; at the instance of William Marshall, the Reader; he gave a hogshead of claret wine.

Feb. 15, 1516. William Fraunces admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts at his pleasure, and at clerks' commons for 3 years if he wish; he is discharged from the offices of Escheator, Master of the Revels and Steward; he paid 30s.

fo. 65. May 14, 1516. Hannelettus Maleverer admitted and pardoned all vacations and offices, at the instance of John Pullen, the [Autumn] Reader; he may be at repasts and Masters' commons; he gave a hogshead of Gascon wine.

July 9, 1516. Thomas Mountgomery, Principal of "Furnivalles Inne," was admitted and pardoned all vacations and offices, with the consent of all the Bench then being in commons.

fo. 66. Aug. 15, 1516. John Morewode, admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts; he gave 20s. worth of "malvesay."

February 6th, 1516.

Thomas Willughbie is to answer for certain wastes and excessive expenses, not beneficial to the community, at Christmas, and also for his contempt in not having a red gown when he was Marshal, according to the ancient custom and ordinance of the Inn.

[Saunders is mentioned in a list of Benchers.]*

* This is the reference given on p. 139.

Ordered, according to the laudable provision formerly made, that from henceforth no one in the Inn shall be called to the Utter Bar nor to the Bench except in full term, unless it be temporarily and in time of necessity.

Thomas Feldyng gave 40s. to be at repasts at his pleasure, and to be discharged of great repasts as well as small, and of all other burdens belonging to the Inn.

Accounts of John Harvy, the Pensioner, 1515-6. *fo.* 67.

Receipts: £55 17s. 4d.

Allowances: £25 0s. 6½d.

Balance: £30 16s. 9½d.

Accounts of Christopher Perne, the Steward. *fo.* 68.

Auditors: William Sulyard and William Heydon.

Accounts of John le Straunge, the Treasurer, 1515-6.

Receipts: £159 8s. 0½d. Including: 5s. from Beale in full *fo.* 69. payment of his subsidy; 20s. from Thomas Lovell, knight, one of the Society, for his dinner there; £3 9s. 3d. from Sulyard, the collector of Dowken's roll of debts; £5 7s. 5d. from Pern, collected in respect of debts due to Dowken; £32 4s. 0d. from Dowken himself; 6s. 8d. from Dowenes, the "ale-bruer," for his part of the wine due to the Society, because no vacation was kept at Christmas, *anno* 6; 13s. 4d. from the "berebruer" for the like; 6s. 8d. from Dounes, the "alebruer" for the like; 26s. 8d. is due from Best, the baker, for the "bores" on the same occasion, but he declines to appear or answer, so the matter is remitted to the Council of the Governors.

Allowances: £48 0s. 0½d. Including: 2d. for a box [*pix*]; £7 6s. 8d. to Wolmerston, the baker, in full payment of Dowken's debt; £9 to Dewer, the "pulter," for the like; £8 to Isotteson, the "bocher," for the like; 24s. to Adam Southest, the chandler, *fo.* 70. for the like; 48s. to Barley the "Berebrewer," for the like; 27s. to Campion, the "grosser," for the like; 26s. 8d. to Downes, the ale brewer, for the like; 26s. 8d. to the said Downes for the like; 17s. to Carell for the like; 26s. 8d. to the "Pykemonger" for the like; 5s. to the "milk-wyff" for the like; 2s. 4d. to Knyghtley, the attorney of the Inn, for his charges in a suit; 33s. 4½d. to the Steward for the dinner of Thomas Lovell, knight.

Balance: £111 8s.

Auditors: Clerk and Pulleyn.

1516-7 Officers elected on All Saints' Day, 8 Henry VIII, 1516.
fo. 70. Governors: William Frost,
John Wode,
Thomas Tempest,
John Pulleyn.
Lent Reader: Thomas Tempest.
Autumn Reader: Willughby [fo. 74].
Treasurer: John Lestraunge.
Marshal: Robert Norwiche.
Christmas Steward: Ducman.
Pensioner: Reginald Minours; refused; fined 40s.
Jenney.
Christmas Butler: Christopher Jenney; refused; fined 26s. 8d.
Richard Smythley; refused; fined 26s. 8d.
Honychurche; refused; fined 26s. 8d.
Cholmeley.
Master of the Revels: Bughton; refused; fined 26s. 8d.
Usser, the like.
Buttre.
Escheator: Palmer.

S. Martin's Eve, 1516.

fo. 71. Granted that "Lobbe le Folet" may have tunic, hose and boots [?; *botular'**] from the Treasurer of the Inn, to be paid for by the Treasurer.

Granted that every one of the Society may be in commons on Saturday at supper.

Ordered that Harvey shall have seniority over Waldyff and Ingeram at the Utter Bar because he was called first.

Holles is warned to come to the next Council to answer for wounding Lobbe; [the Fool, see above].

November 25th, 1516.

George Treheron is in arrear with his pensions although being in commons, contrary to rule. He promised to pay before the feast of the Purification. He often excuses himself by his wife [*per uxorem*], saying that sometimes he is in town and sometimes not.

It was also alleged of him that Vaghan was admitted through him, and that he left indebted to the Society, with all his goods. To this he [Treheron] said that he had not undertaken [to be responsible] for him [Vaghan], but he said that the servant of Sir Hugh Vaghan, knight, would pay, or else he [Treheron] would.

* Probably a clerical error for *botellos* or *botulos*, boots.

It was also alleged that he was defendant in a process of exigent; to which he answered that this was at the suit of Cradoke, and unjust, because the debt was due by his wife's first husband, and that he was not indebted to any other.

As to the commons and pensions of Lancaster, it is agreed that the Treasurer shall recover what is due for commons and shall pardon the residue, and that the Pensioner shall recover against him the half [?] if the debt be under the sum of 40s.; but if it be over, then he shall pay 20s. whatever is due.

To this Council came Richard Smyth, Chief Butler of the Inn, and produced the Butler's books, in which it did not appear that there remained any bread or ale, contrary to the ancient custom. Therefore every Butler is in mercy.

The Purification, February 2nd, 1517.

All and singular who in future are admitted to any chambers in the new building shall pay 40s. each, but Benchers shall have preference over others.

February 8th, 1517.

No one of the Society shall henceforth have any clerk within the Inn at yeomen's commons [*ad communes valet*], except Benchers and Utter Barristers, without having special license. Provided that Benchers may have two clerks if they please. Every one else may have one clerk for 2s. a week, or at 3d. for a dinner and as much for supper.

Ralph Rokeby and Thomas Willughby amerced 40d. each for going from the Council without leave. Vacated by order of the Governors.

Richard Clerk was allowed to go before the end of the vacation, namely, at the end of the 2nd week of Lent, because he was retained in divers assizes [*retentus est cum diversis assisis*] at Lincoln. He shall pay his commons for the whole vacation, and it shall count as a vacation.

February 11th, 1517. *fo.* 72.

Norwiche, the late Marshal, was amerced 6s. 8d. for excessive expenditure of wine last Christmas.

Cholmeley, the late Butler, was amerced 10s. for the like, and for exercising bad government in the Inn at the said time in breaking the doors of chambers by reason of "Jake Stray."

George Treheron was dismissed the Society for his very many misdeeds, until, on his humble petition to the Governors, it may be otherwise ordered.

Feb. 12, 1517. William Drury was admitted at the instance of Robert Drury, Knight, his father; he was pardoned all vacations and offices within the Inn, except his vacations at the Bar or the Bench; he may be at repasts; he may have a servant at yeomen's commons [*communes valectorum*]; he shall have bread and drink from the Buttery [*promptuarius*] as Utter Barristers have; for this Robert Drury gave the salary of a Chaplain to celebrate within the Inn for ever.

Feb. 2, 1517. Richard Eggecombe, son and heir of Peter Eggecombe, Knight, was admitted and pardoned six vacations, the remaining three to be kept within the three next years; but if Richard shall be in the King's service within the said three years, or if he shall make default in keeping the three vacations, then he shall be discharged from keeping them on payment of 10s.

fo. 73. March 1, 1517. John Heryng was admitted and pardoned all vacations at the instance of Thomas Tempest, the Reader; he may be at repasts at his pleasure and shall be freed from all offices; he gave 26s. 8d. for a hogshead of wine.

March 1, 1517. William Bulmer, knight, gave the Society a hogshead of claret wine in Lent, and sent it to the Inn, not knowing any member of the Society,* and prayed that he might be admitted. At his desire, and at the instance of —— Bulmer, his son, and on account of his apparent goodwill to the Society, he was admitted and pardoned all vacations; he may be at repasts at his pleasure, and is freed from all offices in the Inn.

May 19th, 1517.

fo. 74. "M^d^ that who so bryngith any repaster to the Redar's denar or sopar, except the Redar or any of the Benche, schall pay for the repast, xijd."

The Keeper of the Black Book fined 3s. 4d. for his default.

Ascension Day, 1517.

"Item, it is agred that Harvy schall haue oute of the Tresury iijs. iiijd. towardes the losse of the vessell at such tyme as he was the Stuard at the Redar's Denar in Lent last past."

Treheyron,† who had been put out of commons for various offences "done by hym to the slaunder of the house," is re-admitted upon condition "that he shall agree w^t^ Willm Buttrye, Cormongar, the Proctour of the Charterhouse, and pay his duties of the house

* Translation doubtful. "Society" seems to be used here and elsewhere as equivalent to "Bench." See *post*, p. 188, where "Call to the Society" means to the Bench.

† See *ante*, p. 180.

afore *Octab' Johannis*, or els to be expelled out of the company." He is amerced 40s. for his contumacy.

Common Council* held July 2nd, 1517.

"It is agreyd by my Mastyrs of the company that all such as be at the Bench and dwellyng in the town, schall come daily to the redynges and mootes in the lernyng vacacionz, vpon payne of the lesyng† and forfetur of thyr chambyrs."

"Also it is ordinid and agreed by the seid Mastyrs that there schall be lettyrs and warnyng gyffyn to M. Pykeryng, M. Poule, M. Raufe Rokeby, M. Bentley and Wylliam Rokeby, to come and take the Marschalschip vpon them the next Cristmes, or elles to certifie the company at the begynnyng of the next terme a resonable cause why they schuld not, vnder payne of euery of them, xxli."

"Also that non of the company dyne nor sope in the buttre, except suche as be callyd to the Benche, vndyr payne of xld. a peece for euery tyme; and that non officer serue them w^t brede, ale, nor mete, vpon payne for euery tyme to forfett xijd."

Turpyn is put out of commons and fined 40s. [?] for his offence done in the King's Bench against Palmer; but upon his humble suit the company may remit the fine to 40d.; "and also that Palmer schall make suete to my lord chif iustice for to rel' [? release] suche bondes as he is bounden in the Kynge's Benche."

Turpyn restored; his fine is respited "to the Company mete."

Accounts of Christopher Jenney, the Pensioner, 1516-7. *fo.* 75.

Receipts: £39 18s. 8d.

Allowances: £21 11s. 6d.

Balance: £18 7s. 2d.

Auditors: Meynors and Sulyard.

The balance to remain in the Pensioner's hands, he being re-elected, for the repair of the garden walls, [*walleas gardini*], and other necessary repairs about the Inn, which is much decayed *valde est in decasio*], because of the great plague and sweating sickness in the Inn this year.‡

* The first use of this expression.

† Losing.

‡ It is not clear whether the last paragraph refers to the cause of Jenney's re-election, or to the reason of the "decay" of the Inn. The "decay" might mean either actual dis-repair of buildings, or a falling off in revenue.

fo. 76. Christopher Perne, the Steward, craves allowance of £4 13s.* at the rate of 10s. 8d. a week for 9 weeks, namely, for two Chaplains and the Steward, 4s. 6d., for the two Butlers and the Master Cook, 3s. 6d., for the Under-Cook and the Panierman, 2s. and for Lobbe, 8d, namely, from S. Anne's day to All Saints' day, 1517.

Auditors: John Densell and Thomas Knyghton.

fo. 78. Accounts of the Executors of John le Straunge, the Treasurer, 1516-7.

Receipts: £152 17s. 3½d. Including 11s. 3d. for puts, fines
fo. 79. and amercements; 40s. from Thomas Lovell, knight, for building the Library.

Allowances: £150 14s. 4d. Including 2s. 10d. for a table-cloth; 13s. 4d. to Hervy for withdrawing a writ of exigent for the Society; 4s. for 6 yards of cloth for the Fool [*pro fatuo*]; 9d. for "canves" for the Fool; 16d. for making a gown for the Fool; £10 to Suliard, the supervisor of the works; £10 for the brickmen; £10 to Suliard; 8s. 6d. to Knyghtley, the attorney, for conducting an action for the Society; 54s. 11d. to Suliard for bricks, as appears by his book; 10 marks to Suliard, July 16th; and various sums to the Governors.

Balance: £2 2s. 11½d.

1517-8 Officers elected on the Feast of the Purification of Blessed
fo. 74. Mary, 9 Henry VIII, 1518.

Governors: Wode senior,
Wotton senior,
Rokeby,
Willughby.

Lent Reader; Willughby.

Autumn Reader: Norwiche [fo. 75].

Treasurer: Clarke, on condition that the Society will be favourable to him in all his necessities and especially in his absences, and for the latter end of the Lent vacation.

Dean of the Chapel: Rokeby.

Pensioner: Genney.

Escheator: Grote. In his default Harpoll.

Tuesday after the Purification, 1518.

"Resceyvid by the Rulars and oder of the Benche of the Prior of Walsyngham and oder of the Executors of John Strange, by the handes of Mr Sulyard, in gold, xvjli. xvjs. viijd.

* Should be £4 16s.

Item, in siluar, of the same executors, lvs. vjd.

Item, in a Cheyne of Gold, conteynyng an hunderd and sexten lynkes, and valued to xvijli. vjs. viijd.

Item, of Master Sulyard, vjli. xiijs. iiijd. of money delyuerd by Mr Strange to hym.

Summa totalis resceyvid, xliijli. xijs. ijd."

Of which £6 13s. 4d. was paid by order of the Society and the Governors to the said Suliard for the building of the Library.

And there remains in the hands of the said Prior of Walsyngham and his co-executors of the will of John le Straunge, due to the Society, beyond the above sum, £43 13s. 2d.

And Perne, the Steward, owes the Society £10 for the debts of the aforesaid Treasurer on a bond.

"Whereof delyuerd to Richard Clark, nowe beyng Tresurer of the seid Inne, the parcelles folowyng:—

First, a Cheyne of Gold, fyve score lynkes, weying xvijli. vjs. viijd.

Item, in gold, xixli., on old noble.

Item, in siluer, ijs. ijd."

Feb. 10, 1518. John Norton is admitted for life to the lower chamber [*ad cameram bassam*] in the new building, with Boghton, where Ralph Askewe, now deceased, late lay; he shall pay £10. *fo.* 73.

Feb. 20, 1518. John Botelar, Esq., was admitted; he gave a hogshead of wine at Lent, for the Reading of Thomas Willughby. *fo.* 77.

July 24, 1518. Robert Gyske was admitted and pardoned five vacations, the remainder to be kept within three years; he is freed from the office of Master of the Revels and from all other offices.

Trinity Term, 1518: before the Council.

Master Mynours' fine of 40s. for refusing the office of Pensioner, is reduced to 26s. 8d.

"Item, that Turpyn th'elder schalbe pardonyd of all his puttes, amerciamentes, and pencionz, for iiij marc, so that Turpyn the yongar be bounden to the Company to pay at Bartilmew tyde xxvjs. viijd., and at Candelmes, xxvjs. viijs.

"Item, that Master Treheyron schall forbere the Benche tyll that my masterz of the Benche be aduysid to calle hym new vnto the Benche by their Commandment." He was so called this term, his former call having been in vacation.

Council held on July 7th, 1518.*

Christopher Jenney's fine of 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Butler at Christmas, anno 8, [1516], is reduced to 13s. 4d.

Trinity Term, 1518. "Md the Saturday before Relique Sonday,† at sopar tyme, Mr Thornborowgh made suete to Master Frost, Mr Waddeham, Mr Watton, and other of the Bench, to be dischargid of his ijde Redyng the Lent following, and for the kepyng of his vacacionz as well before as after; and for the discharge of the same he offerd a fyne. For dyuerse consideracionz at that tyme schewyd, upon the whole it was agreid that Mr Thorneborowgh schuld rede the Lent folowyng, and for that he schuld be pardonyd of his vacacion before lost, vpon condicion that he wold kepe on other vacacion wtin a yere next after his secunde Redyng, or ells to paye v marke."

fo. 82. Accounts of Christopher Jenney, the Pensioner, 9 and 10 Henry VIII, 1517-8.

Receipts: £19 9s. 4d.

Allowances: £22 19s.

Balance due to the Pensioner [*in surplusagio*]: £3 9s. 8d.

Auditors: John Harvy and Edward Wotton.

Accounts of Christopher Pern, the Steward, 1517-8.

Receipts: 53s. 4d. from the baker and brewer for the time of Christmas, because none of the Society were there at that time, and so no commons were kept there.

He craves allowance of £4 10s. 8d. for the servants' commons at the time when commons were dissolved for the space of 8½ weeks, at 10s. 8d. a week, to wit, two Chaplains and the Steward, at 4s. 6d., that is, at 1s. 6d. each per week, two Butlers and the Cook at 1s. 2d. each per week, the Undercook and the Panierman at 1s. each per week, and the scullion [*lixa*]‡ at 8d. per week, namely, from the Sunday after All Saints' Day to S. Hilary's Day.

fo. 83. Accounts of Richard Clerke, the Treasurer, from Feb. 2 to All Saints' Day, 9 and 10 Henry VIII, 1517-8.

Receipts: £139 6s. 8½d. Including £19 12s. 2d. from the

* The first time this form is used.

† The third Sunday after Midsummer Day.

‡ Perhaps the Fool is meant. See *ante*, p. 184.

executors of John le Straunge, the late Treasurer; £6 13s. 4d. from William Suliard, the balance of moneys paid to him by the said late Treasurer for the making of tiles [*tegule*] called 'lez Brikes'; 23s. 4d. for amercements; £20 from Sir Thomas Lovell, knight, given to the Society for the new works about the Great Gate.

Allowances: £109 10s. 8½d. Including £6 13s 4d. paid to William Suliard by order of the Governors for the building of the Library; £13 6s. 8d. for the Gate-house; £20 to him for the like; £20 to him for the like; £17 6s. 8d. in a gold chain delivered to the said William; £13 6s. 8d. to him for the fabric of the Gate; £3 6s. 8d. to the Steward for his wages; £3 11s. 5d. to the Steward for the puts; 3s. 1d. to him for the Treasurer's supper the year before.

Balance: £29 16s. 0½d. [*sic*].

Auditors: Pulleyn and Treheyron.

Officers elected on All Saints' Day, 10 Henry VIII, 1518. **1518-9**

Governors: Wode, *fo.* 84.
Thorneburgh,
Willughby,
Norwiche.

Dean of the Chapel: Clerke senior.
Lent Reader: Thorneburgh.
Autumn Reader: Clerke senior [fo. 89].
Treasurer: Willughby.
Marshal: Treheyron.
Keeper of the Black Book: Norwiche. But he made a fine as on the next folio.
Pensioner: Smetheley.
Butler: Densell.
Steward: Hawkes.
Master of the Revels: Elryngton.
Escheator: Grote.

Master Blyth and Master Wyntersell refused the office of Steward, and were each amerced 26s. 8d.

William Rokeby was amerced 26s. 8d. (afterwards reduced to 6s. 8d.), Master Bentley, 26s., and Master Mitford, 26s. 8d., for refusing the office of Butler.

Master Conyers amerced 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Master of the Revels.

John Pulleyn is pardoned all his vacations between his *fo.* 85.
Readings for a fine of £6 13s. 4d.

Calls to the Society:* Edward Stubbez.

Calls to the Bar: Bowes, Batty, Danaster, Brokett, Curson, Talbott, Newdigate, Cushyn, Davy and Marshall junior, each in his seniority†

Ordered that every Utter Barrister who is called or shall hereafter be called to the Bar in Lincoln's Inn, shall keep four vacations next after his call, namely, two Lents and two Autumns, to maintain the learning there, under a penalty of 10s. for each vacation not kept. (See *post*, 21 Henry VIII, fo. 184.)

Fines for playing at cards and dice in chambers.

The parson; he shall provide a wax taper of 1 lb. weight before the image of the Holy and Blessed Mary the Virgin.

Townesend and four others; 40d. each.

Brygham; 6s. 8d., because they played in his chamber.

Cholmeley; 6s. 8d., because he is the senior Barrister.

They are all put out of commons until payment.

Master Thornburgh was fined 3s. 4d for not attending before the Masters of the Bench in the Council Chamber when summoned, Nov. 21, 1518.

Christopher Jenney paid 20s. for not being Butler last year.

Robert Norwich paid 6s. 8d. to be discharged from the office of Keeper of the Black Book. George Treheyron was appointed as his deputy. (He was Keeper last year. *Margin.*)

fo. 78. Christmas Day, 1518. William Roper, son of Mr John Roper, was admitted to the Society by George Treheyron, then the Marshal, and on Feb, 26, 1520, he was pardoned all vacations, past and future; he may be at repasts at his pleasure.

Jan. 20, 1519. Helyer de Carterett *alias* Centon [Senton *in margin*] was admitted, and pardoned all vacations and offices; he may be at repasts; he shall not be charged with grand repasts nor with pensions unless he have chambers [?; *nisi sit camerab'*] within the Inn, and then he shall pay for the time, and otherwise not; he gave a hogshead of wine.

fo. 80. In the time of George Treheyron, the Keeper of the Book.

May 28, 1519. Thomas Uvedale admitted and pardoned three vacations, the remainder to be kept within three years; he shall not be Master of the Revels, nor shall he sit at Masters' commons until he is called to the Utter Bar.

* This is, to the Bench.

† This is the first entry of calls to the Bar.

January 31st, 1519.

Master Norton and Master Higham were each fined 40d. *fo.* 85. because they "were chosen by the Marshall to be officers to the Kyng agenst Cristmas, that is to sey, in the offices of Sewer and Cupberer, and then departed, and did nott execut the seid offices, so that the Kyng was disapoynted of officers as for theym."

"M^d^ that Smyth the buttler kept pleyng at Cardes in the buttry in the night tyme, and delyuered ale out of the howse to Cornelys w^t^out licence, and gave no good attendance in his office, &c."

In the Feast of the Purification, 1519.

Reginald Meynors and Christopher Jenney called to the *fo.* 86. Bench.

"Hit is aggreed by my Masters of the Benche that William Knyghtley shalbe assigned in the chambre w^t^ M. Lloid, and that the seid Knightley shall haue his easement and libertie in the seid chambre duryng his liffe in like maner as Master Kyppyng shuld haue had; and that the seid Knightley shall pay nothyng therfore to the compayny, for as muche as the seid Kyppyng hath assented therto, and for other consideracions theym movyng; and that the Pencioner shall nott medyll in that chambre."

Richard Smetheley, the Pensioner, is to "make a sufficient deputie for the next terme to occupy his Rowm, so that he contynue all the next lernyng vacation."

February 9th, 1519.

Every Master of the Bench who shall make default after being duly warned to attend any General Council shall pay 6s. 8d. for each default.

"Hit is ordred that M. Martyn, one of the Benche, shall haue his chambre to hymsilf souly, accordyng to the olde ordre and custum of Lincolles Inne, and that all other ther beyng, w^t^out his wyll and agrement, to avoyd."

Agreed that "Smyth the buttler for his monyfold mysdemeanours, that is to sey, in delyueryng of ale owt of the buttry in barelles and di. barelles, willfull wast makyng in the buttry, negligent kepyng of the buttry boke, excessyue espences of chese and candyll, pleyng at cardes in the buttry, and other his wilfull defaultes, shalbe discharged of his office on Saturday next, at dynar, w^t^out ferther delay."

"For Cristmas. *fo.* 87.

"Hit is agreed and ordeyned that he that shalbe chosen

hereafter to be Kyng ouer Cristmas Day shall occupy then the seid rowme* if he be present, and if he be absent the Marshall for the tyme beyng, by the aduyse of the Uttre Baresters present, to name an other to occupy the same rowme; and, for lernyng of yong Gentilmen to do seruice, that the Marshall sytt as Kyng ouer Neweyeres Day, and haue like seruice as was ouer Cristmas Day; and that the Master of the Revelles duryng the dynar tyme occupy the Marshalle's rowme.

"Item, that the Kyng of Cokneys ouer Childermas Day† sytt and haue due seruice, and that he and all his officers vse honest maner and good ordre w'out ony wast or distruccon makyng in wyne, brawn, chely, or other vitaylles; and that he and his Marshall, Buttler, and Constable Marshall, haue ther laufull and honeste comaundementes by delyuerey of the officers of Cristmas; and that the seid Kyng of Cokneys, ne none of his officers, medyll neyther in the buttry nor in the Stuard of Cristmas is office, uppon peyne of xls. for euery suche medlyng.

"Item that Jack Strawe and all his adherentes be from hensforth uttrely banyshed and no more to be vsed in Lincolles Inne, uppon peyne to forfeyt for euery tyme fyue poundes, the seid Cs. to be leveid of euery Felowe that shall happon to offend agenst this Rule, &c."

Ascension Day, 1519.

fo. 89. The Pensioner is to collect all pensions from Fellows in commons, under pain of expulsion, and to deliver the money to the Master of the Works for the new Gate; the Treasurer shall also pay him £10 towards the same.

Sir Richard Fowler, knight, is admitted to the chamber where Master Thornburgh sometime lay "next the new werkes of the gate," and Robert Eggerley with him; they are to have a sole admittance there for the life of the seid Master Fowler; on his death Eggerley shall have some one else assigned with him.

Council held on July 6th, 1519.

"Euery Redar in the vacation tyme shall appoynt one masse to be seid at his plesure."

* Room; office or post.
† Holy Innocents, Dec. 28.

Accounts of Richard Smetheley, the Pensioner, 1518-9. *fo.* 90.
Receipts: £33 8s. 0d.
Allowances: £27 13s. 10½d.
Balance: £5 14s. 1½d.
Auditors: Clerk junior and Danaster.

Accounts of Thomas Willugheby, the Treasurer, 1518-9. *fo.* 91.

Receipts: £72 2s. 3d. Including: £20 from Sir Thomas Lovell, the King's Treasurer, by the hands of William Suliard; £29 16s. 0½d., the balance from last year; 26s. 8d. each from Conyers and Honychurche for refusing the office of Master of the Revels; 20s. from Wyntersell for refusing the office of Steward; 13s. 4d. from Bowys for assaulting the [King's] lieges [?; *quia sultum fecit super liges*];* 3s. from Godlake for three repasts.

Allowances: £31 15s. 1d. Including £23 15s. 1d. to Thomas Nortriche, "Brykmaker," by the hands of William Suliard.

Balance: £40 7s. 11d. [*sic*].

Auditors: Thornburgh and Jenney.

Accounts of William Suliard, the supervisor and paymaster [*persolutor*] for the wood-work [*lignatio*] of the Library and the building of the new Gate, 10 Henry VIII, 1518-9. *fo.* 107.

Receipts: £90. Including £20, the gift of Thomas Lovell, knight, May 5, 1518; a gold chain of 116 links, sold for £16 13s. 4d.; a bond of £20 from the executors of Master Strange, which sum was received July 4, 1518.

Expenses: £90. Including £7 16s. 4d. for the wood-work of the Library as appears in the book of particulars; £1 1s. 7d. for workmen for pulling down the houses where the new Gate is situated; £30 16s. 4d. to the workmen building the new Gate, as appears by the said book; £3 1s. 5d. for carriage of lime [?], sand, "rubbissche and Brikkes"; 4950 [?; iiijM^e, *ix C et dim.*] of lime for the building, £12 1s. 10d.; six windows of stone towards the high way, and other great stones for the said Gate, £22 10s.; Henry the smith of the Savoy for sundry bars, and other things, £2 10s.; Sundries, £3 13s.; 9s. 6d. returned to Master Willoughby, the Treasurer, in the Parliament Chamber.

Auditors: Hawles and Knythley.

* The text seems corrupt, and the translation is doubtful. *Sultum* for *assultum.*

1519-20 Officers elected on All Saints' Day, 11 Henry VIII, 1519.
fo. 93. Governors : Frost,
Wode,
Wadam,
Clerk senior.
Lent Reader : Wadam.
Autumn Reader : Treheyron [fo. 96].
Dean of the Chapel : Thorneburgh.
Treasurer : Norwiche.
Marshal : Meynours.
Keeper of the Black Book : Treheyron.
Pensioner : Honychurche.
Butler : Clerke junior.
Steward : Barnardston.
Master of the Revels : Pylborowe.
Escheator : Turpyn.

Hervy and Waldiff each fined 26s. 8d. for refusing the office of Butler.

Harpole fined 20s. for refusing the office of Steward.

Council held on the eve of S. Erchenwald in the winter, [Nov. 14], 1519.

Reginald Meynours was elected Marshal for this year following, and because it appears that he has no lands nor any certain exhibition, whereby he can conveniently stay here, and also because of divers businesses and troubles which he has to sustain at very great cost, the Masters of the Bench, at his humble suit have pardoned him all arrears of fines and amercements, and also all past and future vacations, and all Readings, unless he wish to read, and from all offices henceforth. This pardon is not to be quoted as a precedent.

fo. 94. Bowde was admitted to repasts, but if he lie in the Inn three nights in a week, he shall be in half commons ; he paid 13s. 4d,

On the Purification of the Virgin, 1520.

Smetheley, Honychurche, Cholmeley and Denysell, shall be called to the Bench against the next vacation, according to their seniority at the Bar.

" M^d that M. Skewys and M. Thorneburgh ware in variance for one gret Booke of Kyng E. the 3, is yeres, writton in parchement and bound in bords, and after they of ther own good myndes agreed to geve the seid Booke to the Compayny of Lincolles Inne, the seid Boke to remayn in the Library for euer as of ther giftes to the seid Company

Robert Norwich, the Treasurer, is to pay to Master Suliard £40 towards the building of the new Gate.

On the morrow of the Purification, 1520.

Ordered that each Master of the Bench shall have at his pleasure two clerks boarding [*comensales*] at yeomens' commons, paying 14d. per week for one of them and 18d. for the other. Each Utter Barrister may have one clerk at yeomens' commons, if he wish, at 14d. a week. Hereafter no one shall have any servant in commons at yeomens' commons except the said servant be a clerk, lettered [*litteratus*] and of honest appearance [*apparatus*] and condition, under a penalty of paying 2s. a week for the commons of every unlettered servant, and 12d. for half commons.

Richard Hawkyns and Henry Parker to have the chamber that Master Goodman has in the "newe werkes by hynd the Hall" after Goodman's decease, for their lives and the life of the survivor; they shall have their "easement" in the said chamber and their lodging in Goodman's absence; they paid £4.

Feb. 16, 1520. William Haryes, gentleman, was admitted at the instance of Hugh Clerk, Reader of Furnyvalles Inne; by Mr Wadham, the Reader. *fo.* 81.

Last day of February, 1520. John Burr, late a Fellow of "Barnardis Inne," was admitted.

Ascension Day, May 17th, 1520. *fo.* 96.

At the Great Council of Lincoln's Inn, 13 Masters of the Bench being present, it was ordered by the majority that the seniority of every one at the Utter Bar should be observed and should regulate the seniority and preferment at the Bench accordingly; and so it was adjudged between Smetheley, Honychurche, Cholmeley and Denzell, who were disputing between themselves as to seniority, and who were all called to the Bench at the same time.

"Hittes ordeigned that euery Gent' of this compayny geve to other due reuerence accordyng to ther auncienties, and vse due ordre and silence in ther comynicacions and argumentes wtin this hows."

May 20, 1520. Master Dynham, son of Thomas Dynham, knight, was admitted and pardoned all vacations and burdens within the Inn, in consideration that his father is a Fellow of the Society and a well-wisher of it; he paid 26s. 8d. *fo.* 92.

fo. 81. June 24, 1520. Richard Stafferton, one of the Prenotaries of the Sheriffs' Court of London, son of Master Stafferton, was admitted at the instance of Mr Thomas More of the King's Council, and George Treheyron, the Reader; he may sit at clerks' commons in the earlier part of the week for five years, and in the latter part of the week he shall be at repasts at clerks' commons; he is pardoned four vacations; provided always as to being at clerks' commons in the earlier part of the week, that if he shall get married or be removed from his office, then this concession shall be void; he gave a hogshead of claret wine.

fo. 97. "Md that where as John Spenser, Esquyer, of his good and benyvolent mynde, by the handes of William Spenser his son, hath lent and betaken to the company and Felyship of Lyncolles Inne the some of Forty powndes sterlynges for the furtheraunce of the byldyng of the newe Gatehowse of the seid Inne, yt is enacteyed and agreyd by vs, John Ropper, John Skewes, Richard Clarke and Robert Norwyche, Rewlers and Benchers of the said Inne, and in the Name and by the consent of the hole Company, That the seid John Spenser, his heires or Executours, for the true and feythfull repayment of the seid somme at conuenyent dayes, shall haue suche good and substanciall suertes by obligacions as the seid Spenser will requyre and thynk sufficient; And this to be done in Michelmas terme nex comeyng after the date herof; wher vnto we bynde vs and all the hole companye and Felyship of the seid Inne by thes presentz subscribeyd wt oure owne handes, the xiijth day of Julye, in xijth yere of the Raygne of Kyng Henry the viijth."

Autumn Vacation, 1520.

fo. 96. The following gentlemen were amerced for a doe [*dama*] seized and taken away at the Gate of Lincoln's Inn from a certain poor man who was coming to speak with Danastre, and who left his horse standing at the Gate, bearing the said doe: Master Curzon, 3s. 4d.; Master Tounesend, 20d.; Master Burgh, 3s. 4d.; Master Lane, 20d.; Master Smyth, 20d.; Master See, 20d.; Master Menell, 20d.; Master Talbot, 20d. Of these sums, 14s. was given to Master Sulyard for the building of the new Gate; the rest was given to the poor man in satisfaction for his doe.*

George Treheyron and 13 others paid 26s. 8d. each to the use of the Society for their pensions to become due after July 20, 1520.

* The fines amount to 16s. 8d.; so the 'poor man' only received 2s. 8d.

Master Stubbes* was called to the Council and Society, and pardoned all vacations, burdens, offices and attendances; he gave 53s. 4d. *fo.* 97.

Autumn Vacation, 1520.

Three Benchers were amerced for leaving the day before the Reader's supper, one 13s. 4d., and two 3s. 4d.; one Bencher was amerced 20d. because he was absent twice.

Treheyron shall henceforth be at his repasts "in the meane vacacions out of the terme and out of the lernyng vacacions, and if he lye w^t^in the hows three nyghtes, then he to be in half comyns"; for this liberty he remitted the 6s. 8d. due to him for his Marshal's allowance. *fo.* 98.

Oct. 28, 1520. Lynsell, late Butler, is admitted of the Company, "w^t^ all liberties and priveleges after the old custum vsed for officers."

Richard Marchall is assigned to the chamber that Master Woode "dyede in, w^t^owte any fyne or any othir thyng payng for the same, in consideracion of suche laburs and paynes that William Marchall, his fathir, hathe and intendith to take for the cumpany of Lyncoln's Inne."

Accounts of William Honychurche, the Pensioner, 1519-20. *fo.* 99.

Receipts: £41 14s. 8d. Including 13s. 4d. from Josselyn for the rent of the garden.

Allowances: £39 7s. 11d. Including 9s. rent for the "Coterell Garden alias le Conyarde."

Balance: £2 6s. 9d.

Auditors: Wotton and Sulyard.

"Memorandum that it is agreyd by my Masters of the Benche at this tyme for the order of Cristmas next cummyng, whiche is determyned by my Masters that it shalbe broken vppe,

"That thes personz folowyng shall haue allowans for their borde vnto the begynnyng of the next terme, that is to saye, euery weke vjs. after the Commons is broken vppe here in this Inne, that is to saye, one preest, the Master Cooke, the vndercooke, and the panyerman;

"So that the same personz lyghe w^t^in the hows nyghtly, and to order them selffes accordyng to the Rewlys of the Hows.

* Edward Stubb or Stubbes. The call noted on p. 188 had apparently not been acted upon. Walter, the only other Fellow of the name at this time, was already a Bencher, see pp. 143, 159. As to "Call to the Society," see p. 182, note.*

"Item, it is agreyd that the Commons in the hows shall breke vppe the Saturday next after Seynt Nicholas Day,* and begyn ayen the Saturday next before the terme folowyng."

Leonard Spencer of Norwich gave 40s. to be quit of all offices, and that he should not be compelled to be in commons nor at repasts, except at his own pleasure; but he shall be in half commons if he lie three nights in a week within the Inn.

John Tooke is discharged of the office of Master of the Revels, and he may be at repasts; he gave £3.

fo. 101. Accounts of Robert Norwiche, Treasurer, 11 & 12 Henry VIII, 1519-20.

Receipts: £180 12s. 8d. Including: £12 16s. 8d. for fines and amercements, including 26s. 8d. from Metford for refusing the office of Butler, and 6s. 8d. from the said Robert Norwiche for excessive expenditure at Christmas when he was Marshal; 10s. by the hands of Master Woode for the burial [*sepilicio* for *sepellicio*]
fo. 101. of Master Denny; £13 6s. 8d. from Thomas Lovell, knight, for the building of the new Gate; £9 13s. 4d. the loans of various Fellows, viz.: Knyghton, Knyghtley, Wotton junior, Danaster, Brokett, Dukman, Clerk junior, Styleman and Heydon, each 20s., and Cusshen 13s. 4d.; £18 13s. 4d. loans from divers Masters of the Bench, viz.: Frost, Roper, Rokeby, Tempest, Poleyn, Clerk, Willoughby, Norwiche, Treiheiron, Jenney, Thornburgh, Cholmeley, Honychurch and Densell, each 26s. 8d.; 8d. from Lyndesell, the Collector of moneys for the Chapel.

fo. 102. Allowances: £177 10s. 2d. Including: £10 10s. 11d. paid to the Steward for the puts; £153 10s. 8d. paid to William Sulyard for the building of the new Gate; £11 1s. 10d. paid to the Steward for the apparells last year on account of the rarity and scarcity of victuals that year.

Balance: £3 2s. 6d.

Auditors: Honychurche and Densell.

Feb. 10, 1520. "M^d^ that is agreid and graunted by all my Masters of the Benche that Sr William Barantyne, knyght, and Drue Barantyne, his son, shalbe admytted in the great Chambre directly ouer the grett Gate of the newe Toure or Gatehowse, w^t^ the Chambre and study† next adioynyng one the Southside of

* Probably S. Nicholas the Bishop, Dec. 6.

† Study here seems to mean a small room, not, as on p. 174, a piece of furniture.

the said Chambre; Also they shall haue all th'oder Chambre from the steire Dore of the said Middle Chambre vpward on the Southside to the dore of the ledes w'in the said Toure, except the Studye in the toppe of the Steire of the southside.

"And they shall haue all the said Chambres, Studies and Romes from hensforth to them for terme of their lyves and the longest lyver of them. Prouyded alwey, that after the deth of the said Sr William, th'enterest of the said Sr William and Drue in the said vppermost Chambre and Studies one the southside to cesse; Also the said Sr William shall not be in Comons, butt att his pleasure; Also he shall be dischargid of all vacacions and all maner of Officez, Romes and oder charges, but alonly for the payment of vs. iiijd. pencion yerly.

"And this is graunted hym at th'especiall instance and desire of M. Willoughby and M. Norwiche, newly made Seriauntes at the tyme of his admyttaunce. For the whiche speciall admyttaunce, as is rehersid, in the Chambers afforsaid, the said Sr William hathe geven to th'use of the place viijli. xiijs. iiijd. in money, and also hathe bestowed xxli. in reparacions in the said Romes."

Officers elected on All Saints' Day, 12 Henry VIII, 1520. **1520-1** *fo.* 103.

Governors: Master Roper,
Master Skeuys,
Master Marschall,
Master Treheyron.

Lent Reader: Norwyche, Serjeant at Law elect.
Autumn Reader: Master Jenney [fo. 108].*
Dean of the Chapel: Norwych.
Treasurer: Master Marschall.
Marshal: Jenney. He made fine of £10 of his own accord.
Keeper of the Black Book: Denssell.
Pensioner: Danaster.
Butler: Williams; fined 26s. 8d.
Ploydell; fined 26s. 8d.
Steward: Halles. Floyde, fined 20s.
Strangman, fined 20s.
Stylman, fined 20s.
Master of the Revels: Spencer junior. Tuke fined 53s. 4d.
Escheator: Bele, fined, 13s. 4d. [fo. 105.]
Coke.

* Apparently there was no Reading; see the Steward's Account, below. Jenney was re-elected the following year.

Hilary Term, 1521.

All the Utter Barristers in commons were amerced 3s. 4d. each for loss of a moot; viz.: Harvye, Clark, Sulyarde, Davye, Cursunn, Wotton, Broket, Cushyn, Talbott, William and Brett.

Lent Vacation, 1521. Clerk junior must keep this vacation at the Bar, because he is Reader of Furnival's Inn. All the other Utter Barristers have kept as many vacations as they are bound to keep by the new order.

fo. 100. Feb. 2, 1521. Edward Wotton shall not henceforth be compelled to be in commons nor at repasts except at his pleasure, but if he lie three nights, etc.; he shall be freed of all moots and other learnings, within the Inn and without, and of all moneys due for forfeitures of the same, and of all other burdens due from him as an Utter Barrister; nevertheless he shall have all advantages that other Utter Barristers have; he paid 40s.

Feb. 23, 1521. William Roper gave 26s. 8d. for admission for life to Master Thomas Willoughby's* chamber and study, together with George Barret, his fellow [*consors*].

fo. 100. March 4, 1521. John Roderame admitted, etc. Thomas Roderame and the said John, his brother, the same day were admitted to the upper chamber on the north side of the new Gate, for their joint lives and the life of the survivor.

June 20, 1521. Edward Stubbys, Prothonotary, is admitted alone to the chamber on the north side of the new Gate, for his life.

fo. 105. Accounts of John Danaster, the Pensioner, 1520-1.

Receipts: £40 9s. 8d. Including £38 9s. 8d.† for 578 pensions this year.

Allowances: £28 3s. 4½d.

Balance: £12 6s. 3½d.

Auditors: Clarke junior and Sulyard.

Accounts of William Marchall, the Treasurer, 1520-1.

Receipts: £97 6s. 10½d. Including 26s. 8d. from Edward Wutton for refusing the office of Butler; 26s. 8d. from Brytt for the like; 40s. from Grote for refusing the office of Steward, and for special pardon of all offices; 20s. from Combe for refusing the office
fo. 106. of Escheator; 13s. 4d. from Astell for refusing the office of Constable Marshal; 10s. from George Treheron for an amercement for his

* He had been made a Serjeant.

† Should be £38 10s. 8d. at 16d. each.

contumacy towards the Masters of the Bench; £20 from Thomas Louell, knight, for the building of the new Gate: £3 13s. 4d. a loan [*prestacio*] from Roger Martyn, John Skewys and Richard Hampden for the building of the new Gate; 33s. 4d. from Cooke, the Escheator, because he is not charged with wax or coals this year; 3s. 6d. from Reginald Andrewe, the Collector of moneys for the Chapel; £5 12s. 8d. from William Sulyard, the Collector of moneys for the Serjeants at Law, being the balance in his hands after paying 20 marks and 8d. to Master Thomas Willoughby and Master Robert Norwich; 26s. 8d. from William Downys, Henry Abraham, Robert Flaxton and John Nynes, the brewers, for boars and wine at Christmas last; 13s. 4d. from Gowldwell, the beer brewer, for the like.

Allowances: £90 10s. 7¼d. Including 24s. 2d. to the wax chandler for wax used in the Chapel for the year 11 and 12 Henry VIII, 1519-20; £46 to Ralph Bodmer, merchant, for 10 fodders* of lead for the roof of the new Gate; £10 to William Sulyard for the "wurkemanschyppe" of the lead; 3s. 4d. to the minstrels at the Purification; £5 9s. to William Colyns, carpenter, for the boards and workmanship of all the chambers in the new Gate; 20s. 4d. for locks and keys [*clavibus*],† garnettes [*i.e.* hinges], and other iron work in the said chambers; 13s. 10d. to Christopher Perne for the puts of divers gentlemen of the Inn; £10 to William Sulyard for the making of new chimneys in the new Gate; 26s. 8d. to Reginald Andrew and Richard Greye, Butlers, because the feast of Christmas was not kept this year; 30s. 5d. to the wax chandler for torches and wax used in the Chapel, because he had nothing from the Escheator.

Balance: £6 16s. 3¼d.

Auditors: Christopher Jenney and William Honychirch.

Accounts of Christopher Perne, the Steward, 12 and 13 Hen. VIII. *fo.* 108. He craves allowance for the "borde wages" of the two Chaplains and other servants while commons were dissolved at Christmas, for 6 weeks, at 7s. a week, namely, the two Chaplains, Thomas Cooke and Richard Panierman, at 1s. 6d. a week each, and Richard Milez at 1s. od. a week.

And the same allowance for 9 weeks in the Autumn vacation when the commons were broken up.

Auditors: Robert Batty and William Heydon.

---

* A fodder or fother was 19 cwt.—Halliwell.

† *Clavis* means either a lock or a key, and here probably both.

fo. 107. Accounts of William Sulyard for the building of the new Gate, 12 and 13 Henry VIII, 1520-1.

Receipts: £179 4s. 4d. Including £13 6s. 8d., the gift of Thomas Lovell, knight; 10s. from Master Woode at the funeral of Master Denney, one of the Barons of the Exchequer; 6s. 8d. given by Robert Egerley; £40 from Master Spencer, July 16, 1520; £10 from Richard Dukman, Aug. 30, 1521; from a mason of S. Giles' [? ; *othamano Sancti Egidii*] for "Brikke Battes" sold to him, 6s. 8d.; 16d. from John Taylour for "hirdelles and poles"; 13s. 4d. from Aylmer "for hyrdelles and skaffold tymber that war savyd"; £4 12s. 4d. from William Roger for a fodder of lead.

fo. 108. Allowances: £179 4s. 4d. Including £86 8s. 3½d. to the workmen; £4 11s. for 19,000 tiles; £2 7s. 8d. for carriage of the tiles from the garden called the Connyng Garth to the new Gate; £16 7s. 5d. for 43 waggon loads of "Free stoone," and for the "apparels"* of the hearths, and for cutting the arms above the gate; £23 7s. for eight thousand of lime and for 134 waggon loads of sand; £11 9s. 8d. for 19 waggon loads of timber, and for "bordes and quarteres," and for sawing the timber; £5 1s. 2d. to Henry Smyth of the Savoye for sundry iron bars; £6 8s. 3d. to John Burwell, the Serjeant Plumber,† for his work about the plumbing; £6 7s. 1½d. for sundries, viz.: "hardelles,‡ pooles,§ roopys,‖ nayles," and the like; £8 18s. 4d. for sundry works about the building of "Schankes"¶ of "Skymnes" over the gate; £6 5s. 3d. for bricks, lime and sand, etc., for building the "Schankes"; 33s. 2d. returned to the Treasurer.

1521-2 All Saints' Day, 13 Henry VIII, 1521.

fo. 104. Governors: Master Wotton, Baron.**
Master Rokeby,
Master Clerke,
Master Jenney.
Lent Reader: Master Polayn.
Autumn Reader: Christopher Jenney [fo. 111.]
Dean of the Chapel: Master Marchall.
Treasurer: Master Marchall.

---

* Here used in the sense of 'fittings,' *i.e.*, the stone-work.

† Called the King's Plumber, *post*, fo. 115.

‡ Probably hurdles, see above.

§ Probably poles.

‖ Ropes.

¶ Haliwell gives Shank, the tunnel of a chimney; perhaps here the tall chimney stacks. See the Treasurer's Accounts, above.

** Appointed Baron of the Exchequer, July 10, 1521.

Marshal : Master Smethley, if he comes; if not
Master Honychirche.
Keeper of the Black Book : Master Jenney.
Pensioner : Master Clerke junior.
Butler : Sulyard.
Steward : Bellamy.
Master of the Revels : Colman, and if not
Verney.
Norton.
Escheator : Astell.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 9], 13 Hen. VIII. *fo.* 111.

" Itt is aggreed that the Mootes shalbe assigned to the Outter Barresters and to none other, and the case to be assigned to them from Chambre to Chambre, as thei lie, after the old custom; and that none of them shall chaunge there names in the Mootes whan the case shalbe assigned vnto them, appon payn of losse to euery of them that dooth to the Contrarie, iijs. iiijd. and for losse of eueri Moote, vjs. viijd." [cancelled].

" Itt is agreed that M. Combis, Francis, Pillebarowe, Tooke, Kyngesmyll, shalbe called to the Barr in this Terme, and eueri of them to haue there auncientie according to there admittaunce, if thei make suit for itt, and than euery of them that taketh appon him the Barr to releese and relinquisshe his or their speciall pardon of officez or other thingis to him beffore graunted."

Autumn Vacation, 1522. Curson must keep this vacation at the Bar because he is Reader of Furnival's Inn. Heyth, who was absent by order of the Governors because he had the plague last Easter, is pardoned this vacation. *fo.* 112.

Accounts of Hugh Clerke, the Pensioner, 1521-2.

Receipts: £29 7s. Including £26 13s. 4d. for 400 pensions;* 7s. for the sale of the old gates. *fo.* 113.

Allowances : £15 0s. 11d. Nothing was paid for the rent of the Inn this year because it was pardoned.

Balance : £14 6s. 1d.

Auditors : Sulyarde and Danaster.

Accounts of Christopher Perne, the Steward, 13 and 14

* At the rate of 1s. 4d. each.

Henry VIII; charged with £10 received from the Treasurer, and 5 marks from the brewers and bakers for two "Brawnes" and a hogshead of wine for the feast of Christmas last, because commons were dissolved for certain weeks.

Total: £13 6s. 8d.

Allowances: Including £3 4s. 6d. for the commons of the servants for nine weeks when commons were dissolved, from Sunday after the feast of S. Erkenwald [Nov. 14th] to Sunday after S. Hilary, at the following rates per week:—Sir Thomas Wittacre, Chaplain, 18d.; Sir William Brugges, Chaplain, 18d.; Thomas Coke, 18d.; Richard Panierman, 16d.; Richard Myles, 16d.

31s. 8d. for the like for five weeks, viz.: from Sunday after S. Bartholomew to Sunday after Michaelmas, at the following rates per week:—Sir Thomas Machy, Chaplain, and Sir Thomas Wittacre, 18d. each; William London, one of the Butlers, 14d.; Thomas Coke, 14d.; Richard Panierman, 12d.

Auditors: Edward Wootton and Heydon.

fo. 114. Accounts of William Marchall, the Treasurer, 1521-2.

Receipts: £45 5s. 8½d.

fo. 115. Allowances: £22 19s. 3d. Including 3s. 4d. to the minstrels at the Purification; 26s. 8d. to Reginald Andrewe and Richard Grey, the Butlers, because Christmas was not kept; 10 marks paid to Master William Spenser in part payment of £40 lent by John Spenser, knight, his father, for building the new Gate; 19s. 1d. to John Burwell, the King's Plumber, in full payment of 52s. 3d. for a lead gutter at the new Gate.

Balance: £22 6s. 5½d.

Auditors: John Harvy and Hugh Clerke.

1522-3 Council held on All Saints' Day, 14 Henry VIII, 1522.

fo. 116. Governors: Master Rooper,
Master Skewys,
Master Marchall,
Master Jenney.

Lent Reader: Master Smytley. In his default Master Honychurche.*

Autumn Reader: William Honychurche [fo. 120.]

Dean of the Chapel: Master Marchall.

Treasurer: Master Jenney.

Marshal: Master Smythley; if not, Master Honeychurche; if not Master Chomley.

* Smythley read; *post*, fo. 119.

Keeper of the Black Book: Master Smythley; fined 13s. 4d.
Master Honychurche.
Pensioner: Master Sulyarde.
Butler: Master Danaster; fined 26s. 8d.
Brokett; fined 26s. 8d.
Bowes; fined 26s. 8d.
Curson.
Steward: Master Bellamye; fined 20s.
Palmer; fined 20s.
Bele.
Master of the Revels: Master Roper; if not, Master Eggecombe.
Escheator: Master Braham.

Master Sulyard and Master Danaster "shall take apon them to be of the Benche before Lente nexte comyng, or then apon payne of, &c."

Nov. 5, 1522. "Ytt ys fully concordyd and agreyd by the Gouernors and Rewlers of the same Howsse, with the hoill assent, wyll and consent of the Benchers of the same Howse, that where Thomas Turpyn, gentylman and fewlowe of the same howse, haith contenued as a felowe of the same by the space of vij yeres and more at the leist, and hymselff all the same tyme haith rewled accordyng too the good and lawdible rewles of the same howse, in concideracion wherof yt ys nowe agreid by the said Gouernars, Rewlers and Benchers, that the same Thomas Turpyn shall from hence forthe be at his repaistes within the same howse at his pleisure as fewlowe of the same, and nott to be put in comens in the same howse but att his owne plesure"; 3 nights clause; pardon of all offices except that of "Stuardeschyp for Cristemas."

Nov. 19, 1522. Edward Northe is assigned for term of his life to the chamber under the Council Chamber with William Astell and Waldyff. *fo.* 117.

Council held on St. Edmund's Day, November 20th, 1522.

If M. Smythley do not come or send before the eve of S. Andrew's Day [Nov. 30] to take the office of Marshal upon him at Christmas, or to make fine, it is agreed that M. Honychurche shall be Marshal, and Smythley shall be fined 20 marks.

Agreed by all my Masters of the Bench that Harry See shall be assigned to the chamber in which George Barratt and William Roper are admitted and which of late was occupied by Serjeant Willoughby; to hold for life; for which assignment he gave 20s. and also "resigned and surrenderyd to the seid Company a Chamber beyng ouer the olde Gate," which he and William Heydon had, "which schalbe in profytt to the seid Company, vjs. viijd.."

fo. 118. Council held February 9th, 1523.

Besteney, Sainpolle and Greffith are put out of commons for disobedience and non-appearance before the Bench; they shall not lie in the House until further order, on pain of 6s. 8d. a night.

Council held February 14th, 1523.

Ordered that "in soo moche as Besteney, Gryffeth and Sainpole there openly confessid that Wyott, Gryffyth, Coke and Hobbarde werre at the takyng of the three partes of one dowe owte of the larder howse within the keichyn of Lyncolles Inne in the Crissemas tyme, and for the takyng of the same Wyott dyde breke both the walle of the kechyn and also of the larder howsse, wherby the hoylle company werre destytuytyd of venson for oone daye in the same Crissemas, and also in soo moche as it was oppenly confessed that Besteney, Sainpole, Burgh and Turpyn werre at the eytyng of the same venyson at the syne of the Toon beyende Holberourn brygge, and also conseyled the same yell [ill] dede, that euery of the said pryncipall dowers of the said yell acte shulde be owte of Comens and paye iijs. iiijd. for there fynes or that they come into Comens ayen; and that euery of the eyters of the same venyson and conseylers of the said acte shulde be owte of Comens for oone wyke, and euery of them to paye for there fynes xxd. or that they combe in to Comens ayen."

Council held May 8th, 1523.

fo. 120. "Master Hawles for his yel demeyner ayenst Sir Thomas Wythacre, Chappelen of the said plase, and for the hurtyng of hym with his dagger, shall paie for his fyne to the said Company xs., the wyche shalbe ordered by the said Masters of the Benche as they shall thyncke best boith for the payment of the Surgeyn for his labor in heylyng of the Chaplyn, and also to the recompence of the said Chapplyn."

"Where as Nicholas Wentworth and William Sulyarde be assigned in and to the chamber called Hobbardes Chamber within the said Inne, yt is nowe graunted and agreyde by the Maisters, Rewlers and Benchers of the said Inne that the said Nicholas Wentworth and William Sulyarde and euery of them in concideracion of their grett costes and charges in byldyng of one howse for there necessary enleargyng of there said Chambre, and also for the payne and labor that the said William Sulyarde haith taken abowte the byldyng of the newe Gate Howse of the saide Inne, shall holde, occupie and enyoie the said Chamber" for their lives and the life of the survivor, and that no one else shall be assigned thereto without their permission.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 14], 1523.

"Maister Wootton junior before Midesomer next shall bryng into the said Company of Lyncolles Inne the same booke of dyuerse olde lawes, the which the said Master Wotton hadde owte of Maister Sulyard is chambre, appon payne to forfayte x markis to be leived withoute redempcion; And also for that the said Wotton hayth confessyd that George Barett toke the said boke owte of the chamber of the said Wotton, the which the said Barett hayth also confessid, therfor it is agreid that the said George shall bryng in the said boke the same daie appon payne of v poundes to be leived in lyke maner."

Master Honychurche to pay £10 for not being Marshal last Christmas.

Council held on June 30th, 1523. *fo.* 121.

The Butlers are to see that no Fellow, except a Bencher, enters into the Buttery, "apon payne of the olde ruelles for that made"; and the Butler also to be punished.

"Also that noo person doo sytte apon the benche at boweyez tyme, nor in noo other tyme of the daye."

"Item, that the Stuarde and buttelers doo geue knowlyge to the Ruellers of this Company for the tyme, and shewe the names of those that shall speke lowde and hygh at meyle tyme in the Hall, and that the buttelers and Stuarde for the tyme beyng shall cause those persons that soo shall speke hygh to sesse their hygh speiche.

"Master Gryffyth shalbe owte of comens for that he dyd stryke M. Tankerett w[t] his Fyste."

Accounts of William Sulyard, the Pensioner, 1522-3. *fo.* 123.

Receipts: £26 6s. Including £22 9s. 4d. for 337 pensions;* 6s. 8d. each from Kyltall, Barnewell and Sedgrave for admission to the chamber called "le Douffehowse"; 10s. for the funeral of Master Carell, late Serjeant at Law.

Allowances: £20 19s. 1d.; he does not claim allowance of 9s. for the rent of Coterelles [Garden] this year, because no one came to demand it.

Balance: £5 6s. 11d.

Auditors: Wotton and Danaster.

Accounts of Christopher Jenney, the Treasurer, 1522-3. *fo.* 124.

Receipts: £54 2s. 8¼d. Including 6s. 8d. from Rokeby for

* At 1s. 4d. each.

refusing the office of Butler; 40s. from Smethley, of which 26s. 8d. is for pensions prepaid to the Society for the building of the new Gate;* 12s. 8d. from Richard Graye, the Collector of money for the Chapel, for one year; nothing received from Brahams, the Escheator, because he was charged at Christmas with coals for the Hall and torches for the Chapel.

fo. 125. Allowances: £19 4s. 9¼d. Including 19s. 4d. for wax for the Chapel; 2d. for paper placed in the Black Book.

Balance: £33 17s. 11d.

Auditors: Densell and Clerk junior.

Oct. 12, 1523. William Spenser, son and heir and executor of John Spenser, knight, acknowledges the receipt of £6 13s. 4d. on account of the sum of £40 lent by his father "toward the beldyng of the newe Gate Howse."

1523–4 Council held on All Saints' Day, 15 Henry VIII, 1523.

fo. 125. Governors: Master Wotton, Baron of the Exchequer,
Master Rokeby,
Master Clerk senior,
Master Honychurch.

Lent Reader: Master Chombley.
Autumn Reader: John Densell [fo. 131].
Dean of the Chapel: Master Marchall.
Treasurer: Master Jenney.
Marshal: Master Chombley. If not, Master Densell.
Keeper of the Black Book: Master Honychurch.
Pensioner: Curson.
Butler: Baty or Davy.
Steward: Turpyn.
Master of the Revels: Heynnyngham†, Hubberd or Eggecombe.
Escheator: Bonyfant.

fo. 126. Council held on November 9th, 1523.

Master Cholmeley pays £10 not to be Marshal.

"Whereas Mennell, one of the Vtter Barrasters, was neclygent and toke lytyll study in his laste moote, and was nott conformabyll to the sayng and order of the Benche in his lernyng and motyng, but presumptuosly seyd to the Benche that they coude nott brynge in the lernyng better than it was brought in"; he was put out of commons.

* See *ante*, p. 194.
† Edward Heveningham.

"Item, that Danaster be put owte of comens for that one mote faylyd in his defaute, and that euery of the Vtter Barresters that wer in Comens at that tyme do paie for the losse of the said mote, iijs. iiijd."

Master Hawles fined 6s. 8d. for "faylyng of a mote in the laste vacacion."

Nov. 11, 1523. George Brame, one of the Company, being at Clerks' Commons, having kept all his vacations, is pardoned all offices, and he shall henceforth be at repasts and not in commons unless he please, unless he lie 3 nights in a week within the House, when he shall be in half commons; he paid 26s. 8d. *fo.* 122.

Council held on S. Clement's eve,* 1523. *fo.* 126.

"Whereas Master Densell nowe in the tyme of warre, anticipacion of payment of the subsidy to the Kyng,† and other great chargez nowe beyng, was chosyn to be Marshall for the next Crissemas;" he is discharged on payment of £10; afterwards reduced to £6.

Council held on the Friday before S. Andrew's Day [Nov. 30], 1523. *fo.* 127.

"M^d that is was agreid that all felowys of the saide Company beyng within their vacacions that wylbe in Comens in the Crissemas wyke and too wykes next ensuyng, shalbe alowyd to them for a vacacion, and they that soo doo nott shall lose a vacacion.

"And euery of them beyng at Masters' Comens to paye for the too firste wykes ijs. viijd., and the thirde wyke ijs. iiijd., and euery felowe beyng at Clerkes' Comens, vjd. the wyke the lesse.

"Also that euery hoill messe for all daye one Crissemas Daye, Neweyrs daye, and xij^th daye, to be allowyd for ther cates‡ of the ketchyn, xxd., and one the resedue of the dayes, terme fare; and the said pryncypall dayes to be iij at Masters' Comens and iiij att Clerkes' Comens.

"And also the Mynsterelles to haue for their payne to be here in euery hallydaye in the xij^th dayes, xxvjs. viijd.

"Item, that the Escheto^r doo prouyde for xxx^ti quarters of Coales to be burde [*sic*] in the Hall.

* Probably S. Clement, Pope and Martyr, Nov. 17th.

† The war with France broke out in 1522, and in April, 1523, Parliament granted a four years' subsidy.

‡ Provisions, victuals.

"Also, to be allowyd for a boore, xiijs. iiijd., and for their wyne, xiijs. iiijd.

"Item, that the botery dowre be kept faste as it is in the terme tyme.

"Prouydyd alway that yf ther be xij of the Company in Comens, this allowans to be hadde, or elez to kepe Comens and none of the forsaid allowans to be hadde."

Giles Brigges put out of commons and amerced 6s. 8d., "for loosyng of a Moote."

"M. Jenney, beyng Tresorer, absentyd hym self and departyd owte of the Towne iiij dayes before the terme's yende, and lefte the exersysyng of his office, and was absent at this Counsell. *Ideo*, etc."

Council held on the Purification of Blessed Mary, 1524.

"M^d^ that all the bookes of the Library be called in, owte of euery manes handes.

"Item, to call for Master Straunges bookes and for his bequestes.

"Item, that the yonge Gentilmen and all the Company be warnyd to kepe clene the Courte, and nott to desoyle the Courte with fylthe in dowyng of their easementtes, appon payne of iijs. iiijd. at euery tyme."

The Keeper of the Black Book is not to enter special admittances without warrant under the hands of the Governors.

fo. 128. Feb. 14, 1524. Arthur Porter, "soone in the lawe" of Master Arnold the elder, and Nicholas, son and heir apparent of the same Master Arnold, are admitted to the high Chamber next adjoining the west end of the Library, which the said Master Arnold now has; they paid 53s. 4d.

fo. 129. Council held on the eve of S. George [April 23], 1524.

"M^d^ that it be remembrid that the Counsell Chamber be otherwyse usid then it haithe bene in shyttynge of the dowre."

Style (3s. 4d.), Dysney (12d.), Corbett (12d.), and Seygrave (12d.), were put out of commons and fined "for the nyght-walkyng."

Henyngham senior put out of commons for opprobrious words to Master Treheron.

"Item, that Doctor Whyteacres* shall take no more meiles tyll he haue spoken with my Masters of the Benche.

* Probably the Chaplain; see *ante*, pp. 202, 204.

"Item, that London, the Butteler, shalnott mell [meddle] no more in the butery tyll my Masters of the Benche be ferther aduysid, and haue taken other derections."

Council held on Ascencion Day [May 5], 1524. *fo.* 131.

Master Jenney amerced 26s. 8d. "for beyng absent a wyke and more in the later ende of the later vacacion."

Master Densell amerced 13s. 4d. for being absent "ij wykes" last vacation.

Agreed "that ther shalbe made a Bewey [? bevy] of newe chambers in the backe syde of the Hall, and that ther shalbe a C M of bryke sett foreward to be made before Michelmas next, and that M. Smyth shalbe the Surveior therof, and to by xl lode of Tymber to be conueid [conveyed] home thy [*sic*] yere."

"Item, that the Walles of the Hall be vewyd and to see whate thynges of necessite shalbe nedefull for the reparacion therof."

"Item, that the executouris of Mtris Fynche be spoken to for suche vestementtes as she gaue to the Company."*

Council held on S. John the Baptist's Day, 1524. *fo.* 132.

It was agreed, "for dyuerse deseyzez and syckenez that Christofer Conyars and Frauncez be infectyd with, that they shall nott combe in to the howse vnto suche tyme as they do knowe their ferther pleasure of my Masters of the Benche, nor yett that they combe nott into their Chamber."

"Mr Pensyoner muste cause dyuerse Maysiens [Masons] to be before my Masters of the Benche for vewyng the walles of the Hall byfore Saynt Peter's Day nex cummyng."

"Mr Dannaster shall provide that the booke of Edwarde the iiijth is yeres be newe boundeyn in boordes that was in the Liberary at suche tyme as Mr Honychurche delyuerid to the said Dannaster the key of the same Library, and that the same booke be brought agayne into the said Liberary *sub pena quinque librarum.* [Added] For asmuch as the said Danaster hath deposid that he neuer had the said boke," the above order to be void.

"Item, that Mr Jenney doo speke to the executorz of Mr Lovell for havyng of suche thynges as the said Mr Lovell hath gevyn to the Company."

Council held on July 4th, 1524.

William Honychurche, Keeper of the Black Book, amerced 12d. for not being present at the Council.

* See *post*, p. 216.

"M^d to call the Company and to exhort them to leve knockyng on the pottes and makyng of noyse in the Hall, and nott to inquyett Mr Reder in the vacacion of his study."

"Item, that Francez, whiche hath bene soore vexid with right grevious syckenez, and, blessyd by Almyghty God, is nowe well amendyd, shall take repastes at his pleasure, or to be in Commens, soo that he lye nott in his Chambre to the trouble of his bedfelowe."

Cholmeley and Jenney each amerced 40d. for playing at dice last Lent vacation.

fo. 133. Accounts of Robert Curson, the Pensioner, 1523-4.

Receipts: £30 13s. 4d. Including £29 6s. 8d. for 440 pensions.

Allowances: £27 19s. 11d. Nothing was paid for the rent of the Coterell Garden, called le Conyerd, because no one came to demand it.

fo. 134. Balance: £1 12s. 11d. [*sic*].

Auditors: Suliarde and Pawe.

Accounts of Christopher Jenney, the Treasurer, 1523-4.

Receipts: £76 15s. 0½d. Including 10s. fine from Gutlac Lee for an affray; 10s. from William Hawles for an assault on the Chaplain; £6 from Master Densell for refusing the office of Marshal; £5 6s. 8d. from Master William Honychurche in *fo.* 135. part payment of £8 for the like; 10s. 10d. from London, the Collector of money for the Chapel; 12s. 4d. from Bonyfaunt, the Escheator; £3 6s. 8d. from the brewers and bakers for boars and wine, because no one filled the office of Marshal last Christmas.

Allowances: £22 11s. 9d. Including 26s. 8d. to the minstrels at Christmas; 13s. 4d. for a boar at Christmas; 13s. 4d. for wine called Malmesey at Christmas; £6 13s. 4d. paid to William Spencer in part payment of 40 marks, the residue of £40 lent to the Society by John Spencer, knight, his father, for the building of the new Gate;* 24s. 6d. to the wax-chandler for wax for the Chapel; 26s. 8d. paid to London and Andrewe, the Butlers, because no one filled the office of Marshal last Christmas.

Balance: £54 3s. 3½d.

* See *ante*, p. 194.

Council held on the Sunday after All Saints' Day, 16 Henry VIII, 1524. **1524-5** *fo.* 136.

Governors: Wotton,
Skewis,
Marshall,
Densell.

Lent Reader: Treheron

Autumn Reader: Harvye [fo. 137].

Dean of the Chapel: Marshall.

Treasurer: Marshall. Because Master Richard Clerk has undertaken to fill the office next year.

Marshal: Hervy.

Keeper of the Black Book: Densell.

Pensioner: Curson.

Butler: Burges.

Steward: Pilbarowe.

Master of the Revels: Griffyn.

Escheator: Kiltall.

Andrew Butler, to be discharged the first day of Hilary Term; William Slow appointed.

Slow is also to act as Steward during the Steward's absence.

Christopher Jenney shall keep a learning vacation after his second Reading in place of one he lost between his Readings.

Council held on July 8th, 1525. *fo.* 137.

"Where William Marchall, nowe beyng Tresorer of the same Inne, hathe takyn uppon hyme to oversee the newe beyllddyng of syx chambers by the Ketchyn, and to bestowe suche money as belongyth to the tresory abowught and uppon the said bueldyng and the necessaris therof, whiche money wee all well perceyue will not fynyshe the said buyelldyng w'out other prouysion be made, wherefore yef it please the same William, of his goodnes and lovyng mynde that he beryth to this howsse, to be so binificiall to the same at this tyme as to ley owut so muche money for the same howsse as shall fenyshe the said buyldyng, wee all were muche bounde vnto hyme; and allso for the true repayment therof we promysse and graunt by this owre present wrytyng that the same William shalbe Tresorer of the same Inne and shall take and reseve all suche summes of money as herafter shall cume and fortune to be due to the said Inne to his owne vse, vnto the tyme that he be fully and truly contentid of all suche summes of money as he shall fortune to lee owut for the same Inne abowught the said buyldyng, w'out interupcion of vs or of any of the said Benche. In wytnesse wherof to this owre present

wryttyng wee haue subscribyd owre namys, the day and yere aboue said.

Per me William Wutton.

Trehyeron,	Robert Cursson,
Ric. Smythley,	Richerd Clerke,
Roger Cholmley,	Xpofer Jenney,
John Denssell,	Willm Honychurche,
Hugh Clerke,	Joh'es Harvey.*

Council held on Ascencion Day [May 25], 1525.

Sulyard, Danaster, Williams, Baty and Cursson, to be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Roper, Hygham, See, Harries senior, Hethe, Brugh and Coke junior, to be called to the Bar at the next moot.†

1525–6. *fo.* 140. Council held on the day of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary, 17 Henry VIII, 1526.

Governors: Wotton,
Clerk senior,
Treheyron,
Hervy.

Lent Reader: Jenney.
Autumn Reader: Clerke junior [fo. 143].
Dean of the Chapel: Marshall.
Treasurer: Marshall.
Marshal: Clerk junior; fined £10; reduced to £6.
Keeper of the Black Book: Hervy.
Pensioner: Crayforde.
Butler: } None, because there was no Marshal at Christmas.
Steward: } None, because there was no Marshal at Christmas.
Master of the Revels: } None, because there was no Marshal at Christmas.
Escheator: Gyskey.

fo. 138. Council held on November 17th, 1525.‡

"All Felowis of the said Company beyng w^tin theire vacacions that wilbe in Comyns in the Cristmas wyke and too wykes next insuyng shalbe alowed to theme for a vacacion, and they that so do not shall losse a vacacion.

"Item, they that shalbe in comyns the said iij wykes shall haue lyke alowans and pay lyke Comyns as was payed and

* These are not signatures.
† They all kept the next Autumn vacation, except Harries.
‡ The Officers were not elected at the usual time this year.

alowyd in the Cirssmas the xv yere of Herry the viijth,* and shall kepe lyke order in euery thyng as was then kepte, and none otherwyesse.

"The Stuard shall prouid Colles [coals] for Crissmas bycause there is none Escheto^{r} chosyn."

Council held on Thursday in the feast of the Conversion of S. Paul [Jan. 25], 1526. *fo.* 139.

"The Pencyoner's soper to be on Tuysday.

"Agreed that Willm Borowe be callyd to the Barre w^{t} his awncyente of them that wer last callyd, bycause he was then nott remembryd."

March 11, 1526. Chalynor amerced 10s. for assaulting Stafferton junior in the Hall with his dagger and wounding him on the arm; he shall also pay the doctor's bill. *fo.* 140.

Bewpre fined 12d. because he gave Richard Person, the Panierman, a slap [*alapa*] in Hall.

Council held on Ascension day [May 10], 1526. *fo.* 143.

Cases were offered last Friday to Harreyse senior, Fraunceys, Lane, and Talbott, and none of them would receive them. Each fined 3s. 4d.

"It is agreed that a lettre shalbe sent to Master Smythley gevyng hym knowledge by the same that he shall haue Master Dukeman's chambyr yf he wyll pay therfor to the Treasorer xls.; and he shall haue a sole admyttans; and he must send wurde to the company before Mydsomer next commyng yf he wyll haue [it], for ellys dyuerse others wyll."

Master Gryffith, Master Blake, Master Corbett, Master Sainpole, Master Morgon, Master Garrarde, Master Heydon of Norfolk, Master Strangman, Master Carbott and Master Atkyns, put out of commons for losing the Moot last Friday.

July 1, 1526. Edward North was admitted to the low chamber in the new Gate-House, late Master Dukman's, by himself, on condition that within three years he shall cause John Burnell to be admitted a Fellow of the house and to be assigned to the same chamber, and to pay for his assignment, 26s. 8d. If Burnell will not come, North may get some one else. If North does not procure some one within the three years, the Governors may assign some one else to the said chamber. North paid £4. *fo.* 144.

* See *ante*, p. 207.

fo. 145. Council held on the Thursday before All Saints' Day, 1526, at the Pensioner's Supper.

Master Mennell fined 6s. 8d. for not acting as auditor of the Pensioner's accounts.

Accounts of Guy Crafforde, the Pensioner, 1525-6.

Receipts: £21 12s.

Allowances: £22 1s. 2d. Including 18s., being two years' rent for the Cotterell garden.

Balance due to the Pensioner: 9s. 2d.

Auditors: Townesende and Meynell.

fo. 146. Accounts of William Marshall, the Treasurer, for two years from Michaelmas, 16 Hen. VIII, 1524, to Michaelmas, 18 Hen. VIII, 1526.

Receipts: £117 8s. 3¾d. Including various sums for commons and repasts received for the use of Christopher Perne, the late Steward: 20s. from Thomas Clerk for his assignment to the middle chamber of the new building near the kitchen; 20s. from Southwell for his assignment to the upper chamber in the new building towards Westminster; 20s. from Bewpre and Hubbart for their assignment to the upper chamber of the new building near the kitchen; 12s. from Shotyshore and Christopher Procter, Collectors of the Chapel money; 20s. 2d. from the Escheator.

fo. 147. Allowances: £113 17s. 5¾d. Including £55 12s. 8d. paid to George Smyth for the building of the new chambers; £34 4s. 2d. for the same; 6s. 8d. for the Marshal's allowance, a° 16; 40s. to the minstrels at Christmas, a° 16; 26s. 8d. to the minstrels at Christmas, a° 17; 17s. 8d. to John Erle for wax for the Chapel, annis 16 and 17; 3s. 4d. to the minstrels at the Purification, a° 17; £7 12s. 5¾d. to Christopher Perne, the late Steward, and William Atslowe, the present Steward, for "apparellys"; £6 13s. 4d. to William Spencer, knight, in part payment of Sir John Spencer's loan of £40 for the building of the new tower; 14s. to John Erle for wax for the Chapel, annis 17 and 18.

Balance: £3 10s. 10d.

Auditors: John Harvy and William Sulyarde.

1526-7. Council held on Thursday on the feast of All Saints, 18 Henry VIII, 1526.

fo. 150. Governors: Mr Wotton, Baron [of the Exchequer],
Mr Marshall,
Mr Jenney,
Mr Clerk junior.

Lent Reader: Mr Smetheley.
Autumn Reader: Sulyard [fo. 155].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Marshall.
Treasurer: Mr Honychurch.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Clerk junior.
Marshal for Christmas: Mr Suliard.
Pensioner: Talbot.
Butler: Crafford.
Steward: Bewprey.
Master of the Revels: Dysney.
Escheator: Hamdeyn.

Ordered that "the Pincioner now beyng and euere other Pencioner that hereafter shalbe shall gyffe ther personall attendaunce and be in Commons euere terme and lernyng vacacion from the begynnyng and endyng of the sayme," under a penalty of 40s.

All the Utter Barristers who were in commons on the Tuesday before All Hallows' Day shall be put of commons for the loss of the Moot at night; and every "inder Barrister"* then in commons, viz. :—Besteney, Foster, Gyskey, Garrard, Tankerd and Atkyns, also to be put out of commons. They shall each pay 20d.

Mr Styell to pay 3s. 4d. for opprobrious words to some of the Bench, and 3s. 4d. for "dycyng and cardyng," and 3s. 4d. "for the mantyneng and procuryng of hornes to be blawyn abowte the said place in lammas vacacion laste in disturbyng of lernyng there," and 20s. for making "a saute and affrey wt a drawyn swerde vpon Mr Fermore wt owte Lincoln's Inne Gaite." On his submission and promises of good behaviour in future, his fines were reduced to 22s. 6d.

Master Fermore to pay 20s. for the said afray. *fo.* 151.

"Yff any of the M. of the Bynch or ony other prevy to the Comon Councyll of the said Howse doye disclosse anytheng spoken in the sayme Councyll, shall forfytte for euery tyme soo offendyng xxs."

Council held on the Sunday after All Saints' Day, 1526.

"Mr Heigham fined 20d. "for that he dydde nat syne the casse [case] the Sondaye at neyght afore All Hallow daye wt deliberacion, nor wold nat tarye to [? so that] the Inder-barresters myght writte the casse wt leyser [? leisure]."

* Those at the 'Inner Bar,' not yet called to the 'Utter Bar'; the Students.

Nov. 18, 1526. Henry Heydon, son of William Heydon, was admitted to his father's chamber "in the Newe Tower and Gatehouse" over Master Stubbys' office. William Heydon, being in commons, shall have his clerk at the "yomen table," paying 14d. weekly for him, as Utter Barristers do pay; also the said William shall have nightly while he is in commons "a bowyer of brede and drynke as Utter Barresters there have"; he shall be discharged of all offices, and shall be at repasts [etc.; 3 nights clause]; because he is Clerk of the Duchy of Lancaster; he paid 33s. 4d.

fo 152. Council held on the Purification of Blessed Mary, 1527.

"The Treasurer shall cause the Garthyn wall to the Strett to be maide frome the Antylope unto the Draught.

"Master Smethelaye, Reder for Lent vacacion, shall haue allowyde hym ij amyttans of Gentillmen in to the said Compeney, yff he can geat them, toward hys wyne for the said lernyng vacacion.

"Master Clerk senior hathe a boke *de legibus regum antiquorum Anglie* that belongis to the Librare."

"Master Roper shall have to hym sellffe sole the lawe chamber next the Conygarthe in the new Buldeng, for his Fylle"; to pay 20s.

Master See shall have the law chamber in the said newarke [new work] next the ketcheyn for his Fyle"; to pay 20s.

"Master Cursson hathe promysed and undertaken that the vestymen[ts] byquethed by mother Fynche shalbe deliuerid affore the fest of th'assension next.*

"Mr See shalbe owte of Comons for his misordre at the last moytt."

Council held on S. Scholastica's Day [Feb. 10], 1527.

The following Utter Barristers were put out of commons and fined 3s. 4d. each for losing a moot on Thursday last: Talbot, Towneshend, See, Meynell, Heythe, Hygham, Davy and Layne.

Council held on S. Valentine's Day, 1527.

Ordered that "Mr Borrow, one of the sayme Felyshepe, shall closse and make uppe his bak dorre of his chambre where he now doyth lye, byfore Setterdaye at neyght next comyng," on pain of expulsion from the Society. He shall also pay a fine of 20s. for
fo. 153. his disobedience in the matter, and for his "obbrobrius wordys."

Master Talbot, the Pensioner, is fined 20s. for not executing the order of the Bench "in stoppyng uppe of Mr Borrow bake doyrre" [cancelled].

* See *ante*, p. 209.

Trinity Term, 1527. Thomas Clerk, brother to "my lorde Bishope of Baythe,"* is assigned to the "uppermoste Chambre in the este ende of the new buldyng maid neygh to the Conygerthe there," for his life and the life of his son John or any other of his sons; he paid 20s.

Trinity Term, 1527. Calls to the Bar. *fo.* 154.
Blake, Strangman, Hemyng, Gryffyth, Tankard.

There were no commons kept at Christmas this year, so that *fo.* 155.
no one was bound to keep the vacation.

Accounts of John Talbot, the Pensioner, 1526-7. *fo.* 157.
Receipts: £26 8s. Including £25 1s. 4d. for 376 pensions.
Allowances: £18 1s. 0½d. Nothing was paid for the rent of the Inn nor of the Conygarth this year, because no demand was made.
Balance: £8 6s. 11½d.
Auditors: Towneshend and Coke.

Accounts of William Atteslowe, the Steward, 1526-7.
Auditors: Danaster and Heydon senior.

Accounts of William Honychurche, the Treasurer, 1526-7. *fo.* 158.
Receipts: £32 1s. 11¾d. Including 12d. fine from Bewbridge for striking Richard Parson, the Panierman; 3s. 4d. from Mennell for refusing to act as Auditor to the Pensioner; 20d. from Hygham for not assigning a case; 20d. from Bestney for not writing a case; 3s. 4d. from Talboott for refusing a case and declining to moot in Hall; 3s. 4d. from Lane, 20d. from Frauncis for the like; 12d. from Gryffyth for remaining with Constable in Hall at night in the learning vacation; 3s. 4d. each from Talbott, Touneshend, Say, Higham, Heyth, Davy, Mennell and Lane, for losing a moot; 7s. from Christopher Proctor, the Collector of moneys for the Chapel; no receipts from Hamden, the Escheator *fo.* 159.
this year, because the office of Marshal was exercised.
Allowances: £11 7s. 2d. Including 4s. 6d. paid to Thomas Whitacre, the Chaplain, for the time he was ill; £3 10s. to William Humfray for strengthening [*pro confirmacione*] 30 perches of newly built wall for inclosing the garden towards the King's high-way, at 2s. 4d. a perch; 14s. to the wax-chandler for lights *fo.* 160.
and wax in the Chapel; 10d. for two towels for the Chapel;

* John Clerk, 1523-1541.

3s. 8d. paid to William [Humfray] for strengthening 2½ perches of wall near the great jakes; 18s. to John Harford for 3,400 of reeds for covering the said wall; 2s. for the carriage of them from the Thames to the Inn; 3s. 4d. to the carpenter for a new seat for the jakes in the garden; 22s. for repairing the gate in the said new wall; 6s. 7d. for the renewing the walls round the great jakes.

Balance: £20 14s. 9¾d.

Auditors: Sulyard and Curson.

1527-8. Council held on All Saints' Day, 19 Henry VIII, 1527.

fo. 161. Governors: William Wotton, Baron of the Exchequer,
William Marsshall,
Richard Clerke,
William Sulyard.

Lent Reader: William Honychurche.
Autumn Reader: Curson [fo. 163].
Dean of the Chapel: William Marsshall.
Treasurer: William Honychurche.
Keeper of the Black Book: William Sulyard.
Marshal: Robert Curson; fined £6 13s. 4d.
Pensioner: Touneshend.
Butler: Russhton.
Steward: Hubbert; or, if he refuse,
North.
Master of the Revels: Fermor.
Escheator: Goldyng.

fo. 156. Nov. 20, 1527. George Touneshend admitted; he is not pardoned any vacations, because he did not petition therefor.

fo. 161. Council held on S. Martin's Day [Nov. 11], 1527

"Furst, yt is orderyd and agreyd that ther shalbe noe solempne Crystemas be kept here this yere, by cause of the grette darth and dyvers other consyderacions."

Mr Curson fined £6 13s. 4d. for refusing to be Marshal. If he will not pay, "Than yt ys orderyd that he shall not Reyde [read] this next somer, but that Mr Danaster shalbe admyttyd to fyne for the Marsshallshyppe, and also to Reyd thys next somer."

Woodhouse, Fermor and Dysney were fined 10s. each "bycause they brake the Larderhowse, and toke from thens a swan and a buk, in Lamasse vacacyon last"

Fermor, Dysney and Rothall, were fined 10s. each "for that they wold a ravyssheyd a wooman at the Antelope in Holbourne, in Lammas Vacacion last.'

Council held on the eve of S. Katherine [Nov. 25], 1527. *fo.* 162.

Ordered "that commons shalbe kept the thre Cristmas wekes, and that suche as owght to kepe vacacyons, beyng here in comons the seid thre wekes, shall haue yt allowyd them for a vacacyon."

"The Chaplens, Steward, Butlers, and cookes, shall gyffe ther attendaunce in ther seruice, doyng as apperteyneyth them, as they be wont."

"The Felowys kepeyng commons here the seid thre wekes shall bere the apparelles of the same of ther awne purses; and taward ther charges in that behalf they shall haue alowyd them for the seid officers' expenses xls.," *i.e.*, 13s. 4d. a week; the balance must be paid by those in commons.

"Item, allowyd to the seid commoners for a brawen ["bore," margin], xs., to be provydeyd by the Steward, and xs. for a loode of colys, to be provydeyd by the Escheto^r^."

"The Felowys of the Howse shalbe compellyd to be in commons, after the custome of the Howse."

Mr Treheron and Mr Jenney each amerced 3s. 4d. for not attending this Council.

"The dyet and dayly fare of the seid iij wekes shall be rateyd and appoyntyd after the dyscrecyons of the most auncyenttes than beyng in commons for the tyme beyng, myche lyke vnto terme fare."

Council held on January 30th, 1528.

The Steward shall henceforth fill the office of Manciple in buying flesh and fish.

"For the scarsite [?] of Brede that nowe ys," ordered "that from hensforth the Masters' commons shalbe haunceyd a grotte a weke, and the clerkes' commons, ijd.; and that there shalbe no maner of boyers kept, but only every fastyng daye after Evensong; and thys to contynue vntylle the furst Counsell in Ester terme."

The Butlers are to have a mark apiece as a reward, because Christmas was not kept.

The "mynstrelles" are to be rewarded with 26s. 8d.

Mr Honychurche, the Lent Reader, may have 3 admittances, for wine, if he can get them.

"Thowgh ther be noo boyers, yt ys orderyd that the Utter Barresters and Inner Barresters gyffe ther attendaunce for to assygne the mote and tymes accustumyd, and the Butlers to wayte vppon them w^t^ the Booke and candell.

"That noo Felowes of the Howse, except he be a Bencher, doo sytt in the thre vpper settes of the Chapell; and to suche as doo, monycion shalbe gyffen them to remove."

Council held on May 12th, 1528.

Touneshend and Stylle were put out of commons for making wagers in the Hall, "wherof insuyth moche dyscencyon."

Mr Danaster shall have Mr Wotton's chamber, late Baron of the Exchequer.

Clerks' Commons to be increased 2d. a week, and "Boyers shalbe vseyd as they haue bene."

Gryffen and Atkyns to be Surveyors of the Buttery.

fo. 163. Council held on Ascension Day [May 21], 1528.

Mr Curson fined 12d. for being late at the Council.

Stylle and Towneshend to be fined for their "wagers makeyng" within the House, 2s. each.

Two admittances allowed the Autum Reader for his wine.

fo. 156. June 20, 1528. Christopher Stubbe admitted. He may be at Clerks' Commons for 7 years.

fo. 155. Lammas Vacation was not kept this year, because of the Sweating Sickness.

fo. 163. Council held on SS. Crispin and Crispinian's Day [Oct. 25], 1528.

Each Inner Barrister, except Atkins, to be amerced 12d. "by cause the case afor the last mote was not wrytten but by oone of them, where as ther dewty ys that the case at the assignement therof must be wrytten by two of them at the lest, accordyng to the old rule."

Atkins amerced 8d. "for myscendyng of the case."

Talbot, Touneshend, Cooke and Hemyng are remitted into commons, and all other Utter Barristers put out of commons at the next meal for not mooting.

Henry and Francis Beddyngfeld to have the highest chamber on the north side of the Gatehouse; to pay 40s. (less 6s. 8d.).

Council held on the Thursday before All Saints' Day, 1528.

Whereas Chalmley owes money to Slowe, late Steward, for commons and repasts, and refuses to pay the same; Ordered that he shall pay his dues on All Saints' Day next with the penalties of the "puttes," or else to be expelled.

Whereas Mr Curson, the [Autumn] Reader, was allowed two admittances for his wine, and received 26s. 8d. from Stubbys for his special admittance, Curson shall pay the said sum to the Treasurer "for asmoche as lernyng was not kept in the vacacion."

Accounts of Robert Towneshend, the Pensioner, 1527-8. *fo.* 166.
Receipts: £36 10s. 8d. Including £33 4s. for 498 pensions.
Allowances: £24 19s. 11½d.
Balance: £11 10s. 8½d.
Auditors: Harryes and Cooke.

Accounts of William Honychurche, the Treasurer, 1527-8. *fo.* 167.
Receipts: £61 8s. 10¼d. Including 26s. 8d. from North not to have a fellow assigned to his chamber; 20s. from Bewperey and Hulbert for their assignment to their chamber and the cellar under the lower chamber, late Treheyron's; 26s. from Goldyng, *fo.* 168. the Escheator, because the office of Marshal was not exercised this year; £3 6s. 8d. from the brewers and bakers for the same reason; 10s. from the executors of Mr Wotton, Baron of the Exchequer, as his gift.

Allowances: £29 4s. 1d. Including 22d. paid for a pair of scales and weights for weighing bread in the buttery; 6d. for two keys for the ambry in the Council Chamber; 26s. 8d. to the minstrels as a "regard," because no one filled the office of *fo.* 169. Marshal at Christmas; 12d. for mending the wall round the little garden of Mr Marshall; £3 11s. 4d. to the workmen and for reeds, etc., for mending and covering the garden wall near the Coney-garth; 3s. 4d. to the carpenter for making the bars and "Rundell"* for keeping horses out of the curtilage of the Inn; 20s. 4d. to the wax-chandler for wax for the Chapel; 22d. to John Mayn for bread for celebrations in the Chapel, and other necessaries within the Chapel.

Balance: £32 4s. 9¼d.
Auditors: Sulyarde and Danaster.

The Treasurer handed over (*i.a.*) a bond from Christopher Proctor, the Steward, and others, for £40.

Council held on All Saint's Day, 20 Henry VIII, 1528. **1528-9**
Governors: Skewes, *fo.* 170.
Jenney,
Honychurche,
Curson.
Dean of the Chapel: William Marshall.
Lent Reader: Chambley [Cholmley].
Autumn Reader: Curson [fo. 172].
Treasurer: John Densell.
Marshal: Dannaster; fined £7.

* Rundel, a moat with water in it. *Halliwell.* Here probably a ditch.

Keeper of the Black Book: Robert Curson.
Pensioner: Menell.
Butler: Rushton.
Steward: North.
Master of the Revels: Arnold. If not,
More.
Escheator: Corbett.

"Mr Chambley ys graunted to haue iij hogges hedd of wyne to spend in hys Redyng att Lent next, yf he can gett them."

Council held on the Sunday after S. Edmund's Day [Nov. 20], 1528.

Bemund, Richard Heydon, Harry Heydon and Sainpole, put out of commons "for excesse crying and showtyng in ther post Revelles wtin the Terme."

"Mr Tresorer shall paye to Mr Spencer syx pounde, thyrten shyllynges and four pence, by and by."

"Mr Danaster oone Twesdaye next cummyng shall make relacion to my Masters whether other places of Court kepyth Crystemes or naye."

fo. 171. Council held on S. Katherine's Day, [Nov. 25], 1528.

"Ther shalbe noo Crystemes kept wtout Grayes Inne doith kepe; and yf none be kept, than to be alowed and the same order kept that was taken ao xvmo H. viij."*

Council held on the feast of the Purification, 1529.

"The Byssheop of Chechester shalbe putt in the pencion roll from the tyme of hys admyttaunce ao xxiijo H. vij^i vntyll this daye."†

"Mr Tresorar shall loke and amende the new buyldynges."

"Mr Parker and Mr Hawkyns be spoken wt that oone maye lye in ther chaumber in ther absens."

"The Tresorar and the Pencyoner shall order all Chaumbers wherof ther is a quere [query] made in the paper of the Chaumbers remaynyng wt Mr Tresorar, except Mr Curson's Chaumber wheryn Mr Hawkys doith lye."

Council held on February 21st, 1529.

Ordered that "Mr Tresorar vppon Mundaye or Twysdaye next folowyng see and loke the defawtz of the Chaumbers, and prepare for the mendyng of the same."

---

* See *ante*, p. 207. † See *ante*, p. 148.

Commons are to be reduced 4d. a week until next term.

Each of the Butlers to have 6s. 8d. because no Christmas was kept this year. *fo.* 172.

All debtors in the Treasurer's Books to be sued.

George Towneshende amerced 12d. "for takyng of the Coliars' sekkys [sacks]."*

Mr Ruston amerced 10s. "by cause he went nott to the motys in the Innes of the Chaunceryе uppon warnyng and comaundement to tymys to hym yeven by [Mr Chombley] the Reder."

Council held on Ascension Day [May 6], 1529.

Mr Curson to be Autumn Reader, and to have three special admittances towards his wine, "so ij of them be no contynuars in the house."

William Atteslowe, the late Steward, is assigned life to the chamber against the Buttery door, without payment. *fo.* 164.

Christopher Proctor, the Steward, to be paid four marks for his wages last year. *fo.* 173.

Council held on July 3rd, 1529.

"Noon of the Vtter Barresters shall haue for ther Bower to ther chamber more than a pynte and a half."

"Also that the Bowers be kepte at the buttrye doore and that noon of the said Felauship kepe bowyer in the Hall."

Mr Style put out of commons until next Term for striking Mayn, the butler, with his dagger in the Hall.

Council held [in Michaelmas Term], 1529.†

Agreed "that Bemont in consideracion that he is in sarvyce wt my lord Hastinges and is bounden to gyf daylly attendaunce, wherfor at the instance of Mr Clerk, his father in lawe, it is graunted and agread that the said Bemont shalbe out of comons at his pleasure for this presente terme of Michelmas."

Accounts of Robert Meynell, the Pensioner, 1528-9. *fo.* 180.

Receipts: £28 14s. 8d. Including £22 14s. 8d. for 341 pensions.

Allowances: £25 11s. 1d.

Balance: £3 3s. 7d.

Auditors: Townsende and Griffyth

* See *post*, Book IV, fo. 95.

† The day and month are left blank.

fo. 181. Accounts of John Denssell, the Treasurer, 1528-9.

Receipts: £69 11s. 4¼d. Including 20d. from John Herris for keeping the Court of the Constable Marshal in the Hall in the Autumn Vacation, 18 Hen. VIII; 20d. each from four others, and 12d. each from nine others, for the like; 40s. from Curson in
fo. 182. part payment of his fine for not being Marshal.

Allowances: £46 5s. 0½d. Including £25 4s. 0¾d. paid to the Steward this year; £6 13s. 4d. to William Spensser, knight, in part payment of the £40 lent by Sir John Spensser, his father, for building the new Gate; 46s. 10d. to William Slowe, the late Steward, for the puts; £3 6s. 8d. to Henry See for his expenses about acquiring the Readership [*lectura*] of Davys Inn; 4s. 4d. spent in repairs to the Treasurer's chamber; 13s. 4d. for Malmesey at Christmas, and 13s. 4d. for a boar; 26s. 8d. to the minstrels at Christmas and 3s. 4d. at the Purification; 16s. 4d. for wax for the Chapel; 15s. for wine used in the Chapel for four years past; 12d. for mending and washing the ornaments of the Chapel; 11s. for the Treasurer's supper, being 4s. 4d. beyond the old allowance; 3s. to John Mayne for bread, and for repairs to the Chapel ornaments.

Balance: £23 6s. 3¾d.

Auditors: Danaster and Crafford.

1529-30 Council held on All Saints' Day, 21 Henry VIII, 1529.
fo. 183. Governors: Marshall,
Clerke,
Jenney,
Danaster.
Dean of the Chapel: William Marshall.
Lent Reader: Densell.
Autumn Reader: John Danaster [fo. 188].
Treasurer: Chomeley.
Marshal: Crayford.
Keeper of the Black Book: Danaster.
Pensioner: Laune.
Butler: Townsend; fined 26s. 8d. Ruston.
Steward: North,
Master of the Revels: Heydon.
Escheator: Rokewood.

Master Curson, the Keeper of the Black Book, amerced 3s. 4d. for not being present at the Pensioner's supper, and for not being present with the Black Book at the Council then held.

Council held on the Thursday after All Saints' Day, 1529. *fo.* 184.

Mr Rowston and Mr Townsend shall be called to the Bench at the beginning of next term and not before.

Calls to the Bar.

Drury, Seygier, Sainpolle, Morgan, Corbett, Atkyns, Heydon of Norfolk, Garrard, and Bewpre.

They and all called to the Bar in future shall keep six learning vacations, under a penalty of 13s. 4d. for each vacation lost.

The Marshal shall have two admittances for wine at Christmas.

Council held on November 22nd, 1529. *fo.* 185.

Crowley, Rechers, Giles Townsend and Slowe, amerced 12d. each "for brekyng of the kechyn, and takyng awey of fagottes."

"It be pronuncyd to the Companye that they myshandell not the officers of the housse this tyme of Crystmasse, vppon peyne of greuous amercyamentes; and that Mr Crayford, beyng Marshall, shall make reporte to the Masters of the Housse howe they ordre the seid officers, vppon peyne of amercyament."

Council held on February 5th, 1530. *fo.* 186.

"Mr Jenney and Mr Curson shall, wt the Reder of Furnyfalles Inne and the Pryncypall and other of the Companye, speke wt my Lorde Stuerd* for the yerely rent of Furnyfalles Inne, &c., from hensforth to be payed, and to entrett for the arrerages."

"Mr Crayford shall cause a hole and a clere rekenynge to be made as well of the Stuerdes of the Bankett [banquet] as all other officers and workmen that werre at and for the disguysyng," by Sunday night next; under pain of 40s.

The Treasurer to pay to Mr Spencer £6 13s. 4d., the balance of his father's loan of £40, deducting therefrom all pensions and other charges due to the Inn by Mr Spencer or his father.

Council held on February 14th, 1530.

Griffyth and Herrys "shall attend and goo to the markett wt the Stuard, and survey the beyng of vytelles for this weke, and the next weke See and Heyron; yf it be reported that the Housse

* George Talbot, 4th Earl of Shrewsbury and 9th Baron Furnivall. He was the great grandson of John Talbot, 1st Earl of Shrewsbury, who married Maude, only daughter and heiress of Joan, only daughter and heiress of William, Lord Furnivall, to whom Furnival's Inn had belonged. The Earl was Lord Steward of the Household.

cannot be servyd at the price, to stond to the ordre of Mr Densell, Reder for the Lent.

"Uppon the rekenyng made of the money getherid for the bankett at Candelmas last past, all chargez payed and allowid, ther restyth clere to the vse of the Housse xvs. iiijd. as yett not getherid."

fo. 188. Council held on Ascension Day [May 26], 1530.

"For asmoche as Mr Honychurch Chamber is newely repeyrid and newe wyndowes and other necessaries made therin, therfore it is agreid that the same chamber shalbe frome hensforth a Treasurer's Chamber." Mr Curson is admitted to it and shall pay this time 13s. 4d. to the Treasurer and 3s. 4d. to the Pensioner.

"The varyance bytwene Mr Ruston and Mr Townsend is put in respytt vnto the next terme and then to be orderid w'out eny ferther delay, and in the meane tyme to kepe the mootes by tourne."

Council held on the Friday in Feast of S. John Baptist, 1530.

Every person having a special admittance to any chamber, on discontinuing [? to reside in the Inn] for the space of a year, shall name one of the company to be assigned with him to the chamber. If he do not name some one, the Benchers may assign whom they please, notwithstanding any rule of sole admittance.

Mr Southwell's chamber and all the chambers in that building shall be Treasurer's chambers, and the sole admittance for each person is rated at 40s. ["The new chambers next Fegetes Fyldes" *margin.*]

"Mr Hawkes shalbe Assystaunt of the Bench* and of the Company, and also to haue a clark att the yemen's commens for xiiijd. a wyke, and a boyer to his chamber when he shalbe in commens, as one of the ousterbaresters hath"; he paid £3 6s. 8d.

fo. 189. Mr Heydon of the Duchy, shall be likewise an Assistant of the Bench, as Mr Hawkes.

The Autumn Reader to have four admittances for his wine.

* Apparently the same as "Associate of the Bench"; see *ante*, p. 139.

Book IV.

22 Henry VIII, 1530, to 4 Elizabeth, 1562.

Accounts of Thomas Lane, the Pensioner, 21 and 22 Henry VIII, 1529-30. *fo.* 1.

Receipts: £37.

Allowances: £29 6s. 7d. Including 9s. for the rent of the "Cottrell gardeyn," commonly called the "Cony yard."

Balance: £7 13s. 5d. *fo.* 2.

Auditors: Heth and See.

Accounts of Roger Chomeley, the Treasurer, 21 and 22 Henry VIII, 1529-30. *fo.* 3.

Receipts: £49 2s. 4¾d. Including 12d. Crowley's fine for breaking the kitchen and taking fagots [*lingniculos* ?]; 12d. fine each from Richers, Giles Touneshend and Atteslowe for the like; 3s. 4d. fine from Mr Curson for being absent from a Council; 10s. fine from Mr Ruston for refusing to go to moots at the order of Roger Cholmeley, the Lent Reader*; 12d. fine from Porter for keeping the Constable's Court in the Hall and also revels [*revelaria*] in the Autumn Vacation; 12d. each from Barnard and Rokewood for the like; 20d. Griffyth's fine for striking Thomas Butler's wife; 20d. each from Heydon of Norfolk and George Touneshend for the like; 6s. 8d. from Hill for refusing the office of Steward of the Reader's drinking [*potatio*] in Lent; 6s. 8d. from Senewe for the like; 8s. from John Mayne, the Collector of *fo.* 4. the Chapel moneys; nothing from the brewers and bakers or from the Escheator at Christmas, because the office of Marshal was exercised at Christmas.

Allowances: £25 0s. 3d. Including £12 5s. 11d. paid to the Steward, Christopher Pructor, for apparels; £6 13s. 4d. to Sir William Spencer in full payment of £40 lent by John Spencer, his father, for the building of the new Gate;† 17s. to

---

* In the preceding year, 1529. See *ante*, p. 221. † See *ante*, p. 194.

Richard Lyne, the wax-chandler, for wax for the Chapel; 4s. to the vintner for wine used in the Chapel.

Balance: £24 2s. 1¾d.

Auditors: Danaster and Touneshend.

1530-1 Council held on All Saints' Day, 22 Henry VIII, 1530.

fo. 6. Governors: Skewise,
Marshall,
Chomeley,
Danaster.

Keeper of the Black Book: Danaster.

Treasurer: Harvye.

Lent Reader: Harvye. [Densell, see *post*, fo. 10].

Autumn Reader: Roger Chomeley [fo. 12].

Marshal: Ruston.

Pensioner: Pilborowe.

Dean of the Chapel: Marshall.

Butler: Menell, Lane, and Pilborowe; refused; fined 26s. 8d. each.

Steward: Colnett; or Myffyn; refused; fined 20s. [fo. 17].
Stragman.

Master of the Revels: Edon; or Buttes.

Escheator: Bellowe.

"M^d^ that at the lernyng vacacion last past in haruyst, the wyndowe of the butterey was brokyn, wherby certeyn personz of the Company vnknowyn interid in to the seid butterey, and brake the seler dore, and lett out the wynne, and spoyllid and spylte ytt in the flore"; agreed "that all the hoolle Companye shalbe sworne vppon the Euangeliste to tell what they knowe concernyng that acte."

A list of 13 names, mostly Benchers, follows.

"Alle thesse werre sworne apon the Euangelest whether they werre partie or priuye to the lettyng out of the wynne, or had eny knoweledge who did ytt. And so consequently alle the Companye of the Housse exept certeyn that refusid to be sworne, whois namez doo folowe."

Heydon of Norfolk, Griffyth, George Townneshend, Richers, Rokewood, Atkyns, Morgan and Felton, refused to be sworn; they were put out of the company "and not to be re-admyttid exept they wilbe sworne."

fo. 7. Council held on November 5th, 1530.

Ordered that if the said persons before banished do not come and be sworn at the Council to be held on Tuesday next, they

shall be banished for ever, without re-admission but as a stranger and a new Fellow, "and to lose their auncyentie for euer."

Council held on November 8th, 1530.

Griffith came, and swore that he knew nothing of the matter before it was done; as he refused to say anything more, he remained out of commons.

The others refused to be sworne, and were expelled the Society.

Council held on November 12th, 1530. *fo.* 8.

They were re-admitted at the intercession of Mr Norwych and Mr Wylloughby, "beyng the Kynges Seriauntes at his lawe," without taking the oath, on payment of 5 marks each. Griffith was fined 40s. only; "bycause he sware parte of the othe to hym mynistrid."

Council held on November 27th, 1530. *fo.* 9.

At the intercession of Mr Sulyard, "beyng of the Kynges Councell,"* the fines were reduced, as follows:—Griffith, 13s. 4d.; Heydon of Norfolk, Atkins and Morgan, 26s. 8d. each; Rokewood, Richers, George Touneshend, and Felton, 20s. each.

"At this Councell Mr Crayfford made request to my Masters of the Bench to be allowid of certeyne somez of money yett unpayed by dyverse of the Companye which did sett their handes to a bill to paye towardes the bankett." Adjourned until the Purification.

"Ytt is agreid that yf the ij Templez doe kepe Crystemas, then Crystemas to be kept here; and to knowe this, the Stuerd of the Housse ys comaundid to gytt knoweledge and to advertyse my Mers [Masters] by the next day at nyght."

Council held on February 2nd, 1531. *fo.* 10.

Mr Densell is to be Lent Reader because he is elected Serjeant at Law. Treble Reader, 16 Hen. VIII, 21 Hen. VIII, and now.

Mr Ruston, who was appointed to be Marshal last Christmas, shall be Marshal next Christmas at his own special desire.

"Mr Treasurer must paye to the mynstrelles, for that they gave attendaunce to such Companye as were here this Cristemas last past, xxvjs. viijd."

* William Sulyard was a member of the Council. The date of his appointment is not known, but he is so described in a grant of an annuity of £100, dated Oct. 31, 1530. *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII, iv, p. 3051.*

The Butlers to have 40s. because Christmas was not kept.

Mr Lane and Mr Menyll to be called to the Bench.

The Treasurer to pay to Mr Curson, "which was unpayed for spyces at the last great bankett," 40s. [fo. 18].

fo. 12. Council held on Ascension Day [May 18], 1531.

Master Chomeley to be Autumn Reader, because he is called to be Serjeant at Law. Treble Reader, 15 and 20 Hen. VIII, and now.

"The Pencyoner is comaundyd to gytt a mason and a carpenter to vewe and see the walles of the Lybrarye, and to knowe what defaute ther is, and howe yt may be amendid."

"The Clok shalbe sett uppe in such place as Mr Treasourer shall thynk mete, and to make payment to Mr Sulyard, iijs. iiijd. that he payed for the mendyng therof."

"The wyff next the Gate shall avoyde bytwene this and Witsondaye at her perell, and yf she will not avoyde by that daye, then to avoyd her by the lawe; and Mr Curson hath takyn apon hym to geve her warnyng."

fo. 13. Mr Chomeley to have four admittances for three hogsheads of wine at his Reading.

Mr Danaster shall have the next admittances towards the loss of the wine that was spilt before his Reading.*

Council held on June 24th, 1531.

"The wyff that dwellyth one the forther syde of the wey ayenst the Gate, shall avoyde the lane before the Translacyon of Seynt Thomas† next at her perell; and yf she will not avoyde by that daye, then yt is ferther agreid that Mr Chomeley, Mr Densell, and Mr Hawkes, shall make their warrante and to put her to suretie of good bearyng and to avoyd her the lane."

"Ytt is alsoo agreid for a contynuell rule and ordre to be from hensforth kept in thys Housse, that no gentylman, beyng a Felowe of this Housse, shall were eny cut or ponsyd [pounced]‡ hosyn or brych[es] or ponsyd doblett, apon peyne of puttyng out of the Housse."

Griffith to collect the benevolence of the Company for the newly-elected Serjeants.

Agreed "that Mr Lane, upon his suyt and peticion made to my said Masters, that he shalbe lycensid not to take the Bench

* See *ante*, p. 228.

† July 3rd.

‡ Ornamented with holes. *Pouncings;* holes stamped in garments, formerly made by way of ornament.—*Halliwell.*

vppon hym before Michaelmas Terme next; and then to take hit vppon hym, vppon the payne, &c.; and that he shall rone in no danger of the Howse for his absens this next vacacion."

Accounts of John Pylbarough, the Pensioner, 22 and 23 Hen. VIII, 1530-1. *fo.* 16.

Receipts: £38 10s. 1½d. Including 20s. 9½d. from Heth, the master cook, for kitchen vessels lost by him.

Allowances: £24 16s. 5½d.

Balance: £13 13s. 8d.

Auditors: See and Gryffyth

Accounts of John Harvy, the Treasurer, 22 and 23 Henry VIII, 1530-1. *fo.* 17.

Receipts: £61 8s. 10¾d. Including 12d. from Horsele for keeping court in the Hall with Mr Brewse in vacation, to the disturbance of the Society; 3s. 4d. from Mr Senok for the "banket" at Candlemas; 40s. from Heydon of the "Duche" [Duchy] for his admission to the Bench; 26s. 8d. from Hawkes for part of his fine for the like; 6s. for 6 admissions, received from John Mayn, Collector of Chapel moneys; 3d. from Christopher Proctour, *fo.* 18. the Steward, for emendells this year; 21s. 6d. from Bellowe, the Escheator, because the office of Marshal was not used within the Inn this year; 40s. from the brewers and bakers for the same reason.

Allowances: £27 7s. 0½d. Including £14 9s. 11d. to the Steward for apparels, and £3 6s. 8d. for his wages; 30s. to the minstrels because no one discharged the office of Marshal last Christmas; 40s. to John Mayne and Richard Russhbroke, the Butlers of the Inn, for the same reason; 2s. 8d. for the new Black Book; 3s. 4d. to Mr Sulyard for mending the clock; 2s. to the smith for two locks for the clock; 1s. 4d. to the smith for two hyngelles [hinges]; 6d. to him for 6 holdfasts for the clock; 7d. to Richard Skoos, the Rector of Lincoln's Inn, for lead and for mending the dial [*dielletta ?*] of the clock; 7s. 8d. to the carpenter for making a new case for the clock; 5s. 2d. to the clock maker for mending and cleaning the wheels of the clock; 20d. to the smith for four keys for the clock; 4s. 8d. to John Mayne for bread and wine for celebration of Mass, and for other necessaries in the Chapel; 14s. 2d. for candles for the Hall and Chapel.

Balance: £34 1s. 10¼d. *fo.* 19.

Auditors: Russheton and Tounesend.

1531-2 Council held on All Saints' Day, 23 Henry VIII, 1531.
fo. 20. Governors : Mr Sulyard,
Mr Marshall,
Mr Harvy,
Mr Crafford.
Lent Reader : Mr Crafford.
Autumn Reader : Mr Harvy. [fo. 22.]
Dean of the Chapel : Marshall.
Treasurer : Dannaster.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Crafford.
Marshal : Ruston ; fined £10 [fo. 21].*
Butler : Higham, Harris, or Hethe ; fined 26s. 8d. each.
Pensioner : Higham or Harris.
Steward : Colnet, Corbet, or Downes.
Master of the Revels : Middelton, Barnard, or Buttes.
Escheator : Shakelady, or Goldyng. Giskey [fo. 34].

"Md that where varyaunce ys betwene Mr Ruston and Maycote concernyng the amendyng of a record yn the Kynges Benche, wt oute th'assent of the same Mr Ruston, the heryng therof ys commytted to Mr Crafford and Mr Tounesend, and they to make report at next Counsell."

Council held on the Tuesday after All Saints' Day, 1531.
Mr Treasurer fined 13s. 4d. for being absent from the last Council.
"Mr Ruston, Marshall of Cristmas, hath grunted hym thre admittaunces and one of the house, for hys wyne thys next Cristmas."†

Council held on the Tuesday after S. Edmund's Day [Nov. 20], 1531.
Atkyns fined 10s. for losing a moot.
Barnard fined 5 marks for refusing the office of Master of the Revels with opprobrious words, viz. :—That he could not nor would not exercise the said office. Reduced to 40s.

fo. 21. Council held on December 1st, 1531.
"Ordynaunces for Crystmas.
"Md that yt ys agreid that lyke ordres and alowaunces shalbe kept and had yn thys Cristmas folowyng as ys enteryd in anno

* He had been appointed at his own request ; *ante*, p. 229.
† This appears to mean 3 special admittances, and the fee of one ordinary admittance.

xix° H. viij.,* and a copy therof to be made by the Keper of the Blake Boke, and to be delyverid to the Steward to publyshe to the Companye; and besydes that, the Companye thatt shalbe here in Cristmas shall have the Mynstrelles to geue attendaunce, xxvjs. viijd. Item, xs. to be alowid for wyne."

Council held on the Purification, 1532.

Mr Crafford, Lent Reader, to have three special admissions.

Council held on the Thursday in the Feast of the Ascension [May 9], 1532. *fo.* 22.

"Norton confessyd that he, Copston, Gascon, dyvers tymys haue gone forth in the nyght to make mery."

Mr Style fined 6s. 8d. for striking the cook; "he shall not take no repast unto the tyme he hath payed hys fyne."

Council held on the Monday in the Feast of S. John the Baptist, 1532.

"Md to speke to Master Densell for a boke of the Lybrary, callyd Bracton." *fo.* 23.

"Yt ys reported that Mr Spencer ys dedd, so that hys Chamber ys voyd."

Mr Pylbarow, Mr Hygham and Mr Harrys, to be called to the Bench at the next moot.

"The case from hensforth shall be assigned to one Utter Barryster as they lye aboute the house, and he that doyth mote yn any other manys name that yt ys assigned unto, shall lose xld., and the other as moche."

The Steward shall certify the "auncyente of them that shall be callyd to the Barr."

"None of the Companye shall bere hys bow bent withyn the Cony yard, nor hunt nor kyll any Conys, apon payn of xld."

Received from Cornmonger 40d. due for the last "chosyng of the Sergeanttes."

Accounts of Clement Heigham, the Pensioner, 23 and 24 Henry VIII, 1531-2. *fo.* 32.

Receipts: £34.

Allowances: £25 10s. 10½d.

Balance: £8 9s. 1½d.

Auditors: Thomas Hemmyng and William Forster.

* See *ante*, p. 219.

fo. 33. Accounts of John Danaster, the Treasurer, 23 and 24 Henry VIII, 1531-2.

fo, 34. Receipts: £80 9s. 4½d. Including £4 18s. 4d. from Gryffyth, the Collector of moneys for the Serjeants at Law, beyond £15 given to Masters Jennye, Densell and Chomley, elected Serjeants at Law out of the Inn; nothing from Russhburgh the Steward for emendels, because he is in apparels this year; 6s. 10d. from Richard Russhburgh, the deputy of Robert Giskey, the Escheator; 40s. from the brewers and bakers because the office of Marshal was not used this year, beyond 13s. 4d. for a boar and the same for wine at Christmas.

fo. 35. Allowances: £39 12s. 7¾d. Including £6 12s. paid to Christopher Proctour, late Steward; 26s. 8d. to the brewer for relief of his misery [? *in moderacione miseracionis sue*] last year, by order of the Governors; 10s. to a surgeon for healing Walter Johnson, a servant in the kitchen; 30s. to the minstrels; 3s. to Mr Sulyard for a repair done by him in the Library.

Balance: £40 16s. 8¾d.

Auditors: Curson and Rusheton.

1532-3 Council held on All Saints' Day, 24 Henry VIII, 1532.*

fo. 36. Lent Reader: Mr Russhton.

Autumn Reader: Townesend [fo. 26].

Treasurer: William Heydon [fo. 45].

Pensioner: John Harris [fo. 44].

Escheator; William Brugh [fo. 45].

"Mr Russhton shall be allowed thre specyall admyttaunces for hys charges of the Redyng, so that one of them be a contynuer, and no moo."

Council held on the Sunday after the Purification, 1533.

Mr Heydon is chosen Treasurer.

fo. 37. Council held on Ascension Day [May 22], 1533.

Autumn Reader: Mr Townesend; he is allowed two special admittances.

"Mr Rookwood shall have the chamber the whiche Mr Stubbys kept hys offyce yn, for that he ys Chef Prenotory of the Comon Place, as Mr Stubbys was; and to have one Clark yn comyns, payeng xviijd. a weke; and that he shall not be callyd to be Steward† not thys two yerys. For the whiche he shall paye to the

* There is no list of Officers for this year.

† Steward for Christmas.

House fower marckes; and yf yt had not bene that he was my lord Norwiche* kynsman, he shuld have payed iiijli."

Mr Rushton amerced 6s. 8d. "for that he, withoute the assent of the Company, readmytted Poley into comyns, at suche tyme as he was Reder."

Mr Gryffyth, late Reader of Furnyvalles Inn, was amerced 5s. because he "did geve over the Redershyp of the seid House before he made the compaynye of the Benche privye."

"And from hensforth no Reder of Chaunceryet† to geve over redyng withoute th' assent of the Benche, apon payn of iiijli."

Council held on S. John the Baptist's Day, 1533.

"Mr Heydon, Utter Barester, from hensforth shall not have hys clark nor hys lyvere [livery],‡ vnto suche tyme as he doyth vse to mote and other lernyng yn the House."

Mr Townsend [Autumn Reader], is granted three admittances, so that one shall be a continuer; the fourth to be to the advantage of the House.

Council held on the Thursday before All Saints' Day, 1533. *fo.* 38.

Nicholas Rookwood to have the chamber next to the Gate, where Mr Edward Stubbe lately had his office, in the same way as Mr Stubbe had it in his lifetime. He shall have two clerks in commons, paying 16d. for the one and 18d. for the other, weekly. He shall not be elected to any office for two years. He paid 5 marks.

Accounts of John Harris, Pensioner, 24 and 25 Henry VIII, 1532-3. *fo.* 44.

Receipts: £29 4s.
Allowances: £26 7s. 8d.
Balance: £2 16s. 4d.
Auditors: Blake and Forster.

Accounts of William Heydon, Treasurer, 24 and 25 Henry VIII, 1532-3. *fo.* 45.

Receipts: £70 13s. 8¼d. Including 14s. from Edward Roos, the Collector of moneys for the Chapel from the admission of Fellows; £5 18s. 8d. from Robert Gyske, collected for the scaffolds

* Probably the Bishop of Norwich is referred to.

† That is, of an Inn of Chancery. There were two Inns of Chancery attached to Lincoln's Inn at this time, Furnival's Inn and Thavie's Inn. See *post*, p. 238.

‡ The 'boyer'; see *ante*, p. 100.

made for the "le Justices" [jousts]* at the coronation of Queen Anne at Westminster this year, at 16d. each; 10s. from Richard Russhborough, the Steward, which he received from the executor of Master Malet as a present [*in regard*] to the gentlemen of the Inn for their presence at the funeral; £3 6s. 8d. from the brewers and the baker because the office of Marshal was not kept at Christmas.

Allowances: £6 6s. 7½d. Including 40s. to Robert Hall and others, on behalf of Thomas Allfford, for the stages at Westminster for "lez Justices" at the coronation of Queen Anne, for the use of the gentlemen of the Inn; 2s. in feasting [*in convivio*] of gentlemen of other Inns assembled at "le Kynges Hed" to pay for the said stages for "lez Justices";† 8d. for mending the Chapel clock; 6s. 8d. paid to Johnson, the baker, last year by order of the Governors to relieve his misery [*in moderacione misericordie sue*].

Balance: £64 7s. 0¾d.

Auditors: Touneshend and Pylborough.

1533-4 Council held on All Saints' Day, 25 Henry VIII, 1533.
fo. 43. Governors: Mr Sulyard,
Mr Harvy,
Mr Danaster,
Mr Ryshton.

Lent Reader: Mr Robert Menell.
Autumn Reader: Mr Thomas Lane [fo. 50].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Harvy.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Ryshton.
Treasurer: Mr Craford.
Marshal: Mr Lane.
Butler: Mr See.
Pensioner: See.
Steward: Downes; if not, Bury; if not, Knyght; if not, Richard Heydon.
Master of the Revels: Gresham; if not, Buttes.
Escheator: Fynglasse; if not, Burnell.

Mr Hemmyng to have 13s. 4d. "toward the makyng of a good,

* It is a little uncertain whether jousts or justices are here referred to. The judges were present at the coronation (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vi, p. 263), and jousts were held on the following day (*ibid.*; Hall's *Chronicle*, 805). The text has both *apud lez justices* and *pro lez justices*. Scaffolds or stages were erected for both occasions.

† The four Inns appear to have shared the expense.

substancyall, dowble chymney, to serve hys owne chamber and the chamber above hym, and that to be doon afore Easter next."

Council held on November 6th, 1533.

"The Pencyoner shall survey the leades of the Gatehowse and see that the same be honestly orderid by hys discrecion."

Mr Townesend to pay £8 fine for not acting as Marshal last year.

Council held on November 20th, 1533. *fo.* 49.

26s. 8d. given to the butlers as a reward for their diligence (whereby the Inn "ys growen yn amendelles this yere," £40), and because Christmas was not kept last year, "and the butlers by reason therof have had but lytell gaignes." Not to be a precedent.

The Marshal shall have 6s. 8d. "toward hys charge of hys lyvereys or badges for this Xpmas" [Christmas].

The said Marshal, Mr Lane, shall have two admittances for wine, and all other commodities that other Marshals have had.

"A newe gate shall be newely made after the discretion of Mr Craford."

"Yn as goodly hast as convenyently may be, by the oversight of Mr Heydon, there shalbe prepayred for makyng of byrkke for newe buyldyng and other necessaryes of thys Howse."

Council held on February 2nd, 1534. *fo.* 50.

Mr Menell, Lent Reader, to have three admittances for wine, "so that but one of theym shalbe a continuer."

Council held on Ascension Day [May 14], 1534.

Mr Lane to be Autumn Reader. He shall have three admittances, "of whome shalbe but twoo continuers."

Mr Higham and Mr Harryes to be called to the Bench at the first moot in Trinity Term.

John Buttes fined 10s. and put out of commons "bycause he made affray yn the Hall, and there smotte yonge Gresham wt hys fyste, and after that drewe hys dagger upon the sayd Gresham, and wolde have smytten hym onelesse he had bene lett by the company."

"No woman from hensfurth shallbe resortyng to any gentilmannes chambre of thys Howse, onelesse it be yn tyme of syknesse to make hys bedde, &c., for bycause the same ys thowght to be to the great disworship of thys Howse; upon payne to be amercyed at every tyme at vjs. viijd. so offendyng."

"The howse yn Chauncery lane called the Grene Latteys (forasmoche as the same ys a suspecyous howse) shalbe serched."

Mr Sulyard to "speke wt Mr Principall of Tavys* Inne for the eleccyon of a newe Redar."

The Principal of Furnival's Inn must be spoken to, "touchyng an order to be takyn for a rent to be payed to the Erle of Shrewesbury for the same Howse."†

fo. 51. Council held on June 24th, 1534.

Mr Pylbarowe amerced 7s. 6d. and pardoned the residue of the fine, because his house "was vysytted wt syknesse," and he was absent some part of the Autumn Vacation last.

Mr Harrys has license to be absent this Autumn Vacation, "bycause he hath great busynes to doe for hys father."

"The bakke doores adjoignyng upon the gardeyns abbuttyng upon Fykkettesfelde yn the sowth parte of thys Howse, shalbe enclosed and surely shytte [shut], and no bakke doore there to be used from thys tyme freward; and also other bakke doores of chambres inhabited and lodged by yonge gentilmen of thys Howse onelesse they be otherwyse lycencyd by the Rulers."

Roper is discharged of his amercements for refusing office, and shall henceforth be exonerated; he shall be an Assistant of the Bench, and may have a clerk at the yeomen's commons for 14d. a week, and a "bower" to his chamber when in commons, as as Outer Barristers have. He paid £5.‡

fo. 60. Accounts of Henry See, the Pensioner, 25 & 26 Henry VIII, 1533-4.

Receipts: £25 8s.
Allowances: £24 18s. 0½d.
Balance: 9s. 11½d.
Auditors: Heydon junior and Chameley junior.

fo. 62. Accounts of Guy Craford, the Treasurer, 25 & 26 Henry VIII, 1533-4.

Receipts: £92 8s. 10¼d. Including 23s. 6d. from Edward Roos,§ Collector of the Chapel moneys; £13 9s. from Richard Russebroughe, the Steward, for emendels this year; nothing from the Escheator, because Christmas was kept this year.

fo. 63. Allowances: £27 16s. 6d. Including £18 to Richard Mower and Richard Bocher for making 100,000 bricks and burning them, in the Cony yarde; 6s. 8d. to Master Lane, the Marshal, for his

* Altered to Davys. Tavys in margin.
† See *ante*, p. 225.
‡ See *post*, p. 240.
§ One of the butlers.

allowance; 20s. to the Principal of Furnival's Inn, by order of the Governors; 40s. to Mr West, the Reader of Davys Inn, by the like order; 20s. to the Steward for his commons, because he has a wife and family.

Balance: £64 12s. 4¼d.

Auditors: Touneshend and Harrys.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 26 Henry VIII, 1534. **1534-5**

Governors: Mr Sulyard. *fo.* 58.
Mr Harvy. *fo.* 59.
Mr Danaster,
Mr Townsend.

Lent Reader: John Danester.
Autumn Reader: John Pilborough [fo. 70.]
Dean of the Chapel: Harvy.
Keeper of the Black Book: Townesend.
Treasurer: Robert Curson.
Marshal: Pilborough, or Harrys.
Butler: Strangman.
Pensioner: Edward Gryffith.
Steward: Gysky; or Harward; or Germayn.
Master of the Revels: Mylles; or Gresham; or Baldry.
Escheator: Gerard Salvyn.

Mr See shall be called to the Bench at the next moot.

George Townesend, Burnell and Rukbye, to be called to the Bar. Townsend to have seniority in every way as if he had been called at the last calling.

Council held on November 5th, 1534. *fo.* 69.

In consideration of "the greatt sykenez that Mr Pylbarowe was vysyted wyth att the last Redyng Vacacion seson at Lammez, wherby he was nott able to geve hys attendaunce for the same, he shalbe clerely pardonyd for his absens w'owt fyne payeng."

Council held on November 23rd, 1534.

"Forsomoche as sondry yonge gentyllmen, Felowez of the same Howse, lake chambers, Mr Tresorer and the Pencyoner sholde with all convenyent spede peruse and sherch every chamber in the seid Howse, to th'entent to have knowlege what chambers may be best spared for gentyllmen, beyng Felowez nott before provydyd off chambers, maye be amytted; and forther, to make dylygent enquyre what every man hath to leye in hys chamber."

"All the bake dorez off all and euery the chambers un the

sothe syde of the seid Howse shalbe closed and wallyd uppe by the Pencyoner before Cristmas nexte commyng."

"Mr Pylbarowe shall excersys the offyces of the Marsshall thys next Crystemas, yf he by that tyme can obteyne helth, and to have and enyoye all thynges as apperteyneth to the same; and yf en cas he cannott be restored to hys helth, That then noo solempne Crystmas shalbe holden." But all who are bound to keep vacations and be in commons the three "accustomable weekes" shall attend nevertheless. "And the order for the seid Crystmas seson, that is to sey, aswell for the dyote and fayr of the Housse, as wyne, brane [? brawn], alle other cates, colez and mynstrelles, as for the order of the botery," to be observed as in the 15th and 19th years of the present reign.*

Mr Treasurer "sholde with dylygenz provyde a carpenter substancyally to vewe the kechyn, in what case ytt is in," and to report.

fo. 70. Council held on November 13th, 1534.

Mr Danaster, the Lent Reader, to have three admittances for wine, so that but one of them be a continuer.

The Butlers to have a reward of 13s. 4d. each, because they have been "dylygent and profytable to the Howse in excersyseng of ther offices, and bryngyng the Howse in amendalles."

"Mr Marwood, Ferres, and all other havyng lakez [lackeys] within the Howse, shall immedyattlye putt awaye ther lakkez, or elles to be putt owt of commens," and fined.

fo. 55. 1535, Hilary Term. Mr William Roper was called to the Bench. He paid £5.†

fo. 70. Council held on February 2nd, 1535.

"Mr Pylbarough, in consideration of sykenes that Gode vysetyd hym with att the tyme of the last Crystmez, shall paye for nott excersyseng of the office of the Marchallshyppe, x markes."

Mr Curson, the Treasurer, to pay £20 each to Mr Sulyard and Mr Heydon "toward the reparacion of the kechyn, and preparyng of tymber and other thynges necessarie for a newe byldyng to be don in the baksyde of the seid Howse, towarde the Conygre" [Coney garth].

Council held on Ascension Day [May 6], 1535.

Mr Pylbaroughe to be Autumn Reader, and to have three admittances, of whom but one to be a continuer.

* See *ante*, pp. 207, 219. † See *ante*, p. 238.

"The older Buttler for the tyme beyng shall from hensforth levie and gather of all suche persons as hereafter shalbe admytted into the Felowshyppe, ijs., wherof xxd. shalbe payd by the seid Buttler unto the Keper of the Blake Boke for the tyme beyng, for th'entre of the seyd admyttauns that so do paye, and the seyde *fo.* 71. Buttler to reteyne to his howne use iiijd.; And this to paye immedyatlye uppon the first repast. Provyded that the seid admyttauns do paye every of them xijd. for the Chapell lytez as heretofore."*

Notwithstanding the order made on Ascension Day, 25 Henry VIII, as to Readers of the Inns of Chancery,† "Mr Atkyns, wt out knowlege of the Bench, hath geven over his Readyng of Fyrnyvalle's Inne." Fine, £4.

Council held on June 24th, 1535.

"No person shall be reputyd and taken as a Felowe of the said Felowship untyll such tyme as the same person so to be admyttyd be first personally presentyd to the Bench att the bordeshend in the Hall, to th'entent that the seid Benche may substancyallye enquere of his demeynor and conversacion, and att whoes instauns he shalbe so admytted, accordyng to the olde ruell of the seid House."

"None under the degre of the Bench shall have ij clarkes in commens, except such as bene lycencyd by the Bench; and that none under the Bare to have alone one clerke, except he be in lyke wyse lycencyd by the Bench; and that such of the seid clerkes as so shold be in commens shold be such as can reade and understond his Laten tonge, and that also can wryght, or entend to lerne to wryght."

Accounts of Edward Griffith, the Pensioner, 26 & 27 *fo.* 72. Henry VIII, 1534-5.

Receipts: £29 9s. 4d.
Allowances: £25 11s. 2d.
Balance: £3 18s. 2d.
Auditors: R. Morgan and West.

Richard Russeborough, the Steward, begs to be allowed for *fo.* 73. the commons of officers and servants for eight weeks, from the Sunday before S. Giles's Day [Sep. 16] to the Sunday before All Saints' Day, when commons were dissolved because of the

* This explains both the source and object of the "Chapel Silver" or "Chapel Moneys," frequently mentioned before.

† See *ante*, p. 235.

plague; viz:—himself at 18d. a week, two Chaplains at 18d. a week, the Senior Butler, E. Roos, the Junior Butler, T. Rydley, and the Master Cook, at 16d. a week each, the Under Cook and the Panyerman at 14d. a week each, and Walter Jonson at 8d. a week.

Total: £4 5s. 4d.

fo. 75. Accounts of Robert Curson, the Treasurer, 26 and 27 Henry VIII, 1534-5.

fo. 76 Receipts: £113 2s. 5½d. Including £11 1s. 5½d. from the Steward, for emendals; 13s. 4d. from Edward Roos, Collector of Chapel moneys; 24s. 8d. from Gerard Salvyn, the Escheator; 40s. from the brewers and bakers this year.

Allowances: £104 2s. 11½d. Including £98 6s. 3½d. paid to Mr Heydon senior for the new building within the Inn; 5s. to Richard Wakefeld, the late Panyerman, for arrears of his wages; 36s. 8d. for lights and wax in the Chapel; 20d. for wine used in the Chapel.

Balance: £8 19s. 6d.

Auditors: Heydon and See.

fo. 77. Accounts of William Heydon senior, the Supervisor and Paymaster for the building of the new house of nine chambers in the Inn, at the rear of the Hall near the way leading towards the Field, 27 Henry VIII.

Receipts: £98 6s. 3½d.

Payments: £3 12s. to Richard Mower and Richard Bocher in full payment of £21 12s. for making 108,000 bricks, beyond 9,000 waste bricks to the profit of the House; £48 1s. 2d. to divers workmen; £25 2s. 1d. to wood-workers and others in "le Weld Wood," fashioning timber for the said house; £4 to John Raynoldes for 16,000 tiles; 2s. to him for 50 "ruff tyles"; £3 to John Walton for 12,000 tiles; £10 12s. 4d. to William Edlyn and John Danyell for carrying the timber called "the Frame," from the Weld Wood to the Inn; 18s. to Richard Bocher of Rysshelyp for 18½ quarters of lime, being three cart-loads; £3 9s. 4d. to John Good for making the windows; 2s. 4d. to him for 100 "plaunche bord," for the stairs; 9s. to him for 51 quarters of quarters; £6 to John Clerk's widow in part payment for lime; 4s. 6d. to the Steward of the Inn for gloves bought for the carpenters, and other necessaries; 10s. to divers labourers for raising the frame on to the walls.

Total: £106 3s. 4d.

Balance due to the said Supervisor: £7 17s. 0½d.

Auditors: Pilbarough and See.

Council held on November 11th, 27 Henry VIII, 1535. **1535–6**

" Upon Sondaye next there shalbe a Consile holden, when it *fo.* 74. shalbe agreed when the principall weke shalbe kept, what daye shalbe in the stede of Halowmas day, the fare and diott on that daye, and th'election of th'officers, such as ar wont to be appoynted at Halowmas; Forasmoch as bycause of death in London, Michelmas Terme was adjourned till *crastino Animarum*, and so no Halowmas kept this yere in this Hous."

Council held on November 14th, 1535.

Governors : Mr Sulyard,
Mr Smetheley,
Mr Harvy,
Mr Pilbarough.
Lent Reader : Mr John Harrys.
Autumn Reader : Henry See. [fo. 82.]
Dean of the Chapel : Mr Harvy.
Treasurer : Mr Thomas Rushton.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Pilbarough.
Marshal : Mr Harrys; Mr See; fined £10 each.
Butler : Tankard, Blake, or Richard Heydon.
Pensioner : Thomas Hemmyng.
Steward : Hallesh junior, Tuck junior, or Ketford.
Master of the Revels : Baldry senior, Maycott, or Cotton.
Escheator : Fynglas junior, Bremyngcham, or Cheverton.

" This weke shalbe the principall weke for this terme, and on Tuysday next shalbe speciall fare at dyner, that is to say, one dishe more then th'accustomed comen fare, in every messe."

" Bycause of the death and many oder consideracions, no solempne Christmas shalbe kept this yere; But if a convenient company will tary here this Christmas, an ordre shalbe taken herafter."

" The Steward and Buttlers shalbe examined what wood and tymbre hath be embesiled sithens the begynnyng of the newe buylding."

Council held on November 25th, 1535. *fo.* 75.

" Such company as will tary here this Christmas shalbe in comons, so that thei bere the charge of th'ouse for the tyme in all thinges, saving the Mynstrelles' wages, one lode of colys and th'officers' comens of th'ouse; and that nevertheles it shall stond for a vacacion."

Inquiry to be made of former Keepers of the Black Book for a fourth Black Book.

The Cook to receive 10s. "for the poundage of peater [pewter] vessell."

fo. 78. "Where William Heydon th'elder for the good zele, love and favor that he owith and berith to the House and Felowship of Lincoln's Inne, for that he hath been brought up in the same House as a Felowe therof many years, and nowe hath ij sonnes, Henry and Jerome, Felowes in the same, hathe taken the burden upon him not only to have the oversight and to cause a newe brik house to be made of thre stories high in the postern syde thereof towardes the goyng owt into the Feldes, but also to lend the Felowship" the further money necessary for the said building; the Governors agree to allot the new chambers as William Heydon shall assign them, and to use the admission moneys to discharge the debt to him. And whereas Henry Heydon, William's eldest son, is admitted into his [? William's] chamber, over Mr Rookwood's office, the Governors grant that Jerome Heydon shall be admitted to the said chamber freely for life, and that Henry shall be admitted to the middle chamber at the north end of the said new building, and that William and Henry shall admit two other Fellows to the said middle chamber at their pleasure, without payment: "In consideracion of many besynesses which the sayed William Heydon hitherto hath had, as well in settyng forth of the sayed newe buyldyng as in causyng the making of a kill of brik for the same," and for the money lent, as already mentioned, and still to be expended on the said building "for particions, bordes, and the bordyng the loftes in all the said chambers, and dores for the same." Nov. 25, 27 Henry VIII, 1535.

fo. 79. Whereas Thomas Heritage of Westminster, clerk, "hath be at the costes and charges, as well in workmanship, tymbre, bourde, waynscott, lyme, here [? hair], lathe, naile, doores, hynges, lockes, stapulles, glas, casmentes, and oder like thinges, of and for wyndowes, doores, particions, gon [? common] peces, bourdyng of flowrs, and oder like, in finishing of a high chambre in the north ende of the newe buyldynges . . . as in the same doth manifestly appere; and also hath bounde hymself . . . to fynyshe the staire and all the garrett in the said newe lodginges in an honest maner wt studies, galary chambres, or like thinges convenient for an honest student there, wt wyndowes, glasyng, selyng, doores, and charges of all maner of stuff and workmanship," at his own expense; In consideration thereof and of £10 paid in money, the Rulers and Governors grant that two of the kin of the said Thomas, being Fellows of the Inn, and especially Peter Temple, for their lives and the life of the survivor, may occupy the said chamber and garret

Council held on February 2nd, 1536. *fo.* 82.

Mr Crafford is "to speke to Mistres Densell for a booke of Bracton which Mr Densell, her late husband, decessyd, had out of the Liberarie."

Mr Harrys, the Lent Reader, to have three admittances for wine; only one to be a continuer.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 25], 1536.

Agreed "that for an ordre to be taken wt Furnyvalle's Inne for appeasing of the great division betwene the company there and the Principall and some of th'Auncientes, Mr Sulyard shall be spoken wtall this nyght, and that all my Masters of the Benche be here at Souper this nyght," upon pain of paying 12d.

The Keeper of the Black Book must enter "th'estretes of every Consile" within eight days, on pain of 20s.

Council held in the evening of the same day.

"Forasmoch as Mr Sulyard had obteigned this present forenone of my Lord Chauncelour auctoritie or commaunde to ordre the Company of Furnevalles Inne, nothyng was done therein at this Counsell."

Council held on S. Peter the Apostle's Day [June 29], 1536, instead of June 24.

"Forasmoch as dyverse and sondry tymes before this tyme many gentilmen of this House have spent their exhibition in the towne, and their comons unpaid to the House, and the Steward hath demaunded their said comons, and thereuppon the said gentilmen have suyd to the Maisters of the Benche for respite of payement therof untill more mony myght come from their freendes, and afterward sodeynly they have departed from the said House, levyng theyr said comons unpaid, so that the said House is and hath ben at great losse therby"; Ordered, that the Steward shall collect commons weekly, according to the old rule; and that if any man get behind for three weeks, or go away leaving his commons or repasts unpaid for, he shall not be in commons again until he has paid up his arrears for commons and repasts, "wt th'amerciamentes of the puttes for the same." The Steward to pay 12d. every time he fails to enforce this.

1536, July 10. Robert Burgoyn, special admittance. To be in commons and out of commons and at repasts when he will, at his pleasure, and not otherwise, except the four grand repasts in the year, he then being in town; three nights clause; when Robert is at repasts or half commons he may have one *fo.* 83.

clerk in commons if he pleases, for 18d. a week; &c. He gave 26s. 8d.

He also paid 20 marks for admittance to two of the chambers of the last new building in the middle story on the south side, and also to have the empty room under the stairs leading to the same, "to lay in cole and wood"; he is to hold the chambers, together with any other Fellow that he likes to appoint, for the life of the survivor.

fo. 84. Accounts of Thomas Hemmyng, the Pensioner, 27 and 28 Henry VIII, 1535-6.

Receipts: £26 6s. 8d. Including 13s. 4d. from Widow Markes for the rent of the garden.

Allowances: £22 18s. 11½d.

Balance: £3 7s. 8½d.

Auditors: Morgan and West.

Accounts of Thomas Ryshton, the Treasurer, 27 and 28 Henry VIII, 1535-6.

Receipts: £40 6s. 7½d. Including 13s. 4d. from Strangman for refusing to act as Steward at the Reader's supper; 3s. 4d. from Griffith for leaving his Reading at Furnival's Inn; 10s. from Edward Rose received at the death [funeral] of Mr Yorke, Serjeant at Law.

Allowances: £27 6s. 11d. Including £24 paid to Mr Heydon senior for the new building.

Balance: £12 19s. 8½d.

Auditors: Pilbarough and See.

1536-7 Council held on November 12th, 28 Henry VIII, 1536.

fo. 87. Governors: Mr Sulyard,
Mr Harvy,
Mr Touneshend,
Mr Harrys.

Lent Reader: Robert Courson.

Autumn Reader: Edward Griffith. [fo. 88.]

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Harvy.

Treasurer: Robert Touneshend.

Keeper of the Black Book: John Harrys.

Marshal: Mr Gryffyth.

Pensioner: John Blake.

Butler: Tankard, Blake, or Heydon junior.

Steward: Baldrey senior, Kympton, or Myllis.

Master of the Revels: Baldrey junior, Cotton, or Osborn.

Escheator: John Bath.

Fynglas junior amerced 5s. "for havyng yn his chaumbre on woman suspiciously."

Sixteen Inner Barristers amerced 20d. each for losing a moot in Trinity Term last.

1536, Nov. 12. Richard Heywood, a Fellow of the House, "shall have a clerke to bourd in the said Howse att the Clerkes' Commons, comonly callyd the Verlettes' Commons," at 18d. a week. *fo.* 54.

Council held on November 17th, 1536. *fo.* 87.

Mr Gryffyth to be called to the Bench at the next moot.

The Treasurer to pay the Steward his wages and the allowances of the servants "yn the meane vacacion when the comons was broken up."

Council held on November 25th, 1536.

"The inhaunsyng of the Comons schall be put down; every man from hensforth to paye the Comons of old tyme usyd."*

Christmas shall be kept according to the order made last year,† "and over that, to have a half a lode of colys moer and one braune toward ther chargez for fendyng of the Chapellayns, officers, and oder servauntz. Provydyd that thay as will kype such comons accordyng to this Order schall not have the said half lode of colys nor broune onlesse they kype the Chapellayns and Steward yn comans with them."

Mr Ruston to forbear the company of the Bench until further order, "for his disobediens and approbious wordes had yn this present Councell."

Council held on the feast of the Purification, 1537. *fo.* 88.

Mr Courson, Lent Reader, to have three admittances for wine.

Mr Gryffith fined £8 "for not exercysyng of the Marshallshyppe".

Council held on February 7th, 1537.

Salvyn, Horsley junior, Corbett, Kympton and Sulyarde junior, to be called to the Utter Bar.‡

---

* See *ante*, pp. 219, 220, 223.

† See *ante*, p. 243.

‡ Corbet and Horsley were among the 16 Inner Barristers amerced above.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 10], 1537.

Mr Gryffyth to be Autumn Reader.

"Mr Curson schall bryng yn a hoggsed of wyne before the next terme; or else, &c."

Council held on S. John the Baptist's day, 1537.

Mr Griffith, the Autumn Reader, to have three admittances for wine, whereof one to be a continuer.

fo. 93 "The Gouerners and Rulers of the House and Fellowshyppe of Lyncoln's Inne" having granted that William Heydon senior should have the assignments to the new chambers built "yn the postern of the Hall," Heydon, in consideration of £5 paid to him by Edward Stokewode the elder and Edward Stokewode the younger, "and for other great chargez as the same Edward and Edward haue done and intend to do, as yn glasyng, partycionyng, bordyng, and otherwyse, of and in the middell chamber yn the neyther story of the said newe buyldyng," admits the two Stokewodes into the said middle lower chamber, for their lives and the life of the survivor. "And wher as the said Edward and Edward for their more quyet commodite yn the said chamber, and for advoydyng of certeyn anoyaunces to the same, of ther owne fre wyll have grauntyd to sett a pale on the lenggeth of the bakside of the said hole new buyldyng, and to be of xvj[ten] foote brode from the wall therof for a garden theryn, by them to be made, permission is given to the Stockwodes to make the pale, "and they only, duryng ther lyves and the lenggest lyver of them, to haue the commodite of the same."

fo. 94. Accounts of John Blake, the Pensioner, 28 and 29 Henry VIII, 1536-7.

Receipts: £28 10s. 8d..

Allowances: £21 16s. 11d. Including 9s. to the Master of Burton Lazars for the rent of Cotterelles garden.

Balance: £6 13s. 9d.

Auditors: Heydon junior and Morgan.

Accounts of Richard Rusburgh, the Steward, 1536-7.

He claims allowance for commons of the officers and servants for seven weeks in vacation, viz:—from the Sunday after S. Thomas the Apostle's Day [Dec. 21], 1536, to the Sunday after the Epiphany [Jan. 6], 1537, and from the Sunday after S. Giles' Day [Sept. 1], 1537, to S. Edward's Day [Oct. 13], 1537, at the following sums for the seven weeks:—

The Steward himself, at 18d. a week, 10s. 6d.
Two Chaplains, at 18d. each, 21s.
Edward Rosse, a Butler, at 16d., 9s. 4d.
Thomas Hardwyk, another Butler, at 16d., for 2 weeks only, 2s. 8d.
The Upper Cook, at 16d. for 6 weeks, 8s.
The Under Cook, at 14d., 8s. 2d.
The Panierman, at 14d., 8s. 2d.
Walter Johnson, at 8d., 4s. 8d.
Total: £3 12s. 6d.

Accounts of Robert Touneshend, the Treasurer, 28 and 29 Henry VIII, 1536-7. *fo.* 95.

Receipts: £39 14s. 11½d. Including 12d. from George Touneshend for taking a sack of coal, 20 Hen. VIII;* 3s. 4d. each from 6 Utter Barristers, and 1s. 8d. each from 15 Inner Barristers, for losing a moot.

Allowances: £12 5s. 8d. Including 26s. 8d. in rewards to the Butlers; 19s. for lights and wax, and 3s. 4d. for wine, bread, etc., in the Chapel; 13s. 4d. for a boar to augment the commons at Christmas.

Balance: £26 9s. 3½d.†

Auditors: John Danaster and Heydon.

Accounts of William Heydon, Oct. 26, 29 Henry VIII, 1537, of moneys "bistowed and by hym layd owt for the newe buyldyng in Lyncoln's In in the postern of the Hall there, by the way leadyng owt into the Feldes there, begoon in Trinite term," 27 Henry VIII, 1535. *fo.* 96.

To John Mower and Richard Bocher £3 12s. in full payment of £21 12s. for making 108,000 bricks at Lincoln's Inn, at 4s. per 1000; £25 2s. 1d. to carpenters, sawyers and other labourers, making the frame in Weld Wood; wages of bricklayers, servitors and sawyers, £48 1s. 2d.; John Good for making the windows, £3 9s. 4d.; the same for 100 "plaunch bordes," 2s. 4d., and for 51 "quartern of quarters" for the stairs, 11s. 4d.; the Steward for gloves for the carpenters, 4s. 6d.;‡ "owers" [? hours] of workmen sent from Westminster in rearing up the frame, 10s. 7d.; for 22 upright bars of iron borrowed out of the King's store at Westminster, weighing 62 lbs. at 1½d. a lb., 7s. 8d., and other payments for iron amounting to £8 11s. 1d.; to Thomas Herytage for scaffold timber, and hurdles, £8 10s. 8d.; chalk £3 12s. 8d.; *fo.* 97.

* See *ante*, p. 223. † Should be £27. ‡ See *ante* pp. 26, 242.

to William Edlyn of Welde Wood for 100 loads of oak timber ready hewn, and for 12½ loads of oak timber borrowed out of the King's store, at 3s. 4d. a load, £18 15s.; to John Greygose for 3 loads of "elmyn tymber," 14s.; tiles, £7 2s. 1d.; a load of laths, 10s.; carriage of the frame, £10 12s. 4d.; 2 dozen "bastes"* for scaffolding, 12s.†

Total: £186 7s. 8d.

Payments since the frame was set up.

To Mr Herytage for 2,204 feet of "plaunche bord," at 2s. 1d, per 100 feet, 45s. 10d.; two days sawing, 3s.; 16 days work in making partitions, at 14d. a day for John Wheler and his man, 18s. 8d.; to Thomas Derrell and his servant, 6 days at 14d. a day, 7s.; John Wheler and his man, 6 days, 7s.; carriage of 2 loads of timber from Weld Wood, 5s. 4d.; Thomas Lawrence, "dawber," 19 days at 6d. a day, 9s. 1d.; a labourer 6 days at 5d. a day, 2s. 6d.; another 2 days at 5d. a day, 10d.; 1,600 boards at 2s. a 100, 32s.; a carpenter 16 days at 8d. a day, 11s. 4d.; a labourer 2 days at 5d., 10d.; Thomas Lawrence, "dawber," 3
fo. 98. days at 7d. a day, 21d.; a labourer 15 days, at 5d., making floors and carrying out old stuff, 6s. 3d.; a carpenter, 6 days at 8d., 4s.; "Haltyng Thomas," 19 days at 5d., 7s. 11d.; 6 pair of "henges, hokes, and garnettes" for 6 doors, at 16d. a pair, and 6 locks and staples at 9d., 12s. 6d.; 4,000 6d. nails, 12s.; 3,000 5d. nails, 7s.; a bag of 10,000 ruff [roof] nails, 6s. 8d.; 9,000 sprigs, 9s. 6d.; Thomas Lawrence and his man, 6 days, 6s.†

Total: £13 0s. 8d.

Grand total: £199 8s. 4d.

Received on account from the Treasurer, Pensioner and other officers, including fees for admittances to the new chambers, sale of scaffold poles, &c., £178 16s. 11½d.

Balance due to Mr Heydon, £20 11s. 4½d.

Auditors: John Blake and John Senewe.

1537-8 Council held on All Saints' Day, 29 Henry VIII, 1537.
fo. 99. Governors: Mr Sulyard,
Mr Harvy,
Mr Dannaster,
Mr Curson.

Lent Reader: Mr Edward Gryffyn.

Autumn Reader: Mr Clement Hygham [fo. 100.]

---

* Ropes made from the inner bark of the lime or linden; See N. ~~E. D.~~ *s.v.*, Bast *and* Bass.

† Some items are omitted.

Treasurer : Mr John Pybarowe.
Dean of the Chapel : Mr Harvy.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Gryffyn.
Marshal : Mr Hygham.
Butler : Tankard, Blake, or Heydon.
Pensioner : Richard Heydon junior.
Steward : Baldry senior, Kympton, or Milles.
Master of the Revels : Baldry junior, Cotton, or Osborn.
Escheator : Burnell.

Masters Higham, Tankard and Hemmyng to be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Council held on November 6th, 1537.

"Md that yt be commonyd att the next Councell that the yong men shall kepe theyr fyrste iiij vacacions together."*

The Steward to have his wages this year, although the House is in apparels ; "thys to be taken as no precydent."

Mr Hygham fined £7 for not acting as Marshal.

The Butlers to have 20s. allowed them this year for Christmas time, "for dyuers causes and good seruyce done to ye Howsse."

Council held on November 29th, 1537. *fo.* 100.

"No Crystmes shall be kept, for as moche as the Tempulles doe none kepe for dethe, and specyally bycause Greys Inne kepythe none."

"Suche Companye as wyll tarye here thys Crystmes shall be in Comons, so that they bere the charge of the Howsse for the tyme in all thynges, savyng the mynystrelles' wages, one lode of coles, a brawne, and the Offycers' comons of the Howsse, and that neverthelesse yt shall stonde for a vacacion, and that the Offycers have theyr meat and drynke accordyng to theyr allowance."

Council held on May 30th, 1538.†

"No horses shall be putt in the Conygarye, butt onlye one horse for the Panyar man."

"Item, ytt ys agreyd that when Syr Wyllyam Drury do admytt and nominate a Chapelyn to synge in Lyncolyn's Inne for the sowle of Sir Robert Drury, hys father, he shall be presentyd to the Awncyentes of the Benche for the acceptacion of hys habylyte."

* This appears to mean that the first four vacations kept by Students must be consecutive

† This date is probably wrong, as Ascension Day fell on May 30th in 1538.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 30th], 1538.

Hygham, Autumn Reader, to have three admittances for wine, whereof one to be a continuer.

Mr Menell shall pay £5 only for four vacations "whyche he hathe lost at the Benche, whyche amountyd to twenty markes."

fo. 101. Mr Harrys granted leave of absence for the coming vacation on account of his own business at the Assizes.

Oct. 10, 1538. William Harris admitted to the "nether chamber on the sowth ende of the newe byldyng in the postern of the Hall," in consideration of £5 paid to William Heydon, and of what Harris "hath don and hath promyssed to doo, aswell in glasyng and in partycionyng, as otherwysse."

fo. 108. Accounts of Richard Heydon, the Pensioner, 29 & 30 Henry VIII, 1537-8.

Receipts : £31 18s. 8d.

Allowances : £27 15s. 11d. Including £6 13s. 4d. to Master Syllyard for the rent of the Inn.*

Balance : £4 2s. 9d.

Auditors : Forster and West.

fo. 109. Accounts of John Pilbarough, the Treasurer, 29 & 30 Henry VIII, 1537-8.

Receipts : £65 1s. 7d.

fo. 110. Allowances : £35 19s. 7½d.

Balance : £29 1s. 11½d.

Auditors : Gryffyn and Hemmyng.

1538-9 Council held on All Saints' Day, 30 Henry VIII, 1538.

fo. 110. Governors : Mr Sulyard,
Mr Harvy,
Mr Dannaster,
Mr Crafford.

Lent Reader : Mr Crafford.

Autumn Reader : Thomas Heming [fo. 116].

Treasurer : Mr Harris, [John].

Dean of the Chapel : Mr Harvy.

* The payment for rent occurs in the Pensioner's accounts every year, but generally it is not stated to whom it was paid. This is the first mention of Suliards in this connection. Robert Sherborne, Bishop of Chichester, demised the Inn to William Suliard, for 99 years. His successor Richard Sampson, conveyed the freehold to William and Eustace Suliard, July 1, 1536. In 1634, Bishop Mountague sought, without success, to have the conveyance set aside as not good in law.—*State Papers, Dom.*, 1634, p. 207.

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Heigham.
Marshal: Mr Hemyng, [Thomas].
Butler: Morgan.
Pensioner: George Sainpole.
Steward: Jermyn, Baldry senior, Temple, or Milles.
Master of the Revels: Waller, Appulton, Digges or Dauncye.
Escheator: Sutton.

Council held on Sunday, November 17th, 1538. *fo.* 111.

Tankard, Blake, Heydon, Sainpole, and Atkins, each fined 26s. 8d. for refusing to act as Christmas Butler.

Noke, Croftes, Hyde and Brokelsby each fined 40s. for refusing to act as Master of the Revels.

Bacon and Bere each fined 10s. for an affray in Hall; "the said Bacon ded strike the said Bere, and the said Bere drewe his dagger and assauted the said Bacon."

In vacation time, the Steward shall every fortnight deliver a roll of those in arrear with their commons, to the "eldeste Utter Barrestour," who shall put offenders out of commons.

Mr Hemyng, the Marshal, shall have for his allowance 6s. 8d. "for his lyueres or baggez [badges] for Crystemas," and two admittances for wine.

Council held on Monday, November 25th, 1538.

Mr Crayford and Mr Rushton amerced 3s. 4d. each for not attending this Council.*

Council held on the Purification of the Virgin, 1539.

"Noo person that is lyke to be a contynewer from hensforth schall have any especyall admittance, except only it be at the instance of the Reder for the tyme beyng, the whiche schall have oon and the Marshall for Crystemas a nother."

"Noo mannys clerk, beyng a comoner wtin this Howsse, schall sytte in the Hall except he hath a gowne, and that liberte to provyde ther gownnys schalbe gewyn them till Ester next comyng."

"Noo fellow of this Howsse schall have lying wtin the said Howsse any clerke, sarvaunt, page, or lake [lackey], other than suche as be alowed by the rules of the said Howsse, except he be in comons wtin the said Howsse, paying by the weke for his said comons, ijs. Provyded alweys that it schalbe leafull onto suche clerkes as bee or herafter schalbe Fellowes of any Howsse of

* Apparently this was the only business transacted. There is no other entry.

Chauncery, that they schall and maye goo to comons in thur said Howssez of Chauncerie and lye w'in this Howsse."

fo. 112. Eight Utter Barristers fined 3s. 4d. each for losing a moot.

Trinity Term 1539.

Calls to the Bar: John Heydon, Payne, Chibborn, Bathe, Jerome Heydon, Rastell, More, Marwode, Chyverton, Skern, Pyers, Downes, Roscarreck, Lennard, Stubbes, Bendlowes, Brokylsby, Catelyn, Strachy, Braye.

fo. 117. Accounts of George Sayntpole, the Pensioner, 30 and 31 Henry VIII, 1538-9.

Receipts: £30 5s. 4d.
Allowances: £29 1s. 6½d.
Balance: £1 3s. 9½d.
Auditors: Heydon junior and West.*

fo. 118. Accounts of John Harris, the Treasurer, 30 and 31 Henry VIII, 1538-9.

Receipts: £49 10s. 9d.
Allowances: £3 6s. 4d. Including 6s. 8d. for the Marshal's allowances.†
Balance: £46 4s. 5d.
Auditors: Edward Gryffyth, George Sayntpole and Richard Morgan.

1539-40 Council held on All Saints' Day, 31 Henry VIII, 1539.

fo. 119. Governors: Baron Danaster,‡
Mr Harvy,
Mr Curson.
Lent Reader: Mr Harrys.
Autumn Reader: Mr Richard Heydon [fo. 121.]
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Harvye.
Treasurer: Mr Gryffyth.§
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Hemmyng.
Marshal: Heydon.
Pensioner: Foster.
Butler: Beopre.

---

* The Pensioner's Accounts are not copied hereafter; special items only will be noted.

† Christmas was kept this year.

‡ Appointed Third Baron of the Exchequer before Michaelmas Term, 1538 See Foss, *Judges*, V, 156.

§ Elsewhere called Griffin.

Steward: Beer; if not, Baldrye senior; if not, Mylles; if not, Jermeyn; if not, Fox junior; if not, Sendell.
Master of the Revels: Hyde; if not, Nooke; if not, Appulton; if not, Dancye; if not, Butler; if not, Cornewelles.
Escheator: Bowne.

"No Utter Barester of this Howsse beyng under viijth yeres full continuaunce shall be allowyd w^{t}in this Howsse to have his clerke in commons, except he do paye wekely for the same clerke xviijd."

Mr Richard Heydon "shall take vppon hym the Bench" at the next moot, at his peril.

Council held on November 25th, 1539. *fo.* 120.

Foster fined 26s. 8d. for the Butlership.

Jermeyn, the like for the Stewardship.

Mr Griffith and Mr Higham, Single Readers, and others, pardoned for not keeping Lammas Vacation.

Council held on February 2nd, 1540. *fo.* 121.

Mr Rushton fined £5 for not Reading on being made a Serjeant at Law.

Council held on Ascension Day, May 6th, 1540.

Admonition was given to the younger Masters of the Bench "better to do there duties vnto there auncientes of the Benche, w^{t}in the Howsse and other places."

Council held on S. John the Baptist's Day, 1540.

Menell to pay £6 13s. 4d. (whereof 33s. 4d. was afterwards abated) not to be Reader next Lent, as he should be according to his ancienty.

Lawson fined 40s. for striking his fellow in the arm with his dagger, "then beyng in his stodye w^{t}in the chambre." *fo.* 122

Sackvyle fined 20s., "for asmyche as he first dyd drawe his dagger att the seid Mr Lawson, his bedfellow."

All the Masters of the House, as well Benchers as others, at the ensuing Serjeants' Feast shall "order themselfes in ther offycez then appoyntyd to every of them for the servyng of the Hales* att the same Feest, wiche Halez was to us allottyd att this tyme by lottes, wher ij of the moost auncientz of every Howsse for the tyme beyng do mette together to cast the same

* Tents or pavilions.—*Halliwell.*

lottes, wherin are conteynyd the one to serve the Kyng, the other the Qwene, the thirde the Hall, the iiijth the Hales."

An Utter Barrister to be appointed as Collector for the Serjeants' Feast, viz. :—of 3s. 4d. from every Fellow, whether in commons or not.

"Every of the Felowship of this Howsse shulde mete and gyffe attendaunce in the Hall the same daye that the Serjauntz shuld be brought to Seynt Johnz,* betwyxt the owers of three and fower of the clock att after noone the same daye, to awayte uppon thether, and the moost auncient alwayes then for the tyme beyng to make a solempne proposition unto the seid Serjauntz, and then to delyuer every of them ther seid portion of money in a lytyll pursse, and then a lyttyll the auncient of the seid Serjauntz in the name of them all shall unto the seid proposition make answhere; and so to drynke, and then to departe the Howsse."

Mr Russheden, Mr Townssende and Mr Herrys, are the Serjeants elect; each had £5.

[There are no accounts entered for this year].

1540–1 *fo.* 124. Council held on November 13th, 32 Henry VIII, 1540, the first Council held after All Saints' Day, because Michaelmas Term was adjourned to the morrow of All Souls, on account of the plague.

Governors: Mr Harvye,
Mr Curson,
Mr Crayfford,
Mr Gryffyth.
Lent Reader: Mr Heydon II [Richard].
Autumn Reader: Mr Seyntpoll [fo. 127].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Harvye.
Treasurer: Mr Higham.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Heydon.
Marshal: Mr Seyntpolle; if not, Atkyns.
Pensioner: Mr Heydon III [Henry].
Butler: Mr Heydon III.
Steward: Fox; if not, Sendall.
Master of the Revels: Mersshe; if not, Lawson.
Escheator: Talbott.

* The Priory or Hospital of S. John at Clerkenwell. 'The Serjeants' Feasts were usually held at Ely House, Lambeth Palace, or St. John's Priory, where the large and commodious rooms were all well suited for the occasion.' Pulling, *Order of the Coif*, 236. 'On Sainct Peter's euen was kept the Serieantes' feast at sainct Ihones, with al plentie of victaile.' Hall's *Chronicle*, 1540, p. 839.

Council held on February 2nd, 1541. *fo.* 125.

Seyntpolle fined £8 for not acting as Marshal.

The Butlers and minstrels are to have the usual allowances for Christmas.

Four Black Books delivered to Heydon, Keeper, by Hemmyng, late Keeper.

John Kyngysmyll, esquire, admitted to the chambers of Robert Townsend, esquire, "late Fellowe of the seid Howsse, and now Seriaunt att the Lawe."

Whereas Richard Heydon was elected Reader for last *fo.* 126. Lammas Vacation, but the Vacation was not kept because of the plague: Heydon shall read next Lent instead, as it was not his fault.

Council held on February 10th, 1541. *fo.* 127*a*.

"The key of the Lybrarye dore shalbe delyveryd to the Treasorer of the Howse . . . and the Reder for the tyme beyng to haue the key for his stodye ther, att hys pleasour."

Marshe to be allowed 20s. for repairs done to his chamber; to be set off against his pension "as it risyth."

Agreed that "The Cas be alweys assignyd to the Vtter Berresters in corse by their chambers, and to none other, and that no Vtter Berresters do mote in the name of ony other Vtter Barrester."

Council held on Ascension Day [May 26], 1541. *fo.* 127*b*.

"The Vtter Berrestres shall always assing [assign] the mote to an Vtter Berrestre beyng in comons, as they lye in ther chambers, and if any Vtter Berrestre do fraundelenly absent himselfe or put him owght of comons, to th'entent he wylle not mote, then suche Vtter Barrestre to lose his beyer pot and to be owght off comons."

Strachy, Heydon V, and Marrowate to lose Lent Vacation, "for that they did not vse lernyng in that tyme."

Tounshend III, Rastell, Downz, Corbett junior, Payne, Heydon III, Heydon IV and Marwolde "shalbe comoned [communed] w^t^ all, for puttyng off ther clerkes to Chancerye."

"The gardener shall have lycens to make a wall where the gate is in the bak gardyng, att his costes."

"The dore goyng to the sege by Mr Curson's chamber shalbe nayled upp, and none to repare thether."

Mr Curson and Mr Heydon senior to superintend "the pathyng off the waye." They shall appoint two Utter Barristers to act under them.

Council held on S. John the Baptist's Day, 1541.

Mr Harvy and Mr Curson "shall speeke wt Mr Docter Lee* for the pavyng ayenst the garden callid Burton Laserz."

Mr Craford and Mr Atkyns "shall speke wythe the Chamberlyn of London for pavyng ayenst Lyncolnz Inne Howse."

fo. 131. The Pensioner paid £6 13s. 4d. to Mr Eustace Sulyard for the rent of the Inn.†

fo. 132. Accounts of Clement Heygham, the Treasurer, 32 and 33 Henry VIII, 1540-1.

Receipts: £101 6s. 8½d.

Allowances: £23 2s. 9d. Including 12s. 6d. allowed the Escheator for coals burnt at Christmas; £10 to Richard Rushborough, the Steward, for repairs done in the King's Highway.

Balance: £78 3s. 11½d.

Auditors: Thomas Hemmyng and Richard Morgan.

1541-2 Council held on All Saints' Day, 33 Henry VIII, 1541.

fo. 133. Governors: Mr Harvy,
Mr Curson,
Mr Pylbarowe,
Mr Gryffen.

Lent Reader: Mr Atkyns.

Autnmn Reader: Mr Morgan [fo. 135].

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Harvy.

Treasurer: Mr Hemmyng.

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Sayntpoll.

Marshal: Atkyns; fined £8. Morgan; fined £6 13s. 4d.

Pensioner: Mr Giles Townshend.

Butler: Hadon III [Henry]; fined 26s. 8d.

Steward: Songer.

Master of the Revels: Croftes.

Escheator: Hothe senior.

---

* Thomas Legh or Lee, the notorious visitor of the monasteries. He obtained a grant of the reversion of the Mastership of the Hospital of Burton Lazars, 10 March, 1537. *Letters and Papers*, xii, p. 251. The Duke of Norfolk wrote to Cromwell, trying to prevent the grant, 'Alas! what pity it were that such a vicious man should have the governance of that honest house.' *Ibid.*, p. 282. See also *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, *s. v.* Legh.

† According to Morant (*Essex*, i, 140; ii, 42), William Suliard, who was the joint owner of Lincoln's Inn (*ante*, p. 252), died March 25, 1539 or 1540. Both dates are given, and both seem to be incorrect. He was living on Feb. 9, 1540, and died before March 24 following. (*Letters and Papers Hen. VIII*, 1540, pp. 108, 155).

Foster and Henry Hadon to be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Council held on November 17th, 1541.

Mr Marwoode, Mr Peres, Mr Marwoode [*sic*] and Mr More, shall have "noo clarkes nor boyers" [bowyers, in margin], "unto that thay usse thame selfes in lernyng . . . as Utter Barresters, accordyng to there dewties; and none of the Utter Barresters shall have eny boyer or clarke in commens, beying under viij yeres continuance."

Mr Downes and Mr Brokelsby the like.

Council held on November 28th, 1541.

"Such Company and Fellowes as will tary here this Crestenmas and keipe commens, shall bere the charges of the Howse for the said tyme in all thynges, saivyng the mynstrelles' wages, the Chaplens' and other officers' comens of the Howse, one brane [brawn], vjs. viijd. for malvesey, one loide and halfe of colis, which shalbe borne of the costes of the said Howse." It shall count as a vacation.

Council held on February 2nd, 1542.

Mr Lane, having been appointed Lent Reader this year for his second Reading, and wishing to be "pardoned for evyr," shall pay a fine of £10. Reduced to £6.

The Utter Barristers who mooted last, or other Utter Barristers for them, "shall caste the countes* wekely every weke apon the Satterday before supper tyme." Penalty, 3s. 4d. *fo.* 134.

"None off the Fellowes of the seid Howse, beynge in comens or att his repastes, shall weare a berde in the seid Howse, and whoo so doith shall paye doble comens or repastes durynge suche tyme as he shall have eny berde; and this ordenance to take place apon Monday next."

Council held on Ascension Day [May 18], 1542. *fo.* 135.

More fined 6s. 8d. for not assigning a case at the moot in the last vacation, whereby the moot failed.

"The heye waye before the sayd Howse of Lincoln's Inne shalbe paved wt stone accordynge to the Statute therof maide";† Mr John Stubbes and Mr Rusbourne to be the overseers and surveyors thereof. The Treasurer to pay them £13 13s. 4d., and more if it be requisite.

---

* Qy, accounts. † 32 Hen. VIII, cap. 17.

"Mr Ryches, nor no other by hys procuerement, schall beayte nor hurte the wyffe dwellynge over agaynste the Elme Tree, of her body, apon payne of xls. and to be exilied [?] out of the Howsse."

fo. 136. "None of the gentylmen of the sayd Howsse shall have eny women to resorte to ther chambers for makyng of ther beddes." Penalty, 3s. 4d. each time.

Council held on June 24th, 1542.

Strachye to be pardoned for losing a vacation, on condition that he "att the next lernynge vacacion and contynually after, as longe as he shalbe att the Barre, do demeane hymselfe in keipyng of lernynges and goynge furth to moytter [moot], as an Utter Barester ought to doo"; but he must keep the next vacation.

[In the lists of those who ought to keep the Autumn Vacation, 1542, are 10 *ad Barram*, and 25 *clerici*. The usual expressions are *ad Barram* and *infra Barram*.]

fo. 137. The Pensioner did not pay the rent of the Inn this year because the Governors have made a pavement before the Inn and garden in the lane commonly called Chauncerye Lane, according to the Statute 32 Hen. VIII, cap. 17, by which statute the Governors are entitled to retain the rent from year to year until they have repaid themselves of the moneys laid out on the said pavement.

fo. 138. Accounts of John Stubbe and Richard Rusburgh, the Supervisors for the paving of the high way before the site of the Inn, from May 10, to Nov. 6, 1542.

Receipts from the Treasurer, £46.

Payments: £20 4s. 4d. for stone and carriage, 250 tons, (*tonnagium*) of stone of which 93 tons cost 14d. a ton, the rest 16d.; the carriage was 4d. and 6d. a ton; the Surveyor of S. Bartholomew's supplied 117 tons. £3 8s. 0½d. for digging 801 cart loads of gravel, at 17d. for 20 loads;* carriage of the gravel, £3 9s. 3d. [1d. a load, 2 carts and 3 men for 14 days at 3s. 4d. a day, and 1 cart and 2 men for 11 days at 1s. 8d. a day]; 32s. 8d. to workmen, 77½ days of one man at 5d. a day, and 4d. for overtime [*pro quibusdam horis ultra horas accustum*']; 4s. 4d. to other workmen at 6d. a day; 5d. for "ernest money"; 6d. for buying and fixing "lez stulpez,"† and 2d. for filling up the holes

* This does not work out correctly.

† Short stout posts put down to mark a boundary.—*Halliwell.*

[? *pro implecione fovearum*]; 4s. 4d to Norton, the manciple, for keeping the tallies; £8 3s. 2d. to Richard Dalton, the pavier, in part payment of £14 2s. 4d. for 1414* yards at 2d. a yard [other payments for stone, gravel and work]; 30s. for pointing the vaulting of the archway [? *circa estoppac' le vaute ibidem*].

Total: £53 9s. 2½d.

May 20, 1542. John Byll admitted to Robert Burgoyn's two chambers in the middle story towards the south of the last new building, together with the empty room under the stairs, for life. *fo.* 166.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 34 Henry VIII, 1542. **1542-3** *fo.* 140.

Governors: Mr Harvy,
Mr Curson,
Mr Pilbarough,
Mr Gryffyth.
Lent Reader: Mr Pilbarough.
Autumn Reader: Mr William Forster [fo. 143].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Harvy.
Treasurer: Mr Richard Heydon.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Atkyns.
Marshal: Mr Forster; fined £8.
Pensioner: Cholmely [fined] or Rokeby.
Butler: Giles Tounsend [fined], Cholmely [fined] or Rokeby.
Steward: Songar, Leonard, or Richers.
Master of the Revels: Croftes junior [fined], Clerke, Gressham junior, or Newdigate [fined].
Escheator: Howyth junior.

"From hensforth there shalbe no more Yrish men admyttid into the Felawship of this Hous, untyll that there be no more butt to the nombre of three in the same Hous; and after that tyme no more of the countrey of Ireland to be admytted in the same Hous above the nombre of foure at oon tyme."

"Mr Germyn, oon of the Felawship . . . shall before the xijth day of this instant moneth of November, shave of his berde, and afterward to kepe the same in like sorte, uppon the payne to be exiled fro the Felawship."

Four Black Books delivered to Atkins, the Keeper.

* Apparently should be, xiiijc xiiijxx xiiij.

fo. 141. Council held on November 21st, 1542.

If any two other Inns of Court will keep Christmas this year, then Lincoln's Inn will keep it.

Jerome Heydon, the Steward of the Reader's Supper last Autumn, is fined 40s. for providing a miserable and stingy supper, to the disgrace and scandal of the Inn.

Cuthbert Horsley to be Butler; if not, Salwyn; if not, Corbet of London.

Maunxell to be Master of the Revels.

"M^d^ that at the feast of Saynt Michell, a^o^ H. 8 34to, the highway before the Gate of this Hous and in other placez of Chauncerye Lane lieng over agayns the gardayn and other places of the same Hous, accordyng to th'acte of parlem^t^ for pavyng, made a^o^ 32 regis H. 8, were pavyd. The quantitee of which ground so pavyd at the charge of this Hous extendyd to the nombre of xvj^c^ lxxxvij yardes of assise. And the money payd to the pavyours for the pavyng of the same, after the rate of ijd. the yard, amountyd to xiiijli. xiiijd."

"This yere uppon Saynt Bartylmew's day, Sr Robert Bowes, knyght, felowe of this Hous, wth dyvers aswell knyghtes and gentylmen as sundry others, uppon a journey by them made into Scotland were taken prysoners nygh a town called ,* where they remayned untyll Hillary tyde then next folowyng."†

"And uppon Saynt Katryn's even than next folowyng, a gret nombre of the nobylitye of Scotland, that is to say, th'erle of Glynkarn, th'erle of Cassylis, the lorde Flemyng, the lorde Maxwell, the lord Sommervile, and dyvers other lordes and knyghtes of Scotland to a gret nombre, made a roade into England uppon the west marches, where by the polycye of th'enlishmen, beyng not the tenth part in nombre to the Skottes, they were taken, and a gret part of such as fledd were drowned in
fo. 142. the ryver of Blakwatre, and sume slayn.‡ Which lordes aforsaid,

* Blank in MS.

† Sir Robert Bowes accompanied the Duke of Norfolk on his raid into Scotland in 1542, and was sent with 3,000 men to harry Jedburgh. He was attacked by the Earl of Huntly at Haddenrig, defeated and taken prisoner. He was Warden of the East and Middle Marches in 1550; sworn of the Privy Council, 1551; and appointed Master of the Rolls in 1552, and resigned in 1553. He died in 1554. See *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*; Foss, *Judges;* Hall's *Chronicle*, &c.

‡ Hall mentions all these and some others in his list of prisoners, 'and twoo hundred gentlemenne more, and aboue eight hundred common people, in somuche that some one man, yea, and woman had three or foure prisoners. They toke also twentie and foure gonnes, foure cartes with speares, and ten pavilions.' *Chronicle*, 856.

beyng taken prysoners by Thomas Dacre, brother to the lorde Dakre, were agayns Cristemas than next folawyng, brought as prysoners to London, and entred into the same cytee the xixth day of Decembre. Duryng all which nyght and the next day folawyng they remayned prysoners in the Tower of London. And uppon the xxjth day of the same they were conveyed on horsback fro the said Tower alonges the cytee to Westminster, before the Kynges Counsayle, where the lorde Chauncellour of England made unto them a solempne proposicyon. Whereunto answer was made by the lord Somervile of Scotland. And theruppon they were commytted particularly to the kepyng of dyvers, aswell of the nobylitie of the realme as of the prelates, that is to say, the Erle of Glenkarn to the kepyng of the lorde Chauncelour ['Duke of Suffolk,' struck out], the Erle of Cassels [*sic;* 'the lorde Flemyng,' struck out] to the Archbysshop of Cauntebury, the lorde Somervile to the lorde pryvy seale ['Chauncellour,' struck out], Seynclere to the Duke of Suffolke [interlined], &c. And afterwardes on Newyere's even they were all enlarged, and lycencyd to departe home into Scotland, uppon sufficiyent hostage."

"Item, this yeere in the begynnyng of December dyed James, Kyng of Scottes and nephew to o^{r} soverayn lorde, Kyng Henry the viijth, sc., soone of Margaret, sister to o^{r} said soverayn lorde."

Council held on February 2nd, 1543.

The Lent Reader to haue four special admissions for wine; whereof one to be a continuer.

"No Utter Barrester shalbe allowed to have any boyer pott, or clerke to sytt in comens, onles the same Utter Barrester gyve his diligent attendauns att all lernyngs, and especially yn the lernyng vacacyons, aswell within this Hous as att Chauncery mootes.* And from hensfurth every moote within the Halle of this Hous shalbe assigned in the names of th'utter Barresters in ordyng [order], accordyng to the scyte of their chambers, and to none other nor in none otherwise."†

Council held on Ascension Day [May 3], 1543. *fo.* 143.

John Heydon, *extra barram*, fined 10s. because a moot failed through his default.

Fynglas, *Hibernicus*, Randle Cholmeley, John Rythe, and Wannesworth to be called to the Bar at the next moot; and

* That is, moots in the Inns of Chancery.

† See *ante*, p. 257.

they shall remain as Utter Barristers for five years, if they (as they ought) diligently observe all and all manner of learnings both within and without the Inn; if any of them make default, they shall be disbarred" [*disabaristetur*].

Whereas the accounts of the Treasurer and Pensioner have sometimes of late not been entered in the Black Book; It is ordered that the accounts shall be entered by the Keeper of the Black Book before the end of Trinity term next, under a penalty
fo. 144. of 40s. And in future the accounts shall always be entered before the Feast of the Purification in each year, under the like penalty.

Council held on June 1st, 1543.

"Where contencyon was late bytwene Frauncys Sulyard and Wentworth the yongar, touching a bedstede wth a tope solar [?]* and curteyns of dornyx,† j fetherbed, j bolster, j pillowe of downe, j chayr and a iij cornerd stoole; It is now decreeyd that the said Wentworth shall delyver to the said Sulyard the said fetherbed, bolster and pillow of down, before Tuysday next cummyng; And as to the residue, the Bench wilbe advised."

The grand feast for Trinity Term to be on Sunday next, because the feast of the Nativity of S. John Baptist falls out of term this year.

Memorandum, that on account of the great plague raging in the City and Suburbs of London this summer, and which continued until All Saints' Day, Michaelmas Term was held at St. Albans, in Hertfordshire, and was there begun on the Morrow of Martinmas and ended on the quindecim of Martinmas. For this cause nothing was done in the Inn the whole Term, but everything was adjourned to Hilary Term.‡

[No accounts are entered for this year].

1543-4. Council held on February 2nd, 35 Henry VIII, 1544.
fo. 146. Note that no Council was held in Michaelmas Term because of the plague, and no accounts were then passed, but were reserved till this Term.

Governors: Mr Curson,
Mr Lane,
Mr Pylbarough,
Mr Gryffyth.

* An unusual application of the word 'sollar,' which generally means an upper chamber or floor. Here evidently a tester.

† A stout linen cloth, having a simple diaper pattern. *Cent. Dict.*

‡ See Grafton's *Chronicle*, ii, 490.

Lent Reader: Mr Foster.
Autumn Reader: Heydon III [Henry; fo. 148].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Curson.
Treasurer: Mr Seynpoll [George].
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Morgan.
Pensioner: Mr Corbett [John].
Butler: Ralph Rokysby; fined 26s. 8d. *fo.* 147.
Steward: Songar senior, or Leonarde junior.
Master of the Revels: Clerke.
Escheator: Fytz Wyllyams.

Griffith, whose turn it was to be Lent Reader, with the consent of this Council, gave way to Foster; it is Foster's first Reading.* *fo.* 146.

Henry Heydon fined £10 for not acting as Marshal last Christmas, when it was his turn to do so. Reduced to £8.

The Butlers and Minstrells to have their usual allowances for Christmas. *fo.* 147.

Myddelton senior and junior, Cordell and Gylbert, called to the Utter Bar at this Council.

Council held on February 9th, 1544.

Strachy to be Deputy Reader at Furnival's Inn next Lent in place of Corbett, the Reader there; if Strachy refuse, he shall be put out of commons of this House and fined.

Council held on Ascension Day, May 22, 1544. *fo.* 148.

Ordered "that the pavyng of the Strete byfore the Grett Gate of this House specially for to cause the water to have his currant and nott to stay in the gutter oon the Est part of the seid House, that ymedyatly with all convenyent spede it shalbe fynysshed with a substanciall banc and gutter to convey the same water."

Mr Jerome Heydon fined 33s. 4d. for losing a vacation, and also for his "negligent provision for the Reder's Dyner in the tyme of Mr Morgan is Redyng in a° 34 H. 8, *tempore autumnali*, att whiche tyme the said Jerom Heydon was Steward of the same dyner by his coursse."

Robert Rychers called to the Bar.

* Apparently he did not read last August because of the plague. See *ante*, p. 264.

Council held on June 24th, 1544.

Mr Atkyns, Keeper of the Black Book last year, fined 10s. for not entering the Pensioner's, Treasurer's and Steward's accounts.

Mr Payne fined 6s. 8d. because he was "in a motte [moot], and a demurrer hadd, and when the case shuld have bene arguyd, he was departyd owt of the Towne."

Masters of the Bench who owe fines for not exercising the office of Marshal, shall pay their fines before they Read, on pain of 40s. and also of losing their Reading that time.

fo. 149. "Mr Cordall to be warnyd owt of commons for that he in motyng pledyd a matter which was nott a matter in law nor like."

The Keeper of the Black Book is "to make due serche in the Bokes in what estate the Howse is in wyth Mr Sulyard," and to report.

[In the admissions this year, no mention is made of vacations pardoned].

fo. 151. John Corbet, the Pensioner, paid nothing for the rent of the Inn this year, because of the expenses of paving Chancery Lane.

fo. 152. The Seidge of Bollan.

Memorand. that owre said Souereigne lorde Henry th'eight, by the grace of God Kyng of England, Fraunce and Ireland, Defendour of the Faith, and of the churche of England and Ireland under Christ the Supreme Hed, this yere the xviijth* day of July departed from London, that is to say, from his Manor of Whyte Hall at Westminster, and toke his jorney in his vyage royall throughe Kent and to Dover, and there, wt suche company as he appoynted wt him, wt certeyne shippes saylled over the See wt a prousperous passage, and shortly landyd at his Towne of Calyce, and therhens to envade the realme of Fraunce and warre ageynst the Frenche Kyng; as the Frenche Kyng had gevyn his grace a greate occasion, and as the warre betwene them was denuncyd [declared] before; and parte of his army, as my lorde the Duke of Northfolke, the lorde Russell, lord Privye Seale,† my lorde Warden of the V portes,‡ wt dyvers other noble men, wth a company of horsemen and fotemen to the nomebre of § being sumwhat sent before to laye seage to

* Hall and Holinshed both say July 14th. The King's Diary gives the 11th for the departure from Westminster, and the 14th for the sailing from Dover. Rymer, *Foed.*

† John, Lord Russell, was appointed Lord Privy Seal, Dec. 3, 1543.

‡ Sir Thomas Cheyney.

§ Blank in MS.

the Towne of Muttrell in Pycardy, which passed by the Towne of Bolen.

The Capteyne there* (then called mon Signour de Beyes, a valyaunt and a cyrcumspect man), the men of armes and souldyours of which towne, thynkyng both the said Towne of Bolen and themselfes of such strenghe, estemyd and thought that none wolde entrepryse to laye any seage therat, for dyvers rekonyd the Towne invyncyble.

How be yt the Kynges said majestie thought not so, for he determyned and preparyed wt his army to beseage the same, and part of his army wt my lorde the Duke of Suffolk, Lyuetenaunt of the Host, wt the ordynaunce [ordnance], (a nombre of horsemen and fotemen being sumwhat sent before), manfully at the fryst [first] frount layde the Kynges ordynaunce very nyghe the said *fo.* 153. Towne of Bolen, whiche was a greate and a ventreous enterprise, moche otherwyse then the Frenchemen lokyd for; wher upon the Frenchemen shott forth theyre ordynaunce and greate peces very thyke and fyers [fierce] at or men, and oure men as fast at them, in which doynges of or parte the hardynes and industry of the said Duke hymself is not to be forgotten, nor yet of the gonners, and specially Sr Xpofer Moryce.†

And the Kynges matie hymself, wt his company, hyed hym aftr as fast as he convenyently mought, and thether came, and there dyvydyd his army in thre pryncypall Campes on the Este parte of the Towne, and that nyghe; that is to say, his grace hymself wt his nobles and retynue in the Est parte toward the north, and next the see syde, about a quarter of a myle from the Towne or lesse; my lord of Suff' wt his retynew in the playne est parte of the same, [in the] 2 campe, aboute lyke dystaunce from the Towne; and Sr Anthony Browne, being Captayne of the men of armes on horsbake, wt his retynewe, in the 3 campe, in the Southe est parte of the Towne, upon a highe grounde, being aboute a myle from the Towne. And also there was a nether campe in the est parte of the Towne, wherof my lorde Lyle, being Admyrall, was Chyefe, and that on the stype‡ of an hill betwene the Kynge's mati is campe and my lord the Duke of Suff' is campe, (whos company, as I understand, was most parte gonners). And so of all partes manfully beseaged the Towne of Bolen, which was called the Mayden Towne of Fraunce, for that yt was never gotten before by any Kyng or conquerour.

Which seage, being begon the xixth day of July the said yere,

* Captain of Muttrell.

† The Master Gunner, or Master of the Ordnance. The King's Diary states that he "killed all the Master Gonners of Bulloin."

‡ A steep ascent.—Halliwell.

contynued, wt the hurte and slaughter of dyvers men upon both partes, unto the xj day of Septembre nexe folowyng, being a Thurdysday, the Towne at the Castell (being the South est parte therof), and at sum other places in the sydes, was by or men valyantly assautyd in places assautable, which was before batryd; at which assaut dyvers of or men were kylled and many of the Frenchemen also, which resysted th' assaut valyantly and lyke men, albeit yt was to theyre cost. Not wt standyng, the Kynges matie then being ernestly sett and determyned to assaute hyt and skale hit, about the next day the Frenchemen perceavyng the ernest determynacion of the Kynges matie, and to advoyde theyre owne ynconvenyaunces, and for savegard of theyre lyves, (the Kyng persuadyd to pytie, to advoyde effusion of blodd), were content to yelde upp the Towne to the Kyng, and so they dyd. The walles therof being very sore batryd, and the howses wtin all to torne wt gonnes, that there was, I thynke, not on hole howse in the Towne.

And on the morowe after, being Sondaye and the xiiijth day of Septembre, the Frenchemen, wt the Kynges sufferauns, departed wt bagg and bagage; but they lefte behynde them many greate gonnes, moche whete, wyne and vytalle and housholdstuf. And thus (wyth moche more, to tedyous all to be rehersed) was Bolen goten by or said Sovereigne lord, Kynge Henry the viijth, which was never before gotten by any Kyng of England. There mought be moche more laudes and worthie thynges herin spoken of the Kynges grace then my wyt or my pen can set forth; for, as I there hard say, he sayde hymself he wolde never depart thens tyll the towne were goten."*

fo. 154. Mr Corbett of Norfolk and Mr Nele of Lincolnshire admitted to a chamber in the Gallery.

fo. 156. Accounts of George Sayntpoll, the Treasurer, 35 and 36 Henry VIII, 1543-4.

Receipts: £116 6s. 7¼d.

Allowances: £13 1s. 10d. Including 19s. 4d. paid by the Escheator for a cart-load of coals [*pro uno carucato carbonum*] at Christmas last; 16d. to the "launders" of the Inn.

Balance: £103 4s. 9¼d.

Auditors: Hemyng and Heydon III.

* This account may be compared with Hall's and Holinshed's *Chronicles*, and with the curious "*Diarium super viagio Regis obsidione et captione Boloniæ*," Cotton MS. Caligula E. 4, and printed by Rymer, *Foedera*, xv, 52. For an account of the painting of the siege, formerly preserved at Cowdray Park, Sussex, and engraved by the Society of Antiquaries, see *Archæologia*, iii, 239.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 36 Henry VIII, 1544. **1544-5**
Governors: Mr Curson, *fo.* 154.
Mr Pylbarowe,
Mr Gryffith,
Mr Hemmyng.
Lent Reader: Mr Edward Gryffith [or Griffin].
Autumn Reader: Mr Giles Townsend [fo. 159].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Curson.
Treasurer: Mr Thomas Atkyns.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Forster.
Marshal: Mr Gyles Townesende; fined £8.
Butler: Horseley or Corbet junior.
Pensioner: Henry Payne.
Steward: Fox, Lennard, Marche, or Bere.
Master of the Revels: Osborn, Clerk, or Gresham junior.
Escheator: Barnewell.

"All the Utter Baresterz whose namez herafter folow, that is to sey, Corbet junior, Rastall, Chiverton, Benlos, Chamley junior, Wansworth, Payne, Catleyn, Cordall, Gylbert, Roskarok and Rithe, shal have ther Clerkes in comens, payng xviijd. a weke, so that they excercise the larnyngs both wtin the Howse and wtowt."

Council held on the Tuesday before the feast of *fo.* 155.
S. Edmund the King [Nov. 20], 1544.

"The Pensyoner shall immedyatly cause a lok to be set apon the inner dore next the botry dore, and that the Butler, as sone as the horn is bloun to dener or supper, lokk the seid dorre and bryng the key to the benchez ynde, and the seid dore not to be openyd for none of the cumpany till the bord be taken up; and the bak dore in the botery to be lykewise usid."

"Crybell bred"* to be provided for the "verlettes comens."

The Steward has 5 marks from the bakers and brewers for "maumsey and braun" last Christmas.

Council held on the Thursday before S. Andrew's Day
[Nov. 30], 1544.

The Commons to break up on Saturday next, but the company may keep commons at their own expense if they like, with the usual allowances.

Council held on February 2nd, 1545.

Griffith, Lent Reader, to have four special admittances, two continuers and two discontinuers, for his second Reading.

Commons are raised 4d., as from Jan. 24th last.

* Bread made from a coarse meal or bran; from Cribble, a sieve. See *N. E. D.*

fo. 159. Council held on Ascension Day [May 14], 1545.

Mr John Marshe to be called to the Utter Bar at the next moot; "he nor none other Utter Barrester shall have noe clerk in comens nor boer pot till they have kept ther vacacionz after they be callyd to the barr."*

"Mr Davy shal have a clerk in comens, so that his clerk have a gown."

Mr Curson and Mr Atkins fined 3s. 4d. each for being late at the Council.

fo. 162. No rent was paid this year because of the paving of Chancery Lane.

fo. 163. Accounts of Thomas Atkyns, the Treasurer, 36 and 37 Henry VIII, 1544-5.

Receipts: £136 14s. 9¼d.

fo. 164. Allowances: £56 0s. 5¼d. Including £31 8s. 9½d. paid to William Yelfe, the late Steward; 13s. 4d. for brawn and malmsey at Christmas; 5s. 1½d. allowed for a dinner given to Richard Sowthwell, knight;† 10s. 5d. allowed for a supper given to Robert Bowes, knight, on his return from Scotland;‡ 13s. 4d. to Mr Rythe for cleaning [*pro escuracione*] the ditches of the Inn; 16d. to the laundresses of the Inn; 6s. 8d. to Norton for taking care of the Inn in vacation from August 1 to Michaelmas; 5s. to William Coke, the gardiner, for making [*pro implemento*] the well in the garden.

Balance: £80 14s. 4d.§

1545-6 Council held on All Saints' Day, 37 Henry VIII, 1545.

fo. 160. Governors: Mr Griffith,
Mr Curson,
Mr Hemmyng.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Curson.

Lent Reader: Mr Hygham. Giles Townsend read in his place.

Autumn Reader: Mr Morgan [fo. 165, 171].

---

* See *ante*, p. 225.

† A member of the Inn, admitted Feb. 3, 1526. He was at this time Receiver of the Court of Augmentations, of which his brother, Robert, afterwards Master of the Rolls, was Attorney. He was afterwards a Privy Councillor and much employed on affairs of State. See *Acts of Privy Council*, *passim*.

‡ See *ante*, p. 262. He had been released from prison in January, 1543, and in June following was sent for to London, on his appointment as Treasurer of the wars. *Acts of Privy Council*, p. 145.

§ The names of the Auditors will be omitted hereafter.

Treasurer: Mr Richard Morgan.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Heydon III.
Marshal: Mr Chamleye; fined £10; deceased [fo. 187].
Butler: Mr Payne; fined 26s. 8d.
Pensioner: Mr Rastall.
Steward: Myddleton senior; or George Heydon of the Duchy.
Master of the Revels: Grauntham senior, Williams, or Bowyer.
Escheator: Skurlage.*

"The Copye of a letter sent by the Benche to Mr Hygham.

"After oure moost hertye commendacyons had, Thes shalbe to certyfye youe that we at a Cowncell holden in the Cowncell Chamber in Lyncolles Inne on All Sayntes' Daye last paste, we then and there appoynted and named yowe to be Reader in Lent vacacyon next commyng, accordinge to yor auncyentye; And therefore these shalbe to desyre youe to sende us worde whether ye be provyded for the same; and yf not, then it shalbe to sygnyfye youe that yff ye wilbe contentyd to be at yowre fyne for the same, that we are all agreed that ye shalbe dyscharged therof, payinge twentye nobles: And therfore we hertely desyre youe that in all possyble spede that ye doe certyfye us of youre mynde and aunswer herin by youre wrygtinge. And thus fare ye hertylye well. From Lyncolles Inne, the second daye of November.

"This was done at the requeste of Mr Gryffythe, the Kinges Matie Generall Sollycytor, for that ye were sykke and dysseased, as he enformed us ye shulde shewe unto hym."

Council held on November 3rd, 1545. *fo.* 161.

The Treasurer shall not admit any one to any vacant chamber in his admittance in the following list, without first inquiring if any Bencher would like to have it:—

Mr Sollycitor's, Roper's, Rastall's, Crayforth's, Sainpoll's, Arnold's, Burgan's, Sullyerd's, Temple's, and Sir Richard Southwell's chambers.

Gylberd and Pryse to be "callyd to the borde's ende, and there to be gentylly requyred for to leve the chamber that Mayster Arnolde laye in and to take Mr. Richarde Heydon's chamber for the same."

1546, Aug. 9. John Storye, [Doctor legum, *added*], was admitted at the instance of William Roper and John Bowyer. *fo.* 167

* Called "Scurlok" on fo. 187, and "Scurlage" on fo. 129.

[In the margin is written "a traytor and hanged for popacy"; above is a drawing of a gallows.*

fo. 168. Council held on November 27th, 1545.

fo. 169. All commons must be paid every Tuesday night for the week ending the previous Saturday, on pain of double commons and of being put out of commons.

Commons shall break up on the Saturday after S. Andrew's Day [Nov. 30].

Tossarde, the Steward, to be discharged, "for divers and sundrye neglygence and defaltes he hath hertofore used therin."

Council held on February 1st, 1546.

"Wekelye hereafter oone of the Mr Commons and one of the clerke commons, according to their auncientie, shalbe appoynted by the Benche to be surveio^r^s of the botrie and other charges of the House."

"Yt is ordured y^t^ the dwellers in ye houses, bothe over ye waye and on this syde the waye, for their mysdemeano^r^s shalbe called before Mr Curson and Maister Chamleye, being the Kinges Justices of Peace, and theye to be bounde for their good aberinge."

Reppes and Saunderson to be called to the "bordes ende" tomorrow for playing at dice and cards.

No members "to have any woman to resorte to their chamber for to make their bedde or to dresse their chambers," on pain of 10s.

"A generall warning to be gevyn to the company y^t^ y^ei^ do no more shute in any gonnys, and yf any after shute in any gonne within the precynct of the same House, to forfett for everye shute, vjs. viijd."

fo. 170. The Pensioner shall not hereafter admit any gentleman to any Bencher's chamber without the consent of such Bencher. If he does so, he shall be fined, and such admission shall be void.

Council held on May 21st, 1546.

"The Maysters of the Benche shall kepe their boyer in the Haule at one of the bordes there, and none other of the companye shall drinke or kepe their boyer in the sayde Haule during the tyme of anye suche boyer, but onelye at the buttry hache."

Benchers and Utter Barristers shall henceforth pay 18d. a week for their clerks' commons, and all other persons allowed c.erks shall pay 22d.; to begin next week.

---

* A new gallows was set up at Tyburn for his execution, June 1, 1571. Foley, *Jesuits*, ii, 170*n*. See, Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, 1813, i, 386; Bliss, *Church History*, ii, 164.

Council held on June 3rd [Ascension Day], 1546.

Mr Rokeby to be Autumn Reader.

Mr Cartwright put of commons for sitting in "the nethermoste of the Benchers' setes in the Chappell."

Council held on July 8th, 1546. *fo.* 171.

Mr Morgan to be Autumn Reader because he is elected Serjeant at Law, in place of Rokeby, whose turn it was. He shall have four admittances, two continuers and two discontinuers.

The Rolls of Commons must be indented, and made in "one hole pece wtoute any sewinge"; one part must be given to the Auditors every week, or, in their absence to the "auncyent Bencher there."

Sir Robert, one of the Chaplains, to have an allowance for board-wages for five weeks while he was sick, at the rate of 18d. a week.

"Mem. that where Eldrington, Harrington and Berners, aboughte Trynyte Sondaye laste, in the nyghte tyme, did take downe the lyghte of Sainte John in the Hall,* and did hang in the stede therof a horsehede, in dyspite of the Sainte, as yt cowde not by commen presumpcion be otherwyse entendyd, to the very perilouse ensample of other, as yt was evydentlye proved upon examinacion therof by the confession of the said Eldrington"; inasmuch as Berners and Harrington would not confess, it was ordered by the Bench and "openly at the cupbord in the Hall promulged" to the whole company, that they should be expelled, Eldrington was to be put out of commons until further order. The two former were committed to the Fleet by Sir Roger Chomley, knight, Lord Chief Baron, by order of the Lord Chancellor. They were afterwards discharged, "being verye sorye and penytent for their said lewde and nowghtie mysdemeanors," and re-admitted to the Society.

The Pensioner received from the gardener 13s. 4d. for the *fo.* 182.
rent of the garden called Coterell Garden, late parcel of the possessions of Burton Lazars. He paid 7d. for "a cole basket and a shovell."

No rent was paid this year, because of the pavement made in *fo.* 183.
front of the Inn and garden in Chancery Lane.

* As to the custom of keeping vigil on S. John's Eve, see Brand, *Popular Antiquities*, i. 238. "On the vigil of St John Baptist, . . . every man's door . . . had also lamps of glass, with oil burning in them all the night." Stow's *Survey*, ed. 1754, p. 308. Elsewhere called the "Midsummer Light."

fo. 186. Accounts of Richard Morgan, the Treasurer, 37 & 38 Henry VIII, 1545-6.

Receipts : £127 12s. 10½d.

Allowances : £20 19s. 1½d. Including 7s. 6d. to Sir Robert, the Chaplain of the Inn, by order of the Governors; 13s. 4d. for brawn and malmsey at Christmas; £3 6s. 8d. to Miles Styrke, the Steward, for his wages, because the Inn is in emendals this year; 30s. 4d. for wax burnt in the Hall at the feast of S. John the Baptist; 6s. 8d. to William Norton for keeping the Inn from August to Michaelmas in vacation.

Balance : £106 13s. 9d.

1546-7 Council held on All Saints' Day, 38 Henry VIII, 1546.

fo. 174. Governors : Mr Baron Pilbarough,
Mr Sollicitor Gryffyth,*
Mr Curson.

Dean of the Chapel : Mr Curson.
Lent Reader : Mr Ralph Rokeby.
Autumn Reader : Mr William Rastell [fo. 177].
Treasurer : Mr William Forster.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Touneshend.
Marshal : Mr Rastell; fined £8.
Butler : Catlyn [struck out].
Pensioner : Mr Bendlose; James Downes [fo. 175].
Steward : Lawson senior, Croke, or Savell senior.
Master of the Revels : Gresham junior, Berners, or Boyer.
Escheator : Fawxe. William Smyth acted [fo. 197].

Rastell and Bendlose to be called to the Bench at the next moot but one, "and neuer loose auncyenty hereafter."

Every Inner Barrister to pay 20d. for the loss of the last moot.

"From hensforthe ytt ys ordered that yff ony mote shall fayle yn the defaute off the Vtter barresters, every off them to paye vjs. viijd., and yff ytt shall fayle yn the defaute off the Inner barresters, euery off them to forfett iijs. iiijd.; and yff ony mote shall fayle yn defaute off suche off the Benche as haue nott redde, euery off them to paye xs."

"The Inner Barrester must be of twoo yeres contynuaunce in the Howse, and whether he have moted or no, then he shall paye the payne."

Smith, Harryngton and Elryngton put out of commons at

* He was appointed Solicitor General, June 18, 1545.

supper "for makyng a frey uppon Ranwyk at the Gate, and hurlyng butter abowght the Howse and att the seid Ranwyke's heade."

Mr Rychers to have his boyer and his clerk in commons henceforth, but only if he keep and use the learnings in the House, "and allsoo to goo to the Mootes abrode yn the Innes off Chauncery."

George Heydon, now Clerk of the Duchy, to have his clerk in commons.

Ordered that after this week the grotes [groats] added weekly to the commons "for the greate dearthe that hathe off long tyme contynewed, whych nowe, thankes be to Godde, ys growen and cummen to be more chepe and plentyfull, as well yn th'assyse off breade as yn the chepenes off all other victualles, shalbe no more payde."*

Council held on November 9th, 1546. *fo.* 175.

Downes appointed Pensioner, and Bendlowys discharged, on payment of a fine of 26s. 8d., and the like sum for the Butlership. Rastell the like.

Council held on November 25th, 1546.

Agreed "that no solempne Cristinmas shalbe kept this yere, and comens of the seid Howse to breike upp the Saturdey afore Christmas day."

Council held on November 19th, 1546. *fo.* 176.

The following persons are to be examined before the Benchers in the Council Chamber next Sunday night, on certain interrogatories :—

Corbett of Walden, Lewes, Pate, Berners, Elryngton, Smyth, Gylbert, Graunthan junior.

1.—"Fyrst, where were yow on Sonday at nyght laste paste, betwext ix off the clock and oone off the clocke the same nyghte, and yn whatt cumpany were yow yn ?

2.—"Item, whatt houre yow went to bedde the same nyghte, where leye yow, and wt whome, and whatt tyme dyd yow ryse yn the mornyng ?

3.—"Item, whether dyd yow make, wryghte, or sette uppe ony scrowe [escrow] yn wryghtyng att the hyghe dease [dais] of the Halle off thys House the same nyghte or the next mornyng ?

* See *ante*, p. 269.

4.—"Item, werre yow privey, consentyng, or knowing of the makyng or wryghtyng of the seid scrowe, or settyng uppe the same?

5.—"Item, have yow not herd by report whatt person or persons dyd make or sett uppe the seid scrowe?"

The following gentlemen have declared that they were not privy nor of counsel to the putting up of "a byll off pasquillus* ageynst the Benchers."

James Downes, Ambrose Gylberde, William Cordell, William Lewys, Richard Pate, William Smythe.

Council held on February 10th, 1 Edward VI, 1547.

The Chaplains, Steward and Butlers to have 2s. allowance for board-wages for last week, and the Panyermen 1s., because there were no commons "by reason that the Sergeauntes' Feaste was here solemply kept the same weeke."

fo. 177. Council held on Ascension Day [May 19], 1547.

Payne fined 20s. for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner in Lent last. The fine in future shall be £3 6s. 8d.

"No manne shalbe admitted to sytt or be at the clerkes' commons onles he be a student of the lawes of this realme and so knowen, according to an olde ordinaunce made a° 21 H. 7,† except they have specyall admittaunces warrauntyng them so to doo."

Appleyard and others, who had the custody of the Council Chamber and Library at the Serjeants' Feast, are to be examined by Mr Rastell and Mr Bendlose, "who then spoyled the meate"; the offenders to be fined.

The Butlers for their good service, and because "they loste the benefyte of playe at Candelmas laste paste" by reason of the Serjeants' Feast, shall have for their reward part of such fines as shall be levied upon the said offenders "for stealyng off the seid meate, yf they maye certenly be knowen."

Poley fined £5 "for havyng a wenche in hys chamber and lyeng wt her yn Lente laste."

Robinson, Lumley and Forster junior fined 40s. each for being accessory.

"The deathe of Kyng Henry the viijth.

"Memorand. that an° d'ni 1546, a° 38 r.r. H. 8, &c., in the

* A form of *pasquin* or *pasquinade*, a lampoon.

† See *ante*, p. 140.

Fridaye in the 28 daye of January, beyng the first daye of Hillary terme, in the mornyng, dyed the moste excellent, victorius and noble Kyng, of famous memory, Kyng Henry the eyght, at his paleys at Westminster, uppon whoes sowle Jhesus have mercy!

And uppon the Mondaye next followyng, which was the 31 daye of the seid moneth, in the mornyng abowte 9 of the clock, there stode in the paleys yarde, a payre of buttes lenghte distant from Westminster Halle dore, lokyng toward Westminster Halle, 5 or 6 Herauldes in there cote armers; and then immediatly there came rydyng oute of Westminster Halle the Archebisshoppe of Caunterbury, the lorde Wriothesley, lorde Chauncelor of Englande, the lord SayntJohn, lorde greate Master,* the lorde Russell, lorde Privey Seale, the lorde Lisle, Lorde Admiralle of England, the Bisshop of Durham, wt many other as well lordes as gentlemen, to the seid Herawldes; and then oone of the same Herauldes, in the presence of the seid lordes and afore a great multitude of people there beyng assembled, dyd openly reade a commissyon under the great Seale in the name of kyng EDWARD THE SYXT, rehersyng the daye and houre of the deathe of the seid Kyng Henry the eyght, his moste dere father; therefor he, takyng uppon hym, as of ryght moste justly and lawfully he mowght doo, to be Kyng of this realme and of all other the Kyngdomes, Dominyons, Ryghtes and Titles, &c., whych late were Kyng Henry the viijth his father, dyd there straytly charge and commawnde all his subjectes that his peace myghte be surely kept, &c.; the same commission was dated at Westmr the seid 31 daye of January in the first yeere of the seid Kyng Edward *fo.* 178. the Syxte's reigne. And then all the people cryed 'God save the Kyng.' And so all the lordes departed, and dyd ryde from thens to the paleys at Westminster.

"And the same Mondaye at afternoone the Kinge's Magestie, Edward the Syxt, was conducted to the Tower of London by the Erle of Hertford, his grace's moste deerly beloved uncle, and other noble menne, from Hunsdon in Hertfordshire, where he bifore dyd lye.

And the seid Mondaye all plees ceassed at Westminster.

And in the after noone of the same daye, the Kynge's Magestie, in the presence of many his lordes and noble menne, made the seid Erle of Hertford Protector of all his realmes and dominyons, and Governor of his grace's person; the Kyng then beyng but of the age of ix yeeres and xv weekes, or ther aboute.

And then and there the seid Kyng delyvered the Greate Seale

* Of the Household. See Foss.

to the aforeseid lorde Wriothesley and made him lorde Chauncelor of England, which office of Chauncelershippe he injoyed not but untill the syxt daye of Marche followyng. And then also the seid Kyng dyd gyve to the seid lord Chauncelor a warraunt signed to seale the patentes of the Justices at Westminster and other the Kynge's officers; and the next daye the seid lorde Chauncelor came to Westminster and there dyd first sytt downe alone in the Chauncery, and then there dyd swere all the Masteres of the Chauncery, the Kynge's Sergeauntes, the Kynge's Attorney and Sollicitor, and dyd gyve to every of them hys patent, and then there the Masters of the Chauncery dyd sytt downe. And that doon, the lord Chauncelor departed, and went to the Kinge's Benche and there dyd gyve to every of the Justices of that Courte severally their othe and their patentes. And from thens he went into the Common Place, and there, after a godly exhortacion and declaracion, dyd in lyke wyse gyve to every of the Justices there his othe and patente. And from thens he went into the Excheker, and there also dyd ministre to every of the Barons his othe and patent.

And thees thinges finisshed, the lorde Chauncelor went to the Kyng then still remaynyng at [his grace's paleys called the White Hall. *Struck out*] the Tower. And then, accordyng to the olde course, severall writtes of re-sommons came oute of the Chauncery into every of the seid Courtes, to revyve all maner of plees there dependyng.

¶ And then the syxe newe Sergeauntes here after named, which were elected and had their writtes in Trinite terme afore to appere before the Justices and resceyve their charge accordyng to their vocacion *in crastino Purificacionis Beate Marie*, which was the Thursdaye next after the deathe of the seid Kyng Henry the 8, whoes sowle God pardon! They had newe writtes agen delyvered to them, of lyke effect wt the olde, returnable the same daye. And the seid newe Sergeauntes proceded and kept their feaste at Lincholnes Inne by the appoyntement and at the specyall request of the seid Lorde Wriothesley, then lorde Chauncelor, as followeth:—

Sc., uppon the seid Thursdaye in the mornyng, beyng the next daye after Candelmas Daye and the thirde daye of February, came in to Lincholnes Inne Halle Sr Richard Lyster, knighte, Chief Justice of England, Sr Edward Mountague, knighte, Chief Justice of the Common Place, Sr Roger Cholmeley, knighte, Chief Baron of the Escheker, and other the Justices of bothe

¶ From here to the next similar mark is printed in Dugdale's *Originales*, p. 117.

Benches and Barons of the Escheker and alle the olde Sergeauntes, sc., M. Molineux, M. Hales, M. Harres, and M. Saunders.

And after that the Justices were there sett uppon the benche, and after every of the seid newe Sergeauntes of other Howses of Courte were browght that mornyng in lyke maner wt all their cumpanyes and felawshippe severally to their severall chambers in Lincholnes Inne, and from thens the seid newe Sergeauntes being conveyed to the Librarye, there then came downe in to the Halle, and before them went the Warden of the Flete and his menne wt tipstaves, all in the seid Serjeauntes' lyvere.

And M. Crafford, oone of the Auncyent Benchers of Lincholnes Ynne, (their Steward), and M. Rokewoode of Lincholnes Ynne aforesaid, Chief Prenotary of the Common Place, (their Comptroller), in the seid Sergeauntes' livere gownes allso, furred wt martrens [*sic.*] and eche of them a greate cheyne of golde abowte his necke and a whyte stafe in his hande, in lyke wyse came before the seid newe Sergeauntes, whose names nowe orderly follow :— *fo.* 179. sc., M. Whiddon of the Inner Temple, M. Meynell of Lincolnes Inne, M. Broke of the seid Inner Temple, M. Morgan of Lincolnes Ynne aforeseid, M. Pollard of the Middle Temple, and M. Coke of Grayes Ynne.

These syxe newe elected Sergeauntes, stondyng before the seid Justices there beyng placed on the Benche, and after a godly, thowghe sumwhatt prolixe or long declaracion of their seid dutyes, and exhortacion to their full followyng and execucion of the same, accordingly made to them by the seid Sr Rychard Lyster, Chief Justice of Englande, and their writtes and declaracions rehersed, their Coyfes were severally put on their heades, and their hoodes in lyke wyse delyvered to them ; and then the Justices so departyng from Lincolnes Ynne went to Westminster aboute 10 of the clock in the fornoone of the same daye.

And then, shortly after, the seid newe Sergeauntes went allso to Westminster Halle, and from thens to or Lady of Pewe's* Chappell, and then came agen into Westminster Halle, and there stode orderly over ageynst the Common Place, to the barre of which Place were they solempnely browghte oon after an other by ij of the olde Sergeauntes, and the seid Warden of the Flete from tyme to tyme particulerly went afore every of them ; and there rehersed they eche of them ageyn their severall writtes and

* "Near S. Stephen's Chapel, and most probably on the south side, but the precise spot has not been ascertained, was the small chapel of *S. Mary de la Pewe*, or Our Lady of the Pew." Brayley and Britton, *Palace of Westminster*, 434. See also Strype's Stowe, *Westminster*, ed. 1720. p. 54.

declaracions, and then dyd gyve rynges to the Magistrates and Judges, there being placed accordyng to their degrees, as, to the lorde Wriothesley, lorde Chauncelor of Englande, to the lorde Russell, lorde Privey Seale, to the lorde SeintJohn, lorde Great Master and Presedent of the Kynge's Magestie's most Honorable Cownsell, to the twoo Chief Justices, and to as many other of the Justices as cowde then there convenyently sytt.

And this ended, the seid Lorde Chauncelor and th'other lordes and Judges came that daye to dynner at Lincolnes Ynne, and thyther came allso to dynner my lorde Mayer of London, wt certen Aldermen and the Sheriffes of the Citie and sum other menne of woorshyppe and gentlemen besydes, which were bidden to the feaste, and but a fewe other; where they were all honorably resceyved, thowghe their dynner was not Epicuryous nor verray sumptuous, but yet moderatly, discreetly and sufficiently ordred, wt a wyse temperaunce, wtoute great excesse or superfluyte, as it was moste convenyent, and to learned lawers and sobre and experte cownselors was moste decent and requesyte.

At the seid dynner the hyghe table was furnysshed principally wt my seid lorde Chauncelor and other noblemenne, lordes and gentlemenne of woorship and good callyng. At the second table, being on the northe syde of the seid Halle, dyd sytt my seid lorde Mayer, wt the Aldermen, Shirefes of the Citie, and divers other gentlemen, as M. Carrell, Attorney of the Duchye, M. Chidley, Attorney of the Tenthes, wt soche other of woorshipfull callyng. The third boorde, of the south syde of the seid Halle, was ryght woorshipfully and cumly furnysshed wt the sage Judges of the lawe, the moste notable and profownde cownselors, the olde Serjeauntes, and the twoo expert, discrete, grave and deepe stodyed menne yn the seid lawes, s., M. Bradshawe of the Inner Temple, the Kynge's Generall Attorney, and M. Griffyn of Lincholnes Ynne, the Kinge's Magestie's Generall Sollicitor. At the fourthe boorde, on the seid South syde of the Hall, dyd orderly sytt uppon the Benche, all of oone syde, the seid newe made Sergeauntes, every of them in their auncyentye. At the fifthe table, on the seid north syde of the seid Halle, dyd sytt Gentlemen of a meaner callyng.

The Hall being thus furnysshed, the Benchers of Lincholnes Ynne dyd see the seid dynner in good course served, and then *fo.* 180. they themselves furnished uppe the table in the myddes of the Halle, toward the lower ende therof, commawndyng certen other gentlemen of Lincholnes Ynne, of the most sobre and wyse sorte, to severall places in the Halle appoynted, to wayte and attende all the seid dynner to the service therof; which wt all diligens they executed accordingly.

And when dynner was solempnely finisshed, the lorde Chauncelor, wt th'other lordes, departed from Lincolnes Ynne, abowte twoo of the clock in the after noone.

And wtyn an howre after, the seid newe Sergeauntes went to Paule's, and there eche of them stode at their severall pillers in the body of the church, accordyng to the auncyent custome in that case used ;* and from thens they came to Sergeauntes Ynne, every of them to their severall chambers, and there remayned.

And thus ended this honorable Sergeauntes feaste, wt all the circumstaunces and proces, moche to their prayse woorshippe and perpetuall fame, woorthy commendacion.

And it is farther to be remembred that the twoo newe Sergeauntes of Lincholnes Yn, s., M. Meynell and M. Morgan, the nyght before they were made Sergeauntes, were called into the Chappell of Lincholnes Ynne, and there, after an ornate oracion made to them by the ryght woorshipfull M. Baron Pilbarowghe in the presence of my Masters of the Benche and all the cumpany of the gentlemen and of the Felaweship of the seid Howse, every of the seid Sergeauntes had then to hym delyvered in the name of the seid whole Felawshyppe, as of their free gyfte and rewarde towardes their charges, vjli. in a purse ; which was gathered of all the cumpany of the Howse, and a good summe besydes, which was delyvered to M. Forster, Treasorer of Lincholnes Ynne; which money was payde after the rate of xld. every gentleman; wherof my Masters of the Benche payd nothing, nor were contributary to the same.¶

Memorandum, that the aforeseid Kyng Edward the Syxt, lyeng still in the Tower of London, and the lorde Protector ther attendaunt uppon his grace's person, in the Sondaye the xiijth daye of the seid moneth of February, by a commissyon made under the Great Seale unto the seid lorde Protector, he, the seid lorde Protector, dubbed the seid Kyng knyghte ; and after, wtyn the space of halfe an howre, the Kynge's Magestie there made Henry Hubberthorne, then Mayer of London, fyrst Knighte, and then his grace secondly made Willyham Portman, oone of the Justices of the Kynges Benche, knighte allso.

And in the Mondaye next followyng, which was the xiiijth daye of February, the corps of the aforeseid Kyng Henry the eyght was moste solempnely and honorabely conveyed towardes Wyndesore, wt a great nombre of noblemenne, lordes, gentlemen, the lorde Mayer, wt a great cumpany of officers, ministers, and

* See Pulling, *Order of the Coif, passim.*
¶ Dugdale's quotation ends here.

others, all in black gownes or black cotes. And at Windsore, in the Wednesdaye next after, beyng the xvjth of February, the seid corps was there ceremonially and moste godly interred and buryed.

And uppon the Thursdaye followyng next after the foreseid buryall, being the xvijth daye of February, the Kynges Magestie, Edward the Syxt, in the seid Tower of London, dyd create and make oone Duke, oone Marques, twoo Earles, and fowre Barons or lordes, s., Fyrst, the seid Earle of Hertford, lord Protector and then lorde Great Chaumberlen of England, was created Duke of Somersett, and made lorde Highe Treasourer of England and Earle Marshall of the same. Second, the lorde Parre, Earle of Essex, was create Marques of Northampton. Thirdely, the lorde Lysle, then lorde Admirall, was created Earle of Warwyke, and made lorde Great Chaumberlen of England. Fourtly, the lorde Wriothesley, lord Chauncelor of England, was created Earle of Southampton. Fiftly, Sr Thomas Seymer, the seid Kynges other uncle, was made lorde Seymer of Suydley and lorde Admirall of England. And then Sr Richard Riche, knyghte, was made lorde
fo. 181. Ryche; and then Sr Willyham Willoughby was made lorde Willoughby of Parham, and lastly Sr Edmond Sheffeld, knighte, was made lorde Sheffeld.

And uppon the Saturdaye followyng, which was the xixth daye of February aforeseid, the Kynges Highnes, Edward the Syxt, most princely in his owne person, my lord Protector and all the other noble menne and lordes, as well spirituall as temporall, wt many menne of woorship and gentlemen, and all other officers and ministers, gyving their attendaunce, every oone accordyng to his estate, degree and callyng, dyd farther in executyng their offices and dutyes for that tyme use as well uppon their bodies as on their horses and mules sumptuous apparell, moche to the Kynge's honor, and so discended from the Tower, thorowghe all the Citie of London to his grace's paleys at Westminster, the lively syght of whoes most stately and royall person was to the inestimable rejoysyng and comforte of all us, his grace's trewe, faythful, lovyng and obedyent subjectes.

The Kinge's most imperyall coronacion, and the feaste.

Upon the next daye, which was Shrove Sondaye and the xxth daye of February, the seid Kinges Highnes, wt all solempnyte, moste royally and imperially was crowned Kyng, wt all due ceremonyes and circumstaunces belongyng to the same, in Westminster Churche aboute x of the clock in the forenoone of the same daye. And about xij of the clock the same daye, the Kynges most royall Magestie, Edward the Syxt, came in to

Westminster Halle, and there then the feaste of his Highnes' coronacion was w^{t} all liberalyte moste magnificently observed.

At which seid daye of the Coronacion and in the twoo dayes next followyng, were made a hundred knightes or theraboute.

Alsoo in the seid ij dayes, s., Shrove Mondaye and Shrove Tuysdaye, were great and solempne justes and turney kept in the seid paleys at Westminster, where my lorde Seymer of Suidley, lorde Admirall of England, oone of the Kinges seid Magestie's deerly beloved uncles, and the chief challynger, being but vj [challengers] in nombre, at all assayes in every of the justes and turney prospered moste honorably.

Rownde abowte the place of which seid justes and turney were scaffoldes and stondynges made, where the Felaweshippe and cumpany of Lincolne's Ynne had a stondyng by themselves, the more quietly to viewe the seid justes and turney, and payed for the same vli. to the Keper of the Paleys at Westminster; and lyke stondyng was appoynted severally to eche Howse of Courte, and they allsoo payde, or owghte to have payde, a lyke summe of money for the same. And the seid vli., which was payed for Lincolne's Ynne, was gathered and collected of the whole cumpany and Felawshyppe, as well Benchers as others, by Mr Rosecarrock the eldre, oone of the Utter Barrysters of the seid Howse of Lincholne's Ynne, after the rate of xxd. the polle; and the surplusage thereof, amowntyng to a good summe of money, was, after accompte, taken by certen audito^{rs} appoynted by the woorshipfull cumpany of the Benche there to Mr Forster, then and there Treasourer; yn lyke maner as the overplus of the newe Sergeauntes' rewardes uppon their seid newe eleccion, and the nyght before their departure from Lincholne's ynne, collected by Mr Rastell, oone of the cumpany of the seid Benche, was delyvered to the Treasourer aforeseid.

And thus finally this notable coronacion of the moste woorthy and indolent [*sic*] Prynce and Kyng, Edward the Syxt, o^{r} naturall and moste dradde sovereigne lorde, w^{t} all the preparacion and sequele thereof, had prosperows successe, and moste triumphantly ended, the xxijth daye of February aforeseid, in the fyrst year of his grace's reigne and a^{o} d^{ni}, 1546[-7], whome of his endeles mercye I moste hertely beseche that his Highnes, the seid Edward the Syxt, long maye reigne over us, having victory over all his enemyes, and thorrowghe Godde's power and his divine *fo.* 182. assistence his Grace's Highnes maye bryng us, his Grace's lovyng and obedyent subjectes, to an uniformyte in all Godlynes, and thereyn to persever w^{t} all pure affeccion, which undowtedly shalbe to the safegarde bothe of o^{r} bodies and sowles, to the great tranquillyte and quietnes of this realme, to the perpetuall and

immortalle fame and honor of the Kinges seid imperiall Magestie, Edward the Syxt, by the Grace of God, Kyng of England, Fraunce and Ireland, Defendor of the Faythe, and in earthe of the Churche of Englande and allso of Ireland Supreme Heade, and chiefly moste agreable to the pleasure and commawndement of Allmighty God, author of all unyte and goodnes, to whome be oonly honor and glory, worlde wtoute ende. Amen. Amen.*

Vivant Rex et Lex."

fo. 184. Accounts of John Roscarreke, gentleman, Collector of the moneys called "le money for the stondynges at the justes" on the day after the coronation.

Receipts : £8 15s., being 20d. each from 105 Fellows.

Payments : £5 to the keeper of the standings.

Balance : £3 15s. paid to the Treasurer.

See the Treasurers' accounts in 1 and 25 Henry VIII, when the Fellows paid only 16d. and the makers of the standings received only 40s.†

[The Lent Reader, styled Ralph Rokeby, 'Esquire.']

fo. 185. Council held on June 24th, 1547.

Adjourned, "because the most auncient of my Mrs of the Bench were now absent."

Mr Rastall, the Reader, and the other Benchers, shall at the next moot to be held next Lammas Vacation, call Talbott, Kempe and Trencreke to the Utter Bar.

fo. 186. Accounts of William Rastall, gentleman, Collector of Regards to Robert Meynell and Richard Morgan, the new Serjeants at Law.

Receipts : £20, being 3s. 4d. from divers [120] persons, except Benchers.

Allowances : £6 each to the two Serjeants ; 3s. 4d. to the Collector for his diligence.

Balance : £7 16s. 8d.

Note, in 2 and 11 Henry VII, and in 12 Henry VIII, each of the Serjeants had £6 13s. 4d. and a pair of gloves.‡

* This is called in the margin, "a Godly and good prayer."

† A note by the Keeper of the Black Book. See *ante*, pp. 154, 155, 235 and 236.

‡ A note by the Keeper of the Black Book. See *ante*, pp. 85, 105 and 199.

Accounts of William Foster, the Treasurer, 38 Henry VIII *fo.* 194.
and 1 Edward VI, 1546-7.

Receipts: £191 16s. 7½d.

Allowances: £29 5s. 5½d. Including 40s. to Robert Juglyger and John Drayn, the Minstrels; 55s. 10d. for brawn and malmsey at Christmas, and for the board of the Chaplains and other officers; 5s. to Robert Ederydge, the Collier, for arrears of James Tusser, the late Steward; 25s. 8d. to the "pulterer" for victuals; 2s. 4d. for mending the Treasurer's window; 10s. 6d. for wax in the Hall at the feast of S. John the Baptist; 30s. to John Whitrydge for "sawse and ottmell."

Balance: £162 10s. 2d. [*sic*].

Accounts of William Smyth, the Escheator, 38 Henry VIII and 1 Edward VI, 1546-7.*

He received 37s. 8d. being 4d. a head [from 113 Fellows]. He bought 45 qrs. of coal at Christmas for 19s., and two torches for 2s. 4d.

Balance: 18s. [*sic*].

Council held on All Saints' Day, 1 Edward VI, 1547. **1547-8**
fo. 193.

Governors: Mr Baron Curson.†
Mr Baron Pylbarow,
Mr Solicitor Griffyth.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Baron Curson.
Lent Reader: Mr Clement Heigham.
Autumn Reader: Mr Bendlowes [fo. 203.]‡
Treasurer: Mr Henry Heydon.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Rokebye.
Marshal: Mr Bendlows, fined £8.
Butler: Burnell, Heydon III, Downes, or Chyverton.
Pensioner: Mr Henry Chyverton.
Steward: Savell, Cartwryght, Leonard junior, or Fox.
Master of the Revels: Saunderson, Kingsmill, or Uvedale.
Escheator: William Lewes.

Corbet junior and Burnell to be called to the Bench at the next moot.

"Agreyd at yis Councell, yt ye Tresorer shalbe boundyn for ye redelyvery of the treasure."

James Tusser and Yelfe, late Stewards.

* The first Escheator's account in the Black Books.

† Robert Curson was appointed 2nd Baron of the Exchequer, Feb. 15, 1547.

‡ There was no Reading on account of the plague. Bendlowes was re-elected Autumn Reader the following year.

fo. 198. Council held on November 17th, 1547.

Downes fined £3 6s. 8d. for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner last summer vacation.

Cordell, the like.

fo. 199. Council held on November 27th, 1547.

The Butler to have 6s. 8d. yearly for writing the double pension roll, "as longe as he makyth the same duble and indentyd."

Council held on December 10th, 1547.

Agreed "that no solempne Chrystmas shalbe kept this yere, and Comens of the said House to breyke upp on Saturday afore Chrystmas Day; and yf the Cumpany wyll keape commyns of theym selfes, they to have one lode and a half of Coles, a brawne, and xs. for malvesay"; they shall pay for the Chaplains and other officers. It shall count as a vacation.

fo. 200. Council held on February 2nd, 1548.

"One Dede of the purchase of Furnyvalle's Inne whas delyveryd by the Governors of the sayd House to the Treasorer of the same" for safe custody. The deed and the Fine to be entered in the Black Book. "Also one acquyttaunce for one hundreth and twenty poundes payd for the same."

"Mr Henry Heydon, Treasorer of the sayd House, of hys owyn fre wyll promaysed to the Governors of the same for to gyve one chyst for the save custody of the purchase of the sayd House, and all other bokes of accomptes concernyng the same."*

Hec est finalis concordia facta in Curia domini Regis apud Westm' in Octabis Sancti Hillarii anno regnorum [*sic*] Edwardi Sexti, etc. primo, Coram Edwardo Mountagu, Willelmo Shelley, Humfredo Broun et Johanne Hynd, Justiciariis, et aliis domini Regis fidelibus tunc ibi presentibus, Inter Edwardum Gryffyn, armigerum, Solicitarium domini Regis generalem, Willelmum Rooper, armigerum, et Ricardum Heydon, armigerum, querentes, et Fraunciscum Comitem Salop', dominum Talbott et Furnyvall', deforcientem, de uno messuagio, uno tofto, duobus gardinis et octo acris terre cum pertinenciis in parochia Sancti Andree in Holborne, unde placitum convencionis summonitum fuit inter eos in eadem Curia, Scilicet, quod predictus Comes recognoscit predicta tenementa cum pertinenciis esse jus ipsius Edwardi, ut illa que idem Edwardus, Willelmus et Ricardus habent de dono

* An ancient wooden chest, covered with leather, and clamped with iron, is still in the possession of the Society. It is possibly the one here mentioned.

predicti Comitis, Et illa remisit et quietum clamat de se et heredibus suis predictis Edwardo, Willelmo et Ricardo et heredibus ipsius Edwardi imperpetuum; Et preterea idem Comes concessit pro se et heredibus suis quod ipsi warrantizabunt predictis Edwardo, Willelmo et Ricardo et heredibus ipsius Edwardi, predicta tenementa cum pertinenciis contra predictum Comitem et heredes suos imperpetuum: Et pro hac recognitione, remissione, quietum clamatione, warranto, fine et concordia, iidem Edwardus, Willelmus et Ricardus dederunt predicto Comiti centum mercas argenti.

* I, Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Talbot and Furnival, *fo.* 201. in consideration of £120 have granted to Edward Gryffyn, esq., Solicitor-General, William Roper, esq., and Richard Heydon, esq., the capital messuage situate in Holborne, in the suburbs of London, in the parish of S. Andrew the Apostle, commonly called Furnyvalles Inne, together with an orchard and a toft or croft adjoining the same, and all other my houses, buildings, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the said parish, to have and to hold unto and to the use of the said Edward Gryffyn, William Roper and Richard Heydon, their heirs and assigns for ever. Warranty against the Earl and his heirs. Dated December 16, 1 Edward VI [1547].

F. SHREWESBURY.

Council held on May 10th [Ascension Day], 1548. *fo.* 203.

The bond of James Tusser, late Steward, and his sureties, to be delivered by the Treasurer to the Pensioner, "to be wyth spede sett furth in suyte."

Newdygate, Bowyer, Price, Fitzwilliam, Bokenham, Elryngton, Coke, Kyngesmell, Neall and Scrope, to be called to the Bar at the next moot.

Council held on June 16th, 1548.

Whereas Pryce, Bukman [*sic*], Coke, Kyngesmell, Nele and Scrope were called to the Bar, "and have not tayken the same uppon theym, accordyng to th'auncyent orders of thys House, therefore it ys now ordered that the seyd persons nor any of theym shalbe receyved to take uppon theym or any of theym the Barre," until further order.

Note. The Autumn Vacation was not kept because of the death of Simon Elryngton, gentleman, from the plague, within the Inn.

* This deed is in Latin and somewhat lengthy; it has not been thought necessary to give a *verbatim* translation of it.

fo. 206. William Lewes, the Escheator, received 33s. 8d. being 4d. each from 101 Fellows. He purchased 45 qrs. of coal at Christmas, which cost 18s. 9d. [at 5d. the qr.]

fo. 207. Accounts of Henry Heydon, the Treasurer, 1 & 2 Edward VI, 1547-8.

Receipts : £207 14s. 3d. Including 20d. each from Munson, Jenney, Bukkenham, Haryngton, Kettell, Coke, Sowthwell, Dodmer, Smyth, Wrey and Scrope, for losing a moot *infra barram ;* 20d.* from Payn for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner in Lent last ; 20s. from Downes for the like in Autumn ; £21 7s. 10d. from Miles Styrke, the Steward, for emendals.

Allowance : £147 3s. 11d. Including £120 paid for Furnival's Inn ; 40s. to Robert Fellowe, clerk, the Chaplain of the Inn, as a "regard," to buy him a gown [*toga*]; 40s. paid to Robert Juglier and John Brayn, the Minstrels of the Inn ; 15s. paid to Robert Fellowe, the Chaplain, for a Bible and the "Homyles," and the desk in the Chapel ; 16s. 7d. for bread and wine, wax, hyssop [*pro isopo*] and washing for the Chapel ; 20s. for brawn and malmsey at Christmas ; 32s. 6d. paid to William Owen, the butler, [in default of] gentlemen of the Inn, for the board of the Chaplains and other officers at Christmas ; 6s. 8d. to William Norton for keeping the Inn in the Autumn Vacation.

Balance : £60 10s. 4d.

1548-9 Council held on November 18th, 2 Edward VI, 1548.

fo. 210. Governors : Mr Griffith, Solicitor,
Mr Crayford,
Mr Higham,
Mr Roper,
Mr Heydon.

Dean of the Chapel : Mr Heming.
Lent Reader : Mr Heming.
Autumn Reader : Mr William Bendlowes [fo. 213].
Treasurer : Mr Ralph Rokeby.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Rastell.
Marshal : .†
Butler : Mr Downys, or Mr Cheverton.
Pensioner : Mr Catelyn.
Steward : Mr Kympton, Mr Lenard junior, or Mr Buknam.
Master of the Revels : Mr Hart, or Mr Nans.
Escheator : Mr Talbot.

* *Sic ;* should be 20s.

† Blank in MS.

Cheverton, the late Pensioner, fined £3 6s. 8d. for "his negligens in gatheryng the Pencions, and in misbehaving himself at the gyving up of his account before the Masters of the Bench, and for not shyttyng up of Mr Smythe's bakke dore."

Rokeby fined £3 6s. 8d. for losing a vacation at the Bench since his Reading.

Council held on November 25th, 1548. *fo.* 211.

Henry Payne and James Downys to be called to the Bench at the next moot; "they shall wynne no auncyenty of any of them that be callyd to the Bench before this tyme."

Hemyng, the Lent Reader, must be here at Christmas, "to kepe the cumpany together."

Present at the Council: Griffith, Heigham, Rooper, Heydon senior, Saintpole, Forster, Heydon junior, Rokeby, Rastell and Bendlowes.*

Council held on February 2nd, 1549. *fo.* 212.

"The next auncyent in comons that hath not bene Steward of the Reder's Dyner shalbe warnyd this term to be Steward for the next vacacion." *fo.* 213.

Ordered "that Mr Henry Heydon shall betwene this and this day senyght bring in his chest that he promyssyd for the recordes of Lincoln's Inne, uppon payn of xls."†

The Pensioner to go to Mr Saunderson's chamber and seize his goods to the use of the House, until he pay his fine of 26s. 8d. Saunderson is to be ordered to "avoyd" the chamber until payment.

Mr Horsley having been absent for the space of 3 years, and not having answered the letter of the Benchers; Ordered that, if he do not answer the letter by the end of this term, the Treasurer shall break open his study, and remove his goods to safe custody, and Mr George Heydon shall have the study.

A like order as to Mr Waller's study.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 30], 1549.

Dodmer and Towneshend amerced 40d. apiece for taking fagots out of the kitchen.

Vincent Grantham "toke awey the laver‡ next the ketchon dore; and by the order of the Benche and by his owne consent

* The first time such a list occurs.

† See *ante*, p. 286.

‡ A basin, bowl, trough or cistern for washing in. Here apparently something portable.

hathe made a new laver in the place where the other laver stonde." Fine, 2s.

William Yelfe, the late Steward, with his consent shall be paid £6 13s. 4d. in full discharge of his claim against the Inn; he shall pay all moneys owing on account of victuals or otherwise for the time of his Stewardship which he ought to pay, and shall receive all sums owing to him by the Roll, "except for the double comens for byrdes."*

Catelyn and Kempe fined 40d. each "for brynging in a mote wherin was no matter in lawe."

fo. 214. Mr Price was put out of commons because he was behind with his commons and pensions, and he departed out of town without any suit to the Bench; therefore another shall be admitted to his chamber.

Council held on June 24th, 1549.

Mr. Bendlowys, the Reader elected for Lammas vacation next, was at great charges toward the Reading of the summer vacation last year, when the vacation was broken up by reason of the pestilence;† therefore Heming, the Reader in Lent last, shall give Bendlowes a hogshead of wine.

Bukneham, Kyngsmell and Scrope "shall, uppon warnyng geven to them, take uppon them the Barre at there perell, or elles to take no mo meales in this House."‡

Catelyn and Cholmondeley shall be called to the Bench at the next moot, "savyng auncyente to them that shalbe hereafter called to the Benche."

fo. 217. "Md that in this somer, ao tercio R. Edwardi sexti, and also in this vacacion and afterward, was the rebellyon in Norffolk and in Devonshire, Essex, Suffolk, and dyvers other shires of this realme; but, thanked be God, the Rebelles were repressed and subdued."§

fo. 220. Richard Catelyn, the Pensioner, received 13s. 4d. for the rent of the garden called Coterell's Garden, parcel of the late possessions of Burton Lazars.

He paid 14s. 4d. in the suit against James Tusser, the late

* Beards. See *ante*, p. 259.

† See *ante*, p. 287.

‡ See *ante*, p. 287.

§ The rising in the Eastern counties is generally known as Kett's Rebellion, from the leader, Robert Kett. See *Dict. Nat. Biog.* The principal leader in the west was Humphrey Arundel. Both risings were directed against the inclosure of commons. See Grafton's *Chronicle*, ii, 514,520.

Steward, for an original writ and sealing, for a fine in the Chancery because he owes £100, for imposing the original post diem [?], for 2 writs of *capias* and sealing, and for the attorney's fee.

Accounts of Ralph Rokeby, the Treasurer, 2 and 3 Edward VI, 1548-9. *fo.* 221.

Receipts: £90 8s. 3½d.

Payments: £18 16s. 3d. Including 20s. paid to Mr Rygges for the account between the Governors of the Inn and the executors of Eustace Sulyerd for the pavement made in front of the Inn; 40s. to Robert Jugleyer and John Bryan, the Minstrels of the Inn; 16s. 3d. to William Owyn for bread, wine and wax used in the Chapel, and for washing the "Chapell clothez." *fo.* 222.

Balance: £71 12s. 0½d.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 3 Edward VI, 1549. **1549-50** *fo.* 218.

Governors: Mr Gryffyn, the King's Solicitor,
Mr Crafford,
Mr Heigham,
Mr Hemming.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Roper.
Lent Reader: Mr Sayntpole [George].
Autumn Reader: Mr Catlyn [fo. 226].
Treasurer: Mr Rastell [William].
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Bendlowes.
Marshal: Mr Catlyn; fined £8.
Butler: Mr Cheverton.
Pensioner: Mr [John] Lennard senior.
Steward: Mr Lewes, Mr Jenney, Mr Grantham junior, Mr Alyngton, or Mr Neale.
Master of the Revels: Mr Naunce, Mr Southwell, or Mr Dodmer.
Escheator: Mr Dowdale.

Leonard junior, Grantham junior, Scrope and Kingsmell, put out of commons "for goyng out of the Hall on Hallowmas evyn at the tyme of the Revelles."

William Smyth put out of commons and fined £5 "for kepyng of harlottes in his chamber in this Howse."

Council held on November 10th, 1549.

"The Pencioner shall pay the rent of this Howse to whom yt ys due, at Michelmas last."

The Principal and Company of Furnival's Inn are to be spoken with for their rent.

fo. 222. Council held on November 24th, 1549.

"The Reder of Furnyvalle's Inne be comaunded to cause the Pryncypall and Fellowshipp of the same House to be here uppon Tewesday next, and to bryng wt them their aunswer in wrytyng whether they will pay any rent for the said Howse, or not." In default an action shall be commenced.

Mr Dodmer fined 2s. because he "dyd entre into the buttrye, and there dyd take away certyn loves of brede, ageynst the wyll of the Butler."

Southwell and Walpole each fined 2s. for entering the kitchen and taking a piece of beef from the cook.

The Pensioner "to shytt and mure upp the back dore" of Smith's chamber.

fo. 223. "Hereafter followith the aunswer of the Pryncypall and Company of Furnyvalle's Inne to the Company of the Benche of Lyncolne's Inne, made the xxvijth day of November, ao tercio Regis Edwardi Sexti."

"Syns that yor pleasor ys to haue of us a determynate answer whether we wyll paye a rente unto yow or not, this shalbe yt: Forasmoche as ower Howse ys in debte, greatly out of reparacions, and the companye (of whome only ryse ower profett) very fewe, and lyke to be fewer, by the meanes wherof we be not hable to pay the ordenary charges, but to ower costes above or bounden dewty and olde custome; we wyll burden, therfor, ower selves no farder at this tyme to the payeng of a rent, an destruccion of the Howse; whiche not to doo, ys the othe of the greater parte of us; yet farther we aunswer, that when we be abyll to promyse and performe a reasonable rent, or dettes payde, the Howse repayred, and or company augmentyd, wee shall not deney yt you: and to the entent that wee shall not be neclygent in the gatheryng of the profectes nor wastfull in the layeng of theym out, and that yow may well perceyve or unfayned necessite, wee offer unto yow to be right wyllynge that suche one as yow shall habyll therto take yerely at the accomptes, when the Pryncypall shall make theym; and yf yow fynde or estate to be suche as wee may paye yow a rent out of hande (the former charges consideryd), ons ageyn wee graunte yt; and fynally yf that yow can envent by what meane wee may brynge yt to passe, and so to contynewe or good state with the amendement of or present necessite, wee shalbe very wyllyng to follow yor order, with thankes for yor devyse, and shall yet ones agen graunt yow suche rent as therby may be raysed. And this ys or fynall aunswer.

We dare no more offer yow eyther swanne or crane, syns yow saye yt ys no offer but to chyldren.

Throkmerton	Sothebye	Berney
Bolton	Bwtton [*sic*]	Hooper
Heigham	Lakyn	Loue
Wadloffe	Armyn	Gybbis
Middelton	Sandforthe	Flegge
Lennard	Astry	Parker
Wrygh	Pake	

Bateman, Principall."

Council held on December 15th, 1549.

"No solempne Cristmas shalbe kept this yere."

Cheverton and Robert Smith to be warned to vacate the chamber that was Mr Sulyard's.

The Butlers to have in reward for good service 26s. 8d., and the ancient Butler for his continual attendance here in the late troublous times, 13s. 4d.

Council held on February 2nd, 1550. *fo.* 225.

Richard Heydon shall pay £8 fine for not Reading in Lent next, and he shall be discharged from Reading for ever.

Neale, Wray, and Hatton to be called to the Bar at the next moot.

Rastall, the Treasurer, fined £10 because he went to foreign parts without leave of the Governors.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 15], 1550. *fo.* 226.

Munson has been put out of commons for a long time and has not submitted himself to the Governors; if he do not pay all dues and submit himself before Saturday next, he shall be expelled.

Dodmer fined 5s. for striking the Steward in Hall.

Sowthewell fined 6s. 8d. for drawing his dagger on the Steward.

Commons shall continue until Sunday next, when they shall be increased 8d. a week, or else cease until the commencement of the Autumn Vacation; this is because of the dearness of all victuals.

Governors of the Inn, according to the old rule, shall, according to their ancienty, have preference of all chambers vacant for the time being, without any payment.

Accounts of John Lennard, the Pensioner, 3 and 4 Edward VI, 1549-50. *fo.* 230

William Owyn, one of the Butlers, paid 6s. 8d. for admission to Brayne's chamber.

Repairs to Mr Solicitor's chamber:* 122 lbs. of lead at 1⅛d. a pound, 11s. 5d.; 4 lbs. of "sowther" [solder] at 7d. a lb, 2s. 4d.; the bricklayer for a day and a half, 15d.; his labourer half a day, 3d.; the carpenter's wages, 12d.

Total: 19s. 7d.

fo. 231. Other repairs:*

"For amendyng of the cheyne of the buckett," 4d.; a labourer gathering stones, 8d.; a load of sand, 8d.; a load of lime, 5s.; a load of tile, 9s.; 1000 "rofe nayles," 16d.; a tiler for 3 days, 2s. 6d.; 2 labourers 2 days at 6d., 2s.; tile pins, 2d.; "for mendyng of the welle, that is to say, for ij peces of tymber for the whele therof," 14d.; 2 "poncheons" of iron for the same, 2s.; mending "the fourme and trestelles in the Halle," 6d.; "for lath and nayles for stoppyng up Mr. Smythe's backe dore," 16d.; mending the Pensioner's chamber window, 2s.; mending a "pentys, dawbyng and playsteryng there," 3s. 4d.: a lock to the "soullery" [? scullery], 18d.; "for makyng of a bande for the dore that gothe to the Chapell, and a latche to the Halle dore," 8d.; "for mendying of the brydge," 2d." "for amendyng the bukket, and newe lynkes to the cheyne," 12d.; the carpenter for timber and work mending the kitchen, 26s. 8d.; 24 ridge tiles, 2s.; 50 tiles, 8d.; "for cuttyng of the vyne," 4d.; a new lock for the kitchen door, 8d.; mending the dresser, 2d.; "for hopyng of an olde tubbe," 2d.; mending the "broche," 4d.; "a cole baskett and a cole shovell," 12d.; 2 baskets to carry victuals in, 12d.

Total: £5 10s. 11d.

fo. 232. Buttery. "vj elles of whyted normandy at xvjd. the elle, for a table cloth for the Benche," 8s. "xxj elles of whyted canvas for comon table clothes, at xiijd. the elle," 22s. 9d.; "ij elles for towells in the buttery, at viijd. the elle," 16d.; "ij grete candelstyckes for the Benche," 20d.; 2 small candlesticks, 11d.; "a baskett and a shovell for the buttery" 17d.; "a brusshe for to scoure the pottes," 4d.; mending the buttery door key, 4d.

Total: 36s. 11d.

Kitchen.* "To the peuterer for the hyar of vij garnysshe† of vessell on all Halou even, pryce the hyar of euery garnysshe, viij.," 4s. 8d.; "for the hyer of iij dosen jelly disshes," 12d.; "lost

* Some items are omitted.

† A "garnish" is a set.

of the same vessell, ij platters and vj jelly disshes, wayeng xijli., price the pounde vjd.," 6s. ; "the lyke hyer of lyke vesselles on Candelmas even," 5s. 8d. ; "lost of the same vessell, one platter, iiij sawsers, and iiij jelly disshes, wayeng xli., price the pounde vjd.," 5s. ; "for the chaunge of olde vessell, weyeng lxvjli., at jd. ob. the li.," 8s. 3d.

Total : 37s. 9d.

Chapel. "To the pryest for lynes for the clocke, at ij tymes," 22d. ; "di. a Cth pavyng tyle for the Chapell," 20d. ; "to a porter for beryng them," 2d. ; "to the workemen for pavyng the Chapell," 16d.

Total: 5s.

Wages. Sir Robert [the priest] for three-quarters of a year, 40s. ; the manciple for the year, 53s. 4d.; the master cook, ditto, 26s. 8d. ; the under cook, ditto, 13s. 4d. ; the panyerman, ditto, 16s. ; the laundress, ditto, 5s. 4d. ; the Butlers for writing the Pension Roll, 6s. 8d. ; "to the panyerman for a laborer ij dayes amendyng the dyke where chesshyre bestes came in to the Conyard," 16d. ; "to hym for mowyng of nettelles and bryars in the Conygre one day," 8d.

Total : £8 3s. 4d.

Accounts of William Bendlowes, deputy of William Rastell, the Treasurer, 3 & 4 Edward VI, 1549-50. *fo.* 233.

Receipts : £135 18s. 3½d. Including 20s. from the executors of John Hynde, knight, one of the King's Justices of the Bench, late deceased, to pray for his soul ; no rent from Furnival's Inn.

Allowances : £54 12s. 7d. Including 40s. for servants' commons and for coals at Christmas ; 20s. for brawn and malmsey; 12s. 11d. for bread, wine and wax for the Chapel, and for washing "lez Chapell clothes and surplessys" ; 12s. 4d. for mending glass in the Hall windows ; 8d. for iron bars for the said windows ; £4 11s. to one Parys, a joiner, for newly making two "skrenes" and a "portall" in the Hall ; 24s. 8d. to the smith for iron "henges, latches, catches and barres" for the same ; 8s. to the painter for painting the screens in the Hall ; 4s. 8d. for a "mattresse," 3s. 4d. for a coverlet, 16d. for a bolster, and 3s. 4d. for a pair of sheets, for the Under-Cook; 4d. for mending the key of the Library chest [? *pro emendacione clavis ciste in le librari*]; 8d. to the panyerman for a plate in the Hall. *fo.* 234.

Balance : £81 5s. 8½d.

1550–1 Council held on All Saints' Day, 4 Edward VI, 1550.
fo. 227. Governors : Mr Gryffyn, King's Solicitor,
Mr Crayfford,
Mr Heygham,
Mr Hemmyng,
Mr Attekyns.
Dean of the Chapel : Mr Hemmyng.
Lent Reader : Mr Attekyns.
Autumn Reader : Mr [Randle] Cholmley [fo. 240].*
Treasurer : Mr Bendelows.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Cattelyn.
Marshal : Mr [Randle] Cholmeley ; fined £8.
Butler : Mr Leonard senior, Mr Rosecarrocke, or Mr Stubbes junior.
Pensioner : Mr Rythe.
Steward : Mr Jenny, Mr Grantham junior, or Mr Alyngton.
Master of the Revels : Mr Dodmer, Mr Gedney, or Mr Nance.
Escheator : Mr Beyre junior.

Stubbes and Rosecarrocke fined 26s. 8d. each for not being Pensioner.

Rokeby fined £10 for losing four vacations after his Reading.

"For that corne and all kynde of vytayle ys dere, hit ys therefore ordered that for a fortnyght before Candylmas, and so forthe tyll pryce of thynges do become more reysonable, commons shalbe reysed for every man, Felowe of this Howse, a groote in every weke."

Leonard senior fined 13s. 4d. only for not acting as Butler this year, in consideration of his well executing the office of Pensioner last year.

fo. 228. [19 admissions ; 18 say nothing about vacations pardoned or to be kept ; the other one was pardoned five vacations, the remainder to be kept within four years.]

fo. 236. Council held on November 27th, 1550.

No solemn Christmas to be kept this year.

Sowthewell and 31 others, "being Inner Barresto's of this Howse, shall pay every of them xxd. for the loosse of a mote w'in the Barre."

William Smyth fined £5 for keeping naughty women in his chamber.

"Mr Clerke's chambre shalbe seased for the Howse untyll all arrerages of olde Clerke's pencyons be payde."

* Apparently there was no Reading.

Council held on February 2nd, 1551. *fo.* 237.

"Md, that Davys Inne is purchasid to the use of the Felowshipe of this Howse for iij score xvli., and that possession thearof is takyn to the said use, and that the evidence concerning the said Howse do remayne in the hand of Mr Benlowyes, beyng Tresorer."

Miles Styrk, the Steward, to be dismissed on Saturday next.

Council held on March 10, 1551.* *fo.* 239.

Present, Roger Cholmeley, knight, Chief Baron, Richard Morgan, Serjeant at Law, Guy Crayford, William Roper, Henry Heydon, William Bendlose and Randle Cholmley.†

Goodrycke and Heywarde put out of the Society.

Poley denied that he was present at the breaking of Mr Roper's window, but refused to take an oath to that effect. He was therefore put out of the Society.

Munson and Salvyn the like.

Haryngton took his oath that he had no knowledge of it.

Stewarde was put of the Society for not coming to this Council to answer certain articles exhibited against him.

Tankard refused to swear. He shall be put out of commons, and the Governors shall write to his father.

It is ordered that no Fellow shall entertain within the Inn any of those above put out of the Society, on penalty of £5.

Council held on April 30th, 1551.

Nine Benchers present.

The Principal of Furnival's Inn to be arrested in the names of Edward Gryffyth, esq., Solicitor-general, William Roper, esq., and Richard Heydon, to answer touching the occupation of the said Inn, the rent not being paid.

The action now pending in the Common Bench against others of the Inn for trespass, shall be prosecuted with all expedition; Mr Bedyngfeld to be attorney thereof.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 7], 1551. *fo.* 240.

Nine Benchers present.

Commons to break up on Pentecost even, and to begin again on the Saturday before Lammas Day, "yf the Reading and vacacion shall holde." The gentlemen and Fellows of the House may keep commons at their own expense.

* Said to be *anno quarto*, 1550, but this seems to be a clerical error. It is remarkable to find a Serjeant present.

† After this date the names of the Benchers present at each Council are generally given in the Black Books. The numbers only are printed hereafter.

Mr Burnell and Mr Payne shall be called to the Bench at the beginning of Michaelmas Term.

Tankard junior now took the oath and was re-admitted to Commons. Fine 3s. 4d.*

Poley, Munson, Hewarde, Salvyn, and Stewarde, are put out of the House, without redemption.

fo. 241. Henry Sayer, gentleman, one of the Company and Fellowship, has a sole admittance from henceforth to the little chamber wherein he now lieth, between the chamber of one Mylles, gent., and that of Grantham, gent., for life. He shall pay 26s. 8d., and shall at his own expense cause "a fayer new Chymney thereunto be made w'in the seide Chamber."

fo. 245. Accounts of Henry Bere, the Escheator, 4 & 5 Edward VI, 1550-1.

Received 20s. from 60 gentlemen of the Inn [4d. each] before the proclamations of the decrease of money made this year,† of which he lost 10s. by the said proclamations; 8s. 4d. from 25 gentlemen of the Inn.

Total: 18s. 4d.

fo. 247. Accounts of William Bendlows, Treasurer, 4 & 5 Edward VI, 1550-1.

Receipts: before July 9th, £123 7s. 4½d.

fo. 248. Allowances: before July 9th, £99 8s. 1d. Including 20s. for brawn and malmsey; 7s. for a new table in the Chapel, called the "Communyon Tabyll"; £75 to Gregory Nicholas for the purchase of Davies Inn; 56s. 10d. for paving 6 score yards in Chancery Lane, and for paving and gravel and for making the same.

Balance up to July 9th.: £23 19s. 3½d.

fo. 249. Note. That the King made a proclamation† that after the 9th of July the shilling should only be current for 9d., and the groat [*stater*] for 3d. The Treasurer at that time had in his hands £23 19s. 3½d. in shillings and groats, which was worth after the proclamation only £17 19s. 6½d.

He paid out of this £3 6s. 2d. to the servants for board-wages. Leaving a balance of £14 13s. 4½d.

Note. That, by a second proclamation,† after the 17th of August the shilling was reduced to 6d. and the groat to 2d.,

* See *ante*, p. 297. † See Holinshed's *Chronicle*, iii, 1031.

which reduced his balance by £4 17s. 8d., leaving a balance of £9 15s. 8½d. on August 17th.

Receipts after August 17th.: £21 0s. 4½d. Including 20s. as a gift from the executors of John Harrys, deceased, the King's Serjeant at Law; nothing from Furnival's Inn or Davies Inn; 15s. from the Dean of the Chapel for his arrears. *fo.* 250.

Allowances: £14 19s. 3¼d. Including £4 18s. 4d., at the rate of 6d. the tester,* and 2d. the groat, paid to the servants and chaplains for board-wages for 12 weeks; 13s. 4d. as a fee to the Recorder of the City of London, and other charges, for the inrolment of the release of Thavys Inn from Gregory Nicholas and Cecily his wife; 15s. 2d. for two great planks and tables for the kitchen and fixing the same; 8s. 6d. to Thomas Townerowe, the Butler, for bread and wine for the Chapel; 16d. to the laundress for the Chapel washing; 6s. 8d. to William Norton for taking care of the Inn in the long vacation; 16d. for an iron pele; † 58s. 3d. for 4 cwt. 18 lbs. of new lead for the Gate House, at 14s. a cwt. and 1½d. a lb.; 46s. 8d. for casting 20 cwt. 8 lbs.‡ of old lead for the Gate House, at 20d. a cwt.

Balance: £6 1s. 1¼d.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 5 Edward VI, 1551. **1551-2**

Governors: Mr Gryffythe, Mr Richard Haydon, *fo.* 243.
Mr Hygham, Mr Sainpoll,
Mr Hemmyng, Mr Attekyns.

Lent Reader: Mr William Forster.
Autumn Reader: Richard Catlyn [fo. 250].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Hemmyng.
Treasurer: Mr Bendelose, 2nd time.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Cholmeley.
Marshal: Mr Payne; fined £10.
Butler: Mr Pyers, Mr Brokelsby, Mr Rythe, or Mr Marshe.
Pensioner: Mr William Cordell.
Steward: Mr Grantham senior, Henry Savell, Mr North, or Mr Bownde.
Master of the Revels: Mr Barrette, Mr Mylles, or Mr Wotton.
Escheator: Mr Lacy.

Burnell, Payne and Downes to be spoken to, "to knowe if they wyll take open them the Benche."

* The shilling.

† The long handled shovel with which bread is thrust into a hot oven or taken out.—*Halliwell.*

‡ Should be 28 cwt.

fo. 244. Council held on November 10th, 1551.
Nine Benchers present.

Cordell fined 10s. for not attending this Council, and for not gathering pensions by the space of nine days next before.

Commons to be raised 4d. a week in consideration of the present dearth, and clerks' commons also; clerks of Benchers and Utter Barristers shall pay 16d. a week; clerks of others, 20d.

Burnell, Payne, Downes and Rythe shall be called to the Bench at the next moot, but shall not win ancienty of those called before them.

Lacy and Kettyll shall be Surveyors this week and next; they shall go daily to market with the Steward, and shall see the meat bought and cut, "so that the company be not dysseyved therin."

Council held on November 16th, 1551.

Salven, who was expelled for breaking Mr Roper's glass windows, is re-admitted on his humble petition. His fine of 5 marks is reduced to 10s.*

Munson, who was also expelled for being privy to the same, is also re-admitted. His fine is reduced to 6s. 8d.

Burnell, Payne and Downes shall be called to the Bench at the next moot, "and that every of them shall take hit opon them on payne of expulsyon owte of ye Howse."

Mr Rythe's call to the Bench is respited.

Towndrowe, the Ancient Butler, to have a reward of 20s. for his diligence.

fo. 245. Council held on December 3rd, 1551.

Commons shall break up the Saturday before Christmas, and shall begin again the Saturday before Hilary Term. The Company may keep commons if they like at their own expense, having the usual allowances.

Towneshend fined 2s. "for takyng the spytte wt larkes owte of the kytchen."

fo. 250. Council held on February 2nd, 1552.
Six Benchers present.

The executors of Sir Walter, the Priest, late deceased, shall receive 13s. 4d. for a quarter's wages due to him.

Salven, Munson, Alyngton, and Wallpole shall be called to the Bar at the next moot.

Whereas the old rule was that the moots should be assigned in order of chambers, which order was afterwards changed, and

* See *ante*, p. 297.

that none should be assigned but Utter Barristers; which now seems to the Governors not so good for learning as the old rule; Ordered, that the old rule shall be inforced.*

Council held on Ascension Day [May 26], 1552.

Richard Cattelyn, Serjeant at Law elect, to be Autumn Reader.

"The Howses next the Gate shall be putte yn sureties, according to the forme of the estatute in that case lately made and provyded."†

A pension writ to be summoned forth against all owing pensions. *fo.* 251.

"Paide out for brekyng open the Counsaile Chamber dore, and for making ij new staples, and a key to the locke, for the company to moote there after Mr Forster's Reding, because the keies was taken awaye," 2s. 8d.

Council held on June 24th, 1552. *fo.* 253.

Catlyn, the Autumn Reader, to have four admittances, two continuers and two discontinuers.

"Hyt ys orderyd and thought good that every puysny [puisne] at every measse at dyner and supper shall put a shorte case of one poynt argumentable, and to be argued thrughely by all that shall sytt at the same messe; and thys order to take effect in the begynnyng of the next terme, and that no man shall departe frome the same wthowt reasonable cause, *sub pena* xijd. Provided that at suche nyght as yt ys motable, then no case to be argued."

Council held on October 12th, 1552.

Eight Benchers present.

Edward Griffin, Attorney General,‡ and eight others present.

Ralph Rokeby and Richard Catlyn, the newly elected Serjeants, shall have for their regard £6 13s. 4d. each, contained in a pair of gloves. The whole company to be warned to be ready to-morrow morning at 7 o'clock to wait upon the Serjeants to Gray's Inn.

Payments by the Pensioner, 1551-2. *fo.* 257.

Repairs to the Hall.§ John Rylforde for two days work

* See *ante*, pp. 201, 233, 257 and 263.

† Stat. 5 and 6 Edw. VI, c. 25; "An Acte for Kepers of Ale-houses to be bounde by Recognizaunces," which came into force on May 1, 1552.

‡ Appointed May 21st, 1552.

§ Some items are omitted.

after the great wind, viz.: 21 and 22 January, at 12d. a day, 2s.; his labourer the same two days, 14d.; the carpenter for making the "lover," of the Hall, 45s.; the smith for making the iron-work for the "vayne that standethe upon the lover," 8s.; the painter for dressing and gilding the vane, 11s.; the plumber for work done on the louvre, £7 15s.; Ralph Symondes for glass for the louvre and his workmanship, 31s.

Total: £12 11s. 9d.

Other repairs.* A load of tiles and four roof tiles, 10s. 4d.; seven loads of lime at 10d. a load, 5s. 10d.; a lock and key for the little house, 8d.; two "dubble quarters for the raile in the Conyngrye," 12d.; for framing and setting them up, 6d.; mending
fo. 258. a trestle in the Hall, 6d.; a pail for the kitchen, 8d.; "a pole to swepe the Hall," 1d.; two labourers for ditching about the Cunyngre, four days at 7d., 4s. 8d.; seven feet of old glass new laid in the Hall, at 2d. the foot, 14d.; 13 "new quaries of glasse at ijd. ob. the quarie," 19½d.; to the panier man for a coal basket and a coal shovel, 12d.; to the same for two baskets, one for flesh and one for fish, 12d.; to the gardener for cutting the vine, 4d.

Total: £3 4s. 4½d.

Repairs in the Kitchen.* To John Rilford, May 7th, for making a "raunge" in the kitchen, for bricks, 16d., and two racks for the range, 20d.; "a dore for the paistre," 2s.

Total: 11s. 5d.

A "cowle"† to carry water, 6d.; an iron "col rake," 12d.

Chapel. To Sir John Harnam, clerk, for two pieces of white line for the clock, at 18d. the piece, 3s.; to Sir Thomas Tudball for two keys, one for the clock and one for the "quere dore," 12d.

Buttery. For six ells of cloth for a table cloth for the Bench, at 17d., 8s. 6d.; 21 ells of cloth at 16d., for four table cloths, 28s.; two ells of cloth at 12d., for two towels, 2s.; two locks and two keys for bins in the buttery, 3s. 6d.; a dozen trenchers, 4d.

Total: £2 3s.

Kitchen.* To Simon Ponder, the pewterer, for hire of seven garnishes of "ruff vessell,"‡ at 8d. the garnish, 4s. 8d.; hire of
fo. 259. three doz. "gely dishes," 12d.; lost of the same vessels, one platter, six great dishes, eight jelly dishes and four saucers, weighing 27 lbs., at 9d. the lb., 20s. 3d.; paid to the pewterer

* Some items omitted.
† A tub or large vessel.
‡ Qy. rough?

for the change of twelve platters, three doz. dishes, and 17 saucers, weighing 70 lbs., at 1½d. the lb., 8s. 9d.; four lbs. of pewter in the new vessels more than in the old, at 10d. a lb., 3s. 4d.; 17 new platters, three doz. dishes, and 31 saucers, weighing 82 lbs., at 10d. a lb., £3 8s. 4d.; two trays for the kitchen, 14d.; two flasketts, 10d.; three kitchen knives, 20d.; a frying pan, 3s. 1d.; a grater, 20d.; "a slice to turne fisshe w^th^all," 4d.; two candlesticks, 4d.; a lock for the larder door, 7d.; a strainer, 6d.; for footing a trivet, 6d.; for making one of the "broches" and putting more iron to it, 5s. 4d.

Total: £7 9s. 9d.

Wages. Sir Thomas Tudball, one year, 53s. 4d.; Miles Stirk, for three months while he was Manciple, 13s. 4d.; Woodeloff, now Manciple, nine months, 40s.; Henry Rogers, the Master Cook, nine months, 20s.; Under Cook, 12 months, 13s. 4d.; Panierman, 12 months, 16s.; laundress, 12 months, 5s. 4d.; the Butlers, for making the Pension Roll, 6s. 8d.; Sir John for keeping the clock, 2s.; the Panierman for mowing the nettles in the Conningre and for laying sand in the entries, 2s.

Total: £8 12s.

Accounts of William Bendlowes, the Treasurer, 5 and 6 Edward VI, 1551-2.

Receipts: £52 10s. 9¼d. Including £4 1s. 4d. from John Leonard, Collector of moneys for the regard to Ralph Rokeby and Richard Catlyn, the new Serjeants, beyond £13 6s. 8d. paid to them; £3 6s. 8d. one year's rent from Furnival's Inn; £3 for a year and a half's rent from Thavyes Inn. *fo.* 260.

Allowances: £36 4s. 11¾d. Including £3 15s. 11d. for servants' commons, coals, brawn and malmsey at Christmas; 20s. to Robert Cooke, the Attorney of the Inn, for his costs and fees in the suit against James Tusser, the late Steward; 13s. 4d. to John Stowe, executor of the will of Sir Walter, the late Chaplain, for salary due; 9s. to the plumber for mending the lead in the Gate House; 20s. to the bricklayer for repairing the Gate House; 16d. for making a turnpike next Mr Higham's chamber; 2s. 8d. for mending the door of the Council Chamber* and making new keys; £18 to Thomas Wadlof, the Steward, for apparels; 16d. for keys to the chest in the buttery to put the table-cloths in; 4s. for a new book of Common Prayer for the Chapel. *fo.* 261.

Balance: £16 5s. 9½d.

* See *ante*, p. 301.

fo. 262. John Lennarde, Collector of moneys for the Serjeants, received £17 16s. 8d. at the rate of 3s. 4d. each from 107 pensions. Each Serjeant had £6 13s. 4d. and a pair of gloves that cost 1s.

1552-3 Council held on All Saints' Day, 6 Edward VI, 1552.
fo. 253. Governors : Mr Gryffyth, King's Attorney General,
Mr Hygham,
Mr Hemmyng,
Mr Richard Haydon,
Mr Sayntpoll,
Mr Forster.
Lent Reader : Mr Randle Cholmeley, 1st Reading.*
Autumn Reader : Mr Henry Payne [fo. 265].
Dean of the Chapel : Mr Hemmyng.
Treasurer : Mr Bendlowse ; 4th time.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Cholmeley.
Marshal : None, because all the Benchers have filled the office.
Butler : Mr Marshe, Mr Brokylsby, Mr Pyers, or Mr Middelton.
Pensioner : Mr Middelton, [William].
Steward : Mr Henry Savell, Mr Northe, Mr Bownd, Mr Grantham senior, or Mr Beere senior.
Master of the Revels : Mr Burney, Mr Rokewood, Mr Staveley, or Mr Bowes.
Escheator : Mr Watson.

fo. 255. Pannell, Thornton and Lewes junior, fined 12d. each for playing at ball in the Hall and breaking some glass windows.

fo. 256. Council held on November 28th, 1552.
No solemn Christmas shall be kept this year. The company may keep commons if they like, and it shall count for a vacation to the "yong gentylmen under the Barre."

fo. 263. Council held on February 2nd, 1553.
Burnell and Downes to take upon them the Bench next vacation, at their peril.

fo. 264. 1553, May 8. Thomas Herdwick and William Danby agree to be responsible for the debts of Miles Stirke, late Steward.
Signatures of Herdwick and Danby.

* It seems from this that he did not read in autumn, 1551, *ante*, p. 296.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 11], 1553. *fo.* 265.

Prees junior and Kempthorn fined 20d. each for hunting coneys in the Coney yarde.

Agreed by the Ancients of the Bench, that Mr Bendelose, the Treasurer, shall be admitted without payment to Mr Richard Heydon's late chamber.

Mr Webbe to have a clerk in commons during the pleasure of the Bench, at 20d. a week.

Robert Rychers, the Steward of the Reader's Dinner in the time of Mr Cholmeley's Reading, fined 20s. for his miserable and miserly preparations, to the scandal and disgrace of the Inn. He shall be out of commons until payment.

In future the Treasurer shall not pay anything to the Steward of the Reader's Supper, because it is against the custom of the Inn.

Council held on June 15th, 1553. *fo.* 266.

Seven Benchers present.

The Keeper of the Black Book shall henceforth enter the names of all Benchers present at the Council.

"In all meane vacacions* hereafter there shall wekely be kepte three Chappell mootes, excepte any holyday be the lette therof; and if any suche moote faile, then one or too of the auncyent Utter Barresters to make certyficatte to the Reder, or to any of the company of the Benche then or there being, or to any of the Benche at there firste commyng to the Howse, uppon payne that they that shall faile of suche certificate [shall pay] every of them vjs. viijd."

"The holle company shall be called uppon Sonday at nyght, and to have an exhortacion well to behave themselffes, and to folowe ther lernynge as apperteyneth."

Readers of Furnival's Inn and Thavie's Inn shall keep all such Readings and other learnings as have been used there this 20 years past, on pain of 40s.

Accounts of William Bendlowes, the Treasurer, from *fo.* 268.
Michaelmas, 6 Edward VI, to Michaelmas, 1 Mary, 1552-3.

Receipts: £97 11s. 10d. Including 12d. from Panell for
breaking a glass window in the Hall; £10 17s. 8½d. from Robert *fo.* 269.
Thrower, the Steward, for emendals; 50s. from Furnival's Inn for three quarters of a year's rent; 20s. from Thavie's Inn for a half year's rent.

* "The whole time out of the Learning Vacation and Terme is called the Mean Vacation, during which time every day after dinner cases are argued in like manner as they are at other times." Report, temp. Hen. VIII., Waterhous, *Fortescutus Illustratus*, 545.

Allowances : £42 9s. 10½d. Including 11d. paid to William Haye, the Butler, for bread and wine used in the Chapel ; 10s. for an iron bar to strengthen the brace timber in the wall of the Treasurer's Chamber ; 40s. to Robert Juglyger and John Gilbert, the minstrels of the Inn ; £23 13s. 11½d. to William Ayloff, Esquire, and Margaret his wife, late wife of Eustace Sulyarde, Esquire, deceased, for all arrears of the rent of the Inn up to Michaelmas, 6 Edward VI, [1552].

Balance : £55 1s. 11½d.

fo. 270. Accounts of Robert Thrower, the Steward.

1553–4 Council held on All Saints' Day, 1 Mary, 1553.

fo. 270. Governors : Mr Griffith, Attorney General,
Mr Higham,
Mr Roper,
Mr Sayntpoll,
Mr Foster.

Lent Reader : Adjourned to see if the Queen's Solicitor [William Cordell] has ancienty of Mr Payne. If not, Mr Payne to be Reader.
Mr Cordell [fo. 271].

Autumn Reader : Mr Henry Payne [fo. 273] ; first Reading [fo. 275].

Dean of the Chapel : Mr. Rooper.

Treasurer : Mr Bendlowes ; fifth time.

Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Cholmeley.

Marshal : Mr Cordall, Queen's Solicitor ; fined £8.

Butler : Mr Roosecarracke senior, Mr Cordall, Solicitor General [fined 26s. 8d.], Mr Brokylsby, Mr Pyers, or Mr Marshe.

Pensioner : Mr Marshe [John].

Steward : Mr Bownde, Mr Webbe, Mr Pate, or Mr Osborne.

Master of the Revels : Mr Hansard, Mr Owen, Mr Prysse, Mr Huddylstone, Mr Phillips, Mr Roscarrocke junior, or Mr Dowdall.

Escheator : Mr Baber.

The last vacation shall not discharge Mr Payne who shall Read again.

fo. 271. George Heydon put out of commons because he sang mockingly and irreverently at the last Revels.

Mr Cordall, Solicitor General, to be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Commons to be abated next week.*

Council held on November 23rd, 1553.

All the Utter Barristers are put out of commons and fined 6s. 8d. each for loss of the last moot, except Salven, who was sick, and Wray, who was ready.

No order as to Christmas until it is seen what the other Houses will do.

Council held on November 19th [*sic*, ? 29th], 1553.

Nine Benchers present.

If any two "Howses in Courte" do keep Christmas, then it shall be kept here.

No solemn Christmas shall be kept here. *fo.* 272.

Council held on February 2nd, 1554.

Five Benchers present.

Mr William Cordell, Queen's Solicitor, to be Lent Reader; he shall have the usual allowances for a first Reading.

Council held on February 21st, 1554.

Nine Benchers present.

"Mr Bendelowes and Cholmely shall goo to the Temples to knowe what order they do determen to take for the governance of ther howses the next terme tyme, and duryng the contynuyng at Oxford."†

A letter to Mr Payne. *fo.* 273.

"After our harty commendacions, this shall be to advertyse you that we, at our Councell holden lately in our Howse at Lyncolne's Inne, have chosen and appoynted you to be Reder of our sayd Howse in this next somer vacacion, accordyng to your course;

Requyryng you to provyde your selff therfore, and to be at our sayd Howse in the begynnyng of Trynyte terme nexte commyng, for then shall commons begynne of the sayd Howse for that Intent;

And we also have taken order that in the meane tyme study and lernyng shall be maynteyned in our sayd Howse, albeyt that the next terme, and also Trynyte terme, be kept at Oxford. And for your charge and syknes in the last yere, we have and shall remember to gratyfye you, towardes your charge this yere, as you shall be contented therwt;

* See *ante*, p. 300.

† A Parliament had been summoned to be held at Oxford; the intention was afterwards abandoned. Holinshed, *Chronicle*, iv, 27.

And herof fayle you not, as you tender* the worship of o^r sayd Howse and yor owne honestye, and also as you wyll eschue the rules and penalties for not doyng the same. And thus fare you well. At Lyncolne's Inne aforesayd, ye xxiij^th day of Febr., 1553 [-4]."

"A letter to Sr William Drewry, knyght.

"After our due commendacions; Wheareas Sr Robert Drury, knyght, (yor good father, whose soule Jesu pardon), of his godly disposycion dyd gyve iijli. yerely towardes the fyndyng of a prest sayeng masses and other dyvyne services in o^r Chappell at Lyncolne's Inne, and to praye for his soule and all crystien soules; which said stypend of iijli. you of yor goodnes have payd ever syns yor sayd father's deathe, untyll that o^r late prest, being in the sayd servyce, departed from o^r said Howse; Syns whose departure we have provyded another priest, which all redy from the begynnyng of this Lent hathe supplyed the sayd office. Wherof we have thowght yt good to advertyse you, desyryng not only the contentacion therof, but also to know yor pleasure whether you wyll pay the said stipend unto the said preist for suche tyme as he shalbe in the said servyce; for the which he shall not onely be bownden to pray for yor said father and for you, and to do that aperteyne to his dewty, but also we shall have just cause to thanke you for the same. And thus we byd you hartelye fare well. At Lyncolne's Inne, the xxiij^th day of February, 1553 [-4]."

Council held on March 5th, 1554.
Six Benchers present.
Commons to break up on Saturday next.
No "whyte meett" to be served in the House during Lent.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 3], 1554.
Seven Benchers present.
Mr Rythe shall be called to the Bench at the next moot.
Kempe and Cooke, Utter Barristers, fined 3s. 4d. each for bringing in a matter which was no matter in law at the moot in Easter Term.

"Mr Payne, consyderyng he is geven to sycknes, shall not be charged to contynue here the next Trynyte terme, but shall be excused ther of, so that he be here, by the full space of three weekes before the nexte Redyng begyne."

fo. 274. "In this Ester terme, anno primo Marie Regine, Mr William Rastell, one of the Benchers of this Howse of Lyncolne's Inne,

* Value or esteem.

gave towarde the furnysshyng of the alter in the Chappell in the Howse, a greate image or pycture in a Table of the takyng downe of Cryste fro the Crosse, and too curtens of greane and yellowe sarcenett for to hang at the endes of the same alter, and also a clothe of greane and yellowe sarcenett, lyned wt canvas, to hang befor the sayd alter; whiche thynges the sayd Mr Rastell gave to have the prayers herunder wrytten for the sowles herunder specyfyed.

Wherefore, at the request of the sayd Mr Rastell, hit is at this present Councell graunted and agreed by the hole consent of all the Masters of the Benche of Lincolne's Inne present at this Councell, that at all tymes hereafter, every prest that shall serve in this Chappell shall, in every of his masses that he shall saye at the sayd alter, saye in the begynnyng of the masse before the Epystell, and in the ende of the masse, a collett for the sowles of Wenefred Rastell, wyff to the sayd William, and of all their parentes, kynsfolkes and fryndes; and also shall, in every of the sayd masses, remember the same sowles in the *memento pro mortuis.*

Also the sayd Mr Rastell dyd then at his costes for his sayd wivys [wife's] soule, gylde the v knoppys of the canape* for the sacrament, which cost him iiijs."

[*Margin*] "Hic ordo propter stolidam abhominacionem [et] superstitionem aboletur ad Consilium tentum 16° die Novembris, anno regni Domine Regine Elizabeth', 23°."

Council held on Sunday, June 3rd, 1554. *fo.* 275
Eight Benchers present.

As the House is in great apparels, commons are increased 4d. a week from June 2nd last.

Mr Rythe to take upon him the Bench at the next moot, viz. on Thursday next, upon pain of £10 and expulsion.

"From Sonday nexte comyng, no Felowe of this Howse shall weare a berde uppon paine of every man that shall do the contrary to be putte owte of commons, and to forefeit for every meale that he or they having a berde shall take, xijd., to be paid before he be remytted into commons."

Council held on June 13th, 1554.
Eight Benchers present.

Mr Rythe to be warned to avoid the company of the House for not taking the Bench. Another shall be admitted to his chamber.

* See *post*, p. 310.

Commons shall continue until the beginning of Lammas Vacation.

Kingesmell, Kettyll, Middelton, Barrett, Lewes senior, Dowdall, Curtes, Lyon, Weston junior, Kempe junior, Synnotte, Howithe and Wutton serior, "shall eyther cause ther berdes to be shaven, or els to lie no more in this Howse till they be shaven; and oneles they be shaven before Middsomer nexte, then he or they then being not shaven to be banysshed the Howse."

Thorneton and Blackewell shall be called to the Bar at the first moot in the next learning vacation.

fo. 276. Council held on October 15th, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, 1554. Nine Benchers present.

Mr Rythe, on his humble suit, shall take upon him the Bench at the next moot, and pay a fine for his contempt.

fo. 277. John Marshe, the Pensioner, received 15s. from William Jaye, now Butler, for wood sold in the Conny yarde. He paid William Ayloff, esq., £6 13s. 4d. for the rent of the Inn.

fo. 278. Accounts of William Bendlowes, the Treasurer, from Michaelmas in the first year of the reign of Mary, by the grace of God, Queen of England, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, to Michaelmas in the first and second years of reigns of Philip and Mary, King and Queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem and Ireland, Defenders of the Faith, Princes of Spain and Sicily, ArchDukes of Austria, Dukes of Milan, Burgundy and Brabant, Counts of Hapsburg, Flanders and Tyrol, 1553-4.

Receipts: £95 13s. 1½d. Including £3 6s. 8d. rent of Furnival's Inn; £2 10s. for rent of Thavie's Inn for a year and a quarter: 16s. for wood sold in the "Cony yerde."

fo. 280. Allowances: £51 2s. 3½d. Including 20s. to Robert Jugliger, the Minstrel of the Inn; 5s. to another Chaplain to celebrate mass in the Chapel on divers days; 20s. for two books, called in English "ij great portuasses" [breviaries], and a missal for the Chapel; 7s. for a canopy for the pyx; 4s. 8d. for iron for the pyx [*pro ferro le pixe*]; 14d. for a cloth [*mappa*] for the pyx; 4s. 4d. for a vessel, *anglice*, a pyx; 2d. for the cord about it [*pro uno le corde*]; 3d. for the lead weight [*pro uno le ploma plumbi*] for the same;*

* The pyx was the small vessel in which the Eucharist was kept hanging up over the altar: the canopy or corona was the ornamental tabernacle beneath which the pyx was suspended; the canopy was hung up by chains or cords to a bracket in the reredos, (the "iron" mentioned in the text), and the lead weight was the counter-poise. See Rock, *Church of our Fathers*, vol. iii, pt. 2, p. 201. The canopy must some times have been of considerable size, as the vicar of Haconby made one into a tester for a bed! Peacock, *English Church Furniture*, 94.

1d. for the "halywater sprynkell"; 4s. for the "hollywater stocke";* 8d. for canvas to wrap up the vestments in; 9d. for mending the iron work [? ; *pro emendacione ferarum*] of the Chapel; 14d. for "sattayn of brygges" to mend the vestments in the Chapel; 16d. to a tailor for mending the same; 3d. for laces for the vestments; £37 7s. 7d. paid to Robert Thrower, the Steward, for apparels; 10d. for a lock and staples to shut the door of the "Irysshemen"; 4s. paid for a new writ of exigent on the Pensioner's writ; 2d. for mending the lock of the Chapel door; 6d. for the "plate" in the Library.

Balance: £44 10s. 10d.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, 1554. **1554–5**

Governors: Mr Gryffyth, Attorney General, *fo.* 276.
Mr Hygham,
Mr Cordell, Solicitor General,
Mr Rooper,
Mr Hemmyng,
Mr Foster.

Lent Reader: Mr Heydon senior [Henry].
Autumn Reader: Mr Bendlose [fos. 283, 309].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Rooper.
Treasurer: William Rastell. William Bendlowes promised to help.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Cholmeley.
Marshal: Mr Rythe; fined £10.
Pensioner: Mr Gylberd.
Butler: Mr Rosecarrock senior, Mr. Marshe, Mr. Stubbe junior, or Mr Brokylsby.
Steward: Mr Osborne, Mr. Knolles, or Mr. Northe, *fo.* 277.
Master of the Revels: Mr Hansarde, Mr Pryce, Mr Rosecarrock junior (dead), Mr Wyndham, or Mr Bowes junior.
Escheator: Mr Sawyer.

Council held on February 2nd, 1555. *fo.* 281.
Six Benchers present.

Mr Blackwell and Mr Thorneton shall be called to the Bar at the next moot.

Mr Webb and Mr Hale may exchange chambers.

* The pillar or post on which the holy-water vessel was fixed; hence, a holy-water vessel or *aspersorium*.—*Cent. Dict.* Perhaps a stoup.

fo. 283. Council held on Ascension Day [May 23], 1555.

Autumn Reader: Mr Rythe.

Mr Wyde fined 20d. for "his goyng in his study gowne in Chepsyde on a Sonday abowt x of the clock before none, and in Westminster Hall in the terme tyme in the fore none."

Mr Downes fined 3s. 4d. because he "toke opon hym at the Benche to be prolocutor for all the gentylmen of the Howse under the Benche, when the order of the Justices was declared unto them to cutt of ther berdes."*

Mr Myddelton fined 20d. "for his over muche speakyng at the Benche in defence of weryng of berdes."

Mr John Heydon fined 3s. 4d. for striking Mr Iveley "a blowe on the mouthe."

Council held on June 24th, 1555.

Ten Benchers present.

Mr Bendelose, being elected a Serjeant at Law, shall be Reader in Lammas Vacation. He shall have four admittances, and all other allowances that Double Readers have commonly had heretofore.

fo. 284. The Pensioner shall sue on the bond of Thrower, the late Steward.

The Treasurer shall deliver to Mr Rythe money "for the makyng of a fayre walke under the trees in the Cony yarde"; it is not to exceed 40s.

The old rule of 27 Henry VI† to be revived and put in force, viz:—No Fellow to be more than a week in arrear with his commons, or more than a year in arrear with his pension, on penalty of expulsion. Any Fellow expelled under this rule shall pay a fine of not less than 6s. 8d. on re-admission.

"Some able attorney, offycer, or suche other, as do not followe study and learnyng of the lawe, shall be joyned wt the Stuarde of the Reader's Dynner to bayre halff of the charges wt the Stuarde of the Reder's Dyner for the tyme beyng."

fo. 289. Accounts of William Rastell, Serjeant at Law, the Treasurer, 1 and 2 to 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, 1554-5.

Receipts: £88 16s. 3½d. Including £4 13s. 8d. from Leonard senior, the Collector of moneys for the Serjeants;

* An order was made at the the Inner Temple on May 5th, 1555, forbidding beards of more than three weeks' growth under a penalty of 20s. Nothing is there said about the Justices. *Inner Temple Records*, i, 179.

† See *ante*, p. 19.

£4 3s. 4d. for rent of Furnival's Inn for a year and a quarter; 40s. rent of Thavie's Inn for a year.

Allowances: £44 13s. 8½d. Including 25s. 4d. for an image *fo.* 291. of S. Richard, and for painting the images of Blessed Mary and S. Richard, and for two tabernacles for the same; 17s. 2d. for mending the clock; 15s. for candles in the Hall, called "Mydsomer Lighte";* 27s. for two torches, one link, and tapers in the Chapel; £26 15s. 10½d. to William Jaye, the deputy Steward, for apparels.

Balance: £44 2s. 7d.

Ambrose Gilbert, esq., the Pensioner, paid £6 13s. 4d. to *fo.* 292. William Allif, esquire, for the rent of the Inn.

The admission of Greene to Staveley's chamber and Kempthorne *fo.* 293. to the highest chamber of the Tower, and Colt and Grigges to Davy's chamber, allowed to the Pensioner by ancient custom as the profit of his office.

Repairs: "Eves bordes," 14d.; a tiler 6 days at 10d., 5s.; a labourer 6 days at 8d., 4s.; 4 loads of lime at 10½d., 3s. 6d.; another tiler 3 days at 12d., 3s.; "hyring of laders to glase the lover," 8d.; glass for the same, 20d.; mending a pane of glass in the Council Chamber, 14d.; scouring the kitchen ditch, 16d.

Total: £3 7s. 3½d.

Costs of the suit. "Th'entring of an accion ageynst Thrower," *fo.* 294. 4d.;† for his arrest, 2s. 8d.; "the folloing of the said suite," 4s. 4d.

Total: 7s. 4d.

Buttery.‡ 4 salts at 6d., 2s.; 2 Bench candlesticks, 2s. 4d.; 2 other candlesticks at 5d., 10d.; for making 6 table-cloths and 4 "neck towels," 12d.

Total: 48s. 8½d.

Kitchen.‡ "A powdring tubbe," 2s.; "the hoping of a cole twist," 4d; "an ireon bayle,"§ 4d.: "an irehon clamp," 4d.; "a cole baskat," 6d.; "a fleshe basket," 6d.; "a fishe basket," 6d.; mending the well bucket, 8d.; "hoping of the water cole," 6d.;‖ "a streking block in the kychin," 3s. 4d.; mending the "gret trevet," 6d.; a market basket, 8d.; the hire of vessels at "Halloue tyde" last, 5s. 4d.; lost, "one plater, ij gret disshes, one gelley dyshe and one sawcer," weighing 10 lbs., at 7d. a lb., 5s. 10d.; hire of vessels at Candlemas, 5s. 8d.; loss, 3s. 8d.

Total: £2 5s. 1d.

---

* See *ante*, p. 273.
† See *ante*, p. 312.
‡ Some items are omitted.
§ A bucket.
‖ See *ante*, p. 302.

fo. 295. Chapel. Three qrs. of "locarum"* for an "amis," 7½d.; mending it, 1d.; "girdell and tapes," 2d.; mending the "po^rtes" [? portasse, a breviary], 12d.; "to the suffregan's servaunt for bringing the vestem^t and albe to be halloed," 4d.; "for th' apparelling of ij albes," 4d.; "for taking down the dexe [? desk] in the Chappell," 1d.; mending a "sureplis," 5d.; 1¾ yds. of "locarum," 12d.; mending an alb, 6d.; apparelling the same, 2d.; making the seat in the Chapel, 2s. 4d.; for "foting" [?] the tabernacle in the Chapel, 8d.; glazing the Chapel and Hall, 16d.; keeping of the clock. 2s.

Total: 11s. 10½d.

Wages, etc. [as before]. The "landers" for his wages, 13s. 4d.; cleaning the entry and the Hall, 8d.; dressing the vine, 4d.

Total: £6 9s.

Sum total: £15 8s. 5½d.

1555-6 Council held on All Saints' Day, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, 1555.

fo. 284. Seven Benchers present.

Governors: Clement Hygham, knight,
Mr Gryffithe, Attorney-General of the King and Queen,
Mr Cordell, Solicitor, etc.,
Mr Rooper,
Mr Hemmyng,
Mr Foster.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Rooper.
Lent Reader: M^rRythe; refused. Mr Gilbert [fo. 295].
Autumn Reader: Mr George Rythe [fo. 296].
Treasurer: Mr Cordell, Solicitor, etc.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Rythe.
Marshal: Mr Gylberd; fined £8.
Pensioner: M^r [Robert] Kempe senior.
Butler: Mr Gilberd, or Mr Bowyer.
Steward: Mr Bedyngfeld, Mr Symcote, or Mr Iveley.
Master of the Revels: Mr Hansard, Mr Pryce, Mr Wendham, or Mr Bowes junior.
Escheator: Mr Meawe.

fo. 285. Mr Gilberd, Mr Bowyer and Mr Kempe shall be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Mr Pannell, Mr Palmer and Mr Harrington shall be called to the Bar.

* A kind of cheap linen.—*Halliwell.*

"Md at this Councell a bill was exhibited by all the Principalles of Chauncery, requyryng order to be taken that none shall from hensforthe be admitted in this Howse oneles he be a yere first in Chauncery; which request was at this Councell agreed unto, so that the same be inviolably observed in all other Howses of Cowrte, or els this Howse to be at libertye."

Council held on December 27th, 1555. *fo.* 288.

Mr Cheverton to be persuaded to come to the Bench, and if he be willing, he shall be called at the next moot.

If Mr Cheverton does not Read at the Lent Vacation, then Mr Gilbert shall Read, Rithe having refused.

Council held on February 2nd, 1556. *fo.* 295.

Seven Benchers present.

Mr Ambrose Gilbert, elected Reader for the next vacancy, shall have all such allowances as others have had at their first Reading.

"The Marshall most paye his fine before he Rede."

Council held on Ascension Day [May 14], 1556. *fo.* 296.

"Yt is ordered that from henceforth no man that shall exercise th'office of Attorniship shalbe admitted into the Feloship of this Howse, wtowt the concent of vj of the Benche by there handes in wryting, wherof ther must be ij Duble Redders.

"Item, if any man shalbe admitted as a studient, and after shall only exercise th'office of Attorney, and shall not kepe the lernynges in the vacacions, that then he shall losse the Felloship and his chambers.

"Item, yt is ordered that gent. of Irelond shall not be admitted into eny chamber in this Howse other then into that wch is called the Dovhowse.* And yt is further ordered that those Englishe gent. that be admytted there shalbe chaunged into other chambers of the Pensioner, *et econverso*; and that no mo Irishemen then fower, according to the auncient order, shalbe admitted into the Howse at onse.†

"Item, yt is ordered that everi attorney that kepith not the lerninges in the vacacions shall leve his study, and his fellowe, being a studiant in the same chamber, to occupye him.

"Item, in everi chamber wher ij Attorneis be, that wt them *fo.* 297.
shalbe admitted ij studiantes, and where one is, one studyent."

* The Dovehouse. See *ante*, p. 205.
† See *ante*, p. 261.

"No man that wrytyth in any office shall use his chamber for that purpose."

Mr Riches shall build a study and have a student admitted with him.

The ancient Butler shall gather the grand repasts, taking poundage for his trouble.

fo. 299. Council held on June 24th, 1556.

Commons to be kept up to the end of the learning vacation.

Commons shall hold after the end of the Reading if and so long as 20 remain in commons.

"Everi daye (except Sondayes and festifall dayes, when ther is a mote or a bolte), when super is done, one that shalbe therunto appoynted by th'utter barresters shall put iij cases, at the borde's ende when [? where] th'utter barresters shall sett; wherof ther shalbe one argued unto by ij of inner barristers at the lest then being in comons, uppon payne" of being put out of commons.

"Item, after dynner everi iiijor that shall set at one table together shall argu to a case that shalbe put by the punie of the said iiijor," upon pain of being put out of commons.

"Item, the pune utter barrester shall apoynt thos ij that shall mote the first Chappell mote in the beginning of everi mene vacacion,* and the puni of thos ij to assigne other ij to mote the next mote and to geve them notice therof, according to th'order used for motes to be kepte in the Hall," on pain of being put out of commons. This order to continue till "Allalloutyde."

fo. 302. Accounts of William Cordell, esq., Solicitor General, Treasurer, 2 and 3 and 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, 1555-6.

Receipts: £98 7s. 2d. Including £3 6s. 8d. rent of Furnival's Inn; 40s. rent of Davy's Inn.

fo. 303. Allowances: £38 4s. 4¾d. Including 20s. to Robert Jugleger, the Minstrel of the Inn; 49s. 5d. to John Ellis, the wax-chandler, for wax candles, called "Midsomer lightes"; 53s. 4d. to Henry Rogers, the Manciple, for his wages; £8 16s. 7¾d. to Thomas Breuster, the Steward, for apparels.

Balance: £60 2s. 9¼d.

Pensioners accounts, 1555-6.

fo. 304. Admission of Fox to Greene's chamber is allowed to the Pensioner by ancient custom as the profit of his office.

Repairs.† Six C. and a quarter of tile at 16d. the C., 8s. 4d.;

* See *ante*, p. 305. † Some items omitted.

100 of lath, 12d.; 1,500 of 2d. nail, 21d.; 1 bus. of tile pins, 12d.; "for mendinge the windowes in the nether of the Haule," 2s. 1d.; 100 tiles, 15d.; 4 ridge tiles, 6d.; 6 pieces of timber called quarters, 18d.; carpenter's wages for two days, mending the "pentaces" and the bench in the Hall, 2s.; "for gravell towardes the mendinge of the said benche," and for levelling the ground before the back door of the buttery, 2d.; mending two forms in the Hall, 12d.; for mending the glass windows in the Hall, 2s.; for "stakes to underset the yonge [? trees] in the Conye yarde," 6d.

Total: £3 10s. 3½d.

Chapel. "A lyne for the bell in the Chapel," 5d.; mending the clock, 4s. 8d. *fo.* 305.

Total: 4s. 9d. [*sic*].

Kitchen.* A basket and a "candle-platte," 8d.; a dust basket, 6d.; "for hopinge the Cowle," 7d.; mending the chain of the well, 8d.; "a paier of sheates for the under-cooke," 4s.; making the wall behind the kitchen, 10d.; hewing the tree and making the bands, 6d.; mending two "gridyeornes," 2s. 7d.; "for ij newe cokes† and mendinge the lavor,"‡ 4s. 9d.; hire of 7 garnishes of rough vessell, 4s. 8d.; hire of 3 doz. "gelly" dishes, 12d.

Total: £3 1s. 0½d.

Wages: £6 9s. 8d.

Sum Total: £13 8s. 6d.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, 1556. **1556-7** *fo.* 308.

Governors: Mr Higham, Mr Heminge,
Mr Griffith, Mr Foster,
Mr Cordell, Mr Payne.§
Mr Roper,

Lent Reader: Mr Robert Kempe, with Cordell's consent, whose turn it is.

Autumn Reader: Mr John Boyer [fo. 313].

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Roper.

Treasurer: Mr Henry Payne [fo. 320].

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Gilberd. [? Rythe; fo. 309].

Marshal: Mr Kempe; fined £8.

Pensioner: Mr Newdigate [John].

---

* Some items omitted.

† Cocks.

‡ See *ante*, p. 289.

§ It is doubtful if these are really the Governors or merely the Benchers present at the Council.

Butler: Mr Newdigate, or Mr Riches.
Steward: Mr Southwell, Mr Curtes, or Mr Weston senior.
Master of the Revels: Mr Northe III, Mr Bowes, Mr Ravenynge, or Mr Gage.
Escheator: Mr Talbot. [Wilbrom; fo. 321].

Munson put out of commons and fined 40s. for falsely stating that his brother had been a student in Davis Inn for three quarters of a year.*

Wetherell to be called to the Utter Bar at the next moot.

Mr Pannell shall have his clerk in commons as one "that hath continuaunce at the barre" eight years.

Every Utter Barrister appointed to be Steward of the Reader's Dinner shall have an attorney associated with him to contribute to his charges.

Council held on November 13th, 1556.

There shall be no more playing of dice in the Hall, ["except in tyme of Christmas," *struck out*].

Mr Newdigate shall be called to the Bench at the next moot.

fo. 309. Council held on November 27th, 1556.

No solemn Christmas to be kept this year.

"Wher it was in dowght whether Master Rythe, beinge Custos Nigri Libri, havinge his wife in the towne, shoulde be in commons yt not wtstandinge, or not, it is orderede as it was in 25 H. viiij, when Mr Rusheton had yt office, and as it was [when] Mr Atkyns had yt office in 34 H. viij, and when Mr Recorder† had yt office in 5 E. sexti."

fo. 310. [18 admissions. One is pardoned 5 vacations, the remainder to be kept in three years. The others say nothing about vacations].

Council held on February 2nd, 1557.

Ten Benchers present.

fo. 311. Mr Kempe, Lent Reader, to have an allowance of 40s. next vacation instead of all other allowances. No more special admittances shall henceforth be allowed to the Readers, but they shall have 40s. instead.

"None shalbe admitted into the Felowshipp of this Howse that hathe not ben of continuans of an In of Chancerye before by the space of one yere, excepte he paye for his admittans for nott beinge in Chancerye, xls.

* George Munson was admitted October 11th, 1556.
† Randle Cholmley.

Mr Pehen shall be called to the Bar at the next moot. *fo.* 312.

"Mr Coope shalbe restored to his stody, so that he continue a good studente at his book, or elles, uppon the contrarie, to lose the benefitt of his stodie."

Mr Newdigate shall be again called to the Bench, and shall refuse at his peril.

Council held on February 11th, 1557.

Seven Benchers present.

Mr Monson, Reader of Davis Inn, fined £3 6s. 8d. "for that he hath faylid in keping of all the Readinges and mootes excepte one mote and one Readinge at Daves Inne, in this present terme."

Mr Kyngesmell, Reader of Furnifalle's Inne, may appoint a deputy for the next vacation.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 27], 1557. *fo.* 313.

Eight Benchers present.

"Thes Utterresters" [*sic*] fined 6s. 8d. each for losing a moot:—Leonard senior, Riches, Kyngsmyll, Wrey, Salvyn, Munson, Blakwell, Pawmer, Thorneton, Herryngton, Pannell, and Wetherell.

Monson's fine of £3 6s. 8d. "for not doynge hys duety at Davys Inne, and for fayllinge of the lernynges ther," is reduced to 20s.; and his other fine of 40s. "for makynge of an untreu assercion that his Brother was in Chauncery, and [he] was not,"* is reduced to 6s. 8d. The fines must be paid immediately.

"The Pannier-man shall have yerely xs. in recompens of fedinge of the Cony-yard wt Cattell, and also shall have the grasse ther to be mowen onely."

Council held on June 24th, 1557. *fo.* 316.

Eight Benchers present.

Mr Boyer, Autumn Reader, to have an allowance of 40s., and also his other ordinary allowance for bucks.

Commons shall be kept until the end of this next learning vacation, and afterwards so long as 20 continue in commons.

A new kitchen and a wall of brick and gates to be built; every one at clerks' commons shall contribute 13s. 4d. [10s. erased], every one at Masters' commons, 20s. [13s. 4d. erased], and every Master of the Bench, 26s. 8d. [20s. erased], towards the same. Mr Elryngton to be collector of this. Every one admitted within the next twelve months shall also contribute 13s. 4d.

* See *ante*, p. 318.

fo. 317. Council held on July 4th, 1557.
Ten Benchers present.

The fines assessed on certain Utter Barristers for losing a moot shall be reduced to 3s. 4d., "by cause suffycient tender and assignment was not made of the case."

"Item, it is ordered at this Councell y^t certeyne Rules and Orders, ordeyned by an vniversalle ascent of all the fower Houses of Court, shalbe entrid of recorde in this Councell, and that the same is ratified by this Councell, and that the same shalbe published to the Company of this House this next daie followinge, and that warnynge therof also be geven to the Houses of Chauncery."

"Vicesimo secundo die Junii, anno D'ni, 1557.

"Orders made and agreede uppon to be observed and kept in all the fower Houses of Courte.

"Imprimis, that none of the Company except knightes or Benchers from the last daie of September next comynge weare in ther dubletes or hose any light colores excepte scarlet or crymson, or weare any upher velvet cappe, or any skarfe, or wynges on ther gownes' sleves,* uppon payne to forfayt for the first default iijs. iiijd., the seconde expulcion w^tout redempcion.

"Item, that none attorny shalbe admytted into any of the Howses; and that in all admissions from hensforthe, this condition shalbe implied, that if he practise attornyshippe that then *ipso facto* to be dissmissed and to have libertie to repaier to the Inne of Chauncery from whens he came, or to any other, if he wher of none before.

"Item, that none of the company of the said Houses shall weare ther studie Gounes out of the lymyttes or precynctes of ther Houses eny further then to the Flet Brige, or Holborne Bridge, or to Sovoye, uppon the lyke payne as is before.

"Item, that none of the compayne other then knightes, whiles they be in comons, shall weare Spanyshe cloke, swoorde and buckler, or raper,† uppon lyke payne.

"Item, that order be taken by the said Howses of Court that the moote cases in every of ther Houses of Chauncery for the vacacion tyme do not conteyne above too poyntes argumentable, and that the same cases be brought in pledinge, and that the
fo. 318. puisne of the Benche recite the hole pledinge, accordinge to the

* The Inner Temple version adds, "white jerkyns, buskins or velvet shooes, double cuffs on their shirts, feathers or ribbens on their caps." Dugdale, *Originales*, 310. See also *Inner Temple Records*, 192, where "double ruffs" are mentioned instead of "double cuffs." There a few verbal differences all through.

† "Or gowns and hats, or gowns girded with a dagger on the back."—*Ibid.*

auncient order and custome; and that none of the Benche shall argue above ij poyntes, and yf he doo, that then the Reader shall shewe hym that he breakethe the comon order.*

"Item, that every Reader of Court† geve order to ther Houses of Chauncery that the said orders for apparrell and weapons and studie gounes be observed by ther companies.

"Item, that none under the degre of a knight,‡ being in comons, ware any berde above iij weakes growinge, uppon payne of xls., and duble [commons] for every weake, after monycion, that he shalbe so§ in commons.

"Item, that no Reader shall have at his dynner above iij gests, and that the Stewardes of the same dynner to have no gestes."‖

Accounts of Henry Payne, the Treasurer, 3 and 4, and 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, 1556-7. *fo.* 320.

Receipts: £133 1s. 3¼d. Including £17 8s. 6d. from Brewster, the Steward, for emendals; 33s. from Wilbrom, the Escheator; £3 6s. 8d., the rent of Furnival's Inn; £2 from Davy's Inn. *fo.* 321.

Allowances: £18 13s. 3½d. Including 40s. to Robert Kempe, Lent Reader; 51s. 8d. paid to John Ellis, the wax chandler, for lights called "Midsomer lightes."¶

Balance: £114 7s. 11¾d. *fo.* 322.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1556-7.

£6 13s. 4d. paid to William Aylyff for the rent of the Inn. *fo.* 323.

Repairs. "Mendynge the Chymney in Mr Paston's chamber, wch was decaied by a sodeyne chaunce of fier," 8s. 6d.; "mendynge the pavement in the entrie by the Chappell," 4s. 5d.; "lomynge and whightlymynge" several chambers, 12d.; "tylynge over the Chappell and other places," a tiler, 10 days at 12d., 10s.; 1,000 tiles, 13s. 4d.; 6 "rydge tyles," 12d.; "a pentyse on Mr Bedyngfylde's chamber," 2s. 8d.; "white lymynge and trymyng the Hall and Boterie," 19s.; "mendynge the highe benche in the Hall," 13d.; "a matt therfore," 16d.; "mendynge the fourme in *fo.* 324.

* "And so reform it, etc." *Ibid.*

† "Chancery." *Ibid.*

‡ "Or Bencher." *Ibid.*

§ "Bearded." *Ibid.*

‖ At the Inner Temple the Stewards were allowed one guest. They were not to expend more than 40s. on the dinner. The Stewards of the Reader's Drinking were not to exceed in their charges 13s. 4d. a piece,—*Ibid.*

¶ See *ante*, p. 273.

the Hall," 2d.; "mendynge the glasse in the Hall wyndowe," 6d.; a new bucket to the well, 20d.; "an other newe bucket when the other was stolin, and for a cheyne," 4s. 2d.

Eight ells of cloth for a surplice, at 12d., 8s.; making it, 2s. 4d.; "a haliwater sprynckeller and a belrope, cont' viij fadome," 9d.

Thirty-two "elles of lynen clothe, after xd. th'elle, for table clothes for the lower bourdes in the Hall," 26s. 8d.; "xij elles of fyner clothe, after xvjd. th'elle, for the Benchers' table and for towelles," 16d.; "for lateseys for the buttrie wyndowes," 2s. 8d.; "skayles and waightes to waye bred," 4s.

fo. 325. "For removynge the dunghill in the the Cony-yarde," 9d.; "for mendynge the dytche, and for thornes," 16d.; "cuttynge the vyne," 4d.; "for removynge the dunghilles by the gardeyn wall," 12d.

1557-8 Council held on All Saints' Day, 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, 1557.
Eight Benchers present.

fo. 325 Governors: Mr Cordell, Master of the Rolls,*
Clement Higham, knight,
Mr Griffith, Attorney General,
Mr Roper,
Mr Hemynge,
Mr Foster,
Mr Heydon.

Lent Reader: Randle Cholmeley.
Autumn Reader: John Newdigate [fo. 328].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr William Roper.
Treasurer: Mr Randle Cholmley.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Robert Kempe.
Marshal: Mr Boyer; fined £8. Mr Newdigate; fined £8.
Pensioner: Mr Riches [or Richers; Robert].
Butler: Mr Riches.
Steward: Townsend, Weston senior, or Nevell.
Master of the Revels: Heywood junior, Forrest, Gage, or Bellyngham.
Escheator: Mr Copinger.

fo. 326. Council held on November 8th, 1557.
Ten Benchers present.

Mr Cholmley to be Lent Reader, and therefore to have ancienty of Mr Payne, because he Reads his second Reading before Payne.

* Dugdale (*Chronica series*, 91) says that he was not appointed until Nov. 5th.

Council held on November 24th, 1557.
Seven Benchers present.

No solemn Christmas to be kept this year, but commons to break up the Saturday before Christmas.

Commons to be abated 4d. a week after this week.

A Bencher shall have but one clerk in commons; if the Bencher be in half commons, the clerk may be in whole commons. No one shall have a clerk in commons "except he be his owen clerke attendynge on hym."

Council held on February 2nd, 1558.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Inquiry to be made what allowances are made to the butlers of the other Houses. *fo.* 327.

Council held on February 10th, 1558.
Eleven Benchers present.

Pates, Sowthwell, Hoper, Whyte, Wandford, Wotton, Wilbraham, Calverley, Paston, Tymperley, Kempe, and Rokeby, "upon his examinacion at the next mote, shalbe called to the Barre, and suche of them as be nowe in commons must take the Barre upon them this next vacacion. And none of them shall have his boyer or clerke w^th^in one yere next after they shalbe called, and after that yere none to have clerke or boyer before viij yeres' contynuance."

The Steward of the Reader's Dinner shall not be obliged to spend more than 40s. over and above what is received by him.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 19], 1558. *fo.* 328.
Ten Benchers present.

Mr Scroupe shall "take upon hym the Benche" before Midsummer, on pain of £20.

The Chaplain, from the Feast of the Annunciation of our Lady last, shall have £5 a year, paid quarterly, and a gown at Christmas next, and a "gowne clothe" every second year.

[An item relating to the expulsion of one of the Fellows for suspicion of heresy, and his subsequent re-admission. The name has been cancelled, but appears to be "Mr Dalton"].

Council held on June 24th, 1558. *fo.* 329.
Eight Benchers present.

The kitchen to be mended and repaired, "for the whiche my

M^rcs of the Benche have bargayned wth a carpenter, whome Mr Bere brought hether, for the carpenter's workmanshippe and tymber there unto requesite, for the wch he shall have xxjli. in money and iij ellmes merked in the Coningre." The work must be finished a week before Michaelmas.

After this week, the beer-brewer shall have but 3s. a barrel.

Mr Scroupe, not having taken upon him the Bench as ordered, is expelled until further order. Some other gentleman shall be admitted forthwith into his chamber.

Mr Cooke and Mr Wraye shall be called to the Bench at the next moot that shall be in this next vacation.

fo. 334. Accounts of Randle Cholmeley, esq., the Treasurer, 4 and 5, and 5 and 6 Philip and Mary, 1557-8.

Receipts: £222 17s. 6½d. Including £53 7s. 5¾d. from Thomas Brewster, the Steward, for emendals.

fo. 336. Allowances: £82 8s. 4d. Including 15s. paid to Henry Alleyn, the Chaplain, for board wages for six weeks; 10s. 6d. for wood, iron, and work for the erection of the bell [*campana*]; 40s. to Master Bowyer for his Reading;* 40s. to Master Newdigate for his Reading last autumn; 21s. 11d. to Henry Rogers, the Cook, for a dinner to the Master of the Rolls on February 5th; 53s. 4d. to the Cook for the salary of his manciples.

Balance: £140 9s. 2½d.

fo. 341. Pensioner's Accounts, 1557-8.

fo. 342. Disbursements: 16lbs. of lead at 1¼d. a lb. for mending a gutter, 20d.; 3lbs. of "sowdar" at 8d., 2s.; "a key for the Haule dore," 6d.; "for ij reedes for midsomer lightes,"† 3d.; "for wedinge of the settes, and cuttinge of the weedes of the Conigre," 8s. 8d.; a load of sand, 10d.; a thousand of tiles, 9s.; "a glasier for mendinge of the lover in the Hall," 4s.; "a key for the other Hall dore," 6d.

fo. 343. Receipt by William Ayloffe of Lincoln's Inn, gentleman, of £6 13s. 4d. "to the use of William Aloffe of Runwell in the Countie of Essex, esquier, my father, and due unto hym as in the right of his wyff, for one hole yere's rente of the said Howse endinge at Michellmas laste paste." Dated Nov. 29, 4 and 5 Philip and Mary.

"By me Willm Ayloff."

* In Autumn, 1557.
† See *ante*, p. 273.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 5 and 6 Philip and Mary, 1558. **1558-9**
Nine Benchers present, including Mr Scrowpe. *fo.* 332.
Governors: Mr Cordall, Master of the Rolls,
Mr Gryffyn, Attorney General,
Mr Roper,
Mr Forster,
Mr Haydon,
Mr Payne.
Lent Reader: Mr Foster, if he have a new writ to be Serjeant.* If not, Mr Payne [fo. 333].
Mr Randle Cholmley, Recorder of London [fo. 337].
Autumn Reader: Mr Richard Kingsmill [fo. 340].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Roper.
Treasurer: Mr George Rieth.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Boyer.
Marshal: Mr Kyngsmell; fined £8.
Pensioner: Mr Kyngsmell, Mr Scrope, or Mr Cooke.
John Salven [fo. 349]
Butler: Mr Kyngsmell, or Mr Scrope.
Steward: Eveley, Barrett, Townesend, or Nevell.
Master of the Revels: Bellingham, Lamberd, or Partriche.
Escheator: Bathe.

Commons to be abated 4d. a week. *fo.* 333.
Mr Cooke and Mr Wraye shall be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Council held on November 25th, 1 Elizabeth, 1558.
Eight Benchers present.
Ordered "that from hensforthe whosoever hereafter shalbe Threasurer and shalhave the principall stock or treasr of this House shall, before he receave the same stock or treasr, put in sufficient of suerties to the Governo's of this House for the true aunsweryng of the seid stock or treasr to this House, the xxviijth of Octobr next folowyng aftre he shalbe electe Treasurer."
"The preest shalhave fyve pound by the yere, and every *fo.* 334. second yere iiij yardes of brode clotth to make hym a gowne for his lyverye."
"Mr Leonard, in respect he is an auncyent Utter Barrester and hath heretofore executed all ordinarye offices under the Benche, and for that he is an auncient Prognotarie, shalbe associatt to the Fellowship of this Benche, paying for his fyne ten poundes."

* He did not.

If two other Houses of Court intend to keep a grand Christmas, then "a solempne and graund Christemas" shall be kept here.

February 10, 1559. John Bowyer, gentleman, admytted to the chamber late of George Saintpoll, esquire, deceased, and pays nothing, because he is a Bencher.

Council held on January 28th, 1559.
Nine Benchers present, including Mr Leonard.
Mr Recorder to be Lent Reader.

fo. 337. Council held on February 2nd, 1559.
Seven Benchers present.

Mr Randle Cholmeley, Recorder, Lent Reader, to have 40s. allowed. [His third Reading, because called to the degree of Serjeant at Law, *margin*].

Ordered "that ther shalbe a brick wall and gates made in the backside of the House, whereby the House shalbe the better and sufficiently enclosed; And also the gates to be made in the foreside of the House, next the strete; at the charges of the House, to be expendid by the discrecion of the Treasorer."

fo. 340. Council held on Ascension Day [May 4], 1559.
Eleven Benchers present.

The fine for a "mote-faille" shall be 13s. 4d. for the Utter Barrister assigned to moot, and 5s. for every other Utter Barrister then in commons.

"Every puysne at every messe wthin the Hall, wch is bound to putt his case at his messe by an order heretofore taken in that behalf, and do mysse and doth not putt his case according to the order, shall lose for every tyme that he makith default therof, iiijd.; And in like maner every one of the same messe that shall arise before he hath arguyd to the same case, shall pay also iiijd. for every suche default."

Council held on June 4th, 1559.
Nine Benchers present.

fo. 341. "Mr Tresorer shall forthwth provide suche bokes as shalbe requysite to serve for the Chaplayn of this House to say suche service in the Chappell as of late is appointed by the Statute in that behalf made and provided."*

* Stat. 1 Eliz., c. 2; an Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer and Service in the church, and the administration of the Sacraments.

Whereas Mr Coke and Mr Wray have been disputing as to their seniority at the Bench; Ordered, that Mr Cooke [*sic*] shall have his "auncientie."

Commons shall continue to Michaelmas Term if 20 Fellows of the House will remain.

Accounts of John Salven, the Pensioner, 1558-9. *fo.* 351.

Mending a trestle in the Hall, 2d.; "for mending the pavement and carrieng awaie the rubbishe after the alter taken downe in the Chapple," 2s. 6d.

Wages: Sir Henry Allen, Chaplain, £5; Henry Rogers, the Master Cook, 26s. 8d.; the Under Cook, 13s. 4d.; William Hollond, the Panierman, 26s.; the same for keeping the "Conie-yeard," 10s.; Rose Runner, the laundress, 13s. 4d.

Accounts George Rythe, esq., Treasurer, 5 and 6 Philip and Mary to 1 Elizabeth, 1558-9. *fo.* 352.

Receipts: £205 0s. 2½d. Including £8 10s. from Robert Mownson, Collector of moneys for the Serjeants at Law.

Allowances: £36 12s. 3d. Including 13s. 4d. paid for the erection of the scaffold about the louvre over the Hall; 6s. 11d. to Thomas Smith for clearing and lopping the branches of the trees around the Inn; 40s. to Randle Cholmley [the Lent Reader]; 42s. 8d. for iron-work about the louvre; 15s. paid for a Bible [*Bibliotheca*] and for the Book of the Communion [?; *pro libro communicatorio*] and for other books necessary for the Chapel. *fo.* 354.

Balance: £168 7s. 11½d.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 1 Elizabeth, 1559. **1559-60**

Ten Benchers present. *fo.* 345.

Governors: Cordell, knight, Master of the Rolls,
Mr Griffin,
Mr Roper,
Mr Foster.

Lent Reader: Mr Henry Payne.
Autumn Reader: Mr Richard Kingsmill [fo. 348].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Forster.
Treasurer: Mr Robert Kempe.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Newdigate.
Marshal: Mr Scrope; fined £8.
Pensioner: Mr Wray, fined 26s. 8d.; Mr Robert Mounson.
Butler: Mr Cooke, (26s. 8d.); Mr Wraye (26s. 8d.).
Steward: Nevell, Lamberd, or Huddleston.
Master of the Revels: Partriche, Gage senior, or Wykes.
Escheator: Nugent.
Steward of the Lent Reader's Dinner: Harryngton.

A letter shall be sent to Mr Payne touching his Reading next Lent Vacation; if no answer be received within ten days, a *subpoena* shall be applied for.

Council held on November 2nd, 1559.
Nine Benchers present.

"Whereas there were callid before the Justices certeine of the Bench and Barre of this Howse amonge other Howses of Courte, this presente daye, and there by the same Justices order taken and charge gyven for certen orders to be observid as here after folowith :—

"Firste, that none shall weare anie sworde or buckler, nor cause anie to be borne after him into the Toune.

"And that no Fellowe of this Howse shall weare anie bearde above a fortenighte's growth.

"And that an exortacion shalbe gyven to the Utter Barre, that none shall come to anie barr at Westm^r^, and especiallye to the Chauncerye, or Whitt Hall, under x yeres' continuans.

"Also that order shalbe taken for reformacion of excesse apparell in this Howse, accordinge to the estatute.

"Wherefore it ys orderid that, touchinge beardes, whoso offendith shall for the firste offence forfett iijs. iiijd., to be payde and caste wth his commens, and for the seconde time, vjs. viijd., in lyke maner to be payde and caste wth his commens, and the thirde time to be banished the Howse.*

"And for wearinge of swordes or bucklors contrarye to the order, for the firste offence, seconde and thirde time, shall forfett *ut supra.*

"And that none shall weare anye velvett upper cap, nether in this Howse nor in the Cittye, and that none shall after the laste daye of Januarie nexte comminge weare anie furre nor anie maner of sylke in there apparell otherwise then he maye justifie by the estatute of apparell, xxiiij H. 8,† *sub pena ut supra.*

fo. 346. "And that none shall weare anie greate hoses after the xxth daye of this moneth, uppon payne *ut supra.*

"And that none doe weare anie apparell otherwise then he

* This order was repealed before the end of the month. See *post*, p. 329.

† 24 Hen. 8, c. 13. The Act did not "extende to any Utter Barrester of any Innes of Courte for wearing in any of his appareill suche Silke and Furre as is before limitted for men that may dispende in londes, tenementes, rentes, fees or annuities for terme of liff, xxli. over all charges; nor to any other Student of the Innes of Courte or Chauncerye." Sec. III.

maye justifie by the estatute of the firste and seconde of Phillipp and Marye.*

"Also, that the Butler shall note every Saterdaye at night whoe faylyth at Revells that were at supper that night in the Howse, and that he that faylyth shall forfett iiijd. for every tyme, to be collectid by the Buttler, and therefore the Post Revelles to be agayne used as they have byn before this time."†

Council held on November 9th, 1559.
Nine Benchers present.

The House being much in apparels, commons shall be raised 4d. a week, if any other House of Court has done so.

Council held on November 27th, 1559.
Ten Benchers present.

Commons shall break up on the Saturday before Christmas, unless 30 Fellows remain.

"All orders heretofore made in this House touchinge beardes shalbe voide and repealid."

Morgan and Burrell fined 10s. each for an affray within the House.

Council held on February 2nd, 1560. *fo.* 347.
Ten Benchers present.

Mr Payne, Lent Reader, to have an allowance of £3 6s. 8d.

If Mr Harrington, the Steward of the Reader's Dinner, be away, the Treasurer shall advance 5 marks towards the dinner, besides what is collected, and Harrington shall repay the same. This rule to hold good in future.

Ayloff, Babour, Wyndam, Weston, Foster, Francis Haydon, Brocket and Grene, shall be called to the Bar at the next moot, "and every of them shall mote immediatlie accordinge to ther auncientie."

Council held on February 9th, 1560.
Ten Benchers present.

Mr Drurye shall be Steward of the Reader's Dinner in Lent Vacation next, and shall have £3 6s. 8d. towards the charges.

"Orderid that from hensforth the anciant and puisne of the Benche, being no Dubble Reader, wch shalbe in Comens and be here, shall every of them in ther ancientie by torne sytt at the

* 1 & 2 P. & M., c. 2. No exception was contained in this act in favour of the Inns of Court or Chancery as such.

† This order does not appear in the records of any other Inn.

motes in the terme and vacacion." If any moot fail through default of a Bencher, he shall be fined 13s. 4d.

fo. 348. Mr Thymbleby, who was recently admitted to Mr Ayloff's chamber, may grant his interest to any of this House, and shall "take the comoditie of his said grant."

Mr Bewprye, an ancient Utter Barrister, is made an Associate to the Fellowship of the Bench; fine £10.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 23], 1560.

Eleven Benchers present, including Mr Beauprey.

Mr Kingsmill, Autumn Reader, allowed £3 6s. 8d.

Mr Wetherell to be Steward of the Reader's Dinner.

Any Barrister appointed Steward of the Reader's Dinner, who shall not act in person but by deputy admitted by the Bench, shall pay £6 13s. 4d. towards the cost.

The Tresurer shall repay to Mr Newdegate 8s., which he had paid to Sir John Ashdale, late Chaplain of the Inn, for his wages.

"The Bolltes and Chappell mootes" shall be used according to the ancient orders; fines for default, Utter Barristers, 3s. 4d., Inner Barristers, 1s. 8d.

"Th'auncyent and puysne Utter Barr[esters]" shall keep "bolltes" and moots according to the order prescribed to the Bench.

fo. 349. "Mr Thornton hath bene long syk, and yet cast in commens, by reason he was Reader unto Thavye's In"; he is to be discharged as from Hilary term last.

fo. 358. Pensioner's disbursements, 1559-60.

Wages and repairs, £27 os. 5½d. Including "for mending ij greate wyndoes in the Hall," 4d.; "for tyling the Hall after mending the lover," 3s. 4d.; "a bawderick* for the bell" [in the buttery], 8d.; for mending the locks of the binns wherein the bread is kept, and keys for the same, 12d.; a new bucket for the
fo. 359. well, 2s.; bedding for the Under Cooks, 5s.; a pair of sheets for them, 5s.; a "restar" [? rafter] for Mr Scroope's chamber, and carpenter's wages setting it up, 12d.; "a panne of syse," 1d.

fo. 360. Accounts of Robert Kempe, esq., Treasurer, 1 and 2 Elizabeth, 1559-60.

Receipts: £229 4s. 8d. Including 299 "pistolettes" value

* Baldric; the leather gear with its appurtenances, by which the clapper of a bell was suspended. *N. E. D.*

£92 3s. 10d. ;* 190 Fr [ench] crowns, value £60 3s. 4d. ;† 10 royals, value £5 ; £11 0s. 9½d. in current money ; all this received as the balance from last year ; £2 16s. 8d. from Robert Mounson, the Collector of moneys for the Serjeants at Law.

Allowances : £66 2s. 1½d. Including 40s. to the glazier for repairing the windows of the louvre ; . . . to Hugh Moythen, barber, for his labour in going to Mr Payne, gentleman, one of the Governors ; £13 11s. 4d. to the smith for iron work about the gates ; 40s. to Master Rooper, by order of the Master of the Rolls, for injuries done to the casemaker‡ by the Society ;§ 35s. 11d. to the Cook for repair of the ovens in the kitchen ; 40s. to the Chaplain for his livery ; £3 6s. 8d. to each of the Readers ; £5 to George Beale, the Steward, due on his accounts ; £8 3s. for the depreciation of 299 pistolets and 190 French Crowns, viz. 4d. each ; 2s. 6d. lost by this present Treasurer because 15 pistolets were delivered to him by the late Treasurer for French crowns. *fo.* 361.

Balance : £163 2s. 6½d.

Council held on All Saints' Day, 2 Elizabeth, 1560.

Fourteen Benchers present. **1560-1**

Governors : Cordall, knight, M.R., *fo.* 362.
Mr Griffyn,
Mr Roper,
Mr Foster,
Mr Rythe.

Lent Reader : Mr George Rithe.
Autumn Reader : Mr Ralph Scrope ; made default [fo. 367].
Dean of the Chapel : Mr William Rooper.
Treasurer : Mr John Bowyar.
Keeper of the Black Book : Mr Kingsmill.
Marshal : Mr Cooke.
Pensioner : Mr Richard Allington.
Butler : Mr Salvyn.
Steward : Mr Beningfelde, Cartwright, Barrett, or Curtes. Lamberd [fo. 363].
Master of the Revels : Mr Drewry, Symon Downes senior, or Simon Downes junior.
Escheator : Mr Dillande.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner : Mr Pannell, or Peighen.

* 6s. 2d. each.
† 6s. 4d. each.
‡ See *post*, p. 334.
§ The margin of this page is decayed, which makes some of the items doubtful.

Talbot, Nugent and Dillande shall be bound over to keep the peace.

Talbot fined 40s. for drawing his sword and hurting Nugent, his chamber fellow; he shall be deprived of his chamber.

Dillande fined 13s. 4d. for having a woman at night in Nugent's chamber.

Calverley and Baber fined 6s. 8d. each for not certifying the "chappell mootefayles" last summer vacation.

Mr Newdigate being a Bencher, the admittance of Ferneslie to his chamber, made by Mr Kempe, late Treasurer, is annulled.

Commons to be raised 4d. a week, "for that the House runneth in apparelles."

Council held on November 21st, 1560.

No grand Christmas shall be kept this year.

"He who made the last assignement of the moote shalbe callid to the Benche, and examined what was the cause of the alteracion of the assignement at the last moote." The defaulter shall be fined.

fo. 363. "Suche of the Utter Barresters whose puynees be at the Benche, shalbe exemptid from mooting and bolting; and the rest of the Utter Barresters, of what auncyentie soever they be, shall moote or bolte, videlicet, according to the ordre of the Benche, the auncyent and the puysnee, in the beginnyng of the terme." Fine for default, 13s. 4d.

Considering that the Butlers' profits "is not so greate and gaynefull" as formerly by play at cards, etc. Ordered that each Butler shall have a roll, and every Fellow in the House shall pay them 4d. a term.

Council held on November 26th, 1560.

Wetherelde, Whooper, Palmer and Ayliff, fined 3s. 4d. each for the "Boltefayle" since the last Council.

Blackwell and Wyndham fined 3s. 4d. each for another "Boltfayle."

Council held on February 2nd, 1561.

Six Benchers present.

Mr Rithe, Lent Reader, shall have 5 marks allowed him.

Powell and Poulton propose to be at great costs about the repair of their Chamber, which is under Mr Cooke's chamber, and is very ruinous; therefore no one else shall be admitted to the same while they two continue there.

Council held on February 7th, 1561. *fo.* 364.
Seven Benchers present.

Mr Rithe, who was appointed Lent Reader, is ill and therefore the Lent Vacation "cannot holde." Any Utter Barrister who chooses to "exercise and kepe lernying" at "Houses in the Chaunceryе" this vacation, may do so, and it shall count; "but none shalbe compellyd to be here except they lyst." Readers of the Inns of Chancery must keep their "Readinges, mootes, and lernynges" accordingly. "Boltes shalbe kepte this Lente vacacion at suche nightes as there shalbe no mootes wthoute in the Houses of Chaunceryе." The commons of the House shall continue as if there were a Reading.

"Serche to be made for or evydence touching Davye's Inne, where and in whose handes they be."

The Butler shall be sent in the morning to Furnival's Inn to ask the Principal and some other ancients to come before the Bench here, immediately after dinner, in the Council Chamber.

Robert the Minstrel shall have 20s. "in respect of his service of long tyme done unto us."

Council held on Ascension Day, May 15th, 1561. *fo.* 367.
Nine Benchers present.

Mr Scroope shall be Autumn Reader, and Pannell Steward of the Reader's Dinner, "if he be sene in Commens betwixt this and the next vacacion"; if not, Peighen.

Readers of the Houses of Chancery shall warn such Ancient and "Puysnee" as they will have with them to go with them on the "mooteable dayes." Those who are senior to the Readers are exempt from this rule. Fine for failing to go or find a deputy, 10s.

Council held on June 24th, 1561.
Nine Benchers present.

The Autumn Reader shall have an allowance of 5 marks, besides the ordinary allowance for bucks. Commons shall continue as long at 20 Fellows remain.

Pensioner's disbursements, 1560-1.

Wages, repairs, etc., £26 7s. 10d. Including 9 ells of canvas *fo.* 374.
for a cloth for the Bench and towels for the Butlers, 12s.; 36½ ells of canvas for 7 other table cloths; the Butler for mending the wainscot, 2s.: a pair of sheets for the Under-Cook, 5s. 6d.; a coverlet for his bed, 3s.; a mattress for him, 4s. 4d.; 2 flaskets, 1s. 2d.; making a mudwall for defence of the kitchen, 2s. 8d.; the pewterer's bill, £3 7s. 4d.

fo. 375. Accounts of John Bowyer, esq,, Treasurer, 2 and 3 Elizabeth, 1560-1.

Receipts: £235 4s. 4d. Including 40s. each from Coningsby, Sandes and Metham, for being admitted to this House without first having been at an Inn of Chancery; 30s. fines from divers gentlemen of the House for an assault on the casemaker;* £19 12s. 4½d. from the Steward for emendals.

fo. 376. Allowances: £45 17s. 11½d. Including £35 15s. 7d. paid to George Beale, the late Steward, due to him on his accounts.

Balance: £189 6s. 4½d.

1561-2 Council held on All Saints' Day, 3 Elizabeth, 1561.

fo. 369. Ten Benchers present.

Governors: Mr Griffin,
Mr Roper,
Mr Foster,
Mr Kempe.

Lent Reader: Mr Scrope or Mr Kempe. If Kempe shall read, then Scrope to read in Autumn. Mr Kempe read [fo. 372].

Autumn Reader: Mr Wray [fo. 378].

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Roper.

Treasurer: Mr John Newdigate.

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Scrope.

Marshal: Mr Wray; fined £8.

Pensioner: Mr Blackwell.

Butler: Mr Mounson.

fo. 370. Steward: Mr Knolles, Mr Eastcourte, or Mr Leake senior.

Master of the Revels: Mr Thimbleby junior, Mr Calthorpe junior, or Mr Copley.

Escheator: Mr Bathe junior.

"Ordred that all suche as have be admitted sythens th'order taken that none should be admitted unles they were in some Hous of Chauncerie one whole yeare by the leaste, should be searched for by the Buttlers, and they therof to make certificat; and therupon every suche so admitted sence the said ordre taken [without having been for a year at an Inn of Chancery],† to paye fortie shillinges to th'use of this Howse."

* See *ante*, p. 331.

† These words or the like seem necessary to complete the text. For the order referred to, see *ante*, pp. 315, 318.

Council held on November 18th, 1561.

Inquiry to be made "whether they kepe anie Christemas in anie other Hous of Courte or not."

Steward: Mr Cartwright or Mr Beare.
Constable Marshal: Mr John Haydon or Mr Richers.
Master of the Revels: Mr Woodhous or Mr Walgrave.
Butler: Mr Mounson.

Council held on November 26th, 1561.
Eleven Benchers present.

If any other two Houses of Court will agree "before Saterdaye come sevenight next," to keep Christmas, then this House 'to kepe open and solempne Christenmas in like sorte."

And in that case, "such to be officers therof as folowethe":
Steward: Mr Cartwright.
Constable Marshal: Mr John Haydon.
Master of the Revels: Mr Walgrave.
Butler: Mr Monson.

"The wall leadinge frome Mr Newdigate's Chamber to th'Antyloppe shalbe made of newe, by th'oversighte of Mr Roper, Mr Newdigate, Mr Scrope and Mr Lennard, in convenient time." *fo.* 371.

Disputes having arisen between Mr Kempe and Mr Bowyer as to their occupation of Mr Rithe's late chamber, Ordered that Kempe shall have "the inner chamber, wth the studie and gallerie ledinge as farre as the utter doore," and Bowyer shall have "the utter chamber and the two studies wthout the said inner chamber"; Kempe to have free ingress and regress, "with suche convenient ease for wood and cole in places convenient for the same, as have bene used to be to theim in common."

Council held on February 2nd, 1562.
Nine Benchers present.

Mr Pates to be Steward of the Reader's Dinner.

Every Utter Barrister, who has been assigned to moot and who makes default, shall pay a fine of 20s. and his clerk shall be out of commons for that term or vacation and the next term. Every Barrister not so assigned shall pay for a moot-fail 6s. 8d.

Mr Salwyn, Mr Monson, Mr Blackwell and Mr Thorneton shall be called to the Bench at the next moot, "and a newe mowte to be assigned."

William Grene, the third butler, to have for his wages 10s. a term.

Council held on February 5th, 1562.
Nine Benchers present.

fo. 372. Mr Palmer, Mr Timperley and Mr Wetherall shall be the candidates for the Readership of Furnival's Inn, and their names shall be sent to the Company of Furnival's Inn.

"Ther shalbe made a clampe* of brick of CCCM, with all spede convenient, by the helpe and survey of Mr Newdigate."

fo. 378. Council held on May 7th [Ascension Day], 1562.
Thirteen Benchers present, including the four newly called.

"No Fellowe of Lyncolne's Inne shall frome hensfurthe make of newe any buildinges wthin their chamber, or break the walles, or make anie windowes of newe, or other ereccion of buildinge wthout the walles or utter parte of his chamber, wthout the concent of the Mrs of the Bench . . . upon paimente of xls." And no fixtures are henceforth to be removed, nor "anie studie of lerning" to be pulled down, under a penalty of £3 6s. 8d.

"The ditches aboute the Conigree shall in convenient time be drayned and kept drie." Mr Heydon shall see to it.

Mr Scrope is discharged of both his Readings on payment of £40; he shall keep his vacations as though he had Read, to begin at such time as he should have Read, "and to kepe other lernynges in the House as other Benchers do, and to paye the Marshalle's fyne and other dewties."

Autumn Reader: Mr Wray.
His Steward: Mr Pates.

Council held on June 7th, 1562.
Ten Benchers present.

fo. 379. The Panyerman is to have 10s. this year because of the brickmaking in the Cony gree, whereby he lost the herbage thereof also he shall haue "termely" 5s. for carrying the meat.

The laundress to have 20s. yearly for washing the clothes.

* A brick-kiln.—*Halliwell.*

Book V.

4 Elizabeth, 1562, to 37 Elizabeth, 1594.

Accounts of John Newdigate, esq., the Treasurer, 3 & 4 Elizabeth, 1561-2. *fo.* 1.

Receipts: £381 13s. 11½d. Including 3s. 4d. fine from Fleming for having a long beard; £18 10s. for 37 admissions to the Society according to the order of the Council on All Saints' Day last;* 40s. each from George Scroope, Edward Scroope, Brian Darcy and Besell Fetyplace, on their admission, they not having been at an Inn of Chancery before being admitted here; £57 15s. 9½d. from the Steward for emendals.

Allowances: £200 9s. 10d. Including 20s. to Robert Jugleger, "harper," for his salary; £3 6s. 8d. to Robert Kempe, Lent Reader, for wine; £30 to Thomas Baylie in part payment for making bricks for the Inn; 17s. 6d. to Henry Cooke for mending the lavatory near the kitchen door; £43 6s. 8d. to Scroope for 200 loads of tall wood† carried to Blagues wharf, at 4s. 4d. a load; 100s. paid to the wharfinger for the carriage of 200 loads to the Conyngrey; £6 to William Worthington, the Steward, for the wages of himself and the Manciples; 5s. 8d. to certain workmen for cutting down and uprooting 5 elm trees in the Inn; 5s. 4d. to the same for cutting them up into fire wood; 8s. to Arundell for a cart load of straw for the bricks; 34s. for 3 loads of straw for the bricks; 6s. to Potter, the bricklayer, for making the "plattes"‡ for building the Inn; 16d. for making the "turne pyke"; £30 to Thomas Baylie in full payment of £60 for making and burning 400,000 bricks; £9 5s. 8d. to Henry Storye, the wharfinger, for 37 cart loads of wood, at 5s. a load, and 8d. for the carriage of 6½ loads, being the "loppes" of the "ellmes," to the "bricke-kyll"; 10s. to Sheldon of Acton for a load and a half of "pollewood" for the first kiln; £5 16s. to Cockeshotte for 116 loads of sand; 20s. to the carpenters for "squaryng de lez elmes"; 58s. to the sawyers for sawing 2,900 feet of timber of the said elms; 2s. 6d. *fo.* 2. *fo.* 3.

* See *ante*, p. 334. † Wood cut into billets; *taillée*. ‡ The plans.

to two labourers for mending the earthen wall near the jakes [*forica*]; 2s. for a lock and keys for the garden gate; 20d. to the labourers for digging the sawpit; 13s. 4d. to Roger Harper for his salary; 3s. 4d. to Master Rithe and Thomas Baylie for "bott hier" to Depford and back on three occasions.

Balance: £181 4s. 1½d.

1562-3 Council held on November 1st, 4 Elizabeth, 1562.
1563-4 Fourteen Benchers present.
fo. 3. Governors: Mr Rooper, Mr Forster, Mr Payne, Mr Kempe, Mr Bowyar.

Lent Reader: Mr Christopher Wrey, his 1st reading; with Mr Bowyer's consent, whose turn it was.
Autumn Reader: Mr John Salvin [fo. 9].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Roper.
Treasurer: Mr Richard Kingsmill.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Wrey.
Marshal: Mr Salvin; fined £8.
Pensioner: Mr John Palmer.
Butler: Mr Palmer.
Steward: Spencer, Bevill, Flower senior, or Knighton.
Master of the Revels: Mr Parker, Mr Woodhouse, or Mr Mildmey.
Escheator: Mr Fleming junior, an Irishman.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Pates.
Autumn—Mr Rockebie [fo. 9].

fo. 4. The Cook shall be allowed 20s. yearly to hire a "turne broche," because the company is much more than in time past.

Council held on November 28th, 1562.
Thirteen Benchers present.

"No Graund Cristmas shalbe kepte this yeare, for that all thinges be verie deare, and sholde be to great chardges to mayneteyne the same."

Commons shall break up for three weeks on the Saturday before Christmas. If 40 persons like to stay they may do so, and have the usual allowances.

Ralph Scrivener paid 53s. 4d. for his special admission.

fo. 5. Council held on February 2nd, 1563.
Thirteen Benchers present.

The Lent Reader's allowance shall be £3 6s. 8d.

Calls to the Bar.

At the next moot: Rithe, Roper, Leighe, Taylboys and Stratford.

At the next vacation: Dalton, Talbott, Foxe, Corham and Paler.

In Trinity Term: Gravett, Hunt and Baythe.

Council held on February 10th, 1563.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Calls to the Bench or Bar are to be made by the most ancient, being a Reader, who is present at supper on call night.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 20], 1563. *fo.* 9.

Ten Benchers present.

Spencer, Davie and Clenche, shall be called to the Bar, at the first moot of next term.

The Autumn Reader shall have £4 for wine.

Received from George Kempe £6 13s. 4d., a legacy from his brother, Arthur Kempe.

£3 6s. 8d. from the executors of Randle Cholmley, esq., late Recorder of London.

Council held on June 24th, 1563,

Ten Benchers present.

Whereas the commons of the House "ys very slakely paid," Ordered, that the Steward or his deputy shall sit every Saturday after commons, in Hall from 1 o'clock until 5 o'clock, to receive payment of commons; and every Sunday at dinner, he shall report the names of defaulters to the Ancients then in commons; after such presentment, defaulters shall take no more repasts in the Hall, until payment, and yet shall be cast in commons; if such arrears are not paid by the following Sunday, and if any repast be taken in Hall before payment, such defaulters "shalbe named no Fellowes of this House," and shall lose the admittances to their chambers.

Council held on April 24th, 6 Elizabeth, 1564.* *fo.* 10.

* There is no hiatus in the record here. As appears below, no commons were kept in the Inn for three quarters of a year on account of the plague. The plague was brought to London from the siege of Newhaven. Stow says that 20,136 persons died of it in London and the neighbourhood in 1562 and 1563. Michaelmas Term was not kept at all; Hilary Term 1564 was kept at Hertford. "The poore citizens of London were this yeare [1563] plagued with a three-fold plague, pestilence, scarcitie of Monie, and dearth of vittels, the miserie whereof were too long here to write." The plague had ceased by Easter, 1564, and that term was kept at Westminster. See Holinshed's *Chronicle*, ed. 1808, iv, 223 *et seq.*

George Kempe, brother of Arthur Kempe, deceased, late Fellow of this House, is to have a special admission in consideration of his brother's legacy.

The Treasurer, the Keeper of the Black Book, and the Pensioner, shall keep their offices until All Saints' Day next.

Mr Coke, the Chaplain, shall have 40s. extra, besides his ordinary wages, "in sicknesse tyme."

William Wallys, the ancient butler, is allowed £3 6s. 8d. "for his commons and charges this last yere in whiche ther were no commons kept in this Howse by the space of iij quarters of yere together, by reason of the plagge."

John Williams, the Panyerman, allowed £5 "for his travell, payns, charges and diligence in kepyng this Howse from infecion and spoyle, this tyme of plagge and pestilence." And also 20s. for "skoweryng the longe dyche on the west side of the Cony yarde, and for white wasshyng the Hall."

Seede, the 2nd butler, allowed 40s. Waddington, the 3rd butler, allowed 53s. 4d. Harris, the 4th butler, 40s. Walmisley, the 5th butler, 20s. Henry Rogers, the Chief Cook, 40s. The Steward, nothing, "excepte he shewe good cause whie he shuld have somewhat." The under-cooks amongst them, 13s. 4d. John Lowche, 26s. 8d. The laundress, 6s. 8d. The minstrels, 13s. 4d.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 11], 1564.
Eleven Benchers present.

Mr Salvin to be Reader next vacation, and to have £5 allowed for wine, "in consideracion that he was at charges this laste yere, and that wyne is dere at this present tyme."

Steward of the Reader's Dinner: Mr Rokeby.

fo. 11. Council held on June 11th, 1564.
Ten Benchers present.

William Wallys, the ancient Butler, fined 5s. "for that the Counsell Chamber was not decently furnysshed with grene russhes and otherwise, as hath bene accustumed."

At the next Council some order shall be taken for a collection for new buildings.

Commons shall be paid weekly without demand; a penalty of 12d. for each week's commons in arrear. [A long and complicated order].

fo. 13. Accounts of John Palmer, the Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 4 Elizabeth, 1562 to Michaelmas, 6 Elizabeth, 1564.

Payments: £82 3s. 3½d. Including 16d. paid to the Chief Butler "for cariage of Mr Recorder's bokes whiche he bequethed

to Lincoln's Inne, fett [fetched] from his howse and Serjants' Inne";* 33s. 8d. for 29 yards of canvas at 14d. [*sic*] for 4 table cloths "for the iiij tables dormant† in the Hall"; 28s. 7d. for 24½ yards of canvas at 14d., for 4 other tables in the middle of the Hall; for mending the forms and making 2 new trestles in the Hall, 4s.; 12d. for mending the bins in the buttery and seats in the Chapel; "a water cowle," 12d.; 8d. "for a locke for the coole howse dore"; 6 ells of canvas for the Under Cooks' sheets, 6s.; 2 new trays, 16d.; a mattress for the Under Cooks, 4s.; a pair *fo.* 15. of sheets for them, 5s. 4d.; a coverlet for them, 3s.; "for rippyng all the olde lodgynges in the olde buyldinges, from Mr Roper's chamber to th'ende of Mr Powelle's chamber, and newe raftering wheare nede was," etc. £25 8s. 9d.; Mr Ailoffe for a year's rent at Michaelmas, 1562, £6 13s. 4d.; Mr Sulyard, the like at Michaelmas, 1563, £6 13s. 4d.; the two "turnebroches'" wages for two years, 40s.; Rose Runner, the laundress, for 6 quarters' wages, 40s., and nothing for the quarters' wages due at Christmas and Lady Day last, "because ther was no terme kept then at London by reason of the plagge."

Accounts of Richard Kingsmill, Treasurer, for two years from Michaelmas, 1562, to Michaelmas, 1564.

Receipts: £334 3s. 10½d. Including £10 from Scrope part of his fine for exemption from Reading; 3s. 4d. from Kempthorne for wearing too long a beard; 23s. from Mr Coxe of the Antelope for divers trees sold to him; £30 from 60 gentlemen for their admissions; £42 4s. 8½d. from the Steward for emendals.

Allowances: £261 18s. 3d. Including 40s to Henry Allen, *fo.* 17. the Chaplain, for his gown; 53s. 4d. to William Peryn and Richard Knyght, the minstrels of the Inn; £40 to William Wallys, the Chief Butler, for the new making of a certain wall in Cottrelle's Garden, next the lane called Chancery Lane; £20 to Richard Heiwood, part of the debts of Wallys for the making of the wall; £35 17s. 2d. on the same account; £10 to John Heidon, gentleman, for making the gates in the new wall; £40 to John Heidon for making the bricks and for wood; £11 to the same for repair of the pavement in Chancery Lane along the Inn; £8 18s. 8d.

* Randle Cholmley, Recorder of London, died April 25, 1563. He bequeathed various MSS. and printed books to the Society, a list of which will be found in the Library Catalogue.

† A permanent and stationary piece of furniture, as distinguished from one made up of boards laid on trestles. *Cent. Dict.*

"His table dormant in his halle alway
Stood redy covered al the longe day."
Chaucer, Gen. Prol. to C.T., l. 353.

balance of £43 8s. 8d. to Thomas Wetherley and Thomas Bayley for making the bricks; 50s. to Penythorne balance of £4 10s. for
fo. 18. making the gates in the new wall; 3s. 2d. to John Keme for iron work for the same gates; 66s. 8d. to William Peryn and Richard Knyght, the minstrels of the Inn; 20s. to Robert Jugleger, the minstrel, on account of his poverty and feebleness; 26s. 8d. to John Lowche for his diligence and labour about the pavement in Chancery Lane; £4 to Mr Coke, the Chaplain.

Balance: £72 5s. 8½d. [*sic*].

1564–5 Council held on All Saints' Day, 6 Elizabeth, 1564.
fo. 19. Eleven Benchers present.

Governors: Mr Griffith, Mr Forster,
Mr Roper, Mr Payn.
Lent Reader: Mr John Bowyer.
Autumn Reader: Robert Mounson [fo. 24].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Roper senior.
Treasurer: Mr [Ralph] Scroope senior.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Salven.
Marshal: Mr Mounson senior.
Pensioner: Mr [John] Heidon senior.
Butler: Mr Harrington.
Steward: Holmden, Courtney, or Townsend V.
Master of the Revels: Mr Pettye, Mr Metham, or Mr Fetiplace.
Escheator: Mr Raynolds.
Steward of Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Paynell or Peighen. Mr Hooper [fo. 21].
Autumn—Paynell or Wilbram [fo. 24].

"Mr Palmer, late Pencioner of this Howse, for compoundyng with certen persons of this Fellowshippe for ther pencions, they being in comons here, shall pay for a fyne xxs."

Moots shall be kept by the ancient and "pewney" Utter Barristers by turn (penalty 6s. 8d,) and also any other Utter Barrister then in commons, and who has not been Pensioner (penalty 3s. 4d.)

Penalty for a bolt-fail, 20d.

"Two of the auncyent Utter Barresters whiche shalbe in commons in every vacacion tyme shall, at the begynnyng of every terme then next following, make declaracion to the Mrs of the Benche of the estate of the Howse and of the order of the same in the said vacacion tyme." [*Margin.* "For certificate of good order or evill to the Benchers."]

The Chaplain shall have 40s. allowed him for a livery.

Meryng fined 20s. for striking Jay in his chamber.

Council held on November 22nd, 1564. *fo.* 20.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Walter Spencer and Mr Peterson have license to "erecte and buylde th'olde Chamber called the Duffcote [*margin*; the Irysshmen's chamber] in equall height and proporcion with the Gallery therto adjoyning." They shall have bricks allowed them. Mr Roper, Mr Newdegate and Mr Treasurer to supervise. The work shall be begun in March and finished before Bartholomew tide [Aug. 24], under pair of 40s.

"Item at the especiall sute and request of the Company and Fellowshippe of this Howse of Lincoln's Inne, being, by the Steward of the same, evill vsed in the prouision of their victualles; It was ordered and decreed at the forsaid Counsell for prouision of victualles hereafter to be made for the said Company, in maner and forme following:—

"Fyrst that the Stewarde be utterlye discharged of the provision therof, and two of the gentlemen of the Howse to be wekely appoynted, either by chambers or elles in course as every one succedeth other in contynuance, suche onely as be under the Barre, to survey and see wayed what beiffe, mutton, and fysshe shalbe brought from the markett, and to see the same divided into messes, and at the accomptes to give notyce what hath bene spent at every meale by that weke; and whosoever shall by covin to avoyde the charge of surveyourshippe warne him selffe owte of comons and so remeyne tyll his torne be past, shall immediatly uppon his retorne agayne into commons supplie the turne the next weke following; and whosoever shall refuse to take uppon him the said charge of surveyourshippe shall for every suche refusell forfett iijs. iiijd. to be employed to the use of the Howse.

"And to agree with somme good bocher to serve the Howse with beiffe and mutton after the common price of the markett by wayghte, to be paid wekely or every foretnyght; and the Pannyarman to take notyce of the Surveyours of the nomber of commoners, and thereopon to bringe home so muche as shalbe sufficient from the bocher; the same to be wayed by the Surveyours streight wayes uppon the delivery of the same; and a paire of scales to be brought and waightes for that purpose."

The like arrangement to be made with some "fysshemonger to serve the Howse likewise with fisshe of all sortes."

"Prouided that if any defawte or deceipte be founde in suche bocher or fisshemonger, that then the Maisters of the Benche, (vppon relacion therof vnto them made by the said Surveyours in the terme tyme, or in their absence to two of the Utter Barresters at the least), together with the said Surveiors to displace and change any suche bocher or fisshemonger, and in his stede to place some

other who will serve the Howse iustlie and without deceyt, as is abouesaid; so as the said bocher and fisshemonger be satisfied of suche sommes as be to them due for meate before receiued."

fo. 21. Council held on February 2nd, 1565.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Bowyar, Lent Reader, to have an allowance of £5 for wine.

Robert Asterley appointed Steward; he must give bonds.

Mr Coke, the Chaplain, shall be paid 4d. in Easter Term by every Fellow of the House; and so yearly till further order. Not to be a precedent.

"Mr Edwards shall have in reward liijs. iiijd. for his plee [play], and his hussher xs., and xs. more to the children that pleed."*

Council held on February 8th, 1565.
Ten Benchers present.

Wàddyngton and Walmysley, two of the Butlers, shall be admitted to "the uppermost chamber on the lefte hand at the going owte of the Gatehowse," where Mr Kempthorne is; and the corresponding chamber on the other side shall also be reserved for the Butlers.

Worthington, the [? late] Steward, to give a bond in £100 that he will pay all the debts to the victuallers of the House, half before "Shroft sonday" next, and the balance before midsummer.

Mr Newdigate senior, Mr Treasurer, and Mr John Heidon, the Pensioner, "shall devise the platte for the newe buyldyng, and shall conferre with the gentlemen that will have any chambers therin, to knowe their benevolence."

The Pensioner may compound for Pensions at his discretion.

The Butlers in future shall have 20s. for writing the Pension Roll.

fo. 22. Walter Spencer and Robert Peterson, having undertaken, at their own expense (but having bricks allowed them), "to erecte and buylde from the grounde the Irysshemen's Chamber, joynyng to Mr Newdegate's chamber, called 'The Dovecote,' and one other buyldyng over the same currant with the Galerye," they shall have the said upper chamber solely for their lives, without fine; and they may each of them nominate one Fellow to occupy the

* Called in the margin "Children of the Quene's Chappell." The Queen's company of players was so called; see Collier, *Annals of the Stage, passim.*

same, without fine, after their deaths; "the vacant rome and place betwene the Dovecote and Mr Robert Spencer's chamber shalbe allowed to the said Walter Spencer and Robert Peterson to vse and buylde it to theire owne proper commoditie, unles the gentelmen nowe admitted in the Dovecote wilbe contributory to the charges of the re-edifieng there owne chamber."

Council held on May 15th, 1565.
Eight Benchers present.

"None shalbe admitted into this Howse and Fellowshippe before the next generall Counsell this terme."

"The Treasurer and Mr Pencyonar shall take order for the buylding of some convenyent rowme in the Hall over the scryne [screen], for the surplusage of the company of this Howse."

"A common jakes shalbe made by th'advise of Mr Pencioner, with the assistaunce of two Utter Barresters to be named by him."

Council held on Ascension Day [May 31], 1565. *fo.* 24.
Eleven Benchers present.

Mr Wethereld and Mr Hooper fined 3s. 4d. each "for bringyng in a formedone in reverter upon a condition broken, where there never was any suche forme of wrytte and declaracion," whereby the moot failed.

"Whatsoever Fellow of this Howse is mynded and willyng to *fo.* 25. bestowe his money for and towardes the havyng of chamber rome in the newe buyldyng shortly to be taken in hande, shall and may resorte unto Mr Newdegate, Mr Treasorer, Mr Pencioner and Mr Rokeby, or to two of them, to declare what he ys mynded to give and bestowe."

"A stronge and fayre gallery shalbe made forthwith over the skryne in the nether ende of the Hall, by th'advise and order of Mr Pencioner."

"None shalbe admitted into this Howse hereafter unlesse he have bene of some Howse of Chauncery before, under v markes fyne."

"None of Chauncery shalbe admitted under xls. fyne at his admission to be paid, unlesse he be an Utter Barrester in Chauncery and have kepte ij vacacions as Utter Barrester there," when he shall pay 20s.

Council held on July 1st, 1565.
Eleven Benchers present.

Fellows warning themselves out of commons and remaining in town for two days afterwards, shall pay double commons.

Mr Newdigate pays £20 fine to be discharged from his second Reading.

Mr Mounson, Autumn Reader, allowed £5, or three special admittances.

John Lutwych, the fourth Butler, shall have 40s. a year.

Mr Bowyer has leave to "breake his chamber wall to make a studdy wyndowe towardes the Northe."

fo. 26. William Rooper, a Bencher, formerly obtained admission to his own chamber for his sons, Thomas and Anthony, Fellows of this House, and afterwards for William Dawtrey, his daughter's son, who was thus the junior, and not able to claim benefit thereof against the other two. Order for his quiet enjoyment.

Council held on July 10th, 1565.

Ten Benchers present.

"Mr Robert Draper and Mr Edmond Coke shall have libertye to buylde certen chambers of three storyes high from the grounde, to be doone in suche sorte as the platte thereof shalbe devysed and appoynted by suche as shalbe appoynted by the Maisters of the Benche; havyng onely allowances of this Howse, bricke, lome and sande, to be taken owt of the backe side." They shall be admitted to two of the chambers.

fo. 27. Council held on August 8th, 1565.

Five Benchers present.

Calls to the Outer Bar at this Council.

William Nailer, Michell Flemyng, Gerard Loother, John Lukyn, Humfrey Bridges, John Maister, Thomas Wykes, Stephen Thymylby, Thomas Dene, John Raynolds, John Heigham, Gyles Estcourte.

"Forasmuche as theise gent. aforenamed, aswell for there good order, towardnesse in study and lernyng, and the contynuall practysyng therof within this Howse, as also for that every of them is at this tyme above seven yeres contynuance within the same, have therby deserved suche preferment as, by th'orders of this Howse, men of modesty and lernyng have heretofore had wtin the same, we have therfore at this Counsell thought good and requysytt and have fully agreed that they shalbe called to the Utter Barre at the next moote."

If any of those now to be called be senior to any previously called, the question of precedence shall be considered at the next Council.

Mr Rooper shall sit at the Bench in Reading time as "Puisne Bencher."

Pensioner's accounts, 1564-5. *fo.* 29.

31s. 8d. received from Humfrey Moseley, gentleman, for old timber sold to him, part of the old jakes.

Payments: £103 2s. 8d. Including to Edward Suliard for *fo.* 30. rent £6 13s. 4d.; a tin salt-cellar [*pro uno saline de stanni*] for the Governors, 16d.; a key for a "cubborde" in the Council Chamber, 8d.; William Wallis, the Chief Butler for things bought by him, viz.:—locks, keys, mending the gates, and for a new cupboard for napkins [*pro mappis*], etc., 13s. 8d.; for making a pantry by the buttery and the said cupboard for napkins, 3½ days work at 14d., 4s.; 84 ells of canvas for napkins, at 11d., 77s.; making the same, 20d.; cleaning the ditch leading from the kitchen, twice, 7s. 2d.; to John and Edward, servants in the kitchen, called "Turnebroches," for their wages, 20s.; to John Williams for taking care of the coneys, 10s.; Richard Garthe, gentleman, for two original writs of debt, 20s.; for 6 writs of *capias*, *alias* and *pluries*, to Mr Pytt, the filacer [*phylosorio*], £4 10s.; Mr Scrogges for two exigents and 39 proclamations, £5 3s. 8d.; for sealing the writs and issuing 5 rolls in bundles, 13s. 8d.; a piece of timber called a "groundsell," put at the end of Mr Newdygate's "cubicle," with the work, 15s.; Thomas Webster, bricklayer for making the wall under the same, 2s. 8d.; for 8 hundredweight of lime bought of John Campyon, at 7s. the 100, for roofing the houses north and south of the great Gate, 56s.; 11,000 tiles bought of William Randyson at 9s. 6d. a thousand, for roofing the same, £5 4s. 6d.; 4,600 laths for the same, at 11d. a hundred, 42s. 2d.; 40 yards of timber called "evysbordes," at 2d., 6s. 8d.; Thomas Webster and his fellow for working at the roofing, 30 days at 14d. a day each, 70s.; 3 labourers helping them, 30 days at 10d. each, 75s.; William Sperle and Walter Lowde for making *fo.* 31. the foundations of the new house of office [*domus officii*] in the Conygarth, 9 days, 7s. 6d. each; carriage of 30,000 bricks from the kiln to the house of office, 6 days at 3s. 4d., 20s.; 14 cwt. of lime at 7s. the cwt. for making the house of office, £4 18s.; 3,000 tiles at 9s. 6d., for roofing the same, besides the old tiles, 28s. 6d.; 2,000 laths for the same at 11d., 4s. 6d.; nails for the roof, "planchins" and partitions, and doors of the same, 18s. 4d.; tile pins, 2s.; Thomas Braideigh and his mate for making the walls, 8 days at 14d. each, 18s. 8d.; 2 labourers 8 days at 11d., 13s. 4d.; further work on the wall, 4 men 15 days, 70s., and 4 labourers, 50s.; William Kyme, smith, for "hookes and twystes" for the doors, locks, rings, staples, etc., 18s. 4d.; William Sperk for his labour for 5 weeks with his mare, at 5s. a week, and 2 weeks for his own labour, in raising the court in the wide part of the Inn, altogether 31s.; Walter Lowde four weeks

helping him at 2s., 8s.; Thomas Cockshott helping at the same for 3 days with his cart, 10s.

Total: £103 2s. 8d.

fo. 36. Accounts of Ralph Scroope, esquire, Treasurer, 6 and 7 Elizabeth, 1564-5.

Receipts: £218 3s. 1¼d. Including £22 8s. 6¾d. from Robert Asterley, the Steward, for emendals: £3 6s. 8d. from Mr Owen, Principal of Furnival's Inn, for a year's rent; £2 from Mr Pasmere, Principal of Thavys Inn, for a year's rent; £3 6s. 8d. from Mr Lawrence Shireff,* tenant of a tenement within the gate called Newgate, and commonly known as "The Kinge's Grocer's House," (lately left by the will of Roger Cholmley *alias* Cholmundeley, knight, late Chief Justice of the King's Bench, to William Cordell, knight, Master of the Rolls in the Chancery of England, and others, to the uses in the said will declared), being half a year's rent due at Michaelmas last.

fo. 37. Allowances: £30 18s. Including 53s. 4d. to William Perryn and Richard Knight, minstrels [*musicis*], for their salaries at the Purification; 30s. to William Seade paid to Robert Jugler, deceased, late harper [*lyrator*] of the Inn; 38s. 2d. for a supper for the boys of Mr Edwards of the Queen's Chapel,† and for the "staff torches" and clubs [*bacculis*], and other necessaries for the play [*ludum*] at the Purification last; 20s. reward to the boys; £5 9s. 8d. to Henry Roger, the Cook, for the repair of the wall called the Mud wall; 20s. 6d. to William Walleys, the Chief Butler, for 13 ells of linen for a surplice; 13s. 4d. allowed to Laurence Shireff, the assessment on the above-mentioned premises by the Commissioners of Sewers; 3s. 4d. for the quit-rent of the same premises.

Balance: £187 5s. 1¼d.

1565-6 Council held on All Saints' Day, 7 Elizabeth, 1565.

fo. 32. Thirteen Benchers present.

Governors: Edward Gryffyn, Attorney General,
William Roper,
William Foster,
Robert Kempe,
John Boyer.

---

* Laurence Shireff, Citizen and Grocer of London, 2nd Warden of the Grocers' Company in 1566; founder of Rugby School. He died in 1567; see *post*, p. 358. See also Heath, *Grocers' Company*, 244; Fox, *Martyrs*, ed. 1641, iii., 951, where it is stated that he lived near Newgate.

† See *ante*, p. 344.

Lent Reader: Mr Edward Blackwell.
Autumn Reader: Mr William Thornton [fo. 34].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Roper.
Treasurer: Mr Wray.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Mounson.
Marshal: Mr Blackwell; fined £8.
Pensioner: Mr John Haydon.
Butler: Mr Palmer.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Myldmaye, or Mr Sandes.
Master of the Revels: Ingleby, Udell or Warren.
Escheator: Mr Bassenett.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Aylooff or Weston [fo. 33].
Autumn—Mr Calverley or Mr Ayloff. [fo. 34].

Mr Kingsmill being "like to be imployed in the Quene's service," Mr Blackwell shall be Lent Reader.

Ordered, that every Fellow admitted to this House shall be bound to keep four "meane vacacions" and that immediately after his admission, without intermission,* upon the pain heretofore provided.

Council held on November 26th, 1565.
Ten Benchers present.

No grand Christmas shall be kept.

Ordered, that after Dec. 3rd next, "no woman, except under th'age of xij yeres or above th'age of fourtie yeres, shall resort or hawnt to any chamber in this Howse as a laundres or maker of beddes, or otherwise for service, uppon payne for the first offence, vjs. viijd. and out of comons, and the second offence, xiijs. iiijd. and out of comons, and the third offence expulsion." *fo.* 33.

If any one refuse to pay pensions, being lawfully demanded, he shall pay double.

Council held on February 2nd, 1566.
Eleven Benchers present.

"Because breade is dearer and of a greater price then it haith bene of late heretofore, by reason wherof the House is much dampnified, and so come into arrerages: Ordered that comons shalbe raysed iiijd. a weke, to begynne this present weke."

The Reader shall have towards his wine £6, or three special admittances, at his election.†

* See *ante*, pp. 251, 305.

† He chose the money; fo. 38.

Mr Rookeby, Mr Palmer, Mr Wetherell and Mr Pannell shall be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Mr Tymperley and Mr Harrington to be treated with, and "if they wilbe perswaded to take the Benche uppon theim," then they shall be called next term.

Mr Higham's son, and all other Bencher's sons, shall pay 13s. 4d. only, on their admission.

Mr Osborne shall be "assocyat to the Benche," giving such benevolence towards the building of the House as he shall deem meet.

fo. 34. Council held on February 11th, 1566.
Eleven Benchers present.

"A faire and bewtyfull wall shalbe made on the backside, as shalbe devysed by Mr Kempe, Mr Salven, and Mr Pencioner"; they shall receive from the Treasurer sufficient money for it.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 23], 1566.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Wetherell and Mr Pannell, having been called to the Bench before they had served the offices of Butler or Pensioner, shall each pay for fine 53s. 4d.

"The Readers for the tyme being shall use moderate dyatt at their table, and shall use no suche excesse therin as haith bene latelye used," upon pain of a fine.

All the Inner Barristers fined "for not writing of the case, whereby the moote failed in Lent vacacion."

fo. 38. Council held on June 24th, 1566.
Thirteen Benchers present.

The Autumn Reader shall have an allowance of £6 13s. 4d. for his wine.

"Mr Rooper's eldist sonne shalbe allowed to be owt of commons at his libertie, bycause the dyet of the House is not agreable wth his healthe."

Mr Calverley was appointed Steward of the Reader's Dinner and refused to act; he shall act next Lent vacation, or pay £6 13s. 4d.

A "seller" to the Buttery, and a way into the Chapel shall be made forthwith.

The Pensioner shall provide timber and other necessaries for the building to be begun next Candlemas.

Mr Wotton to be treated with touching "a private buildinge to be made for him."

Council held on July 1st, 1566.
Eleven Benchers present.
Andrewes, the Butler, shall have 40s. a year instead of 20s.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1565-6. *fo.* 41.

Payments: £85 3s. 4d. Including Robert Coke, the Chaplain, £5; to Master Scroggs, for a writ of exigent *de novo*, and 32 writs of proclamation against members of the Society, £1 5s. 8d.; to the glazier for repairing the great window at the east side of the Hall, 12d.; and for repair of two other windows in the Hall, 20d.; the plumber for mending the lavatory at the end of the Hall, 2s. 4d.; 50 tiles for mending the pavement of the Chapel, 2s. 4d.; *fo.* 42. timber and work for a new pale [*palura*] by the Great Gate, 7s.; the smith for two hooks for fixing the said gates there, 12d.; 28 feet of planking for the priest's door, 1s. 8d.; iron work and a pair of "gemous,"* for the same, 2s.; 2 posts for the pale, 2s. 8d.; and 2 rails, 16d.; 2 men working for 3 days on the said pale, and the new site [*situacio*] of the same, 7s.; nails for the new site of the pale, 20d.; timber for the door in the end of the pale, 16d.; a "whelebaroo" for the workmen making the new cellar, 4s. 4d.; carriage of 10,000 bricks from the kiln to the buttery, 8s. 8d.; Thomas Frees, "Fremason," 5 days work on the windows in the north of the cellar, at 16d. a day, 6s. 8d.; timber for the same *fo.* 43. and for the "beare jessez," £8 10s.; iron work for the same, £2 2s. 6d.; a brass pot weighing 100 lbs. at 3¼d. a lb., 26s. 8d. [*sic*]; 6 "mattes" for the house of office for the Bench, 12d.; a mattrass, 2s. 8d., and a coverlet, 2s., for servants in the kitchen; [a wall at the end of the kitchen, and a wall *per montem*, were also built]; 68 feet of stone called "Kentistones" for the new wall *per montem* and by the gate near the pale there, at 12d. a foot, £3 8s.; dressing and laying the same, £1 8s. 6d.; 4000 "quicksettes" *fo.* 44. for the hedge [*fossatum*] at the south side of the Inn, at 8d. the 100, £1 6s. 8d.; William Sparke, planting the same and removing elms, for two months, and for clearing the walks [*ad purgandum les alyes*] round the Inn, at 6d. a day, 24s.; Walter Lowde helping him for 6 weeks, at 4d. a day, 12s.

Accounts of Christopher Wrey, esq., the Treasurer, 7 and 8 *fo.* 45. Elizabeth, 1565-6.

Receipts: £307 7s. 11¾d. Including £21 15s. 6½d. from *fo.* 46. Asterley, the Steward, for emendals; £6 13s. 4d. from Laurence Shyrieff, the tenant of the "Kinge's Grocer's Howse" at Newgate, being one year's rent.

* Gemels, a pair of hinges. *Halliwell.*

Payments: £70 13s. 6d. Including £3 12s. 8d. to William Wallys, the Chief Butler, for necessaries bought by him for the Library, and for mending books lately given to the Inn by Randle Cholmley, Serjeant at Law; 53s. 4d. to William Perryn and Richard Knyght, the musicians, at the Purification; 40s. to the boys of the Queen's Chapel and their Master, for their play at the Purification; 53s. 4d. to John Lutweche, one of the Butlers, for writing a catalogue of the books in the Library; £30 to John Haydon, the Pensioner, to buy timber for the new building; 3s. 4d. for the quit rent of Sherryff's house.

Balance: £236 14s. 5¾d.

With the £30 has been bought 50 loads of timber at 13s. a load, each load containing 50 feet.

fo. 48. A bond in the sum of 500 marks from John Salven, the Treasurer elect, and two others, to the Governors of the House, for the due performance of his office. Dated Nov. 1, 1566.*

1566-7 Council held on All Saints' Day, 8 Elizabeth, 1566.
fo. 49. Thirteen Benchers present.

Governors: William Foster, Robert Kempe, William Rooper, John Boyer.
Lent Reader: Mr Richard Kingsmyll.
Christopher Wray [fo. 52].
Autumn Reader: Mr Roger Wetherell [fo. 55].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Kempe.
Treasurer: Mr John Salven.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Edward Blackwell.
Marshal: Mr Wethereld.
Pensioner: Mr Heydon.
Butler: Mr Tymperley.
Steward of Christmas: Stutfield, Gardiner junior, or Wilford.
Master of the Revels: Gates junior, Walrond, or Mildmay.
Escheator: Mr Barnwell.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Baber.
Autumn—Mr Baber [fo. 55].

Mr Hooper, Mr Wilbrand [Wilbraham], Mr Calverley, and Mr Ayloof, shall be called to the Bench at the next moot, saving the ancienty of any subsequently called.

* See *ante*, p. 325.

Council held on November 5th, 1566.
Eleven Benchers present.

"The Musicions of the auncient and solemne Revelles shall have their stipend incresed for theyr service on the two principall festes, videlicet, All Hallowntide and Caldelmas, That is to saye, where they were wonte to have for theyr service don for All Hallowin Even, All Hallowin Daye at noone and All Hallowin Daie at nighte, three shillinges and foure pence, that frome hensforth they shall have for theyr said service for that tyme, syxe shillinges and eight pence"; and the same increase for their service on "Candelmas Even, Candelmas Daie at none, and Candelmasse Daye at nyght." The Steward shall pay them these increased stipends as he used to pay the old allowances.

Mr Orys, a "gentelman student," admitted to Mr Payne's chamber at his request. *fo.* 50.

Council held on November 22nd, 1566. *fo.* 51.
Sixteen Benchers present.

No Grand Christmas shall be kept this year.

The Steward shall enter into a bond for £200, and find two sureties.

The Treasurer and Pensioner shall henceforth admit Fellows to their respective chambers at their own discretion, "without enny respect of Utter Barr or others, except the Benchers' chambers and suche other chambers afore this tyme specyalle excepted." Mr Sharland, lately admitted to Master Thymbleby's chamber, must vacate it; he shall have the second Pensioner's chamber falling vacant.

The "Pannyard-man" shall be allowed 26s. 8d. a year for a man to help him.

As Mr Vallance was the Queen's prisoner in the Tower all the summer vacation, 6 Elizabeth, his fine for not keeping the same is remitted.

Mr Gravel and Mr William Higham are pardoned the fines imposed on them for not keeping vacations, because they were ill.

Council held on January 27th, 1567. *fo.* 52.
Sixteen Benchers present.

Richard Kingsmill was elected Lent Reader; but since then Christopher Wray has received a writ to be Serjeant at Law; Wray shall therefore read in Lent Vacation next "accordinge to the auncient order of Sergiantes."

3s. 4d. shall be collected from every Fellow under the Bench, for the benevolence to the Serjeant elect.

Mr John Heydon shall be "associate to the Benche" in con-

sideration of his great pains in suing the pension writ and about the building.

fo. 52. Council held on February 2nd, 1567.
Fifteen Benchers present.

Mr Rugby [*i.e.* Rokeby], Mr Hooper, Mr Wilbran, Mr Calverley and Mr Ayloff, lately called to the Bench, shall pay the ordinary fines for the offices of Pensioner and Butler.

Mr Wrey, Lent Reader, allowed £6 13s. 4d.

The Lent Reading shall count as a vacation although it "contynue not passinge a weeke; so allweies that the Redinges in Chauncery be furnished at all the motes."

Mr Robert Kempe, Mr John Boyer, Mr Salvin and Mr John Heydon, shall have the "devise and orderinge" of the new buildings, which shall "goe forward with all speede." There shall be no levy or "comertha"* from the Fellows for the same. The
fo. 53. same gentlemen shall have the admitting of Fellows to the new chambers.

Special admission of Edward Clerke, for which he paid 4 marks to John Hooper, who is to spend it on wine for the Benchers against Easter term.

Mr Carnesewe† and Mr Barber shall be called to the Bar, and shall have ancienty of all called in Mr Monson's Reading.

An admission made by the Treasurer to Mr Suliard's chamber is void, because it was done without the latter's consent.

fo. 55. Council held on Ascension Day, May 8th, 1567.
Fifteen Benchers present.

Mr Wrey, Serjeant at Law, shall pay £20 "in discharge of all sooch duities as he ought to this Howse."

fo. 56. All moneys owing to the Society must be paid before the next Council; the defaulters to be out of commons.

This order shall not extend to Benchers.

Council held on June 2nd, 1567.
Twelve Benchers present.

Compositions for chambers in the new buildings shall be proceeded with at once; half the compositions must be paid down.

---

* "An aid, a contribution, or collection in aid"; *N.E.D.*, *s.v.* commorth. "Subsidium a pluribus collatum"; Spelman, *Gloss.*, *s.v.* comortha. The word is a Welsh one, and its use in England seems to have been almost confined to documents relating to Wales. It is therefore somewhat remarkable to find it used here.

† John Carnesewe, Cornesewe or Carsewe. There is no entry of his admission. His name first appears in the list of those who ought to keep the Autumn Vacation, 1554. Book IV, fo. 282.

The Earl of Rutland* shall have his choice of any of the new chambers with the rooms belonging thereto, for £30, though others may offer more; for the good-will that he and his ancestors have shown to the House.

No chamber in the new building shall be assigned for less than £20, and not more than two Fellows shall be assigned to any one chamber. They shall hold them for their lives.

Benchers may be transferred to the new chambers if they please, but the Inn must not lose thereby. *fo.* 57.

Mr Chiverton senior,† Mr Ryches, and Mr Filmer, shall be "associat to the Bench," paying for their fines, the two first £10 each, the last £6 13s. 4d.; they shall not have any voice in Council until it be determined at some future Council; all Readers shall have preferment in place before them.

Mr Ayloff, the Bencher, shall have one of the new chambers in lieu of his old one, now pulled down, without any payment, except "the glasing and making of hys studye."

Council held on June 8th, 1567. *fo.* 58.

Fifteen Benchers present, including Riches and Filmer.

Mr Kingsmill, who is due to do his second Reading next Lent, is very sickly; ordered that he shall Read, but "he shall use so meny dayes in his Reding tyme, according to his own discresion, as he may beare without daunger of further sicknes."

Council held on June 9th, 1567. *fo.* 60.

Thirteen Benchers present.

Mr Scroope, Mr Mounson, Mr Ryches and the Reader of Furnival's Inn, shall inquire as to the disputes between Owen, the Principal of Furnival's Inn, and the Ancients there, and shall report on Friday night next, when the Principal and Ancients shall attend here.

Council held on June 13th, 1567.

Eleven Benchers present.

Mr Scroope and the others reported as to the dispute between the Principal and the "Graund Company" of Furnival's Inn. The Council will consider the matter.

---

* Edward Manners, 3rd Earl.

† Henry Chiverton. There is no entry of his admission. His name first occurs in the list of those who ought to keep the Christmas vacation, 1533; Book IV, fo. 52. Called to the Bar, 1539; *ante*, p. 254.

fo. 61. Council held on June 15th, 1567.
Fourteen Benchers present.

By the ancient order of the House, every gentleman admitted a Fellow was to find two manucaptors for the payment of his commons, pensions, and other dues;* "and for that the comens, pencions, and other duetyes of this Howse is very evill paid, to the grete detriment, losse and hinderance" thereof: Ordered that the old rules be sharply enforced in all future admissions; application shall be made to the manucaptors for all sums three weeks overdue, and they shall pay within one day after notice, upon pain of being put out of commons; if not paid in three days, the manucaptors shall lose the benefit of their chambers, and the Fellow for whom they were sureties shall be expelled the Society until he can find new manucaptors on a new admission.

Calls to the Bar, at the next moot.

Christopher Powell,†	Richard Atkins,
William Lamberte,	Alexander Wildgose,
Francis Meringe,	John Puckring,
Thomas Cheverton,	Thomas Walmesleye,
Robert Rythe,	William Saxsey,
Henry Harper,	George Kingsmill.

They shall none of them have clerks in commons within two years. The seniority of any Fellows subsequently called is preserved.

fo. 62. Council held on June 16th, 1567.
Thirteen Benchers present.

The Principal and certain others of Furnival's Inn shall be warned to attend here at the next Council.

Thomas Morgan and John Adams shall be called to the Bar at the next call. [Clerks and ancienty as above.]

Council held on June 17th, 1567.
Ten Benchers present.

"At this Counsell, as well the Principall of Furnivale's Inn, as the others of that House that lately were in variance, were reprehended for certeyn enormities." The matter was adjourned.

fo. 63. Council held on June 18th, 1567.
Nine Benchers present.

As to the controversies at Furnival's Inn between the

* See *ante*, p. 9.

† There is no record of his admission. His name first appears in the list of those who ought to keep the Lent Vacation, 1553. Book IV, fo. 264.

Principal and the Ancients "touching his intendid deprivacyon by theim of him," etc., the report of Mr Scroope and others was read.

Ordered: "That summe misgovernment of the Principall shall be disalowed.

"Item, that the doynges of the Auncientes touching the removing of him shalbe disalowed.

"Item, that he nevertheles shall contynue Principall till other order be taken here; etc.

"Item, he to be admonished not to be revenged, etc.

"Item, the Auncyentes and Company to be admonished to obediens and order in the meane season.

"Item, the Principall to be ordered and appoynted to bring in a band [bond] for a true accompte, and for the aunswering of all arrerages here, to the use of Furnivale's Inn, before All Haloutyde, etc.

"Item, Mr Mounson, Mr Blakwell, Mr Thornton, Mr Rookby, Mr Riches and Mr Reader there, be appointed to declare these determinacions to them of Furnivale's Inn.

"Item, all the premisses to be don by the order of the Mr of the Roolles* and Bench at Lincoln's Inn Counsell.

"Item, all circumstaunces touching the declaracyon of the premisses there, to be referred to the consideracion of the Commyttees aforeseyd."

1597, Aug. 19. Mr William Rooper and Richard Heywode, *fo.* 65.
esquires, upon their "gentle sute," and in consideration of the payment by them of £20 towards the furniture of the building for an office within the new building, are admitted to the two east chambers beneath in the middle rooms of the new building, for their office, for their lives and the life of the survivor.

Pensioner's disbursements, 1566-7. *fo.* 68.

Including 21s. 4d. to Mr Scroggs for writs of exigent *de novo* and 28 writs of proclamation to the Sheriffs of various counties against gentlemen of the Society; 4s. 8d. for four "platz" *fo.* 69.
for putting candles in; 6½ ells of linen called "Holland clothe," at 14d., 22 ells of linen called "canvas" at 12d., 20 ells of linen called "canvas," at 10d., 2 doz. "bord napkyns" at 10s. a dozen, and 2s. for making, £3 0s. 7d.; 3s. 10d. for wooden frames for the cellar windows; 12s. for glazing them; a vessel called a "cole" for the kitchen, 3s. 4d.

* Sir William Cordell.

Accounts of John Salven, esq., the Treasurer, 8 & 9 Elizabeth, 1566-7.

fo. 70. Receipts: £796 0s. 0¾d. Including £208 for admissions to chambers in the new building; £66 4s. 5d. from Robert Asteley, the Steward, for emendals for a year; £57 from the Escheator;
fo. 71. £6 13s. 4d. from Elizabeth Shiriff, widow, for the rent of "The King's Grocer's House" in Newgate; £20 from Mr Nayler for the arrears of William Worthington, late Steward; £10 from Mr Riches and £6 13s. 4d. from Mr Filmer, gentlemen, for their association to the Bench; £20 18s. from William Weston, Francis Wyndam, and John Pounde, Collectors of money for the Serjeant at Law, Christopher Wrey.

Payments: £589 9s. 11d. Including 13s. 4d. for musicians who played the Post Revels at the Purification before the Earl of Rutland; 40s. to Robert Cocke, the Chaplain, for his long gown [*toga*]; £564 13s. 4d. to John Haydon, the Pensioner, for the new building.

fo. 72. Balance: £206 10s. 1¾d. But the Steward has not yet paid £26 4s. 5d. of the emendals credited, so the net balance is, £180 5s. 8¾d.

1567-8 Council held on All Saints' Day, 9 Elizabeth, 1567.

fo. 73. Governors: William Roper, Robert Kempe, William Foster, John Boyer.*

Lent Reader: Mr Richard Kingsmill.
Mr Pannell [fo. 74].

Autumn Reader: Mr John Hooper [fo. 78].

Dean of the Chapel: Mr Kempe.

Treasurer: Mr Mounson. He may make an Under-Treasurer as Mr Wraye and Mr Salvine have done.

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Thornton.

Marshal: Mr Pannell; fined £8.

Pensioner: Mr William Tymperlie.

Butler: Mr Weston.

Escheator: Mr Roger Garland.

Steward: Mr Garner, Mr Wolford, or Mr Asteyn.

Master of the Revels: Mr Mildmay junior, Mr Revell, or Mr Cotton senior.

Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Brockette or Mr Wyndham.
Thomas Foster [fo. 74].
Autumn—Mr Wymonham [fo. 78].

* Fourteen names are given, but they are probably those of the Benchers present; the first four are most likely the Governors, and are so printed.

Mr Thomas Lodge, the late Under-Treasurer, shall have 20s. as an honorarium, for his great pains.

No Utter Barristers, except Readers in Chancery, shall have clerks in commons, until they be of 12 years standing.

In future the payment on admission shall be £5 in the case of those who have "bene in Chauncery" one whole year, and £6 13s. 4d. for others; but Benchers' sons and brothers shall only pay according to the ancient admittance.*

Every Fellow under the Bench, who is in commons in the two terms preceding the Readings or in the Reading time, shall pay 20d. towards the Reader's Dinner and 4d. towards the Drinking.

Dutton, Barney, Kempthorne and Dillon, shall be called to the Bar at the next moot.

Council held on November 7th, 1567. *fo.* 73.
Sixteen Benchers present.

The Principal of Furnival's Inn, and Mr John Gybbes and Mr Thomas Batman, two of the ancients, came and refused to give a bond for the arrears of the Principal's account.

Council held on November 11th, 1567. *fo.* 74.
Fourteen Benchers present.

Kempe, Boyer, Scrope and Monson, shall repair to the Master of the Rolls and the Judges, and report to them that this House doth find the Principal of Furnival's Inn unfit to govern, "as well for the ould cawses heretofore harde as for his new contemptes, untrew reportes and slanders"; and to ask their advice how best to remove him, "consideringe the rules of Fornivalle's Inne, and the challenged authorite of this Howse."

Council held on November 24th, 1567.
Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Kingsmill is discharged from being Lent Reader on account of his sickness, and Mr Pannell shall be Reader. Mr Kingsmill must either pay a fine of 20 marks or else undertake to Read in Lent Term after next. "He shall frome henseforth be discharged of all vacations, lernynges and mootes hereafter to be kept, and to be admytted in all degrees as a Duble Reder." †

* See *ante*, p. 350.
† He paid £10 this year for his fine; fo. 86. See *post*, p. 361.

Council held on February 2nd, 1568.
Sixteen Benchers present.

The Steward of the Reader's Dinner, Thomas Foster, son to William Foster, shall have 40s. allowed towards his expenses.

fo. 75. Ralph Rokeby, esq., Bencher; is discharged of both his Readings and of all vacations, etc., on payment of a fine of £15 only, in consideration of the services to the House of Mr Serjeant Rokeby, "and also perceyving, allthowghe without cawse, that the same Rauff Rokeby ys ferefull and tymerous to take uppon him suche a burden, consideringe he never Redde in Chauncery, ne yet travelled, in experiens or in anny great exercyse of his knowledge." When his turn arrives, he shall be adjudged a Single or Double Reader in all respects as though he had Read.

Mr William Foster, esq., an ancient Bencher, may assign his chamber to whom he pleases, without fine or payment.

Baxter and Clarke shall be called to the Bar. No one is to make or cause to be made "anny forren suyte* to be called to the Bar, or otherwyse to sew or speake for them annythinge in furtherance of their calle, directly or indirectly"; if so, he shall be incapable of being called that time.

In future no one shall be called to the Bar without a report from the Readers of Chancery, together with two Barristers "of the best lerned and discretest," as to the learning and honesty of the candidate. The Reader and the said two Barristers shall report before every term in which there is likely to be a call, and shall submit the names of half a dozen fit men, or thereabouts.

fo. 76. Mr Boyer, the Bencher, and Edmund his son having been admitted to a chamber of the new building, next under the Earl of Rutland's, for their lives; and Mr Boyer having the disposition of his old chamber; Ordered that Henry Townsend and John Starky shall be admitted to the same for their lives, namely, the chamber Mr Boyer now hath, late Mr Saintpoll's, directly under the Library.

fo. 78. Council held on May 20th, 1568.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Peter Temple shall be "associat onlie to site with the Benche alwayes"; he paid £8.

The other late Associates, viz:—Mr Osborne, Mr Riches, Mr Haydon, Mr Fylmer and Mr Temple, "shall be no further associatte then to borde onlie, and to have no voice as other called for lerninges have, ne other pre-eminens of Reders or Benchers."†

* That is, apparently, a suit or petition by any one not a member of the Inn.
† The Associates attended the Council meetings from time to time.

Council held on May 27 [Ascension Day], 1568.
Fourteen Benchers present.

If any Utter or Inner Barristers do refuse to pay their amercements for moot-fails without sufficient plea, they shall be warned out of commons by the Butler. The like order as to non-payment of pensions or commons.

The Treasurer shall disburse £100 towards payment of the debts of the House.

On the motion of the Master of the Rolls, Marmyon and Dixwell ("yf he the said Dixwell be thought mete uppon examinacion") shall be called to the Bar. If Dixwell be "myslyked," then Henry Tounsend shall be called.*

Council held on June 24th, 1568. *fo.* 79.
Twelve Benchers present.

The Autumn Reader shall have £7 for wine and the ordinary allowances for bucks.

The ancient Utter Barristers in commons shall name two Stewards of the Reader's Drinking, who shall bear the charges of the Drinking, on pain of £5.

The House having borrowed £60 from William Roper, he is to be repaid at All Saints' next.

Commons must be paid weekly, without demand.

Mr Kingsmill shall be discharged of his Reading on payment of £10.

Council held on July 2nd, 1568. *fo.* 80.
Nine Benchers present.

Mr Cooke, the Chaplain, shall have an allowance of 2s. 6d. a week at the Benchers' pleasure, in lieu of commons.

Pensioner's accounts, 1567-8.

Payments: £46 1s. 4½d. Including 5s. to Buck for cleaning *fo.* 82. the street before the Gate of the Inn for half a year; 13s. 4d. to John Williams for cleaning the jakes [*cloica*]; 12d. to Rose Runnyer for making table-cloths; 2s. for the "staye" of the "pype" at the end of the Hall; 13s. 8d. for linen for the Lord's table [*pro linthea mensis domini*], and for a surplice, and for making the same; 2s. for mending a window in the Hall with 12 quarrells and 4 shields, towards the west; 18s. 1½d. to Leonard Linge for lead, solder and work for a new lead pipe near the west window of the Hall; 14s. for 300 boards for "pentising" at the

* Marmyon and Dixwell both kept the Autumn Vacation following; fo. 80.

south end [? of the Hall] of the Inn, and about various windows; 4s. to the plasterer working on the south end of the Hall, at 16d.
fo. 83. a day; 3s. 4d. for repairing the window of Robert Coke, the Chaplain.

fo. 85. Accounts of Robert Mounson, esq., the Treasurer, 9 & 10 Elizabeth, 1567-8.

Receipts: £564 8s. 6¾d. Including £26 4s. 5d. from the
fo. 87. Steward, for emendals part of £66 4s. 5d.; £57 1s. for emendals from the Steward; 5s. 5d. from Oldisworth, the Collier (*Carbonarius*); 32s. 8d. from Roger Garlan, the Escheator; £6 13s. 4d. from Alderman Cowper for the rent of the King's Grocer's House; £4, being 6s. 8d. each, from 12 Benchers for losing a moot; £120 for admissions to chambers in the new building.

fo. 88. Payments: £481 10s. 4¾d. Including £415 11s. 11d. paid to John Heydon, esq., for the new building; 13s. 4d. to John Dutton for the musicians who played the Post Revels at the Purification last, before the Honorable Earl of Rutland; £3 6s. 8d. to Mr Hickes for victuals for many gentlemen of the Middle Temple who came here to dance the Post Revels with the gentlemen of this Inn: 53s. 4d. to William Perin and Richard Knight, the old minstrels, for their wages; £8 12s. for wine for the Governors;
fo. 89. 20s. to Mr Lodge, for acting as Under-Treasurer; £6 4s. 5d. to William Wallis, the Chief Butler, for mending the new cellar; £6 13s. 4d. to the Lent Reader, and £7 to the Autumn Reader for wine; £6 to Mr Marshe because he was removed from his father's chamber, in which two Masters of the Bench were placed.

Balance: £83 4s. [*sic.*]

The Steward did not pay the £26 4s. 5d. credited to him, which leaves the balance £56 19s. 9¾d. [*sic*].

1568-9 Council held on All Saints' Day, 10 Elizabeth, 1568.
fo. 83. Ten Benchers present.

Governors: Mr Gryffythe, Mr Boyer,
Mr Roper, Mr Kingsmill.*

Lent Reader: Mr John Salven.
Autumn Reader: Mr Wilbraham [fo. 96].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr Robert Kempe.
Treasurer: Mr Edward Blackwell.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Wethereld.
Marshal: Mr Wilbrame.
Pensioner: Mr William Brokett.

* Ten names are given, but they are probably those of the Benchers present; the first four are most likely the Governors, and are so printed.

Butler: Mr Bedingfeld.
Escheator: Mr Cotton senior, Mr Drewrye, or Mr Brykenhed.
Master of the Revels: Mr Hynd, Mr Wyseman, or Mr Fortescue.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Brokett, Mr Francis Heydon, or Mr Rythe senior.
Autumn—Mr Stratford [fo. 96].

Mr Boswell and Mr Timperley shall be associated to the Bench, paying £12 and £8 respectively; and no others shall be associated *fo.* 84. for seven years without the consent of the Master of the Rolls, Mr Griffith, and the rest of the Bench. And no one heretofore or hereafter associated (except Mr Roper and Mr Leonard) shall sit above any person called to the Bench for learning, "nor shall have any prehemynence to entermeddle with any thinge; but onlie to sitt at the table and take there diett there."

Utter Barristers of Furnival's Inn and Davis Inn of a year's standing, and so certified, shall pay only 4 marks for admission here.

Mr Hungate may build over the Chapel [*cancelled*].

The Accounts of John Haydon for the new building were passed.*

Council held on November 18th, 1568.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Mr Herdson may build a chimney and an upper room to his chamber, "upon the vyew and lykinge of Mr Wethereld and Mr Heydon."

Mr Gates and Mr Oldisworth have sole admittance to their chamber for their lives, "by cause they have bestowed greate charges uppon ther chambre."

Council held on November 28th, 1568. *fo.* 90.
Fifteen Benchers present.

Touching the validity of the election of Mr Corham as Reader of Furnival's Inn, Mr Kempe, and others, who were commissioned by the Privy Council to inquire into the matter, now report that the said election was "indirectlie, parciallye, and not playnlie delte in." Ordered: that Corham's election is void, and that Mr Clenche, late Reader there, shall continue until another Reader be chosen. A new list of names shall be sent from this House to Furnival's Inn next term; Mr Corham's name and Mr Weikes' shall be excluded.

William Bendlowes shall have a sole admittance to his chamber; *fo.* 91. and "for as muche as the said chamber is very little, streyght and

* No details are given. These accounts have been preserved in a separate document, and will be found in the Appendix to this volume.

narrowe, wantinge necessarie romes in it, and the chimney lyke to decaie in time to come to the subvertion of the hole chambre, beinge builded but uppon the flower [floor] of the same chambre," therefore William and his assigns may pull down, alter, build or enlarge the same, at their own expense (except bricks) whenever they wish ; and may cut the branches and boughs of the tree in the street which darkens his rooms.

fo. 92. Council held on February 2nd, 1569.
Twelve Benchers present.

The Rt. Hon. Edward, Earl of Rutland, John Boyer, esq., and Edmund his son, William Roper, esq., Richard Heywood, esq., Ralph Bosvill, esq., John Dutton, gent., William Wysseman, gent., Henry Shepherd, gent., Henry Phillippes, gent., Thomas Fisher, gent., Ralph Scrivener, gent., Robert Filmer, esq., John Mallak, gent., Thomas Broune, gent., Christopher Harris, gent., William Paler, gent., Richard Eden, gent., Edward Clerke, gent., John Marshe, gent., Roger Colte, gent., Richard Wheler, gent., Francis Bishoppe, gent., Thomas Spencer, gent., Timothy Lowe, gent., and —— Stampe, gent., Fellows of this House, in consideration
fo. 93. of the several sums of money paid by them, are admitted into the several chambers in which they now be, "in the newe buildinges laste edified and made in the northe parte of the same House," to hold in each case solely for their lives ; the Earl of Rutland and Mr Boswell shall pay 20s. each to the Treasurer, each of the others shall pay 6s. 8d. ; on subsequent admissions, with the consent of the present occupiers or the survivors of them, 30s. shall be paid to the Treasurer for the use of the Inn, and 10s. to him "for his only fee" ; John Boyer, esq., and Thomas Wilbraham, esq., and William Ayloff, esq., being Benchers, and Edmund Boyer, son of the said John, shall have their admissions without paying anything to the Treasurer ; —— Suliard, esq., William Lambert, Anthony Taylboys, Ferdinand Pulton, Christopher Powell, Mark Curle, Edward Davies, and Thomas Owen, gentlemen, shall have their several admissions in the new buildings in consideration of their charges bestowed upon the same, and in full recompence for their old chambers being pulled down, without any payment to the Treasurer.

£8 allowed to the Lent Reader, and one special admittance. This shall be the rule in future.

fo. 94. Mr Baber and Mr Francis Windaham shall be called to the Bench at the next Moot.*

* There is no record of the admission of either of these Fellows. Baber first appears as Escheator in 1553 (*ante*, p. 306), and Windham in the Autumn Vacation list, 1554 (Book IV, fo. 282). They were both called to the Bar in 1560 (*ante*, p. 329).

Council held on February 10th, 1569.
Fourteen Benchers present.

The Treasurer "shall cause a table to be made for the Counsell chamber, in lengthe from one side of ye same chambre to th'other."

Ordered that all manner of new buildings, "in housen, pavementes, or walles," shall be made at the discretion of Mr Kempe, Mr Boyer, Mr Rokeby, Mr Hooper and Mr Heydon, or any four of them.

Mr Puckeringe, Mr Mounson's Under-Treasurer, shall have the same allowance as the last Under-Treasurer had.* Every Treasurer in future shall have his Under-Treasurer, who shall have the like allowance.

Mr Clenche, late Reader of Furnival's Inn, shall have 40s. allowed him, "in respecte that he was chardged in commens here in the Readinge and Tearme time, whan he, beinge then absente by occasion of sycknes, did furnishe his said place of Readinge by his sufficient deputie."

Council held on May 6th, 1569. *fo.* 95.
Ten Benchers present.

Kempe, Boyer, Mounson, Wethereld, Hooper and Haydon, "shall consider of all th'olde orders made for the buildinges of this House, and take order for the buildings there for this year."

The Steward to be removed, "for y^t he dothe not enter into sufficient bounde wth sufficient suertes." Mr Aynsworthe, who has the reversion of the office, shall be sent for, and examined as to his ability to serve, both as to his discretion and his ability to find sureties.

The Dean of the Chapel to provide all requisite furniture for the Chapel.

Whereas certain gentlemen of this House, viz.: Weston, Roper, Warde, Rowlande Lee, Mayo and Smithson, were committed to the Fleet by order of the Star Chamber, and indicted of sedition; Ordered, that they be expelled the House until further order, taken "by significacion from the Quene's Ma^te's Privie Counsayle, and by a Counsayle to be holden here."†

Taylboys, Stratforde and Dalton, shall be called to the Bench at the next moot, unless it be otherwise ordered at the next General Council.

---

* See *ante*, pp. 359, 362.

† The Register of the Privy Council, which might have thrown some light on this matter, is unfortunately defective. There are no records from May 3, 1567, to May 24, 1570.

fo. 96. Council held on Ascension Day [May 19], 1569.
Eleven Benchers present.

Henry Townesend, Pulton, Thomas Spencer, Humphrey Windaham, Scrope, [Christopher] Jeney, Bassenett, Moore and Calthrop, shall be called to the Bar at the next moot.

Mr Wilbraham,* now Recorder of London, shall Read next Summer vacation.

It shall be considered at the next Council, conferring in the mean time with other Houses of Court, as to the oath to be taken by Readers, Benchers, and Utter Barristers.†

Fellows of Furnival's Inn and David's Inn ("beinge the proper housen of this House") who have been allowed Utter Barresters there, and have mooted there two vacations at the Utter Bar, shall pay 13s. 4d. only for admission to the Fellowship of this House; and such Utter Barristers of any other Inn of Chancery shall pay 20s.; Inner barristers of Furnival's Inn or David's Inn, who have mooted there one vacation at the Inner Bar, shall pay 20s.; such Inner Barristers of other Houses of Chancery shall pay 26s. 8d.; persons not Fellows of any Inn of Chancery shall pay 5 marks.

William Brockett, now Pensioner, admitted to Mr Cornesco's
fo. 97. chamber, "beinge the middell chamber in the Shorte Galerye on the northe side of the Gate House"; he shall continue to occupy his present chamber until the other one be vacated by death or otherwise.

Mr Taylboys, Mr Stratford and Mr Dalton shall be called to the Bench at the first moot after Allhallowtide.

Fellows to be admitted to any new chambers in the new building to be made where Mr Walmsley's chamber is now or late was, shall pay the ordinary Treasurer's fee.

Council held on June 24th, 1569.
Seven Benchers present.

Mr Stratford shall be Steward of the Autumn Reader's dinner.

Mr Willoghby fined £5 for leaving town after warning that he had been appointed Steward of the Reader's Drinking.‡ The Utter Barristers shall choose another.

fo. 99. Pensioner's accounts, 1568-9.
fo. 100. Payments: £43 12s. 10d. Including £6 13s. 4d. to Edward Suliarde, esq., for the rent of the Inn, as appears by the acquittance

* Thomas Wilbraham, Recorder from 1569 to 1571.
† See *post*, p. 370.
‡ Called the Reader's "Supper" in the margin.

of William Ayloff, esq.; 25s. to Thomas Harding, the Chaplain, for his wages for one quarter; 25s. to Thomas Maddockes, the Chaplain, for the like; to the Scavengers for cleansing the street before the Gate of the Inn, for a year, 5s.; £4 15s. 8d. to Thomas Nogaye for 2 doz. platters, 76 dishes and 57 "sawcers," weighing 164 lbs., at 7 a lb. [*sic*]; 7s. 8d. for a lead gutter near the kitchen; 29s. 8d. for mending the great window at the south end of the *fo.* 101.
Hall, and for a new window in the buttery; 8d. for a key for the Chapel, delivered to Thomas Maddockes, the Chaplain.

Accounts of Edward Blakwell, esq., Treasurer, 10 and 11 *fo.* 102.
Elizabeth, 1568-9.

Receipts: £221 4s. 8¼d. Including £26 4s. 5d. from the Steward, part of £56 4s. 5d., for emendals; £5 5s. 8½d. from the Steward for emendals; 7s. 11d. from Mr Olsworthe, the Collier; *fo.* 103.
nothing from the Escheator.

Payments: £181 2s. 2d. Including 28s. 4d. to John Lutwiche, *fo.* 104.
the butler, for the "lotterie money," by order of the Governors;* 20s. to Robert Coke, the Chaplain, for repair of his robe in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary; 53s. 4d. to William Peryn and Richard Knyght, the old minstrels of the Inn, for one year's salary; 40s. to Lutwiche for wine for the Governors; 30s. to Robert Austerley, the Steward, because John Williams paid that amount for coals in *fo.* 105.
the absence of Mr Olsworth, the Collector for coals; 34s. to the same for mending certain little books [*libellus*] for the Chapel; 25s. to Robert Kempe, esq., for the use of Thomas Hardinge, late Chaplain of the Inn, for a quarter's wages; £3 10s. to the minstrels of the Inn for their wages due at the Purification; £50 to John Haydon for making buildings at the end of the new building;† £72 10s. to Mr Atkins for the like; £5 to Thomas Lodge for the like.

Balance: £40 2s. 6½d.

Council held on January 25th, 12 Elizabeth, 1570. **1569-70**
Fourteen Benchers present. *fo.* 99.

Governors: Mr Kempe, Mr Salven,
Mr Boyer, Mr Mounson.
Mr Kingsmill,

* "A great lotterie being holden at London in Poules church yard at the west doore, was begun to be drawne the eleventh of Ianuarie, and continued daie and night till the sixt of Maie, wherein the said drawing was fullie ended." Holinshed, *Chronicle*, ed. 1808, iv, 234. See *post*, pp. 375, 376, 379.

† Haydon's accounts are preserved in a separate document, and will be found in the Appendix to this volume.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Lent Reader: Mr Mounson.
Autumn Reader: Mr Thomas Calverley [fo. 108].
Treasurer: Mr William Thornton.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Pannell.
Pensioner: Mr Christopher Rythe. Baber and Windham, fined 26s. 8d. each.
Marshal: Mr Calverley.
Butler: Baber and Windham, fined 26s. 8d. each.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Hynde, Mr West, or Mr Slyefeld.
Master of the Revels: Mr Lee [or Loo], Mr Crayne, or Mr Campion.
Escheator: Mr Thorowghgood.
Mr Vycare [fo. 124].
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Dalton.
Autumn—Mr Spencer senior [fo. 108].

The call of Mr Taylboys, Mr Stratford and Mr Dalton to the Bench is deferred.

fo. 106. Council held on February 2nd, 1570.
Eleven Benchers present.

Mr Dutton may take his remedy at Common Law against Mr Peterson, late Fellow of this Society, by appeal of mayhem or otherwise, without offence to the Fellowship. The expulsion of Peterson and Metford, who were lately put out of the Fellowship and sequestered from their chambers, for an assault on Dutton junior during last vacation, is confirmed and made perpetual, because Dutton was "mayhemed" by them.*

fo. 107. The House not having been in emendals this last year, Mr Haydon and others are to consider the cause and suggest a remedy.

Mr Salven, Reader last Lent, has not had a special admittance, according to order; he shall have the next one. Every Lent Reader shall have one special admittance.

The Treasurer shall pay £20 to Mr Lodge for money laid out by him.

Under-Treasurer: Mr Lodge.

Feb. 3, 1570. Mem. that Mr Harper submitted himself according to the Bishop of London's order, prescribed in his letter to the Benchers.†

* See *post*, p. 375.
† This appears to refer to the letter from the Privy Council, *post*, pp. 370, 371.

Council held on February 12th, 1570.
Eleven Benchers present, of whom two were Associates, Peter Osborne and William Timperley.

Mr Osborne shall have the over chamber with the garret in the last new buildings, for himself and his son John (when admitted) for £25.

Mr Kempe and others to report why another should not be admitted to Peterson's chamber.

Harper shall be expelled, on the report of the Steward, for *fo.* 108.
not paying commons, unless he pay up to-morrow.

The Steward shall be dismissed at the end of this week.

Council held on Ascension Day [May 4], 1570.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Calverley shall be Autumn Reader. Spencer senior shall be Steward of the Reader's Dinner; Mr Mounson and Mr Recorder to be suitors to the Lord Keeper for process to bring him up next term, and a letter to be sent to the Bishop of Durham to spare him for the exercise of the office.

Mr Taylboys, Mr Stratford, Mr Dalton and Mr Clenche to be called to the Bench at the next moot. Mr Dalton shall pay £8 fine, because he has never been Steward of the Reader's Dinner.

No one shall henceforth be called to the Bench or the Bar *fo.* 109.
without first taking "the othe appoynted in the Stat. of primo of Quene Elizabethe for the Supremisie."*

Whereas, notwithstanding "divers and sondrye admonissions" from the Governors, the payments due to the Steward, the Pensioner and the Treasurer by the gentlemen of the House, have been "very slackly" paid; Ordered that Commons be paid weekly to the Steward; for default to be put out of commons; etc.

Mr Sulyard, on going beyond seas, required the Treasurer to *fo.* 110.
admit one Mr Drewrye to his chamber, upon condition that if he returned the admission should be void. The Bench declined,
leaving him to make any appointment he chose. *fo.* 111.

Mr Wilbraham, Recorder of the City of London, to have the woodhouse that Davis and Owen now have, as it was promised him before they had it.

Ordered that "the Councelle's letters for the takinge of the othe and for sequestringe of certen gentlemen from the Howse, be entred in the Blacke Booke."

* See *post*, p. 370.

"To our lovinge frende, John Salven, Esquier, Reader of Lincoln's Inn.

"After owr hartie commendacions. Where we be geven to understande that it is specially amongst other thynges provyded for by acte of Parliament made in the Vth yeare of the Quene's Maiest' present reigne,* that all persons that shall take any degree of lerninge in the Common Lawes of this Realme, as well Utter Barresters as Benchers, Readers, Auncientes in any Howse of Courte, and suche others mentioned in the said acte, shall take and prononce a corporall othe uppon the Evangelistes, before the same shalbe admitted, alowed, or suffered to take upon him to use or occupie any suche vocacion, office or rowme; which good order howe it hathe bene observed in that and other the Howses of Court, we doe not certenly knowe;

"But sory we wold be that seinge the assemblie of the Societies there are principally to lerne and professe the knowledge of the Lawes of this Reame, there shold not be in this and all other like thinges on your part a diligent observacion of the same, for otherwyse the example were so evell as the ould lesson might be trewe, that it is a fowle matter for a teacher to be reprehended by his owne fault;

"And therfore we requyre youe, whome we heare shalbe Reader of the Lawe this Lent season in that Howse, to have regarde hereof that as the Lawe dothe order in this behalfe youe will not neglect the perfourmance therof by takinge the othe before youe shall use this office;

"And of this our admonicion by shewinge this ower Letter, we will that youe make the Benchers, Auncientes and others, privie. So fare youe well.

"Frome the Courte, the xxviij^t^ of February, 1568.

"Yo^r^ lovinge frendes,

T. Norffolk,	R. Leycester,
F. Bedford,	F. Knolles,
E. Clynton,	W. Cicill,
W. North,	R. Sadler."

"To o^r^ lovinge freindes, Th'auncientes and Benchers of Lincoln's Inne.

"Wheras of late tyme knowledg hathe bene geven to us of Her Maiestie's Councell and the same also manyfestly and orderlye declared this daye in the Sterred Chamber at Westminster, beinge there accompanied wth the most revered [*sic*] father in good [*sic*],

* 5 Eliz. cap. 1, s. 5. The oath of Supremacy was prescribed by 1 Eliz. cap. 1.

Th'archebuishop of Caunterburye, and other Buisshoppes of the realme, and certen of her Ma^te's^ Justices, and others of her learned Councell, that thes persons hereafter named, that is to say, Roger Corham, Gerrard Lother, Henry Harper, John Bowne, and Thomas Egerton, beinge Fellowes of Lincolne's Inne, have of longe tyme misused them selves in contempt of the lawes of this Realme and contrary to the Lawes Ecclesiasticall, partly in not resortinge to the churche or other place of common prayers at *fo.* 112. accustomed tyme, partly in not receyvinge the blessed Communion at tymes convenient, but contrarywyse, usinge other rytes and services wch are by the Lawes of the realme specially prohibited, and in these disorders have lived and continued of longe tyme, to the evell example of others in theire societie:

"We have, uppon good deliberacion, ordened and decreed and by these presentes doe ordayne and decree in the Quene's Ma^te's^ name that every of the said personnes shall immediatly for these theire former longe and manifest contemptes and offences be excluded out of commons in that Howse, and shall fo^r^beare to geve any councell in the Lawe to any the Quene's Ma^te's^ subjectes as appertenethe to a Councellor or any minister in the Lawe, or to resort to any barr or place of Justice there to plead by playnt, defence or demaunde in any suite or cause belonginge to the lawe, other then fo^r^ themselves yf they shall be by ordinarie processe therto cauled, and that they and every of theme shall obbey this order untill they shall by goodnes reconsyle them selves, and amende these theire defaultes, wch is a thinge more desyered then anye punisshement of them, and the same theire reconciliacion to be testified by the Buisshopp of London, theire ordinarie, wherupon they shalbe receyved againe into commons, and allowed to geve counsell, and plead, to all purposes as before this order they might have done. And otherwyse upon continuance in theire obstinacie to be utterly excluded fo^r^ ever from the Societie, wth suche further punissment as therto shalbelonge.

"Furthermore, to avoyd th'encrease of those contemptes in that Howse, we have thought mete and so we doe by these presentes commaunde and charge youe to whom the same may appertayne, that no persone of youer Societie, beinge commonly and notorioslye knowne or vehemently suspected to mislyke of the rytes and orders establyshed in this realme for religion, be cauled or allowed frome henceforthe to any degree in that Howse untill the same have sufficiently purged himselfe of the said suspicion.

"And to th'intent this ow^r^ order and decree may be dewly executed, we will and streightly commaund youe wth all convenient speede openly in the accustomed place of you^r^ assembly to notifye

the same to the parties above named and to all others of that Fellowshipp, to th'end they may thereof take knowledge and avoyde all occasions of offence in the lyke on theire owne parte, or otherwyse they must loke to be ordered accordinge to theyre desertes.

"Westminster, the xxth of May, 1569.

"Yo^{r} lovinge freindes,

Nicholas Bacon, C.S.,*	W. North,
Pembroke,	R. Lecester,
E. Bedford,	W. Howarde,
E. Clinton,	W. Cicell,
F. Knowelles,	R. Sadlerd."

fo. 113. Council held on June 4th, 1570.
Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Clenche to have Serjeant Wraye's late chamber, and to have "auncientye of all men, and the best studdye," saving all rights claimed within a year. Mr Haydon senior and Mr Stratford are to make an inventory of Mr Loother's things in the said chamber or study.

Mr Dalton to be admitted to Mr Charnock's chamber and to have his study, saving Charnock's rights if he "come wthin a yeare and purge himselfe of his departure out of the Realme wthout lycense"; the latter to be expelled in the meantime.

Mr Corham, Mr Gerard Loother and Mr Boune shall be expelled without hope of re-admission, unless before the end of this term "they bringe certificate of theire reconsiliacion in religion from the Buisshoppe"; and all others who have been called before the said Bishop and other Judges in Causes Ecclesiastical, must bring the like certificate before the quindene of Michaelmas, on pain of expulsion.

Mr Stutfylde,† Mr Richard Bridges, Mr Robert Halwoorthye, Mr John Echerde, Mr Thomas Stampe, Mr Thomas Owen, Mr John Drurye, Mr Edward Davies, Mr Robert Gardiner, Mr John Lewes, Mr Walter Godderd and Mr William Thixton, shall be called to the Bar at the next moot. Mr Lodge also, so that he cease practice as an Attorney within a year, otherwise he shall not be counted an Utter Barrister.

"And yf Mr Egerton shall bringe certificat from the Busshoppe that he is reconsiled in Religion before the ende of this terme then he to be likewise called at the next moote."

* Custos Sigilli.

† Thomas Stutville or Stutfield; no entry of admission; first occurs in the Autumn Vacation list, 1555. Book IV, fo. 287.

Mr Richard Kingsmill to have a sole admission to the chambers *fo.* 114.
late Mr Edward Griffith's, deceased, "wherof the one chamber is right over the Gate, the other chamber next adjoyninge on the right hande of the same chamber as we goe owte of the said Gate, wth the studdye and the uppermost litell roume of the said Gate howse one the ryght hande, where Pittes, the Butteller, nowe or late did lye."

Council held on June 12th, 1570.
Thirteen Benchers present.
Mr John Tindale shall be called to the Bar at the next moot.
Commons shall continue as long as 35 gentlemen remain, otherwise they shall break up, in consideration of the sickness at this time.

Pensioner's accounts, 1569-70.
Payments: £41 7s. 4d. Including £6 13s. 4d. to Edward *fo.* 119.
Suliard, esq., lord of the Inn, for a year's rent; 10s. to Ralph Richardson, the wash-pot in the buttery, for 6 months' wages; 5s. for sundry repairs about the south gate of the new wall; *fo.* 120.
£5 5s. 10d. for plastering the Gate-house, and other repairs and materials.

"Naparye in the Buttrye at this accompte.
Inprimis, one diaper table clothe.
Item, 4 table clothes for the Benche.
Item, 19 table clothes for the Hall.
Item, one diaper towell.
Item, 24 diaper napkines.
Item, one olde dieper clothe.
Item, 6 dossen of diaper napkines.
Item, two hande-towells.
Item, 2 towells for shewers.*
Item, 4 latten candlestickes.
Item, 4 wyne pottes, vz. on pottle pott,† ij quartes, and one pinte.
Item, a bason.
Item, 2 chippinge knives.
Item, 2 pewter saltes.
Item, one little trencher salte."

"Kitchen stuff remayninge at this accompte. *fo.* 121.
Inprimis, 3 small brasse pannes of 4 gallons apece.

* Probably for 'sewers,' servers. † A pottle pot held two quarts.

Item, 2 brasse pannes of xij gallondes apece.
Item, one brasse pott of 2 gallondes.
Item, 2 brasse pottes of 6 gallondes apece.
Item, 2 brasse pottes of 12 gallondes apece.
Item, 3 irone peeles, 6 longe spittes.
Item, 7 short spittes, and in dishes 9 dosson.
Item, 30 platters, and saucers 4 dosson.
Item, 6 trivettes, and one cowle to fetch water.
Item, one little brasse morter and one pestle.
Item, one clever and 2 choppinge knyves.
Item, 3 mynsinge knives, and 2 flaskettes.
Item, 2 olde chistes and v drippinge pannes.
Item, 4 gridiorns and one great fryinge panne.
Item, 2 smale fryinge pannes.
Item, 2 olde great fryinge pannes.
Item, one greate fyllinge ladle.
Item, one brassen ladle and an iron skomer.
Item, 2 slices and one brasen skommer."

Accounts of John Thornton, gentleman, one of the executors of the will of William Thornton, esq., deceased, Treasurer, up to September 24th, 1570, when William Thornton died, and after that date of Edward Baber, esq., who then acted as Treasurer, 11 and 12 Elizabeth, 1569-70.

Receipts: £307 7s. 0¼d. Including £40 from Robert Asterley, the late Steward; £14 from Peter Osborne part of his fee for admission to his chamber in the new building near the Chapel; £16 17s. from Richard Aynsworth, the Steward, for emendals.

Payments: £272 18s. 10d. Including 20s. to the players [*lusoribus*] of Lord Roche at the Purification last; £20 to Thomas Lodge on account of moneys laid out out by him on the building near the Chapel; £23 16s. 1d. to the
fo. 125. same, the balance; £6 13s. 4d. to Roger Wetherell, esq., for money lent by him to Thomas Lodge for the buildings near the Chapel; £20 to Thomas Wilbraham for the like; 12s. for making the gate to inclose the garden of the Inn; 8s. for making steps towards the same gate.

Balance: £34 8s. 2¼d.

1570-1 Council held on November 1st, 12 Elizabeth, 1570.
fo. 115. Eleven Benchers present.
Governors: Robert Kempe, Ralph Scrope,
Richard Kingsmill, John Leonard.
Robert Mounson,

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonarde.
Marshal: Mr Ayloffe.
Lent Reader: Mr Ayloffe [William].
Autumn Reader: Mr Edward Baber [fo. 131].
Treasurer: Mr Roger Wetherell.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Hooper.
Pensioner: Mr William Paler.
Butler: Mr Brocket.
Escheator: Johnson.
Master of the Revels: Mr Cobbe, Mr Herdson, or Mr Hungate.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Balle, Mr Curtesse, or Mr Moseley.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Gravett.
Autumn—William Payler.

The Escheator shall henceforth collect 8d. yearly from "every gentleman and Fellowe" of the House.

All Benchers who have not filled the offices of Pensioner and Butler nor paid fines for them shall forthwith pay fines of 53s. 4d..

Council held on November 16th, 1570. *fo.* 117.
Eleven Benchers present.

"Wheare Mr Wylbram, Recorder of London, and dyvers others of the Masters of the Benche, dyd lende dyvers sumes of money for the defrayinge of the charges of this Howse, they and every of them at this tyme have receavyd the severall sumes by them so lent, so that this Howse at this tyme owethe nothinge vnto them or any of them."

"Mr John Haydon shall receave of Mr Recorder of London the lottery money wch is dewe unto this Howse, wch Mr Recorder hathe receavid of the lottery men for this Howse; and the same mony so receavid he, the sayed Mr Haydon, shall paye and dystrybute the same amonges the gentelmen of this Howse, and the gentlemen of Furnifalles Inne and Davydes Inne, wch dyd joyne wth this Howse in puttynge to the sayed lottery the sume of xxxli."*

Mr Peterson, who was expelled for maiming Mr Dotton junior, has paid him £13 6s. 8d. "for amens," and now prays to be restored. He is fined £2 13s. 4d., which must be paid before he is re-admitted.†

* See *ante*, p. 367, and *post*, pp. 376, 379. † See *ante*, p. 368.

fo. 126. Council held on November 27th, 1570.
Fifteen Benchers present.

No grand Christmas shall be kept this year.

William Wood, the "Berebruer" of this House, "standeth charged with an amercem^{t} uppon his hed, sett by the Auditors of the Stewarde's accompte" at 56s. 8d.; it shall be reduced to 30s. if paid before Saturday next.

fo. 127. "Wheare in a^{o} x^{o} El. Regine there was put into a great lottery by the Fellowes of this Howse, wch was that yere drawne in the Cittie of London, the sum of xxxli. everie lott beinge x^{s} wch so was put in; of which x^{s} there fawleth owte in allowance unto every man wch so did put in x^{s} for his lott he shall have againe of the same x^{s}, the somme of iiijs. iijd.; wch whole sum so receaved from the lottery by Mr Wylbraham, Recorder of London, did amounte unto xijli. xiiijs. vijd., wch he delivered to Mr Wetherell, Tresorer of this Howse, who is by the Masters of this Benche apointed to deliver unto every man his dewe porcion of his lott so putt into the saide lottery."*

fo. 128. Council held on February 2nd, 1571.
Twelve Benchers present.

The Lent Reader to have £10, and also "the most beneficialest admittance which shalbe admitted into this Howse this nexte yere."

Mr Spencer senior pays £10 to avoid being Steward of the Reader's Dinner.

Mr Stratford and Mr Heyden shall consider the state of the napery and make provision for the renewal thereof.

Mr John Hooper, Bencher, pays 40s. only for the special admission of his two sons, who are Fellows of the House, so that they may be discharged of all offices and charges; "wch is graunted unto hym by reason that he is a Bencher and Reader of this Howse, and hathe taken good paines and travell for the same Howse sundrie waies."

The like for the second son of Mr John Leonarde, "one of the Benchers Associate of this Howse"; he pays 26s. 8d.

Mr Fleetwoode, at the special instance of Mr Kempe, "the Auncient Bencher" of the House, has a special admittance, discharged of all offices, "except of the Stewarde of the Reader's Bowyer."† He paid 53s. 4d.

fo. 129. Mr Leonard, Dean of the Chapel, shall provide "a good and

---

* See *ante*, p. 367 and 375, and *post*, p. 379.
† Boyer, see *ante*, *passim*. Elsewhere called "the Reader's Drinking."

convenient Chaplin, fytt for this Howse." His wages shall be increased £3 a year, besides all former allowances.

No woman shall repair to any chamber as laundress, chamber-dresser or bedmaker, except such as are allowed by four of the Readers. Any Fellow violating this rule shall lose his chamber, and if he have no chamber, he shall lose the Fellowship of the House.

Council held on February 11th, 1571.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Mr Gravat shall be Steward of the Reader's Dinner in place of Mr Paler.

Mr Scroope, Mr Munson, Mr Leonard, Mr Recorder of London* and Mr Ayloff, to inquire of the Utter Bar what fine they will be willing to pay not to be Stewards of the Reader's Dinner.

Mr Pates to be an Assosiate of the Bench, in like manner as Mr Heydon and other late Associates. Fine £20.

"Also it is ordered that Mr Suliard, beinge londlord of this Howse, shalbe Associate vnto the Benche; And shalbe reputed and taken in the chifest place of Associates, except Mr Leonard; And the same associacion and placynge is frelie bestowed vppon hym for the verie good will wch the Masters of the Benche doe beare vnto hym."

"Th'examinacion of Mr Johnson touchinge the not puttinge of [off] hys cappe when the Quene's Matie passed by, comynge from the Royall Exchaunge, is committed vnto Mr Recordr of London."†

Council held on Ascension Day [May 24], 1571. *fo.* 131.
Nine Benchers present.

Edward Baber elected Autumn Reader. He is to begin on the Monday after Lammas Day [Aug. 1], because Lammas Day this year falls on a Wednesday. If Lammas Day had fallen earlier in the week than Wednesday, then the Reading should have begun on the morrow of Lammas Day.

Steward of the Autumn Reader's Dinner: Mr Payler.

* Thomas Wilbraham.

† "The three and twentith of Ianuarie, the queenes maiestie . . . entered the citie of London by Temple Bar, Fleetstreet, Cheape, and so by the north side of the Bursse, to Sir Thomas Gresham's in Bishopsgate street, where she dined. After dinner, hir grace returning through Cornehill, entred the Bursse on the south side, and after hir highnesse had viewed everie part thereof above ground . . . she caused the same Bursse by an herald and a trumpet, to be proclaimed the Roiall exchange." Holinshed, *Chronicle*, ed. 1808, iv., p. 258.

"Item, where the utter Gatehowse towardes the streate, over Mr Kingismylle's chamber and other chambers, is in greate decaie, aswell in leddes as in other thinges, and also divers other places of this Howse"; Mr John Heydon and Mr Tymperley shall view the same, and shall have the necessary repairs done "at their discrecions, but first to repaire the saide Gatehowse, and to make a newe callsie* betwext the Gatehowse and the Hawle."

fo. 132. Mr Fleminge the third, who had been admitted to a chamber by Mr Blackwell, late Treasurer, is to have his 30s. returned to him, the admission being void.

"Mr Morgan, late Chaplen of this Howse, who served here by the space of two yeres ended in Lent laste," "and had not his liverie gowne," is to be allowed 30s. for his gown.

Council held on June 24th, 1571.

Ten Benchers present.

Steward of the Autumn Reader's Dinner: Thomas Weekes. Mr Paler was discharged on paying £10.

Mr Valentine Pynson paid 40s. to be discharged of all offices until his call.

Deane, the Under-Cook, shall henceforth have 26s. 8d. a year.

fo. 133. Ordered "that there shalbe builded a convenient howse or shed, at the vpper ende of the garden next the buttes, for the gardner, and he to have the same to vse for his benefitt for the better kepinge of the garden; and also he shalbe charged by his owne offer to looke vnto the kepinge of the backside, and also this Howse in the vacacion tyme. Mr Haydon, Mr Lodge and the auncient Buttler, or one of them, to se the same donne."

fo. 139. Pensioner's accounts, 1570-1.

Receipts: £48 5s. 0d. Including £4 from John Skryne for the rent of the garden; 13s. 4d. for a piece of land within the garden, called "Cottelles [*sic*] Garden"; 5s. for a certain great stone, called "anne alter stone," which was in the Chapel.

Payments: £44 4s. 0d. Including £6 13s. 4d. to Edward Suliard, esq., for the rent of the Inn; John Morgan, the Chaplain,
fo. 140. his wages for half a year, 50s.; William Davis, chaplain, his wages for half a year, £4; John Skryne for cleaning the street in front of the Inn, 10s.; 6s. 8d. for the Pensioner's purse to carry the Pension Roll in; 6s. 8d. allowed towards the supper he gave

* A causeway or pavement.

the Governors on the taking this account; 6s. for 4 ells of linen *fo.* 141.
called "Holland clothe" for making napkins [*mappas*] called towels for the Butlers; 12d. to Rose Runney for making them; 4s. to the carpenter for two forms for the Buttery table; 2s. to Randle Keyme, the blacksmith, for "a loke for the breade bines"; 8d. for "a basket for to put the broken meate into" for the poor; 6s. 6d. for a new door to the Chapel; £3 16s. 8d. for "newe lattinge and tylynge" part of the Chapel roof, and for divers colours called "Spanishe whight, sythe [? size], redd leade," etc., for cleaning, mending and re-erecting the windows, and for new paving the floor where the altar stone had been, and other repairs about the Chapel; 6s. 8d. for the "wanscott" where the altar formerly stood; 16d. for a wooden step to the north door of the Chapel; 25s. for a pulpit; 8d. for a rope for the bell; 16s. 8d. for cleaning the jakes [*cloaca*]; 5s. for plastering the Gate house, etc.; £3 11s. 4d. for mending the wall called "the Longe Gallerie," etc.

Balance: £4 1s. 0d.

Accounts of Roger Wethereld, esq., the Treasurer, 12 and 13 *fo.* 142.
Elizabeth, 1570-1.

Receipts: £260 14s. 4d. Including £41 13s. 11d. from *fo.* 145.
Richard Aynesworth, the Steward, for emendals; nothing from the *Carbonarius*; 50s. 8d. from Jonson, the Escheator; £3 6s. 8d. from Mr Ramme, the Principal of Furnival's Inn, for the rent; 53s. 4d. from Boyer for a chalice belonging to the Inn [? which was sold and the money] received by John Boyer, esq., deceased; £12 14s. 7d. from Thomas Wilbraham, esq., Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries; [in the margin opposite this entry is *Pecunia rec' e Lotteria*].*

Payments: £96 18s. 8d. Including 30s. to Mr Morgan, *fo.* 146.
the late Chaplain, and 40s. to Mr Davies, the present Chaplain, for gowns; £6 13s. 4d. to John Salvin, esq., for money lent by him to Thomas Lodge for the building put up by him near the Chapel; £4 13s. 6d. out of the moneys received from the Lottery,* viz.; Thomas Wilbraham 4s. 3d., Ralph Scrope, for himself, Roper senior and Kempe, 17s., Salven, 8s. 6d., Kingsmill, 8s. 6d., Monson, 8s. 6d., Thavie's Inn, 12s. 9d., Lennerd, 4s. 3d., Roger Wethereld, 4s. 3d., Thomas Saintbarbe, 4s. 3d., Hoper, for himself and his sons, 17s., Dalton, 4s. 3d.

Balance: £163 15s. 8d. *fo.* 148.†

* See *ante*, pp. 367, 375, 376. † There is no folio 147.

1571-2 Council held on November 1st, 13 Elizabeth, 1571.
fo. 136. Eleven Benchers present.
Governors: Mr Thomas Wilbraham, Mr Ralph Scroope, Mr Robert Kempe, Mr Robert Munson. Mr Richard Kingsmill,
Lent Reader: Mr Robert Munson.
Autumn Reader: Mr Francis Windham [fo. 149].
Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Francis Windham; fined £8.
Treasurer: Mr Ralph Rookeby.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr William Ayloffe.
Pensioner: Mr Henry Gravet.
Butler: Mr Carnezco.
Escheator: Mr Vicars.
Master of the Revels: Mr Brewerton, Mr Daniell, or Mr Altam senior.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Skydmore.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Davys.
Autumn—Mr Davys [fo. 149].

Although Mr Rookeby has been chosen Treasurer in the absence of Mr Pannell, nevertheless power is reserved to the Bench to choose Mr Pannell at the next change or otherwise.

fo. 137. Mr Nicholas Tymperley, a Fellow of the House, is discharged of all offices under the Bar on paying 26s. 8d., "at the speciall sute of Mr William Tymperley, his unncle, and in consideracion of sundrie especiallie travells and paynes [*sic*] wch the saide Mr William Tymperley hathe bestowed in the especiall affayrs and busines of this Howse."

Mr Rookeby, the Treasurer, is to find sureties and be bound in double the sum of his receipt.

Council held on November 26th, 1571.
Nine Benchers present.

No Grand Christmas this year; commons to break up the Saturday before.

Ordered "that the Stewarde be warned to make reddye his accompte and paye all his creditors before the next Terme; And in the meane tyme consideracion be had of a fitter mann for the same office; And that notice be gevene him by a Butteler therof; And vnles he be better thought of than he now is, he to be removed."

"All called to the Barre to moote ther mootes for ther forme before the ende of the nexte terme, or ells to be vncalled."

The Treasurer shall pay £6 to Mr Lowtwiche, the Chief Butler, to build the gardiner a shed. "Yf the charge be greater, the gardener to bere it." *fo.* 138.

Council held on February 2nd, 1572. *fo.* 148.
Eleven Benchers present.

Mr Munson, who was appointed Lent Reader, has broken his leg; Mr Windham shall be asked to Read in his place.

If there shall be no Reading, Utter Barristers may keep their vacation in any House of Chancery, and it shall be counted.

Readers in Chancery shall keep their Readings and moots in Chancery as if there had been a Reading here. The Utter Barristers and Inner Barristers [of the Inns of Chancery] shall keep Bolts in their House "everye nyght that is ether boltable or mootable."

Thomas Ayloffe, Egerton, Morte, Warburton, Scrope, Stubbes and Waldronde, to be called to the Bar at the next moot. *fo.* 149.

John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, having been at great charges in repairing his chamber, which Mr Wallyes lately had, shall be admitted to the same without fee.

Council held on May 16th, 1572.
Thirteen Benchers present.

"Mr Kyngsmyll and Mr Leonarde shall move Mr Sargiant Bendelowes once agayne for sealynge of the newe conveyance of Furnyvall's Inne and Davye's Inne."*

Six pounds to be delivered to the gardiner for the building of a shed for himself "in the vpper ende of the Connygree."

Ordered "that the well shalbe made a pumpe; the causeye before the Haulle dore shalbe raysed; the buttreses of the Halle shalbe repayred; the noysome saver of the prevy shalbe amended." *fo.* 150.

Council held on June 15th, 1572.
Ten Benchers present.

The Autumn Reader shall have £14 allowed for wine.

Council held on June 24th, 1572. *fo.* 151.
Eight Benchers present.

"It shalbe lawfull from henseforthe for anye man to destroye the Conyes in the bakeside; and in consideracion therof, the gentylmen shall haue of [on] the huntinge night a couple of conyes, of the charge of the House, in a mese [mess] for euer hereafter, and there other ordinarie allowances."

"In absence of the Benchers, the Utter Barristers that remayne here shall take order wth the gentyllmen for payment of

* See *ante*, p. 297.

ther commens; and yf they do not ther most endevor therin, then they shall paye suche fine for ther negligens as the Benche, the next tearme folloinge, shall thinke mete."

"None shall go to the dresser to featche ther owne meate, but to leave it to the Stewerd and his man."

"None shall geve* ther partes, vnless they cum into the Hawll after the horne blowe, and geve knoledge to the Stuerde, his man, or one of the Buttelers."

Council held on October 28th, 1572.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Ordered that "yf Mr Blackewell vppon Satterdaye nexte be not at service in the Chappell here, and vppon Sondaye next at the service and sermon in the Chappell here, and there decentlye behave hymselfe all the service while, and receyve the Communion here vppon Sondaye next," he shall be put out of commons and forbear the benefit of his chamber; "and vnles he do receyve the Communion here openlye some Sondaye this Tearme," he shall be expelled the House.

fo. 152. Mr Monson, Serjeant elect, to have £10 from the Treasurer, towards his robes.

He shall have "the disposicion of his chamber at his pleasuere wthout any thinge payinge therfore, and to retayne yt for a convenient tyme."

"Memorandum. That he was called alone, and no more called out of any House of Courte."†

fo. 158. Pensioner's Accounts, 1571-2.

Payments: £42 7s. 5d. Including 10s. to John Skryne for cleansing the street before the Gate of the Inn; 21s. to William Archer for cleansing the jakes [*forica*]; 5s. to the glazier for mending and cleaning 40 feet of old glass in the Hall, at 1d. the foot [*sic*]; 13s. 10d. for 166 pieces of new glass at 1d. each; 12d. for cementing and luting the pieces of glass called "paynes"; for fixing twenty-three hoops [*circulus*] on the beer vessels [*super amphoras*‡ *cervisiar*'] at 1½d. each, 2s. 10½d.; for putting an ear [*auricula*] on a vessel [*amphora*] 1½d.; to Rose Runeger, widow,

* Qy. have? Parts is perhaps equivalent to allowances.

† He was immediately placed on the bench of the Common Pleas, and this is the first instance of the degree of the coif being conferred for the purpose of making a judge; Foss, *Judges*, v, 414. This probably explains the unusual payment for robes. Monson's patent as a judge is dated Oct. 31, 1572.

‡ It is difficult to say what the correct translation of this word should be, though the general meaning is obvious. The vessel was evidently a barrel of some sort, hooped with iron, and having "ears" for convenience of carriage.

for a basket [*sporta*] for the poor, 4d.; 42 feet of new glass for the Chapel, at 6d. a foot, 21s.; a "traye" of cement for fixing the same, 6d.; 5s. for a load and a half of stones for mending Chancery Lane; 34 rods [*virga*] of pavement there, at 2½d. the rod, 7s. 1d.; to John Skryne, the gardener, for the breaking of a lock placed on the gate [*portam ?*] in the garden.

Accounts of Ralph Rokeby, esq., the Treasurer, 13 and 14 Elizabeth, 1571-2. *fo.* 160.

Receipts: £414 1s. 9½d. Including £51 3s. 4d. from a considerable number of Fellows, varying from 40s. up to £8 each, not to be Steward of the Reader's Dinner; £23 14s. 3½d. from Richard Aynesworth, the Steward, for emendals; 12s. 7d. from Mr Vicars, *Carbonarius* and Escheator. *fo.* 162.

Payments: £97 10s. 10d. Including 20s. to Mr Porder, preacher (*concionator*) for two sermons (*concio*) preached in the Chapel; £5 to William Worthington, the late Steward, for relief of his necessity; 40s. to Mr Lodge for his diligence in acting as deputy to Mr Wetherall, the late Treasurer; 24s. 5d. to John Lutwich, the senior Butler, for his expenses in repairing the way leading to the jakes (*cloaca*); £7 15s. 9d. to William Davyes, the Chaplain, for a silver-gilt chalice, called "a Communion Cupp," bought by him for the use of the Inn; 53s. 4d. to the Steward for his wages, and £3 6s. 8d. because he is in emendals. *fo.* 163. *fo.* 164.

Balance: £316 10s. 11½d.

"Master Haydon's Accompt.

"Expences vppon buyldinges and levylynge of groundes at Lyncols Inne, begynnynge the Fyfthe daye of Maye, anº xiiij° R. Elizabeth [1572].

"Imprimis, paid the tenth daye of Maye to Robynson for v daies worke at xijd. the daye, vs.

Paid to George Evans for v dayes at xd. a daye, iiijs. ijd.

Item, paid to Thomas Walker for v daies worke, iiijs. ijd.

Item, paid to Rauff Newton for v daies work, iiijs. ijd.

Item, to John Fraunces for v daies worke, iiijs. ijd.

Item, to Richard Compton for fyve daies worke, iiijs. ijd.

Item, to Thomas Whetell for tow daies worke, xvjd.

Item, paid for iij whelebarowes newly bought, xs. vjd.

Item, paid for a lyne newly bought, vjd.

Sum: xxxviijs. ijd."*

* The subsequent weekly wage lists are not printed in detail.

May 17th. 7 men for five days, one for three days, 31s. 8d.
May 24th. 7 men for 5 days, one for 2 days, 35s.
May 31st. 5 men, for 3½ days, 18s. 1d.
June 7th. 6 men for 6 days, 31s.
fo. 165. June 14th. 6 men for 6 days, 31s.
June 21st. 6 men for 6 days, 30s.
June 28th. 6 men for 5 days, 3 men for 3 days (two of these were a "breckleyer" and his labourer).

"Item, paid for peggyns, gogyons, and plates for iij whelebarows, vs."; "for a scope to ladde water w^th^all, vjd."; "to Mr Aylond for iiij hundred of lyme, xxiiijs."

Sum: iiili. iijs. vjd.

July 5th. 12 men for 6 days, one for 4 days, and one for a day and a half; for digging about the well, 12d.; "for the hyer of a barowe ij weeks, vjd."

Sum: iijli. xvjs. jd.

July 12th. 8 men 5 days, one man 4 days, £2 8s. 2d.
July 19th. 6 men 6 days:
"For too hundred of hard lathe," 2s.
"For vj yards of yevys bordes," 1s.; etc.
Sum: liiijs. xjd.

"Tymber and workemanshipp for the well.

"Inprimis, for too planckes for the crubbe* of the well, xs.; Item, too brasers† and too shorte planckys for the same, iijs. iiijd.; Item, for iiij daies worke in and abowt the same well, xijs. vjd.

Sum: xxvs. xd.

"Ledd and Sawder bestowed vppon the Hall windowe and Mr Wyndame chamber."

Sum: xxxijs. iijd.

fo. 167.‡ "The charges of the Pompe.

"Imprimis, for one hundred and halfe of ledd and vjli., at xiiijs. the hundred, xxijs.; Item, for xxixli. of sawder at vijd. the pounde, xvjs. xjd.; Item, for the brasse worke of the same pompe, xls.; Item, for lether to the same worke, and nayles, ijs.; Item, for one daies worke for makinge the same worke, xiiijd.; Item, for a quarterne of billet for hetinge the coles, iijs.; Item, for the clubbe of the bottome of the well, vs. iiijd.; Item, for too plankes for the cover of the well of the pompe, vs. iiijd.; Item, for two postes for the pompe, and one doble quarter, ijs. vjd.; Item,

* Probably *curb*. † Perhaps for *bracer*=brace. ‡ There is no fo. 166.

for the bordes that went to the pompe, ijs. vjd.; Item, for three daies worke for one man aboute the pompe, iijs. vjd.; Item, for the * of the said pompe, xiiijs. vjd.; Item, paid for cciiij fote of Purbeck stone for pavinge aboute the well and the pompe, at vjd the fote, vli. ijs.; Item, paid for the bringinge of the same to Lyncols Inne, at three seuerall carr loodes, xviijd.; Item, to the Brekelayer and his seruaunt for tow daies worke in makinge of the vaute [vault] to receve the water by the pompe, iiijs. viijd.; Item, paid for a hundered of lyme spent abowte the same worke, vjs.

Sum: xjli. xijs. xjd."

Total: £37 7s. 7s.

Council held on November 3rd, 14 Elizabeth, 1572. **1572-3**

Eleven Benchers present, including Mr Wilbraham, Attorney of the Court of Wards. *fo.* 155.

Governors†: Mr Richard Kingsmill, Mr John Leonarde, Mr Roger Wetherell, Mr William Ayloff, Mr Edward Baber.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonarde. *fo.* 156.

Lent Reader: Mr George Stratford.

Autumn Reader: Mr James Dalton [fo. 168].

Treasurer: Mr Thomas Wilbraham.

Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Edward Baber.

Marshal: Mr Dalton; fined £8 [fo. 174].
Mr George Stratford; fined £8.

Pensioner: Mr [Richard] Davye senior.

Butler: Mr Paler.

Escheator: Mr Bull.

Master of the Revels: Campion, Digby junior, or Hubberd.

Steward of Christmas: Pottes.

Steward of the Reader's Dinner: Lent—Renolds.
Autumn—Heigham [fo. 168].

"From henseforthe every Bencher that dothe lose any vacacion, before he Reede shall paye fore everye vacacion lost fortye shillinges."

Council held on November 27th, 1572.

Nine Benchers present.

There shall be no Grand Christmas this year. Commons shall break up on the Saturday before Christmas.

Ordered "that the Utter Barresters, in the absence of the

* Blank in MS.

† These are not set out as such in the list of officers. See *ante*, pp. 358, 362, and *post*, 387.

Benchers, shall have aucthorite in the tyme of Vacation to assist the Stuard for the levyinge of commons, by puttinge owt of commons or otherwise, accordinge to the entente of a former order therin taken at a Councell holden the 24 day of June last past."*

fo. 167. Council held on February 4th, 1573.
Eleven Benchers present.

The Lent Reader shall be allowed £8 and one special admittance.

Ordered, that "every suche of the gentelmen of this Howse as was called to the Utter Barr at the last call, shall take vppon them the Barr, and moote before the ende of Easter terme next, except he be letted thereof by sycknes or other reasonable excuse."

Mr Branthutt and Mr Oldesworth shall be called to the Bar at the next moot.

Mr Bridges senior, Mr Wykes senior, and Mr Thimbleby shall be called to the Bench, and shall keep the next Lent Vacation and Reading, on pain of £5.

fo. 168. The Pannier man shall be dismissed, and one Thomas Harvye, servant to Mr Kempe, a Bencher, is appointed.

Council held on May 1st, 1573.
Eleven Benchers present, including Thomas Wykes and Stephen Tymelby.

Ten pounds shall be spent on napery for the use of the House.

Council held on June 9th.
Eleven Benchers present.

The Autumn Reader shall have £14 allowed for wine, as well as all other ordinary allowances.

"Mr Lennard shall have suche brycke as is left in ye Backsyde, sufficyent for the inlargyng of his chamber towardes the garden."

fo. 172. Accounts of Richard Wilbraham, executor of Thomas Wilbraham, esq., late Treasurer, 14 and 15 Elizabeth, 1572-3.

Receipts: £474 13s. 1½d. Including £6 13s. 4d. each from Marmeon and Stutvile, and 50s. in part payment from Masters, not to be Steward of the Reader's Dinner; £15 2s. 9d. from the Steward for emendals; 6s. 8d. from Bull, the *Carbonarius* and Escheator.

fo. 175. Payments: £189 14s. 3d. Including 20s. to Mr Bedell and

* See *ante*, p. 381.

Mr Porder, the Preachers, for two sermons preached in the Chapel, on the feast of the Purification and on Ascension Day; 15s. to Ralph Rokeby, the late Treasurer, because he bought, by order of *fo.* 176. the Governors, a hogshead of claret, which was not well tasted (*bonum gustum*), and was therefore ordered to be sold, which was done at a loss of 15s.; £122 17s. 6d. to John Haydon, for necessary expenses, as appears in his book of account*; nothing was allowed this year for the Treasurer's supper, because no Fellows were admitted by him into any chambers, and so there was no supper.

Balance: £284 18s. 10½d.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1572-3. *fo.* 179.

Payments: £35 4s. 11d. Including £8 to William Davys, *fo.* 180. the chaplain; to the said chaplain for two books of Homilies, 4s., and 2d. for a book of prayers; to —— Cayme for making the spit (*veru*) and for 4 lbs of new iron for it, 8d.; to him for making iron feet for the "tryvett," 2d.; to John Freman for 7 quarrels of glass for the window of the Council Chamber, and for the casement of the same, and for new lead work for 3 feet of the same, and for 3 feet of new glass for a certain window in the kitchen, and for new lead work for the same, and for 3 quarrels for the same, and for 3 quarrels for the Hall window, 4s. 10d.; to John Elyott for a step of timber at the door of the Hall, and for repairing Mr Clenche's steps, 3s. 8d.; John Freman for glazing in the Hall and Chapel, 5s. 10d.; 50 quarrels for the Hall windows, 4s. 2d.; to Freeman for mending the lantern in the Chapel, 12d.; to Thomas *fo.* 181. Nogaye for the hire of vessels at the feasts of Easter, the Purification and Trinity and the day when the gentlemen of the Inn were at Kentysshe Towne, and at the feast of Corpus Christi, and on the first of June, 4s. 4d.; for cleaning the Library, 5s.

Balance: £14 15s. 1d.

Council held on November 6th, 15 Elizabeth, 1573. **1573-4**

Thirteen Benchers present, including Richard Kingsmell, esq., Attorney of the Court of Ward and Liveries.

Governors:† Roger Wetherell, William Ayloff, *fo.* 171.
Ralph Rokeby, Edward Baber.

* These accounts have been preserved in a separate document, and will be found in the Appendix to this volume.

† As before (pp. 358, 362 and 385) it is doubtful whether any Governors were specially elected out of the whole body of Benchers, or not, for in many of the entries the term "Governors" seems to be applied to the whole Bench. After 1575, the practice of electing Governors appears to have ceased altogether, if, indeed, it had not become obsolete before that time.

Lent Reader: Mr Roger Wetherell.
Mr John Clench [fo. 178].
Autumn Reader: Mr Weekes [fo. 182].
Treasurer: Mr William Ayloffe.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Francis Wyndham.
Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr John Clenche.
Mr Wykes; fined £8 [fo. 192].
Pencioner: Mr Michael Fleming.
Butler: Mr Davyes.
Escheator: Mr [Nicholas] Collyn junior.
Master of the Revels: Mr Savage, Mr Symons, or Mr Albany.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Phillipps.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Estcourt.
Autumn—Mr Lambert [fo. 182].
Mr Dutton [fo. 183].

Mr Anthony Roper may use his office for the Clerk of the Papers, paying 13s. 4d.

fo. 172. Council held on November 10th, 1573.
Eleven Benchers present.

Ordered, "that where my lorde Keper* hathe written his letter to the Benche of this House for to have libertie graunted to make CC and fiftie thousand brickes for ye building of a house for the Cursytors of the Chauncerye over against the gardein of Lyncolne's Inne, Yt is assented and agreed that he shall have his request, and that the grounde wch shalbe digged for the same shalbe sette oute by twoo to be appointed by the Benche."

fo. 177. Council held on November 26th, 1573.
Nine Benchers present.

No grand Christmas. Commons to break up on the Saturday before Christmas Day.

No Fellow, except a Bencher, shall enter the buttery, on pain of 12d. each time.

"None shall put himselfe out of comons before he or they paye their comons."

"None shall carye anie potte or pottes oute of the Halle or frome the buttrye hatche"; fine for each offence, 12d.

"The Buttlers shall present ye names of them that do caste

* Sir Nicholas Bacon.

breade oute of the Halle to their bedmakers and others"; fine for the Butlers and gentlemen so offending, 2s.

"The Butlers shall not serue anie boyer nor fylle anie boyer pottes but att boyer tyme"; fine, 12d.

"The Stewarde, Cooke and Panyerman shall not frome henceforth kepe anie more servauntes in this House then the House hathe accustomed to allowe them"; fine for every meal for every such person, 2s.

The Butlers are to present all breaches of these rules on pain of 2s. for each default.

Council held on February 7th, 1574, *fo.* 178.
Eleven Benchers present.

Mr Clenche to be Lent Reader in place of Mr Wethereld; his fine for the Marshalship is pardoned, because it is not his turn to Read; he is allowed £8 and two special admissions for his wine.

Mr John Reynolds, having "bene att greate chardges in buildinges in and over his chambre wherein he nowe ys and standeth admitted, where he hathe made seuerall buildinges," shall have a sole admittance to the same buildings.

Calls to the Bar:

Hodgekynson,	Edward Gunter,
Rowland Wattson,	John Oryse,
Thomas Spencer,	Edward Heron.

Council held on May 3rd, 1574.
Eleven Benchers present.

Whereas Mr Gerard Lother was formerly expelled from the Fellowship "for not reconcilyng and shewing himselfe conformable to certein pointes of religion, and so should contynue vntill he should become conformable, and so certified by the Bisshop of London:* Nowe for asmoche as the said Gerarde Lother hath brought one letter frome the Right Honorable the Lorde Highe Treasurer of England, and allso one other letter from the Lorde Bisshop of London, directed to the Benchers of this House, aswell testifieing his conformitie in religion as allso requesting them that the said Gerarde maye be againe restored to the Fellowship of this House. The tenor of wch letters hereafter foloweth, viz.:—

"After my vere hartie comendacions; Whereas the bearer hereof, Gerarde Lowther, sometime one of yor Fellowship, and of good towardnes in the studie of the lawes of this Realme, was, partlie by his owne error and partlie by the evill councell of others, seduced frome the quietnes of his studies to comytte a greate con-

* See *ante*, pp. 371, 372.

tempt against hir Matie and hir lawes, the wch hir Matie, vpon his humble submission, and by the medyacion of some of us of hir Councell vpon credible testificacion of his conformytie in religion, (the former lacke whereof was the pryncipall cause of his defection), hath bene pleased to pardon and remytte; and nowe, for the further proufe of his loyalltie and conformytie, in all duetifull sorte ys an humble suitor to remaine in his former place, where he maye be allwaies in the eye of those to whome he would prove his said conformitye; to wch effecte he hath desired my letter vnto you in his favo^{r}. I have thought his request veraie reasonable and convenient,
fo. 179. and therefore I do veraie hartelie pray you to accepte and restore him to yor Fellowship, to the ende he maie not lose that aptnes to serue hereafter wch he had gotten by his former studye, and besides be the rather confirmed by yor curteous acceptacion of him, and good example of others, in that good disposicion wch he seemeth to have. And so, not doubting but that you will graunt him so reasonable a suite, the rather att my motion, I byd you hartelie farewell. Frome my house at Stronde, this last of Aprill, 1574.

Yo^{r} verey loving friend,

W. Burghley."*

"After my hertie comendacions; Whereas Gerrard Lother. a gentleman of yor House, was putte oute of commons there for his disobedience to the religion nowe establisshed, and so should contynewe vntill he should become conformable, and so certified by the Bisshoppe of London, according to the Quene's Ma$^{tie's}$ most honorable Privie Councell their letters in that behallfe directed. Forasmoche as the said Lother, nowe appearing before me, doth shewe himselfe conformable in religion and dutifullie myndeth frome hencefourth to contynewe therein, as well in comyng to Churche to the hearing of Common Praiers, as allso to receyve the Holie Communion thrise everie yeare, according to the lawes of the Realme and duetie of a good Christian and obedyent subjecte; and standeth bound to the Quene's Matie in C^{li} to that effecte. I have therefore thought good to certifie you thereof, and wthall to require you to receyve and admitte him into commons againe in his former estate. And I comytte you to God.

Frome my howse at Powles, the xvth of Aprill, 1574.

Yo^{r} loving friend in Christe,

T. London."†

* Sir William Cecil, Lord Burghley.

† The initial must be a mistake for E. The Bishop of London at this time was Edwin Sandys.

"And for that at this present Councell, being called vp before the Benchers, he shewed himselfe not onelie penytent for his former doing, but allso confyrmable in religion":

Ordered that he shall be re-admitted "in his auncyent degree," except with regard to any claim he might have in Mr Clenche's chamber. He shall have the refusal of the next vacant chamber, whether Treasurer's or Pensioner's, except those specially appointed for Benchers only.

*"Orders necessarye for the governmenₜ of the Innes of Courte, establisshed by comaundmₜ of the Quene's Maₜₜₑ, wₜₕ the advice of hir Privie Counsell and the Justices of hir Benche and the Comon Place in Westminster, in Easter Terme, Anno xvjₜₒ R. Rₙₑ Elizabeth, 1574. *fo.* 181.

1.—"Inprimis, that no moore in nombre be admitted frome hencefourth then the Chaumbres in the Houses will receyve, after twoo to a Chaumber. Nor that anie moare Chambres shalbe builded to increase the nombre; Saving that in the Middle Temple they maie converte their olde Halle into chambres, not exceedinge the nombre of tenne Chambres.†

2.—"Item, if anie hereafter admitted in Court practise as Attorney or Solicitor, they to be dismissed and expullsed out of their Houses thereupon, excepte the persons that shalbe solicitors shall allso vse the exercising of learning and mooting in the House, and so be allowed by the Benche.

3.—"Item, none to be suffered to have anie Chambres or to be in commens in anie of the Houses of Court wₕₑ, vpon publique admonition once given by anie Reader, Bencher, or Utter Barrester, dothe not come and remayn att the vsuall comon prayers att the Churche and Chappells of the same House. *fo.* 182.

4.—"Item, none hereafter admitted shall enioye anye Chaumbre or be in commens vnlesse he do exercise mootes, and other exercises of learning wₜₕin three yeares after his admission, and be allowed a student or Inner Barrester by the Benche.

5.—"Item, none to be called to the Utter Barre but by the ordynarie Counsell of the House in their generall ordynarie Counsells, in the terme tyme.

* These orders also appear in the records of the Middle Temple (Dugdale, *Origines*, 312), the Inner Temple (*Records*, i, 276) and the Privy Council (*Acts*, new series, viii, 246). The Privy Council record is prefaced thus:—May 31, 1574. "This day certein fower copies of Orders were signed by their Lordshippes for the governement of the Innes of Courte, as foloweth."

† See Appendix.

6.—" Item, none [called*] to be Vtter Barrester as ys aforsaid to contynewe Vtter Barrester vnlesse he do, by the space of three yeares after, exercise ordynarie mootinges and other ordynarie exercises of learning, bothe in Court and Chauncerie,† as the Benche shall allowe.

7.—" Item, none to be admitted to pleade att anie the Courtes at Westminster, or to subscribe anie accion, bille or plea, vnlesse he be a Reader or Bencher in Court,† or fyve yeares Vtter Barrester and contynueing that tyme in exercise of learning, or a Reader in Chauncerie† twoo yeares att the least, and, vpon admonition as aforsaid, shalbe att comon praier as afore ys lymitted.

8.—" Item, none to be allowed to pleade before the Justices of Assises excepte he be allowed for a pleader in the Co^rtes att Westminster, or shalbe allowed by the Justices of the Assises to pleade before them, and vpon admonition as aforsaid, shalbe att comon prayer as ys afore lymitted.

9.—" The reformacion and order for the Innes of Chauncerie ys referred to the consideracion of the Benchers of the Houses of Court wherto they are belonging; wherein they are to vse the advise and assistaunce of the Justices of the Courtes att Westminster. And thereof to make certificate to the Privie Councell att the seconde sitting the nexte Terme in the Starre Chambre.

10.—" Item, touching apparell, they shall obserue soche orders in their degrees as shall be shortlie sette fourthe by the Quene's Matie's proclamacion for the apparell of all estates generallye.

N. Bacon, C.S.‡	W. Burghley,	E. Lyncoln,
Arundell,	A. Warwick,	T. Sussex,
F. Knolles,	Jamys Crofte,	R. Leycester,
Fra. Wallsyngham,	Wa. Myldemay,	T. Smyth."

Council held on May 22nd, 1574.
Ten Benchers present.
Autumn Reader: Mr Weekes.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner: Mr Lambert.

Council held on June 21st, 1574.
Eight Benchers present.

" It is ordered for the better perfourmaunce of the Councell's orders, aswell for the admissions into the Fellowship, as allso for

* Privy Council copy.
† That is, Inns of Court and Chancery.
‡ Custos Sigilli.

the admission into chaumbres, that soche as be nowe in commons or shalbe in commons the nexte terme, and have anie admission into anie chaumbre in this House, shall shewe their admissions into chaumbers before the Benche before the ende of the nexte Terme; And soche as be not here in the meane tyme to shewe the same before the ende of Hillarie Terme (and this order to be sett on the skrene bothe this Terme and the nexte Terme) vpon paine of losing their chaumber. And if anie person nowe admitted or hereafter to be admitted into anie chambre in this House do not contynewe everie yeare in commons in this House by the space of three moneths, w^th^out reasonable cause shewed to the Benche of his absence and allowed of by them, he shall lose his interest in his chaumber."

"The Buttlers shall make inquisition and certifie if there be anie person in commons in this House that cometh not vsuallie to ye Chappel here in the tyme of common praier."

"A Kalendar shalbe made of those wch hereafter shall be admitted into this House and of their keeping the exercises of lerninges."* Search is to be made at the beginning and end of every term to see who has kept the "exercises of learning."

The Butler is to make a list of all Barristers of the Inn who *fo.* 183. have not yet been called five years.

Council held on June 24th, 1574.
Eleven Benchers present.

The Reader shall have £14 besides other ordinary allowances.

Mr Lambert and Mr Puckering to pay £8 each in discharge of the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner. Mr Dutton shall be Steward.

Jasper Cholmeley, a Fellow of the Inn, shall have a lease for 21 years (if he shall live so long) of a house lately devised to the Inn by Sir Roger Cholmeley, knight.

The Autumn Reader shall call Mr Davys† and Mr Atkyns to the Bench at the first moot. Mr Puckering and Mr Kingsmill shall be called in Hilary Term; and also Mr Wameslowe,‡ if he "for his zeale in Religion shalbe thought meete."

The ancients in commons at the end of the summer vacation may either keep commons all the rest of the summer or break up, as they please.

* The Admission Register started in compliance with this order, begins on Nov. 2, 1573, the commencement of the legal year. Admissions continued to be entered in the Black Book as well, until the end of Book V.

† Or Davy; Richard.

‡ Thomas Walmsley, afterwards a Judge of the Common Pleas.

The Butler to certify such as have not been five years Utter Barristers since their first mooting.

Calls to the Bar:

Edward Clerke, Richard Wheeler, Henry Slyfield, and John Glanvill,* next vacation.

William Higham, Thomas Flemyng, Robert Spenser and John Wyllett, in Hilary Term.

fo. 187. Pensioner's Accounts, 1573-4.

fo. 188. Payments: £39 7s. 4½d. Including £8 to William Davies the Chaplain; 6d. for two wooden steps at the door of the Chapel; 4s. 8d. for a new "powdringe tubbe" in the kitchen; for mending the lantern of the Chapel, 12d.; for nails and a pulley for the lantern, 4d.; two keys for the field and street gates, 20d.; 20d. for nails called "single tenns"; 3s. 6d. for six bushels of "heare" for the plasterers; for 8 lb. of solder for mending the leads on *fo.* 189. the Gate-house, 5s.; for 3 double quarters for mending the ceiling of the Council Chamber, 18d.; for a new pent house over the window of Mr Knighton's chamber, 2s. 6d.

Balance: £1 11s. 4½d. [*sic*].

Accounts of William Ayloffe, Treasurer, 15 and 16 Elizabeth, 1573-4.

fo. 192. Receipts: £430 11s. 7d. Including £8 from Puckering for not being Steward of the Reader's Dinner; £8 from Lambert, £3 from Barber, and £6 13s. 4d. from Barney, for the like.

fo. 193. Payments: £110 18s. 10d. Including 40s. to William Davis the Chaplain to buy him a gown [*toga*]; £10 16s. 7d. to John Heydon, one of the Assistants of the Bench,† for his expenses about the works of the Inn beyond what was paid him last year.

Balance: £319 12s. 9d.

1574-5 Council held on November 9th, 16 Elizabeth, 1574.

fo. 183. Twelve Benchers present.

[Governors: None.‡]

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.

fo. 184. Marshal: Mr Thimbleby; fined £8.

Lent Reader: Mr Richard Davy.

Autumn Reader: Mr Stephen Thimbleby [fo. 196].

* Called Glanfeld on his admission in 1567. Afterwards a Judge of the Common Pleas.

† The same as an Associate See *ante*, p. 353.

‡ The custom of electing four or more Benchers to act as Governors seems to have now died out. See *ante*, pp. 358, 362, 385, 387.

Treasurer: Mr Edward Baber.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr George Stratford.
Pensioner: Mr Lambert or Mr John Maister.*
Butler: Mr Stutfield.
Escheator: Mr [John] Collyn senior.
Master of the Revels: Mr Platte, or Mr Chewne.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Pascall.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Henry Townsend.
Autumn—Mr Henry Harper [fo. 196].

Whereas William Oldisworth, John Dauntsey, John Rawleigh, *fo.* 185.
and John Chapman, gentlemen, Fellows of this House, "have bene att greate chardges in repairing their olde chaumbre, and have of late, by moste of our contentes, builded an inner lodging adjoyning to the same their chaumbre on the southe syde thereof towarde the field, of themselves, att their owne proper costes and chardges, in good order and substantiallye for the benefytt of Lyncolne's Inne, and have laied out in building thereof above one hondred markes, as by the perticuler accomptes thereof vnto vs delivered and by vs examined, dothe and maye plainelye appeare." Order that they may have the said chamber and lodging for their lives and the life of the survivor; no one shall be admitted thereto without their consent, notwithstanding any discontinuance, and *fo.* 186.
notwithstanding the order of Feb. 2, 10 Eliz., for the new building on the north side of the Inn.† At the request of William Oldsworth ("who toke all the paynes and dyd beare the greatest parte of the chardges of the same building"), it is ordered that one of the sons of Sir Thomas Porter of the county of the city of Gloucester, knight, and one of the sons of Edward Baber, esq., a Bencher, if Fellows of the Inn, shall be admitted into the said chamber and lodging on the expiration of the present lease to Oldsworth and the others, each of them paying 26s. 8d. for his admission. Oldsworth is also to have for life "the Studdye nexte adjoyning to Mr Best his chaumbre and the vppermost garrett chaumbre wth the leades thereof, in the same his newe building, to his owne private vse," or that of his assigns during his life. At the request of the said William Oldsworth, it is further ordered that "there shalbe yearelye twoo contynewers in the same chaumber and lodging, according to the order of this House."

* John Master acted, fo. 200.
† Should be 11th Eliz.; see *ante*, p. 364.

fo. 187. Council held on November 25th, 1574.
Nine Benchers present.
No Grand Christmas.

The former order that every Fellow should show his admittance to his chamber,* is repealed; but such Fellows as shall not show their admittances on request, between this and the end of next Candlemas Term, shall be fined 20s. Those who shall not be in commons during that time must show their admittances between this and Easter Term, on pain of losing their chambers. Saving reasonable cause.

fo. 194. Council held on February 6th, 1575.
Ten Benchers present.
The Reader to have £8 and one special admittance.

"Mr Bridges and Mr Atkins shalbe talked wthall at the Benche this terme for their contempte for refusing the Benche; and if they do not therevppon take vppon them the Benche, then to pay suche fyne as the Benche shall thinke convenyent."

fo. 196. Council held on May 14th, 1575.
Ten Benchers present.

"Mr Bridges shall take uppon him the Benche this nexte terme; and if he refuse, then to pay suche fyne as the Benche shall assesse, and to lose auncientie to all them that be at the Benche before him."

William Brocket's admittance to Mr Harrington's chamber under the Short Gallery is annulled, and he is re-admitted to his old chamber and study in the Long Gallery, with ancienty.

fo. 197. Council held on June 12th, 1575.
Thirteen Benchers present.

"Commons shalbe kepte after the vacacion, as it was the laste yeare."

"Mr Brigeges shall take uppon him the Benche this terme, (soe yt he will take uppon him to Reade the nexte Lente), and to have his auncyentye of all them before whom he shall Reade; and not to take the Benche unles he doe declare this terme that he will Reade the nexte Lente. And if he refuse, to paye twentye nobles."†

If Mr Atkyns will not take the Bench this term he shall pay 20 nobles.

---

* See *ante*, p. 393. † He did so read, *post*, p. 400.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1574-5. *fo.* 200.

Payments: £35 2s. 0d. Including the smith for two "greddiernes" for the kitchen, weighing 90 lbs. at 2½d. a lb., 18s. 8d.; the carpenter [*lignarius*] for mending the screen in the Hall, 6s.; for a book of Common Prayer for the Chapel, 6s. 8d.; a cart-load of tiles, 11s. 6d.; the tiler working 6 days in tiling the Hall, at 16d. a day, 8s.; his workman at 10d. a day, 5s.

Accounts of Edward Baber, esq., the Treasurer, 16 and 17 Elizabeth, 1574-5. *fo.* 202.

Receipts: £467 17s. 6¾d. Including £15 9s. 1d. from Ralph Metcalf, the Steward, for emendals; 2d. from John Collyn, the *Carbonarius* and Escheator; £3 6s. 8d. from Mr Ramme, the Principal of Furnival's Inn; £2 from Mr Hill, the Principal of Thavie's Inn; £6 13s. 4d. from the house in Newgate Market called "the King's Grocer's House." *fo.* 204.

Payments: £62 5s. 7d. Including 20s. to Mr Blage and Mr Crowley, the Preachers, for preaching in the Chapel on the feasts of the Ascension and S. John the Baptist; £13 14s 3d. for the debts of Richard Ainsworth, the late Steward. *fo.* 205.

Balance: £405 11s. 11¾d.

Council held on November 8th, 17 Elizabeth, 1575. **1575-6**

Thirteen Benchers present. *fo.* 197.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Humphrey Bridges; pardoned.
Mr Atkins; fined £8 [fo. 219].
Lent Reader: Mr Humphrey Bridges.
Autumn Reader: Mr Atkyns [fo. 209].
Treasurer: Mr Francis Wyndham.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr James Dalton.
Pensioner: Mr William Naylor.
Butler: Mr Barber.
Escheator: Mr Hewes.
Master of the Revels: Mr Grantham, or Mr Tanfield.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Isack, or Townsend.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Lother, Mr Saxy, or Mr Humfrey Wyndham.
Autumn—Mr Saxe [*sic*; fo. 209].

Council held on November 17th, 1575. *fo.* 200.

Eleven Benchers present.

No grand Christmas this year. Commons as before.

Mr Vicars is expelled the Fellowship "for yt he hath

obstinatly refused to receave the Communyon according to the orders of this Howse."

"Mr Wright, Mr Anthony Roper and Mr Dawtry, to th'entent they may vse conference for their better satisfaccion of theire conscience, are spared from the expulcion of the Fellowship of this Howse vntill the ende of Hillary terme next, so that they in the meane tyme receave the Communyon in Lyncoln's Inne."

Mr Peterson, Mr Gilbert, Mr Barney, Mr Basset, Mr Abbot, Mr Johnson, Mr Skydmore, and Mr Wye "are to be talked wthall at the Benche for not receving the Communyon."

Mr Ayloffe, Mr Baber, and Mr Wyndham are appointed to procure assuraunce, from Mr Bendlowes and Mr Roper and others, of Furnyvall's Inne, Davie's Inne and the tenement late Sr Roger Chomley's in Newgate Market."

fo. 207. Council held on February 12th, 1576.

Sixteen Benchers present.

Mr Wetherall is discharged from his double Reading at the request of Sir Christopher Wraye, knight, Lord Chief Justice of England, and for "imperfections in his health." Fine £20.

Steward of the Lent Reader's Dinner: Mr Lother.

Council held on May 18th, 1576.

Twelve Benchers present.

"Mr Georg Scrope, one of the gentlemen of this House, was charged on Thursdaie last before this Councell after supper, to have stroke one of the Benchers of the House in the walkes on the backside of this House walking there with ij other Benchers of the said House, and in their presence. And he, the said Georg, being demaunded what he had to saie for himselfe, made no other answere then that the said Bencher whome he stroke had found fault wth his studie of astronomie, wch he thought was more then he should have done. And other cause he alledged none. Wherpon the Bench for this present did put the said Georg out of commons and sequestred him from his chamber till the next Councell, wch was appointed on Frydaye folowing, and appointed Mr Stratforde, Mr Weekes, and Mr Tymperley to conferre wth the Lord Chefe Justice of England,* the Mr of the Rolles,† and Mr Justice Mounson, for their opinions what was further to be done in that matter."

* Sir Christopher Wray. † Sir William Cordell.

Council held on May 31st [Ascension Day], 1576. *fo.* 209.*
Nine Benchers present.

Mr George Scrope was expelled the Fellowship.

Mr Lother fined £30 for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner in Lent last.

Council held on July 5th, 1576. *fo.* 210.
Eleven Benchers present.

"Commons shalbe kept after Vacacion, as yt was the last yere."

Mr Saxe to be Steward of the Autumn Reader's Dinner; If he make default, he shall pay £20. He must notify his intention before S. James's Day next [July 25]. If he refuse, Mr Humphrey Windham shall act.

John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, shall be admitted into Morte and Hughes' chamber, paying the ordinary fee. He shall build a convenient room for himself over the said chamber, not defacing the same nor any other. His admittance shall be as effective in all respects as if he were a Fellow. No one shall be admitted to the room built by him, without his consent.

Thomas Fawkener, another Butler, shall be admitted to the chamber and study which Lutwich now has.

"From hensforthe at dynner the punye in every messe shall putt a case, and every man of the same messe in auncientie to speke vnto the case and shewe his opinion therin before he departe out of the Halle, vppon payne as shall seme good to the Benche."

Pensioner's Accounts, 1575-6. *fo.* 214.

Payments: £39 11s. 0d. Including 11s. 8d to the glazier for *fo.* 215.
mending the great window in the upper part of the Hall with new leading at 2d. a foot; 15 feet of new glass for the same, 6s. 3d.; for mending 70 feet of the great window at the lower end of the Hall, 13s. 1d.; for whitening the Hall, 53s. 6d.; for a new lead gutter on the Chapel, 1 cwt. 7 lbs. of lead at 12s. the cwt., 12s. 9d.; to the carpenter for mending the stocks, 6d. [*pro emendacione* *fo.* 216.
cipporum vocatorum stockes]; for a vessel for carrying water, called "a coole," 2s. 4d.; for 12 spoons for the Masters of the Bench, 12d.

Accounts of Francis Windham, esq., the Treasurer, 17 and 18 *fo.* 217.
Elizabeth, 1575-6.

Receipts: £523 13s. 4d. Including 51s. from Ralph Metcalf *fo.* 219
the Steward, for emendals; 2s. from Mr Hewes, the Escheator.

* There is no folio 208.

fo. 220. Payments: £82 17s. Including 26s. 8d. to William Perryn, the Musician; 30s. to Mr Redman, Mr Blage and Mr Redman, the Preachers, for preaching in the Chapel on Nov. 16th, and on the feasts of the Purification and the Ascension; £24 16s. 4d. to
fo. 221. John Lutwich, one of the Butlers, money spent by him for the use of the Inn; £10 to the same for linen bought for the Inn; 36s. to Thomas Andrews, one of the Butlers, for 12 plates for the Hall; 8s. to Lutwich for two paper books; £8 to Mr Bridges. the Lent Reader, and £14 to Mr Atkins, the Autumn Reader.

Balance: £440 16s. 4d.

1576-7 Council held on November 4th, 18 Elizabeth, 1576.
fo. 213. Fourteen Benchers present.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr John Puckering; fined £8.
Lent Reader: Mr John Puckering [fo. 214],
Autumn Reader: Mr Thomas Walmesley [fo. 225].
Mr Edward Baber [fo. 226].
Treasurer: Mr George Stratforde.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Clenche.
Pensioner: Mr John Reynolds.
Butler: Mr Marmion.
Escheator: Mr Thomas Oxborough.
Master of the Revels: Mr Southwell, or Mr Eveley.
Steward of Christmas: Alexander Choke.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Humphrey Windham.
Autumn—Mr Jenney [fo. 225].

fo. 214. Council held on Sunday, November 11th, 1576.
Fourteen Benchers present.

Ordered that "Yf any Utter Barrester, beinge hereafter assigned to moote in the Hall, and shall make a fayle or defaulte in his moote, that then everye suche assigned Utter Barrester, in whoes defaulte the sayde mote fayle shalbe made, shall loose and forfayte for every suche defaulte the some of xxs.; and the other Utter Barresters in the Howse to loose for the sayde moote fayle but as they dyd before this Councell."

fo. 222. Council held on Sunday, November 25th, 1576.
Fourteen Benchers present.

No grand Christmas; Commons as before.

Mr Peachie of Thavyde's Inn having petitioned for a lease of a piece of ground there for 40 years, on which he would build 16 chambers "for gentlemen of that Howse to be resiant in," the

matter is referred to Mr Baber, Mr Dalton, Mr Wykes, and Mr Owen, then Reader of that Inn, to report upon.

Mr Timperley, Mr Dalton and Mr Lodge, appointed to consider why "the Howse doe runne in apparells in the commons," and to report next term.

Council held on Sunday, November 18th, 1576.*
Fourteen Benchers present.

[The order of Nov. 11th last at to moot-fails at the Utter-Bar, is repeated.]

Council held on Sunday, February 3rd, 1577. *fo.* 223.
Fourteen Benchers present.

The Lent Reader shall have £8 and two special admittances.

Mr Haydon and Mr Walmsley are added to the committee on apparels; they are to report before next Sunday.

Every gentleman of the Inn who shall in future lie within the liberty of the House, or in Chancery Lane, during the Christmas Vacation, not being in commons, shall be cast into half commons as long as he is here.

Mr Saxie's fine for the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner is respited until Easter Term, "and then Mr Babor promyseth to do his endevor to procure the said Mr Saxe to paye so muche money as hath ben layde oute aboute the same dynner, havinge allowed towarde the same the money which is collected of the gentlemen of this Howse to that vse."

"Whosoever hereafter shall procure any letters to any of the Benche for there preferment to be called to the Barre or Benche, shalbe vtterlie disabled, by procuringe of thoes letters, to be preferred to that place."†

Council held on Sunday, February 10th, 1577. *fo.* 224.
Twelve Benchers present.

Commons to be increased; gentlemen to pay 2d. and clerks 4d. a week more.

The ancient Butler shall at every meal count the number of messes in Hall and compare it with the number of messes in commons, and inform the Bench of the difference, "to th'intent that the Benche maye the better vnderstand for how many daylie maye be provyded short by the Steward."

"No gentleman of the Howse shall carrye or have from the

* This appears to be out of its proper place.

† See *ante*, p. 360.

dresser or oute of the Hall any meate into their chambers, under the payne to forfaite for every offence syxe shillinges and eight pens."

Call to the Bar.

Goodman, Ralph Downes, Robert Harris, Bowyer, and Hickes; at the moot to-morrow.

Tracy, Davye, Cutter, Wiseman and Coke, to be called at next Reading.

Warner, Ralph Rokeby, Hadde, Houghton and Irby, to be called in Easter Term.

Every Utter Barrister, and all those to be called to the Bar in future, shall enter into a bond for £40 for the due execution of all offices and for payment of the fines on default.

The Pensioner to mend "the Lybrary and Mr George Kyngesmell's chamber wyndowes."

fo. 225. Council held on May 18th, 1577.

Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Saxe [or Saxie] is discharged of the fine of £20 for not being Steward of the Reader's Dinner, in consideration that Mr Babour has promised to pay such sum as, together with the moneys actually collected by the Butler, will make up the sum of £24 16s. 4d., the actual cost of the Dinner.

Council held on June 21st, 1577.

Fourteen Benchers present.

Commons shall be kept after the end of the summer vacation until the beginning of Michaelmas Term, if the Benchers then in town, or the four Ancient Utter-Barristers (if no Benchers are in town), shall think fit.

As Mr William Ayloff, Mr Edward Baber and Mr Francis Windham, have received writs "to procede Serjantes," Windham, *fo.* 226. the puisne of the three ought, by the custom of the House, to be Reader next Vacation in place of Thomas Walmsley. But as Windham has been appointed Commissioner of Assize "wyth my Lorde Dyer this Somer Circuit," so that he cannot attend, Mr Babour, at the entreaty of the Bench, has agreed to Read. He shall have four special admissions and £20 allowed him, "bycause he Readith by the intreatye of the Benche."

Mr Edmund Townesend shall be called to the Bar at the next moot, at the request of Mr Francis Windham, Serjeant at Law elect.

John Searle, the washpot, to be under-butler when there is a vacancy.

Thomas Andrews, the puisne Butler, "hath don cost of a chamber by the Gatehouse where the Chaplyn of this House doth lye." Mr Thimbleby and Mr Clenche are to view the same and to estimate the cost thereof.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1576-7. *fo.* 232.

Payments: £39 2s. 1d. Including for exchanging two kettles [*cacabus*] for the kitchen, 15s. 10d.; for 4 trivetts weighing 55 lbs at 2½d. a lb., 11s. 5d.; for a great kettle weighing 30 lbs. at 10d. a lb., 25s.; for binding the same with iron, 6s.; *fo.* 233. a cleaver 3s.; the joiner for mending the tables and forms in the Hall in the Reading of Mr Puckering, 3s.; the glazier for 98 quarrells for the windows, and for new lead work, 11s. 2d.; Edward Kingson for mending one of the irons [*sic*] of the door leading to the pump with freestone and lead, 19s.*

Accounts of George Stratford, esq., the Treasurer, 18 and 19 *fo.* 239. Elizabeth, 1576-7.

Receipts: £597 2s. 11d. Including £24 16s. 8d. from Saxey *fo.* 241. for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner; £17 10s. from Branthut and Ayloff, the Collectors of the money for the Serjeants.

Payments: £97 14s. 8½d. Including 3s. 4d. for the quit rent *fo.* 242. of the house in Newgate market; 26s. 8d. to William Perryn, the musician; to Dr. Lewis, the Preacher, for preaching in the Chapel *fo.* 243. on Feb. 1 and Nov. 1, 1576, 20s.; £30 to the three Serjeants; £15 7s. 4½d. to Ralph Metcalf, the Steward, for apparels; to John Hutchins, of London, joiner, for seats in the Chapel and wainscot for the same seats, £7; 40s. to William Davies the Chaplain for his gown.

Balance: £499 8s. 2½d.

Council held on November 17th, 20 Elizabeth, 1577. **1577-8**

Fifteen Benchers present, including William Ayloff, *fo.* 227. Edward Babour and Francis Windham, esquires, Serjeants at Law elect.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Thomas Walmsley; fined £8.
Lent Reader: Mr Thomas Walmsley.
Autumn Reader: Mr George Kingsmill. [fo. 245].
Treasurer: Mr James Dalton.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Thomas Wykes.

* This item is worth quoting as written. "Et solutis Edwardo Kingson pro emendacione unius lateris ostii, anglice, one of the irons [*sic*] of ye doore, ducentis a le pumpe, cum lapidibus vocatis Freestones, et plumbo."

Pensioner: Mr Giles Escourt.
Butler: Mr Denne.
Escheator: Mr Badger.
Master of the Revels: Mr Kyddermyster or Mr Lee junior.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Payne.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Calthorp.
Mr Hallworthy and Mr Stampe [fo. 244].
Autumn—Mr Egerton and Mr Owen [fo. 247].

Agreed, in consideration that "the tresure of this Howse is now greater then in tymes past, and that the executors of the Tresorer by the lawe are not compellable to accompt," that the present and all future Treasurers shall be bound with sureties to the Governors and Benchers "for the true answeringe of the treasure," according to the ancient orders of the House."*

Mr Babour, Serjeant elect, has only bestowed one of his four special admissions;† he shall have liberty to bestow the other three before the end of next term, "notwythstandinge that he doe procede Sarjant this terme."

The three Serjeants elect shall have £10 each given to them "in token of the benevolence of the companye," and shall be discharged of all dues except money owing for commons. Collectors
fo. 228. shall be appointed to gather the money from the gentlemen of the House.

fo. 239. Council held on November 27th, 1577.
Eight Benchers present.

No Grand Christmas. Commons as before.

Mr Southwell expelled "for abusinge himself againste Mr Dalton in opprobrious woordes."

"Thomas Andrewes, the Butler, shalbe in chamber with Mr Davies, the Minister, if Mr Davies will therunto assent; And when anie newe Minister shalbe, then the saide Thomas Andrewes shall avoide."

The reward lately given to the Butlers, the Minister, the Cook and the Panierman "for this tyme of vacacion and infection," shall not form a precedent.

"Louche shalbe diswarned‡ not to meddle any further with the gardein, And that Mr Rookesbie, Mr Dalton, Mr Atkins and

* See *ante*, pp. 285, 325.
† See *ante*, p. 402.
‡ Diswarn, to warn against a course, warn off *from* something.—*N. E. D.*

Mr Puckeringe, shall devise and take order howe to dispose the gardein to the best pleasure and commoditie of the Howse without any anoyance, and the Gates to be locked vpp."

Mr Heydor,* Mr Timperley and Mr Riches shall view the whole House with workmen next term, especially the Library and Puckering's and Clench's Chambers, and shall report. [*Margin.* "A view to be made of the Howse for reparacion."]

Council held on February 6th, 1578. *fo.* 244.
Thirteen Benchers present.

The Lent Reader shall have £8 and two special admittances.

Mr Hallworthy is appointed Steward of the Reader's Dinner in place of Mr Calthorp; if he has compounded, then Mr Stampe; if he has compounded, then Mr Owen.

Council held on February 10th, 1578.
Thirteen Benchers present.

"In ye consideracion of the greate charges that the Stewardes of the Reader's Dinner have byn at heretofore," Mr Hallworthy and Mr Stampe are appointed joint Stewards for Lent Reading next, "to beare the charge equally betwene them"; for this privilege they each paid 20s.

Mr Robert Rythe, Mr Humphrey Wyndham and Mr Christopher Genney, shall be called to the Bench at the next moot; "Mr Rythe and Mr Genney shall take upon them the Benche this nexte Readinge tyme," and Mr Wyndham before the end of Easter Term, or otherwise the call shall be void.

"The Bench wilbe advised betwixt this and th'end of ye next Easter tearme whether ye office of ye Kinge's Benche Court shalbe kept herafter in this House."

Mr Thomas Roper is given until the last Council before the end of Easter Term to "conforme vnto the religion that is nowe preached and sett forth," in which case he shall be restored to his chamber and his Fellowship.

Mr Dykes shall be admitted to another Pensioner's chamber, and his present chamber shall be annexed to Mr Attorney's† chamber, saving Mr Valence's interest.

Council held on Monday, May 5th, 1578. *fo.* 245
Thirteen Benchers present, including Rithe and Genney.

"Whereas there was a certaine letter sent from the right

* A mistake for Heydon.

† Not the Attorney-General, but the Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries, Richard Kingsmill, a Bencher of the Inn.

wourshipfull, Sr Willyam Cordell, knighte, M^r of the Rolles, vnto the Benchars of this Howse, the tennor off which letter followith in theise woordes, viz :—

"After my righte hartie comendacions. Wheare it hathe pleased the Right Honnourable and my verie good Lordes, the Lord Highe Thesaurer of Englande and th'earle of Leicester, and likewise my verrie honnorable good freind, Sr Walter Mildmay, knight, Chauncellour of Her Matie's Courte of the Exchequer, to adresse their seuerall letters vnto me requiringe me thearby to yeald my goodwill vnto Mr Spencer, a Fellowe of yor Howse, and to his brother, for the use of my chamber; which (with my very hartie thankes) I must confesse to have enioyed of longe tyme by your good tolleration and sufferaunce. And albeit I am very loth to lose the benefitt therof, whereby I may seeme to be excluded from the frendship of yor Societie and Felowship, which to my great comforte, I doo posesse, and have donn notwithstandinge I am not dailie conversaunt amongst you, besides the pleasure I have therby to gratifie somm of my frendes.

fo. 246. "Yet in respect their Honno^rs have so earnestly required my consent to depart with my said chamber to the said Mr. Spencers, And for that my Lorde Thesaurer also signified vnto me that he wold in lyke sorte recommende the suite vnto you, And whether his Lordship hath so donn or no I knowe not, I have thought good, (for the satisfaction of their Honnorable Requestes, and for the good lykinge and hope I have conceyved of the towardnes of the younge gentlemen, and for dyvers of their frendes sake, who have also required that Mr Bramthweite, another Fellowe of yor Howse, might be joyned in this admyttaunce), to pray and require you to geve yor consent to admitt them three into my said chamber, as for my part I am verie well contented you shall so doo.

"Neuerthelesse, my harty requeste vnto you is, and so the the said gentlemen arr agreed, that in the said admittaunce there may be a speciall reservacion made, That if for any cawse herafter I shall fortune to repaire thether againe and retourne to yor Howse and be in Commons amongst you, that I shall not be excluded from the vse of the inner chamber, to lye there as longe as I shall so contynewe there in commons, with free egresse and regresse to the same for myne owne self and two of my servauntes, because I have ever made reconinge (and so mynde to continewe, by yor favo^r) to be a member of that Societie and Fellowship duringe my life. Fare ye hartly well.

"Rolles; this xxviij^th of April, 1578."

"And wheras also there was after another letter directed

from the said Mr of the Rolles to the said Benchers in theis wordes following, viz :—

"After my right hartie commendacions. Wheareas I wratt my letter vnto you about the xxvijth or xxviijth of the last moneth, att the requeast of somm of my verie honnorable good Lordes and frendes, to admitt into my chamber ther Mr Spencer, a Fellowe of yor Howse, and his brother, sonnes to my very good freinde, Sr John Spencer, knight, and also Mr Bramthweite, another Fellowe of the same; And though (for myne owne parte) I did verely presume that you hadd or this tyme satisfied their LL. [Lordships'] desire and my request therin, according to ye tennor of my said former letters, and therby both their LL. and I sholde have hadd cause only to thank you, and not to trouble you any further in this matter; Yet yesterdaie, vpon the receipte of the lyke letters from the Right Honnorable and my verie good Lorde, the Lorde Hunsdon, written in the behalf of the said Mr Spencers, I am eftsoones to call vpon you for a resolute awnsweare of my said former letters, partly to th'ende I may acquaint their LL. with it accordingly, but cheifly that I may knowe therby howe farr I stand beholdinge vnto you in satisfieing so reasonable a request.

"Trustinge I shall neither have cause to infourme their LL. of any lacke of good devotion on yor partes to plesure them (consideringe I have already yealded vnto their Honnors my consent thervnto), Nor myself to doubt of the integritie of yor frendshippes towardes me, or to conceyve any suspicion or jealousie therof.

"Thus expecting yor speedie answeare to this and my said former letters, I bydd you all hartely farewell.

"Rolles; the iiijth of May, 1578."

"In consideracion of the greate goodwill and loving kindenesse shewed allway by the right worshipfull the said Mr of the Rolles unto the Fellowship of this Howse," ordered that the two Spencers and Branthute be admitted to the said chamber on paying the usual fees, and reserving the interest of the Master of the Rolls as mentioned in his first letter.

Mr. Hallworthie must pay half the expenses of the Stewardship of the Reader's Dinner, which office he and Mr. Stampe filled, and his fine for exemption from the whole charge, and 20 nobles for his absence and contempt, before the first Council next term. *fo.* 247.

Mr Egerton and Mr Owen are appointed Stewards of the Reader's Dinner at the Summer Reading, paying 20s. each to be joint Stewards.

Hereafter the Benchers in order of ancienty shall have choice of all principal chambers vacant in the Inn.

If Mr Danyell do not show cause before the first Council of next term why he keeps the study in his chamber, then Mr Buckley shall have the study.

Mr Stratford and Mr Puckringe must certify the names of the principal chambers on Thursday next.

Mr Coys, lately admitted, is excused from keeping "his first Christmas and vacacions, after the common order, within the first iij yeres,* for that it is enformed that he is as yett a student in the Vniversitie and entendeth there to bestowe a further tyme in confirmacion of his former studies." But when he comes to continue here, he shall keep the first Christmas then next and his three vacations besides within the next three years.

"The note in the Black Book touching Mr Dalton's expulsion and his cominge after into this Howse, for that it was odiously prosequuted and odiously regestred in the tyme of Popery, must be vtterly blotted out and putt to perpetuall oblyvion, and yett that he shalbe so adjudged of the Fellowship of this Howse as through he hadd bene never expulsed."†

fo. 248. Council held on May 8th [Ascension Day], 1578.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Ordered that "Everye man of the Howse shall at the least once in the yeare, if he be in comens, receave the Hollye Communion in some terme tyme wthin the Chappell of Lincolne's Inne."

Mr Wykes may take in "so muche roome of the entrey before the Butterye, in the darke corner, as maye serve to make him a woodhowse." Two Benchers shall first view it to see if it be a nuisance.

"The foure rolles wch the twoe Chief Buttlars have hadd hearetofore joyntlye betwene them, shalbe from hensfourthe devyded, and collected by twoe rolles once in the yeare;" each shall have one roll.‡

The principal chambers of the Inn, "wth all the roomes to them belonginge," according to the following list, shall henceforth be reserved for Benchers only, saving all former admittances. The Benchers shall have their choice in ancienty.

* See *ante*, pp. 251 and 349. † See *ante*, p. 323. ‡ See *ante*, p. 332.

"The Chambers, wth the roomes to them belonginge, reserved onelie for Benchers, accordinge to the order above-mentioned.

1.—The Chamber over the Gate, wheare Mr. Attorney* lodgeth.

2.—Mr Calthorpe's chamber, next the Strete.

3.—The chamber next wheare Mr Roper lodgethe.

4.—The chamber next wheare Mr Thymblebye lodgethe.

5.—The chamber next wheare Mr Rokebye, lodgeth.

6.—The corner chamber in the newe bwildinge, wheare Mr Justice Aylof lodged.

7.—The chamber next wheare Mr Egerton lodged.

8.—The chamber called th'earle of Rutlande's chamber.

9.—The chamber vnder that wheare Mr Owen lodgethe.

10.—The chamber vnder that wheare Mr Boswell lodgethe.

11.—The chamber wheare Mr George Kingsmell lodgeth, *fo.* 249. next the Librarye.

12.—The next chamber vnder y^t^, a midle chamber.

13.—The chamber vnder that wheare Mr Dawlton lodgethe.

14.—The corner chamber wheare Mr Temple lodgethe.

15.—The chamber wheare Mr Kempe the Bencher lodgethe.

16.—The chamber over that wheare the M^r^ of the Rooles lodged.

17.—The chamber next wheare Mr Justice Monson lodged.

18.—The chamber wheare Mr Stutfeilde lodged, first in the Longe Gallerye.

19.—The chamber at th'ende of the Hall, wheare Mr Clenche lodgethe."

Mr Humphrey Windham shall be called to the Bench, "allthough he hath passed the tyme when he shold have taken it on him."† He shall have till August 10th next, "vpon credible enformation of his sicknes."

Council held on May 6th,‡ 1578.

Nine Benchers present.

Commons shall be kept up after the Reading, as last year.

Mr Thomas Roper shall have until the first Council of next term "to conforme himself vnto the trewe religion nowe preached"; in default, his chamber shall be disposed of.§

* Richard Kingsmill, Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries.

† See *ante*, p. 405.

‡ Probably an error for June.

§ See *ante*, p. 405.

Benchers must pay 6s. 8d. if absent from any Council.

All arrears of pensions by Benchers or Utter Barristers shall be compounded at a third, if paid before the last Monday of this term. In future if pensions are not paid every term, they shall be doubled.

fo. 250. Council held on June 12th, 1578.

Fourteen Benchers present.

There shall be no reading this summer, because "one hath died of the infection, and the time is dangerous, and the Reder sickly, unlesse there be an order this tearme to the contrary." The Judges to be asked their pleasure "whether, although Mr Reader be willing to Reade, yet considringe his weknes it be convenient to have a Redinge."

Commons shall continue for a week after term. But if 20 or more shall remain, they may keep up commons privately, with the usual allowances.

"Mr Dalton, the Keeper of the Blacke Booke,* Mr Atkins, wt Mr Heidon's advise, Mr Owen, Mr Tyndall, and Mr Wheelar, to consider for the repairing of the olde Library, and to take ordre for the provydinge, doinge, and finishing of that wch is necessarie for the matter, and to commaunde the Butlars to be attendaunte for the busines."

fo. 251. Council held on June 16th, 1578.

Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Hallworthie is let off his fine of 20 nobles in consideration of his paying £8 now, and giving a bond for payment of £3 10s. next term.†

fo. 255. Accounts of James Dalton, esq., the Treasurer, 19 and 20 Elizabeth, 1577-8.

fo. 259. Receipts: £677 12s. 3½d. Including 26s. 8d. from Denn for not acting as Butler at Christmas; 26s. 8d. from Kiddermister for not acting as Master of the Revels; 26s. 8d. from Lee junior for the same; £8 part of £11 10s. from Holworthie for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner; £18 12s. 6d. from Ralph Metcalf, the Steward; £3 6s. 8d. from Mr Brandthatt and Mr Ayloffe, the Collectors of the Serjeant's regard.

Payments: £68 15s. 8d. Including £6 13s. 4d. to Thomas
fo. 261. Andrewes, one of the Butlers, for the expenses of the Fellows at Christmas last; 20s. to Mr Bonde and Mr Argoll, the Preachers.

* Thomas Weekes.

† See *ante*, p. 407.

for sermons preached on the Feasts of the Purification and the Annunciation; £3 6s. 8d. to Metcalf, the Steward, for his wages, and £3 6s. 8d. as a reward for his being in emendals; 40s. to Dyke, a Fellow of the Inn, for his labour in collecting the moneys of the Inn; 35s. to William Yardley, the Under-Sheriff of Middlesex, for the post-fine* of Furnival's Inn, Thavie's Inn, and the tenement at Newgate Market; £10 to John Lutwich, one of the Butlers, for moneys spent by him about the Reader's Dinner last Lent; 54s. 8d. for a hogshead [*dolium*] of wine; 5s. for inrolling the recognition of Mr Sulyarde.

Balance: £608 16s. 7½d., which was on the suggestion of John Clenche, the Treasurer for the next year, distributed as follows:— *fo.* 262.
To John Lennarde £100, James Dalton £100, Thomas Wikes £100, Roger Bosville £100, Richard Davie £50, John Clenche £108 16s. 7½d. and a bill for 40s., John Puckering £50.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1577-8. *fo.* 265.

Payments: £30 13s. 5d. Including £6 13s. 4d. rent, paid to Ralph Ayfoffe for the use of Edward Sulyard; £8 to William Davies, the Chaplain.

Balance: £3 10s. 7d.

Council held on November 16th, 20 Elizabeth, 1578. **1578-9**

Sixteen Benchers present. *fo.* 253.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr George Kingsmill; fined £8.
Lent Reader: Mr George Kingsmill.
Autumn Reader: Mr Robert Ryethe† [fo. 267].
Treasurer: Mr. John Clenche.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Stephen Thimbleby.
Pensioner: Mr Henry Townsend.
Butler: Mr Reynoldes.
Escheator: Mr Baspoole.
Master of the Revels: Mr Mansbridge or Mr Yvers.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Wood.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Edgerton and Mr Owen.
Autumn—Mr Warburton and Mr Stubbs [fo. 267].

"Att this Counsell the Benche hadd understanding that Mr Silliard hath satisfied ijcli to the vse of the Howse, and the

* The same as the King's Silver; the fee paid for the license of concord when levying a fine. See *Cruise*, i. 23.

† Called "Rythe junior," fo. 284.

Benche doth allowe off the sayed payment to the vse of the Howse, though it were after the daye of paymente mencioned in the condicion of the recognizance."

fo. 254. "Mr Tresourer's suppers dispensed, so yt he paye two tierces* of wyne and bestowe somwhat vpon the ordinary supper in the Hall. Mr Pensioner likwise to gyve an hogsheade of wine, in consideracion of the short tyme att this tearme and no Pensioner's supper."

fo. 255. Council held on November 18th, 1578.
Sixteen Benchers present.

The officers shall have the same allowance this Christmas as last, namely, £6 13s. 4d.

fo. 263. Council held on February 5th, 1579.
Eleven Benchers present.

Ordered "that the Reader shall have towe speciall admyttances, and thes twoo admittances to enjoy the same as liberrallie and in as ample manner as speciall admittances were used to have them before that order was maid that especiall admittances shold be chardgable wth the Stewardeshipp of the Reader's Drinkinge."

A survey shall be made of the kitchen and other buildings.

fo. 264. Council held on February 9th, 1579.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Edmund Townesend shall be called to the Bar with his ancienty, upon satisfying the Bench "both for his honestie and conformitie of religion;" but saving the ancienty of such as have been called before him, "and have taken the Barr uppon them."

Mr Thomas Sowthwell shall be re-admited with his ancienty, having made humble submission to the Bench and to Mr Dalton, whom he had especially offended.†

Mr William Lambert‡ is made an Associate of the Bench, as he "hathe deserued vniversallie well of his comen welth and contrie, and likewyse of the Felloweshippe and Societie of this Howse and is like hereaftr to wyn greater credytt to hymself and the Socyetie of this Howse;" "he shall have a roome to sytt amongest the Socyetie of the Felloweshippe of the Bench, as other Associats vse to do, wth out eny thing payinge for the same." Not to be a precedent.

* Terse=9 gallons. Halliwell.
† See *ante*, p. 404.
‡ William Lambarde, the Antiquary, and Historian of Kent.

Council held on May 29th, 1579. *fo.* 267.
Twelve Benchers present.

"Mr Rooper shall on the third day of this next terme gyve his answere peremptorelie, whether he will showe hym selfe and so become in lyfe and convercacion confirmable to the trewe relegyon nowe teached and preached, or not." If he refuses, he shall lose his chamber, and Puckering shall have it, all his seniors at the Bench having refused it.*

Council held on June 28th, 1579. *fo.* 268.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Commons shall be kept from the end of the Summer Vacation until the beginning of Michaelmas Term, if the Benchers then in town make no order to the contrary, or the four Ancient Utter Barristers if there be no Benchers.

Mr Dennys is put out of commons and fined £6 13s. 4d. "for certane slanderous, opprobrious. reprochfull, and contemptuous wordes by hym vsed against Mr George Stratford, an Auncient Bentcher of this Howse."

Council held on October 26th, 1579. *fo.* 272.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Puckering may exchange chambers with Mr Bennefeild.

Pensioner's Accounts, 1578-9. *fo.* 273.

Payments: £38 7s. 5½d. Including 6s. for cleaning the Hall; 1s. 4d. for a well-bucket; 8s. for two doors and a window near the kitchen in the place where the butlers usually dine, and a lock for one of the doors; 17s. 9d. for the hire of 12 garnish of vessels, 4 doz. "gelley disshes," 6 doz. "wroughte trenchers, and 13 "chargers," and for the loss of three pieces; 5s. 6d. for a book of Divine Prayers for the Chapel.

"The Accompte of Henry Towneshend, Esquyre, Pencyoner there, and beyng appoynted by the Maysters of the Benche to see the sayd Howse repayred in dyuerse places nedefull to be done there, in the xxjth yeare of the Raygne of our Soueraygne Lady Elyzabethe, by the grace of God of England, France and Irelande, Quene, Defender of the Faythe, &c., 1579, as by there warrant, dated the viijth daye of Julij, anno supradicto." *fo.* 275

* See *ante*, pp. 405, 409.

"Receyved of the Treasorer of the said Howse to be imployed vppon the sayd reparacyons the somme of Forty poundes, whiche ys bestowed as followethe :—"

Two tilers 94 days at 1s. 4d., £6 5s. 4d. ; 2 labourers 94 days at 10d., £3 18s. 4d. ; 2 plasterers, 20 days at 1s. 4d., £1 6s. 8d. ; 2 labourers, 20 days at 10d., 16s. 8d. ; 300 of laths at 14d., and 2,000 of nails at 18d., 6s. 6d. ; 8 bushells of "heare," 4s. ; 6,350
fo. 276. tiles at 11s. per 1,000, £3 10s. 6d. ; 12 hundred of lime at 6s., £3 12s. ; 3 loads of sand at 12d., 3s. ; 500 roof tiles at 13s. 4d. per 1,000, 6s. 8d. ; 2 hundred of brick, 2s. 8d. ; 21 lbs. of lead and 24 lbs. of solder, "as apperethe by the Plummer's byll abowte the kitchen," 13s. 2d.

"The Charges for dyggyng of Gravell and earthe for the pavyng of the Streate."

Two labourers, 26 days at 10d., £1 1s. 8d. ; 12 loads of gravel and earth, 11s. ; 8 feet of free-stone "sett in a gutter at the Gate, 4s. ; carriage of 154 loads of gravel at 2½d., £1 12s. 1d. ; 10 loads of stones "to pave the streates withall," at 2s. 4d., £1 3s. 4d. ; the Glazier for 5 windows new glazed about the buttery, and for mending windows in the Hall, Chapel and Library, £3 10s. 8d. ; the Paviers' wages, £5 10s. ; repairs to Mr Hyggons' and Mr Thomas Harrys's chamber, "whiche was greatly decayed and readye to fall, beyng at the East end," £5 18s.

fo. 279. Accounts of John Clenche, esq., the Treasurer, 20 and 21 Elizabeth, 1578-9.

Receipts : £812 10s. 10d. Including 26s. 8d. from Manesbridge for not acting as Master of the Revels ; £8 from Rythe junior for not acting as Marshal ; 26s. 8d. from Woode for not acting as Steward of Christmas ; 26s. 8d. from Albanye for not acting as Master of the Revels in 1572 ; £8 from George Kingsmill for not acting as Marshal ; 20s. each from Owen, Stampe and Halworthye not to be sole Stewards of the Reader's Dinner ; £30 9s. 8d. from Metcalf, the Steward, for emendals ; 1s. 4d. from Bashepoole, the Escheator [called *Carbonarius* in the margin].

fo. 283. Payments : £121 4s. 2d. Including 26s. 8d. to William Perryn, the musician ; £6 13s. 4d. to Thomas Andrews, one of the Butlers, for expenses of the Fellows at Christmas ; 30s. to Mr Aspoole and Mr Whyte, the Preachers ; £2 13s. 4d. to the Steward for his wages, and £3 6s. 8d. for a reward for being in emendals ; £4 to Henry Drue, the gardiner, for his labour in the garden ; 21s. to John Lowche for keeping the house called the "Redhowse" for the 20th year ; 40s. to Mr Davyes, the Chaplain, for his gown due at Easter last ; £40 to Henry Townsend for

repairs, as appears by his account*; £25 11s. 4d. to John Lutwiche, the Chief Butler, for moneys laid out by him on repairs.

Balance: £691 6s. 8d. delivered as follows:—Richard Kingsmill £100, Lennard £50, Dalton £50, Clenche £50, Thimbleby £50, Davy £50, Atkyns £89 6s. 8d., Bosville £50, Wykes, the new Treasurer, £200.† *fo.* 285.

Council held on November 6th, 21 Elizabeth, 1579. **1579 80**

Thirteen Benchers present. *fo.* 273.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Rythe junior; fined £8 [fo. 282].
Mr Christopher Jenney.
Lent Reader: Mr George Stratford.
Autumn Reader: Mr Christopher Jenney [fo. 287].
Treasurer: Mr Thomas Wekes.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Richard Davy.
Pensioner: Mr Thomas Ayloffe.
Butler: Mr Estcourt senior.
Escheator: Mr Thorton [Thornton, fo. 313].
Master of the Revels: Mr Blacker.
Steward of Christmas: Mr James.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Lodge and Mr Gardiner.
Autumn—Mr Etchard and Mr Gunter [fo. 287].

Council held on November 23rd, 1579. *fo.* 277.

Fourteen Benchers present.

No grand Christmas. Commons as before.‡

Mr Reppes "by reason of hys greate sycknes" shall have a special admittance, "excepte for and concernyng the Stewardshippe of the Reader's Drynkyng." He shall pay 40s.

Mr Egerton, Mr Clerke and Mr Owen shall be called to the Bench at the next moot; they shall keep every vacation until they Read, and pay double fines for all not kept.

Council held on November 25th, 1579. *fo.* 278.

Thirteen Benchers present.

With regard to Mr Wylford, it shall be considered against next term "whyther he shalbe thowght a meate man, aswell for

* See *ante*, p. 414.

† These sums only amount to £689 6s. 8d. The remaining £2 is accounted for by a bill from Richard Acworthe for that amount, which was also handed over to the new Treasurer. See *ante*, p. 411.

‡ This seems almost common form at this period, and is not afterwards copied

his learninge as also for his religion and conversacion, to be called to the Barre." Mr Attorney [Richard Kingsmill, Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries] Mr Rowkby and Mr Thimbleby are to examine him.

Call to the Bar.

Mr Peter Palmer, Mr Hungate, Mr Hylles, Mr Henry Bossevyll, Mr Deathe, and Mr Yarborough, this term.

Next term: Mr Hewes, Mr Buckley, Mr Bartlett, Mr Nicholas Bedingfield, and Mr Sutton.

Next Reading: Mr John Collyns, Mr Nicholas Collyns, and Mr Richard Wilbram.

Call to the Bench.

Mr Henry Townsend, "at the next matter in law or moote," with Egerton, Clerke and Owen. He must Read when appointed to do so, or else his call shall be void.

fo. 286. Council held on February 11th, 1580.

Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Stratford, Lent Reader, shall have £8 and two special admittances, as the last Double Reader had.

"Yt ys agreed that althowghe the next Lent Readinge shall not contynew owt the hole usuall tyme therof, that yet suche gentlemen of thys Felloshippe as shall contynew in commons durynge the tyme for the same Readinge shall have the same allowed to them for a vacacion, althowghe the Readinge contynew not owt the hole tyme; so that the Readynges in the Howses of Chancerye be furnyshed at all the mootes."

Mr Leonard may enlarge his chamber into the garden, at his own expense; he may use the arrears of his pensions and of his two sons' pensions for the purpose.

Mr Davy may do the like to his chamber, which adjoins Mr Leonard's.

Mr Owen and the Pensioner may compound for arrears of pensions above the sum of 20s. "This order shall not extende to their owen pensyons."

fo. 287. Council held on May 11th, 1580.

Thirteen Benchers present.

"The Benchers of thys Howse shall have the prefermente of suche Chambers which any to be called to be Serjantes shall have in thys Howse, savyng all former interesses therin. No request shalbe made by any to be ellected or named Serjantes for the bestowyng of any of ther sayd chambers."

Council held on June 16th, 1580.
Sixteen Benchers present, including the three Serjeants elect.

Mr Jenney shall not Read this Autumn, but Mr Walmesley, Serjeant at Law elect, shall be Reader according to custom. He shall have £15 and two special admittances. [The other two Serjeants elect were Mr Clenche and Mr Puckering.] 3s. 4d. shall be collected from every gentleman of the House under the Bench, for the Serjeants' benevolence.

Mr Clenche at his own request "shall have in lone the fyfty poundes whiche he nowe have, for an other yeare from the tyme that he ys to paye the same agayne." He must give a bond for it.*

Mr Jenney may at his own expense "cause Mr Hogekynson's stodye in his chamber to be pluckte downe"; two Barristers and the Ancient Butler shall take an inventory of the contents. *fo.* 288.

[Note, folios 290 to 299 are missing, probably owing to a mistake in the numbering.]

Pensioner's Accounts, 1579-80. *fo.* 303.

Receipts: £56 1s. 0d. Including 10s. from the plumber for 120 lbs. of old lead from the old glazing of the Chapel windows.

Payments: £43 2s. 3d. Including £6 13s. 4d. to Edward Sulyard, esq. for the rent of the Inn; 8s. 6d. to the glazier for mending the great windows in the Hall, including new leading and sundry new glass; 13s. 6d. for 120 lbs. of new lead used about the pipes and gutters of the Hall and Chapel; 7s. for 12 lbs. of solder for the same; 14s. 6d. for repairs to the pump, including a clack; to Thomas Noggey, the pewterer, for three pots of pewter for holding the Benchers' wine, besides the exchange of old pots, 6s.; 13s. to the bricklayer for repairing the tiles on the Chapel and Hall, and for making a new range in the kitchen, putting mortar about the new windows of the Chapel, and cleaning the gutters of the new buildings, &c.; 14s. 2d. to the blacksmith for mending the Chapel lock, the lock to the Benchers' jakes, and that of the garden door, etc.; 16s. 6d. to the carpenter for seats newly put up in the garden [*hortus*] alias "the Backsyde" and in the garden [*gardinum*]‡ of the Inn, and for two "rayles and postis" newly put up near the gate into Lincoln's Inn Fields, etc.; 10s. for 4 *fo.* 304. *fo.* 305.

* See *ante*, p. 415.

‡ The *gardinum* appears to be identical with "Cotterel's Garden," that is where Stone Buildings now stand; the Backside is the western portion, late the "Coney garth." See *ante*, pp. 159, 312.

men working 3 days repairing the wall called the "mudd wall" near the garden of the Inn; 4s. 2d. for 10 new "mattes" in the Chapel; 8d. for two books of Divine Prayers, paid to Mr Davyes; 3d. for nails to fix the mats.

Balance: £12 18s. 9d.

fo. 310. Accounts of Thomas Wykes, the Treasurer, 21 and 22 Elizabeth, 1579-80.

Receipts: £833 18s. 2d. Including £18 from Sutton and Rookeby, the collectors of the Serjeants' money.

Payments: £94 4s. 11½d. Including 50s. to Mr. White and others, for preaching in the Chapel; £3 6s. 8d. to Mr Ferrand,* one of the Queen's Chaplains, for a comedy (*pro commedia*) shown, by warrant of the Governors, dated February 9th; £30 to Serjeants Clench, Puckering and Walmsley, as a benevolence; £5 2s. 7d. to Metcalf, the Steward, for apparels; £6 11s. 11d. for a hogshead [*dolium*] of wine, &c.

fo. 314. Balance: £739 13s. 2½d.

1580-1 Council held on November 6th, 22 Elizabeth, 1580.

fo. 308. Thirteen Benchers present.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Jenney; fined £8.
Lent Reader: Mr Jenney.
Autumn Reader: Mr Henry Townsend [fo. 316].
Treasurer: Mr Stephen Thimbleby.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Humphrey Brydges.
Pensioner: Mr Charles Dixwell.
Butler: Mr Scrope.
Escheator: Mr Umpton.
Master of the Revels: Mr Eland.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Sutton III.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Thixton and Brampthayte.
Autumn—Thomas Spencer and Herne [fo. 316].

---

* Richart Farrant was not a Chaplain, though he held the offices of Lay Clerk, Organist, and Master of the children of S. George's Chapel, Windsor. He died November 30th, 1580 or 1581. He is principally known as a composer of church music. In 1568 and 1569 he presented plays before the Queen. *Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal, Camden Soc.* new ser., iii, 182. See also *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

These authorities also give some information about the "Mr Edwards" mentioned on pp. 344, 348, *ante*. He was appointed Master of the Children in 1563; in 1564, November 25th, he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn; he died October 31st, 1566. He was a poet, musician and playwright.

Council held on November 11th, 1580.
Fourteen Benchers present.

"Item, wheras Edwarde Sulyard, esquier, one of this Fellowshippe, and lately owner of this Howse of Lyncolne's Inne wth th'appurtenances, hathe byn contented, at the request of Sir Christofer Wraye, knight, Lord Chieff Justice of Englond, William Cordell, knight, Mr of the Roles of her Matie's High Court of Chawncery, and the reste of the Justices and Serjentes, wch were sometymes Fellowes of the said Howse, and of the Governors, Readers and Benchers of this said Fellowshippe, very lovingly and frendly, to sell and departe wth all his righte and interest therin, to suche persons ther vnto nomynated by the said Governowres, Readers and Benchers, and for suche some of money as in the booke of the conveyans therof made, bearing date the viijth daye of this present moneth of November, maye appier, And whereas also the right woorshipfull William Ayloff, sometymes one of this said Fellowshippe, and nowe one of the Justices of the Quene's Matie's plees before herselff to be holden,* hathe maried the naturall† sister of the said Edwarde Sulyard, and hathe also by his frendshippe greatly furthered the proceadinge in the said bargayne and sale of the said Howse and premyssez, It is nowe at this present Cowncell, in consideracion of the premissez, wth the consent of the said Justices, Mr of the Roles, and Serjentes, ordered and decreed by the said Governors, Readers and Benchers in manner and forme followinge":—

1st. Sulyard shall have and enjoy for life, solely to himself and his assignees (who must be Fellows of the Inn), the chamber, garret and studies that he now occupies, with all their commodities, being "in the newe byldinge ther, betwene the nowe chamber of William Lambert and Humfrey Wyndhame, esquiers, over the northe, and the chamber of John Osbourne, gent., over the sowthe," and also another chamber adjoining the first, and now in *fo.* 309.
the occupation of Richard Pytte and Thomas Fawkener, gentlemen; and that the lawful son of the body, now or hereafter to be begotten, of the said Edward Sulyard, and the heirs males of their bodies, shall successively upon request be admitted into the House in the most beneficial manner, without paying any fee, and shall hold solely to themselves and their assignees, being Fellows of the Inn, for their life and lives, all the above-mentioned chambers; if the said Edward Sulyard or any heir male of his body shall die leaving the next heir male of his body within age, then the executors or other person nominated by the will of the

* The Queen's Bench. † Natural=lawful.

person so dying, shall have the right of disposing of the said chambers to any Fellow of the House, during the said minority. When all heirs male of the body of Edward Sulyard are extinct, the heirs male of the bodies of the said Justice Ayloff and his present wife shall have the like privileges. None of the persons from time to time enjoying these privileges shall pay any pensions, or shall be liable to exercise any learnings or fill any offices. The Society shall at all times keep the said chambers in repair as far as timber and tiling.

Council held on November 21st, 1580.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Nicholas Beddingfield's call to the Bar is annulled.

Mr Oldsworth shall be Steward of the Reader's Dinner in place of Mr Thixton.

"It ys also ordered at this presente Cownsell, that yf any of this Fellowshippe shall either buye or sell his or theire chamber, that any admyttaunce to be made by any suche meanes, eyther dyrecly or indereclу, shalbe voyed."

"Yt is also further ordered that yf any of the gentlemen that now are or hereafter shalbee under the Barre shall not be, by the space of three monethes in any one yere, in commons, shall lose the benefytt of his chamber and study, excepte he shalbe in the Quene's Matie's service," or show other reasonable cause, or have a special admittance.

fo. 310. Council held on February 8th, 1581.
Twelve Benchers present.

The Lent Reading "to begynne the Wednesday in the firste weeke in Lente, by reason of the nerenes of the terme and Parlyament."

Ordered, that "Yerely search shalbe made for the feoffees for the purchas of the Howse of Lyncoln's Inne, and that yf theire remayne but the number of syxe feoffees, that the feoffamt should be removed [*sic*] and newe names put in; and this to be don att Haloutyde, at the Threasorer's accompte, and to be remembred by the Keper of the Blacke Booke vppon payne of xls."

The Treasurer shall make an estreat for £3 13s. which Ralph Rookeby junior and Cressey are charged with as manucaptors of Mr Farfaxe.

Henceforth four gentlemen under the Bar shall be chosen Stewards of the Reader's Drinking, and the choice shall not be altered.

Council held on May 5th, 1581. *fo.* 316.
Ten Benchers present.

Ordered, that a register shall be made of all evidences and writings concerning the late purchase of Lincoln's Inn, and concerning Furnival's Inn, Davy's Inn, and the house given by Sir Roger Cholmley; "all which writinges shalbe faier wrytten verbatim"; the book shall be kept with the evidences, for which several boxes shall be made, one for each House, "and the laste Fyne of the Howse of Lyncolne's Inne to be exemplyed and inroled according to the newe statut,* wth a pedegre, to be gottyn by the helpe of Mr Tymperley, of the auncestors of Mr Sulyard"; the Butlers shall write the register book and pedigree; "and keyes to be made for the chist where suche evydens shalbe loged." Mr Weekes, Mr Atkyns and Mr Clerke shall peruse the copies.

John Kempe and —— Kempe are fined 40s. each for not acting as Stewards of the Reader's Drinking. If not paid by the fifth day of next term, they shall be put in commons, "and to remayn in commons and take none," until the fines are paid.

No Bencher serving the Reading with his presence shall be charged to continue in commons longer than the Reader shall continue his Reading, "and the allowance of the doble messe to cease att the end of the Readinge."

George Kingsmill's chamber, "wth the Library and all that fronte of byldinge," shall be surveyed with a view to repairs.

Mr Lennard, Mr Davie, Mr Thimbleby and Mr Timperly are "to take order for the trymmynge and amendynge of the garden."

Council held on May 31st, 1581.
Thirteen Benchers present.

Mr Lutwich must certify next term what evidences were handed over on the purchase of the House.

At the request of Mr Jenney, the then Reader, the fine of £4 imposed upon the two Kempe's is reduced to 20s.; they shall be out of commons until payment.

Council held on June 9th, 1581. *fo.* 320.
Twelve Benchers present.

Divinity Reader [*margin*]. "Ytt is ordered that meanes shalbe vsed to M^r^ [Doctor *struck out*] Chatterton to reade at Mychelmas Terme nexte, according to a byll [*i.e.* a petition] offered to the Benche at this Cowncell for that purpose, &c."†

* 23 Eliz. cap. 3. An Act for the reformation of errors in Fines and Recoveries.

† See Appendix.

Council held on June 11th, 1581.
Twelve Benchers present.

Call to the Bar.

William Cobbe, Richard Hottoft, Thomas Oxborough, Andrew Ogarde, Hugh Plotte, and Humphrey Prydeaux.

fo. 321. Whereas with regard to the order made November 21st last, as to forfeiture of chambers for not being in commons for three months in the year,* it has been doubted whether the casting into commons as *visus in villa*, or remaining in commons for non-payment of dues or other contempt, is a being in commons within the meaning of the said order, it is now ordered that the meaning of the order is that the gentlemen under the Bar must be personally in commons.

fo. 322. Pensioner's Accounts, 1580-1.

Payments: £47 3s. 5½d. Including £6 13s. 4d. to Edward Suliard. esq., for the rent of the Inn up to Michaelmas last; † 7s. for 5 ells of holland for towels for the buttery; £3 17s. for 66 ells of linen canvas for table-cloths for the Hall; two "parvis dishes," one "pipe plate" and one "gelly dyshe" were lost on the Feast of the Purification; ‡ 3s. 9d. to three men for one day, repairing the mud-wall near the garden; 20d. to the carpenter for mending
fo. 323. the "shotinge wyndowe" in the buttery; to Robert Lee, the carpenter, 16d. for 4 posts for a table for the Hall; 12d. for turning them; 14d. for the quarters for the rails; 2s. 2d. for boards
fo. 324. for the table; glue, 1d.; making the table, 4s.; 2s. 5d. to the same for half a day's work in the Hall, mending the tables, footing the tressels and forms, and repairing the "tower" [*sic*] in the Hall, and for nails called "single tennes" and "double tennes"; 2s. 2d. for boards for making the garden door; 5d. for quartering for the ledges of the door; 8d. for 100 nails called "single tennes."

fo. 329. Accounts of Stephen Thimbleby, esq., the Treasurer, 22 and 23 Elizabeth, 1580-1.

Receipts: £911 2s. 5d. Including 3s. 4d. from Maisters junior for snatching a dish of meat from the Steward; £8 from Townsend for not acting as Marshal; 20s. each from Warburton and Gardyner not to be sole Stewards of the Reader's Dinner; £6 16s. 8d. from Sutton and Rokeby, the collectors of the Serjeants' money.

---

* See *ante*, p. 420.
† The last payment of rent.
‡ These were part of the hired pewter.

Payments: £589 3s. 10d. Including 26s. 8d. to William Perryn, the musician;* 30s. to Mr. White and others, for preaching in the Chapel on three occasions; 40s. to Mr Davies, the Chaplain, for his gown; £3 6s. 8d. for a banquet [*convivium*] given to the gentlemen of the Middle Temple on the eve of the Purification; £520 to Edward Sulyard, esq., for the purchase of Lincoln's Inn with the appurtenances, by warrant of the Governors dated November 10th, 22 Elizabeth [1580]. *fo.* 332.

Balance: £321 18s. 7d. *fo.* 333.

Council held on November 16th, 23 Elizabeth, 1581. **1581-2**

Thirteen Benchers present, including Mr Egerton, Solicitor General.† *fo.* 334.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Robert Clarke.
Lent Reader: Mr Solicitor [*i.e.* Thomas Egerton, S. G.]
Autumn Reader: Mr Robert Clarke [fo. 335].
Treasurer: Mr Richard Davye.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Richard Atkyns.
Pensioner: Mr Charles Calthorpe.
Butler: Mr Mort.
Escheator: Mr Wynche.
Master of the Revels: Mr Cope, or Mr Crofts.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Potts junior.
Steward of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Glanville and Goodman [fo. 335].
Autumn—Hygham and Wheeler [fo. 335]. Slyfield [fo. 335].

Mr Solicitor shall be admitted into Mr Attorney's‡ chamber over the Gate House.

Feoffees of the Howse. Mr Stratford is dead.

Mr Dalton, whose turn it was to read his Double Reading in Lent next, has given way to Mr Solicitor at the request of the Masters of the Bench.

"Md that in Easter terme last past Sr William Cordell, knyght, sometymes a Fellowe of this Howse, beeing Mr of the Rolles, dyed;§ into whose roome was chosen by the Q. Matie, Sr Gilbert Gerarde, knyght, beeing hir Matie's Atturneye Generall before; Mr Popham of the Myddell Tempell, beeing hir Matie's

* This item goes on to the end of Vol. V, 35 and 36 Elizabeth, 1592-3.
† Appointed June 28th, 1581.
‡ Richard Kingsmill, Attorney of the Wards and Liveries.
§ He died May 17th, 1581.

Sollicitor, made Atturney Generall; and Tho. Egerton, esquyer, appointed Sollicitor."

Council held on November 26th, 1581.
Thirteen Benchers present.

"Mr Charke shalbe treated wth by Mr Dalton, Mr Weekes, Mr Tyndall, or one of them, to be the Divinitie Reader in this Howse."*

The son of Mr Copley, "who is fledde and remayneth beyond the seas," shall not be admitted into the Society without the allowance [the order] of a Council.

Thomas Pounde† and John Paschall, "for that theye beene noted faltys in greate crymes," to be expelled the Society.

fo. 335. Call to the Bar.

Mr [James] Patching, Mr [William] Partridge, Mr [John] Pyne, Mr [Edward] Doylye, Mr [Humphrey] Wynche, Mr [Henry] Thursbye, and Mr Ralph Ayloffe.

One of the Butlers shall make a list at the end of every term and vacation of "all those that have vsed and kept exercises the sayde terme or vacation."

Council held on February 3rd, 1582.
Twelve Benchers present.

Mr Solicitor, in addition to the Single Reader's usual allowance of £8 and two special admissions, shall be discharged of his Marshal's fine and have a third special admission.

Call to the Bench.

Mr [Charles] Calthorpe, Mr [Peter] Warberton, Mr [Robert] Gardiner and Mr [John] Tyndall.

They and all future Benchers shall attend throughout the Reading following their call to the Bench.

Council held on May 24th [Ascension Day], 1582.
Sixteen Benchers present.

"Yf any gentleman be admitted into ye Felowshipp of this Howse who hathe not been in Chauncerye by ye space of one whole yere and hathe mooted there at ye Vtter Barre, he shall paye for his admittance iijli. vjs. viijd.; And yf he delude ye Governors‡ of this Howse in pretending yt he hathe been so longe

* See Appendix.

† Probably Thomas Pounde of Belmont, near Winchester, a noted recusant. See Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, iii, 567; Hawarde, *Les Reportes del Cases in Camera Stellata*, 182. He was admitted Feb. 16th, 1559-60.

‡ Apparently the whole Bench.

in Chaunceryе as before [said] and hathe also there mooted at ye Vtter Barre, and hathe not so doone, he shall paye to the vse of ye Howse over and above ye sayde v markes, v markes more for his vntrueth."

Mr Tybalde (whose suit has been commended by a letter from the Chief Baron*) and Mr Thornton shall be admitted into Mr Stutfolde's chamber, Mr Tybalde to be the ancient; "Mr Thornton to geve place whensoeu^r^ there shalbe 3 his auncientes remaynyng and continueing in the sayde chaumber."

Mr Stutfolde's chamber, which is the first in the Long Gallery, is to be in the Treasurer's admittance, and Mr Townsend's, which is under the Library, shall be considered a Bencher's chamber in place of it.

Mr Spencer, Reader of Furnival's Inn, is fined £5 for not observing the Reading there in Lent last.

Mr Elam is put out of commons and fined five marks "for his misdemeano^r^ in vsing evill speeche towardes the Pencioner and callying one of ye Butlers 'knave,' and not obeyeng when he was warned to departe owt of the Hall and to remayne owt of commons."

Lutwich, the Chief Butler, is to peruse certain evidences brought by Mr Cholmeley, and to make a note of their contents.

Council held on June 22nd, 1582.
Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Slyfield appointed joint Steward of the Reader's Dinner in place of Mr Wheeler, who is admitted to compound.

Mr Clarke, the Reader, shall have the usual allowances for a first Reading in summer and £6 beside, for his wine.

"No Utter Barrester shall have a clerke in commons vntyll further order be taken vppon ye enlargyng of ye Hall."

Every gentleman of the House under the Bar shall give notice to the Butler who keeps the book of their coming into commons or taking any repast, on penalty of paying double.

A pension writ shall be sued; the matter is committed to Lutwich, the Chief Butler.

Council held on July 2nd, 1582. *fo.* 336.
Fourteen Benchers present.

Mr Dalton, Mr Weekes, Mr Owen, and other Masters of the Bench "abydyng in the Citie this sommer vacation, shall take the charge of providing lxxx toonne of stone and eyght score lodes of tymber, to be layed in some convenyent place abowt this Howse,

* Sir Roger Manwood.

before Mychelmas next, towardes the buyldinges purposed, and to cause earthe to be digged in places convenyent w^th^in the precinct of this Howse, sufficient for ye makyng of iij hundreth thousande brick." The Treasurer shall pay them £150 towards the same.

John Helyar and George Sparrye, two of the Butlers, have petitioned for an increase of wages; Ordered that they shall have an increase of £1 6s. 8d., making their wages £3 6s. 8d. a year each; to commence from Hilary Term last.

fo. 337. Pensioner's Accounts, 1581-2.

Payments: £38 11s. 4½d. Including £2 4s. 1d. to the glazier for repairing windows in the Hall, Buttery, etc.; 2s. 6d. to the mason for repairs in the Chapel; 4s. to William Jenkinson, the Panyerman, for a lock for the "Sausehouse," etc.

fo. 338. Accounts of Richard Davye, esq., the Treasurer, 23 and 24 Elizabeth, 1581-2.

Receipts: £507 6s. 3½d. Including 26s. 8d. from Scroupe senior for not acting as Christmas Butler; £49 8s. 2d. from Ralph Metcalf, the Steward, for emendals; £2 3s. 11d. from Wynch, the Escheator [*carbonarius* in margin].

fo. 340. Payments: £153 11s. 3d. Including £86 8s. 5d. to James Dalton, Thomas Wykes, and Thomas Owen, esquires, by warrant of the Governors, for divers necessaries; 16s. 8d. to William Jenkynson, the Panyerman, for coals used in the Hall.

fo. 341. Balance: £353 15s. 0½d.

1582-3 Council held on January 29th, 25 Elizabeth, 1583.

fo. 345. Eighteen Benchers present.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Thomas Owen.
Lent Reader: Mr Thomas Owen.
Autumn Reader: [None; fo. 348.]
Treasurer: Mr Humphrey Bridges.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr George Kingsmill.
Pensioner: Mr Thomas Ayloff.
Butler: Mr Halworthy.
Escheator: Mr Garthe.
Master of the Revels: Mr Parsons, or Mr Kempton
Steward of Christmas: Mr Woodcocke.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Mr Spencer V. and Mr Boyer.
Autumn [None.]

Mr Owen shall have like allowances as Mr Solicitor had last year.

Feoffees of the House: "None founde to be deade but Mr Stratforde, as before."

Mr Slyfield to be fined £20, and in default of payment to be disbarred and expelled the Inn, "for refusinge to ioyne wyth Mr Hygham in the charges for provydinge the Reader's Dynner accordinge to order heretofore generally observid."* *fo.* 346.

Mr Remyngton is fined 20 nobles, or in default of payment to be expelled the Inn, "for refusinge to beare the charges for his parte towardes the provision of the Reader's Supper, Mr Solycitor [Thomas Egerton] beinge Reader."

"The care and oversight of the buyldinges lately agreed vpon to be made shall [be] referred to Mr Rythe and Mr Tymperley."

Council held on February 4th, 1583.

Sixteen Benchers present.

"Inprimis, the buildinge intended and agreed vpon is principallie referrid vnto Mr John Heydon, and all thinges apperteyninge to the said buildinge, wth the advyse of Mr Solicitor, Mr Dalton, Mr Weekes, Mr Owen, Mr Tyndall and Mr Tymperley, whoe are appointed assistantes to the said Mr John Heydon touchinge the said buildinge."

"Mr Thomas Ayliffe and John Lutwyche appoynted surveyors of the said buildinge."

The assistants above named shall have power to direct payments for the same from the Treasurer or Pensioner, or from any other person having moneys of the Society. These payments shall be made to John Lutwiche, who shall from time to time account to the said assistants.

Council held on February 7th, 1583.

Seventeen Benchers present.

"The mootes shalbe kepte every Mondaye, Wennesdaye and Frydaye in the terme, the Hollydayes nowe allowed, and the first and last daye, the daye of the Reader's Dynner and Drinkinge only excepted."

Call to the Bar.

Richard Gilbert, Geoffrey Gates, Peter Warburton, Tobias Woode, Roger Sayse, Roger Dalton, Alverey Copley, Thomas Foster, Thomas Palmer, John Wykes, Thomas Bedingfield and Thomas Harris. "Whereof sixe to be callid in this terme and sixe in the Readinge."

* Last Autumn Reading. See *ante*, p. 425.

fo. 347. Council held on February 11th, 1583.
Fifteen Benchers present.

Call to the Bar:
Lawrence Woodnette and Edmund Stubbe, at the next Reading; they shall have ancienty as though they had been included in the last Call.

Council held on April 30th, 1583.
Fifteen Benchers present.

Agreed at this Council "that the buildinge intended shoulde procede wth spede, that yt shall and may be lawfull on the last daye of the terme for those to whome the charge of the said buildinge is commytted to begynne to pull downe the olde buildinges intended to be pulled downe, and the plott of Symons to be preserued as nere as may be, and he to be used for his advise touchinge the same buildinge, and that commons shoulde be brooken vpp on Satterdaye come sennight followinge."

"It is ment that there shalbe a chamber builte nexte over the kitchin on the sowthest syde, one other aboue the same on the same syde, and a garrett over the same syde;" and the like over the kitchen on the south west side.

"Item, betwene the kitchyn and the Hall, an vtter and iner chamber over the pastrie intended and surveyenge place* nexte adioyninge to the north ende of the kitchyn, one other chamber bothe vtter and iner over the same, and a garrett ouer the same. Item, one vpper bothe iner and vtter chamber nexte the Hall ende newely intended to be inlargid, and an other iner and vtter chamber over the same, and a garrett over the same; and one lowe chamber nexte adioyninge to the newe entrye entended."

"Theise chambers and garrettes are to be disposed as hereafter followeth, videlicet:—

"First, in consideracion that Mr Fylmer is greately to be preiudiced in his office by a payre of steares newely entended to be erectid close to his said office, yt is agreed that he shall have the nexte lowe chamber adioyninge to his said office, to enlarge his office wth all; And yt is further agreed that he shall have the disposition of the chamber next over the kytchin on the sowthwest syde, wth a woodhowse vnder the stayres, to th'ende that either in the same the gentlemen to be removed out of the sayd chamber adioyninge to his office may there be placed, or els in his owne chamber yf he list to enioye it himselfe; and he is also to have

* Called "servinge place," *post*, p. 431.

bricke allowed him for the buildinge of a semely peyre of stayers to serve all the chambers above his said offyce and above the said chamber adioyninge; and he is to take downe the olde stayres and make vp convenient wayes into all the said chambers, and convenient lightes where nede shall requier vpon occasion of this alteracion, at his owne charges, and to have so muche of the olde stuffe as will serve for his purpose aforesaid; and for this he is to paye fourtye poundes to the vse of the Howse.

"In consideracion also that Mr Gardiner is to receave somme losse and preiudice by losse of a light by the erectinge of the newe stayers, he shall have the chamber over the chamber appoynted to Mr Fylmer and the garrett over the same wth the toppe of the stayers; and he to make the most of his olde chamber, payenge to the vse of the Howse lx li. Provided that if Mr Gardener doe myslike, before the Treasorer's next accompte, he shall have his monye agayne, and the said chamber and garret to be at the disposition of the Benche."

"Mr Solicitor [Egerton] and Mr Attorney of the Wardes [Richard Kingsmill] shall have the first choyse of one of all the other newe entended chambers for either of theym to dispose to a gentleman of this Socyetie, payeinge xl li. *fo.* 348.

"Mr Rookebye wth Mr Owen and Mr Clarke shall have the seconde choise of one chamber of the said chambers for to place twoe gentlemen of this Societie in the same, payeinge xl li. to the vse of the Howse.

"Mr Dalton and Mr George Kingesmill shall have the thirde choise of one chamber of the said chambers for either of theym to place a gentleman of this Societie, payenge xl li. to the vse aforesaid.

"Mr Weekes and Mr Thimelby to have the fowerth choise of one chamber of the said chambers for eyther of theym to place a gentleman of this Societie, payenge xl li. to the vse aforesaid.

"Mr Bridges to have the placing of a gentleman in the lowe chamber nexte the newe entree, payeng xl marckes.

"Mr Heydon to have the placinge of a gentleman in the vpper garrett over the chambers over the kytchin on the sowthest syde, payeng xx li.

"The resydue of the chambers and garrettes is ment to be disposed by the Benche to suche gentlemen as the Benche shall place that shall lose their chambers betwene the Hall and the kytchin, by reason of this newe buildinge.

"All the foresaid sommes of mony are to be payde before the Assention Daye nexte, or els noe benefitt to be taken by anythinge agreed vppon by this Counsell by him in whome defaulte shalbe of payement.

"Every gentleman hereafter to be placed as aforesaid to paye to the Treasorer for admittance suche like somme of monye as was allowed at the buildinge of th'other newe chambers.*

"It was further graunted, in consideracion of Mr Heydon's paynes touchinge the buildinge, that he shall have the nexte admyttance into any chamber of this Howse, (other then the chambers afore intended to be disposed and the chambers appoynted for the Benchers), when any place shalbe voyde, payenge only suche fyne as of olde hathe bine vsed to be paide for the same.

"The like graunte is made to Mr Timperley in consideracion of his paynes, after Mr Heydon hath had th'effecte of his graunte.

"It is agreed that yf any person to whome any graunte or election by this Counsell, happen to dye before he have the effecte of his graunte and election, and have payd his monye, then the same shalbe restored to his executors or administrators, and the thinge lymyted to him shalbe at the free disposicion of the Benche."

The funds of the House for the new building shall be disposed of as follows:—Mr Dalton to have £100, Mr Weekes £200, Mr Owen £200. The residue of the treasure (except what remains with the Treasurer and Pensioner for other necessary uses) shall be handed to John Lutwich, who shall account for the same when called upon.

Mr Slyfield's fine is reduced to 20 nobles, if it be paid before Ascension Day, because the House was not put to extra expense by his default. Not to be taken as a precedent.†

Occupiers of chambers that are to be pulled down, shall "be considered wth that they may be satisfied."

"That noe gentleman goe out of commons vntill the same be allowid by the Benche; And that they attend to present theymselves to morowe night in supper tyme vpon the callinge of the Butler."

"That noe Readinge shalbe this sommer."

fo. 349. Council held on May 9th [Ascension Day], 1583.

Twelve Benchers present.

The Pensioner [Thomas Ayloffe], Mr Wheler and Mr Lutwich, are added to the Building Committee.

Commons shall break up on Tuesday night next.

Call to the Bar.

Richard Lowe, Lionell Baspole, and Thomas Sowthwell.

---

* See *ante*, p. 364. † See *ante*, p. 427.

Mr Baspole and Mr Sowthwell "shall subscribe to suche articles as they that have already subscribed, and remayninge wth Mr Charke,* and to deliver the same to be entrid in the Blacke Booke."

Mr Humphrey Bridges has paid £56 13s. 4d. for a chamber; he shall have £6 13s. 4d. repaid to him, "bicause it falleth out so that the chamber he is like to have will not be so good as was thought."

"The newe chambers and garrettes intended to be builded in Lincolne's Inn.

1.—The chamber next over the kitchin on the northwest syde.	†
2.—The chamber entended over the same on the same northwest syde.	xl li.
3.—The garrett entended over the same on the same syde wth the toppe of stayres.	xx li.
4.—The chamber nexte over the kytchin entended on the southwest syde.	xl li.
5.—The chamber next over the same entended on the same southwest syde.	xl li.
6.—The garrett entended over the same on the same syde wth the top of the staires.	xx li.
7.—The chambers entended nexte to the Hall over the entrie entended.	xl li.
8.—The chamber entended nexte over the same adioyninge nexte the Hall ende.	xl li.
9.—The lowe chamber entended next the entry entended adioyninge to th'end of the Hall.	xl marks.
1.—The chamber entended over the pastrye and servinge-place‡ entended next the kitchin entended.	†
2.—The chamber entended over the same.	†
3.—The garrett entended over the same.	†
4.—The garrett entended over the vpper chamber nexte the Hall ende.	†
A wood-howse at the end of the stayres on the east syde.	†
A wood-house at the ende of the stayres on the west syde."	†

* The Divinity Reader or Preacher. See *ante*, p. 424. and *post*. p. 432.
† Blank in MS.
‡ Called "surveyenge place," *ante*, p. 428.

fo. 350. Council held on October 29th, 1583.

Fourteen Benchers present.

It was agreed that every Bencher should lend £10 towards the charges of building. These sums are to be paid to John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, whose receipt shall be sufficient to charge the House with the repayment.

Mr Tindall, Mr Thomas Spencer and Mr Escourte are "appoynted to deale wth the Barre and Vnder Barr for the loane of mony towardes the charge of buildinge, wth the ayde of Mr Solicitor, Mr Attornye [Kingsmill] and any other Bencher."

"Every Bencher, callinge Mr Pensioner to him, may compounde for pencions wth everie discontynuer."

Ordered that this term Benchers shall pay four years pensions in advance, Barristers three years, and those under the Bar two years.

fo. 353. Accounts of Humphrey Bridges, esq., the Treasurer, 24 and 25 Elizabeth, 1582-3.

Receipts: £561 7s. 8½d. Including £6 13s. 4d. from Sleyfield for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner;* 20s. each from Glanvyle, Oldsworth, Branthutt, Spencer and Heron, not to be sole Stewards of the Reader's Dinner; nothing from Thomas Ayloffe, the Pensioner, because his account is postponed; nothing from the Steward, who is in arrear.

fo. 356. Payments: £533 4s. 2d. Including £100 to John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, on February 10th, 1582[3], for the new buildings; £100 to Thomas Wykes, esq., £100 to Thomas Owen, esq., and £40 to Lutwich, for the like, May 9th, 1583; £10 to Mr Charke, the Preacher of the Inn, for his wages;† £26 13s. 4d. to Thomas Owen for the new building, May 9th, 1583; 40s. to William Davies, the Chaplain, for his gown; £4 to John Lutwich for ingrossing four pairs of indentures and for writing all the evidences of the Inn in a parchment book; £101 1s. to the same for the new building, November 9th, 1583; £27 6s. 6d. to Ralph Metcalfe, the Steward, for apparels; 6s. 8d. to the Treasurer for the supper of the Governors, according to ancient custom.

fo. 357. Balance: £28 3s. 6½d.

* See *ante*, pp. 427, 430.
† Elsewhere called the Divinity Reader.

Council held on November 3rd, 25 Elizabeth, 1583. **1583-4**
Twelve Benchers present. *fo.* 350.
[NOTE.—The officers were not appointed until the next Council, November 18th.]
Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonarde. *fo.* 351.
Marshal: Mr Peter Warburton.
Lent Reader: Mr Peter Warburton.
Autumn Reader: Mr Robert Gardiner [fo. 358].
Treasurer: Mr Richard Atkins.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Robert Rythe.
Pensioner: Mr Thomas Ayloffe.
Butler: Mr Stampe.
Escheator: [None.*]
Master of the Revels: Mr Albany junior or Mr Fremyngham.
Steward of Christmas: Mr Pulyson.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Wiseman and Cooke.
Autumn—Eresbye and Peter Palmer [fo. 358].

Fees on admission: *fo.* 350.
From those who have not been a year in an Inn of Chancery, 5 marks.
From those who have been a year in Furnival's Inn or Davye's Inn, 30s.
From those who have been a year in other Houses of Chancery, four marks.

Fees for admission to chambers:
Treasurer's chambers, four marks, besides the Treasurer's fee.
Pensioner's chambers, 20s. besides the Pensioner's fee.
This order shall not affect the first admissions to the last new buildings.

Ordered that "noe Fellowe of this Howse presume to alter his chamber, either makinge wyndowe, chymnye, or otherwise, wthout consent of the Benche in Counsell."

Council held on November 18th, 1583. *fo.* 351.
Thirteen Benchers present.
Feoffees:—"None are deade but Mr Stratforde."
Mr Bull, Mr Lambe and Mr Rolston shall have the option of any chamber next after the Masters of the Bench, paying only the Treasurer's fee.

* No more Escheators appear to have been appointed.

fo. 358. Council held on February 9th, 1584.
Fifteen Benchers present.

"A composition to be made by suche of the Masters of the Benche as travell in Circuites or otherwise in there Contries, wth the gent. of this Felowshippe for th'arrerages of theire pencions, by there discretions."

Council held on May 28th [Ascension Day], 1584.
Eleven Benchers present.

"Mr Henrie Stephens, sometimes a gent. of this Felowshipp, for not comunicatinge by the space of ij yeares, beinge alsoe moved to comunicate he refused, and therfore it is ordered that for those causes he shalbe expelled out of this Felowshipp."

fo. 359. Council held on June 24th, 1584.
Sixteen Benchers present.

"It is ordered that a certificate shalbe made to the Lorde Cheife Justice,* accordinge to the order of the Lordes of the Councell in a° 16 of this Quene,† that Henrie Stephens is a recusant, Periman expulsed for disorder, and certaine other gent. are sequestred from this Fellowshipp vntill they have bine wth the Lorde Chauncelor, &c."

Mr Richard Branthutt and Mr William Oldsworth shall be called to the Bench at the next moot.

Call to the Bar.

Thomas Wilbram, George Anton, William Whall, John Evelyn, Leonard Batterie,‡ Silvester Rolston, Robert Garthe, Thomas Clenche, Henry Hubberte, Robert Simpson, Edward Skypwythe, and Thomas Thornton.

Council held on July 2nd, 1584.
Thirteen Benchers present.

"The wall nowe begone aboute the backsid shalbe made through all the lengeth of the diche this somer vacacion."

Commons shall be kept in the usual way, from the end of Trinity Term to the beginning of Michaelmas Term.

---

* Sir Christopher Wray.

† See *ante*, p. 391.

‡ Called Bauldrye on his admission. Elsewhere called Bawldri, Baldrye, Bawtrye, &c.

Call to the Bar.

Thomas Wilmore, Thomas Elliot, and Henry Doyley; at the next moot this term; with their ancienty of those last called.

George Thicknesse, Gerarde Cosyn, John Aston, Jerome Clarke, John Waters, and Gilbert Michell; at the first moot in the Reading.

John Porter, Edward Lymsey, and Edward Walmesley; at the first moot next term.

Council held on October 11th, 1584. *fo.* 360.

Eight Benchers present.

Call to the Bar.

[Roger] Pope, [James] Leye, and [William] Cordraye; at the next moot this term, with Porter, Lymsey and Walmesley.

Accounts of Thomas Ayloffe, esq., the Pensioner, for two years, 24 to 26 Elizabeth, 1582-4. *fo.* 366.

Receipts: £479 6s. 0d. Including £454 19s. 4d. for 6814 pensions;* £13 10s. 0d. for 27 thousand of tiles called slates, sold by him at 10s. the thousand; 30s. for 5 cart-loads of wood called "skaffoldinge poles" sold by him.

Payments: £513 13s. 1d. Including 6s. 8d. for a new book of Common Prayer, paid to William Davyes, the Chaplain; £10 17s. 11d. to Vincent Butler and others, paviers, for repairing the pavement of the street called Chaunceryе Lane, so far as it belongs to the Inn, viz: 970 yards† [*virga*] at 2½d. a yard, and to William Andrews for the like near the Gate, 76 yards at the same price; £3 12s. for 24 ells of linen for table-cloths and towells for the Benchers' table in the Hall, at 3s. an ell; £5 12s. 6d. for 62 ells of linen called canvas at 15d. an ell, 20 ells at 13d. and 20 ells of linen called "Lambroughe clothe" at 8d., for the same purpose; for 10 elm-trees planted in the Garden, 3s. 4d.; 12d. for mending the curb of the well; £50 to John Lutwich by warrant of the Governors, dated May 13th, 1583; £165 2s. 2d. to the same by warrant, November 24th, 1583; £202 16s. 8d. to the same by warrant, October 29th, 1584.

Balance due to the Pensioner: £34 7s. 1d. *fo.* 367.

* Probably those paid in advance, *ante*, p. 432.
† There must be a mistake somewhere. The sum is right.

fo. 368. Accounts of Richard Atkyns, esq., the Treasurer, 25 and 26 Elizabeth, 1583-4.

Receipts: £231 19s. 4d. Including £46 5s. 6d. from Metcalf, the Steward.

fo. 371. Payments: £119 16s. Including £28 to John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, for the new buildings; £10 to Peter Warberton, which he lent the Inn;* £40 to Lutwich, as above, October 22nd, 1584; 6s. to him for wax and parchment; £10 to repaid William Oldsworth.*

Balance: £112 3s. 4d.

1584-5 Council held on November 5th, 26 Elizabeth, 1584.

fo. 363. Fifteen Benchers present.

[NOTE.—The officers were not appointed until the next Council, November 8th.]

fo. 364. Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr John Tindall.
Lent Reader: Mr James Dallton.
Autumn Reader: Mr John Tindall [fo. 374].
Treasurer: Mr George Kingsmill.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Christopher Jennye.
Pensioner: Mr Thomas Ayloffe.
Butler: †
Master of the Revels: Eresye, or Parsons.
Steward of Christmas: Suggburghe III.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Hungatt and Willforde.
Autumn—Yarborough and Hills [fo. 374].

fo. 363. Mr Palmer, son of John Palmer, esq., Mr Cromwell, second son of Henry Cromwell, knight, and Mr Wentworth, are put out of commons for not acting as Stewards of the Reader's Drinking in the last reading.

fo. 364. Council held on November 8th, 1584.

Eighteen Benchers present.

Feoffees: Mr Wykes is dead.

Call to the Bar.

At the next moot, [Walter] Jones and [William] Sidleye.

At the first moot next term, Mollton [Philip Moulton] and Crues.‡

* See *ante*, p. 432.
† Blank in MS.
‡ Probably Randle Crewe, afterwards Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

Council held on November 27th, 1584. *fo.* 372.
Fifteen Benchers present.

Mr Wentworth, Mr Palmer and Mr Cromwell, who had been appointed Stewards of the Reader's Supper* for the Summer Reading, are to pay £5 each towards the cost of the supper, which was supplied by the Reader. Palmer and Cromwell in addition are fined £3 6s. 8d. for their contempt; but Wentworth is not fined, because he was "redye for his parte to have taken the sayd charge on him."

John Lutwich, the Chief Butler, is to make a list of those gentlemen who have made alterations in their chambers in contravention of the former orders.

Admission Fees:

Those who have not been to an Inn of Chancery, £5; those who have been a year at Furnival's Inn or Thavie's Inn, 40s.; those who have been one year at any other House of Chancery, £3 6s. 8d.

No Fellow shall hereafter make any alteration in his chamber, "eyther in makinge of wyndowes, doores or chymney, outwardly, or in makinge of any other outward alteracion," without leave of the Bench, on penalty of losing his chamber.

John Searle, one of the Butlers, shall be appointed Steward when that office is vacant, on giving due sureties and bonds as other Stewards have done.

Council held on February 9th, 1585. *fo.* 373.
Nine Benchers present, including Ralph Rokeby, Master of the Requests.

Every Fellow, who has made alterations in his chamber, contrary to the order of 4 Elizabeth,† shall pay 40s.

With regard to the moot-fail between Hilary Term and Lent last year through the default of the "Outwarde Barresters," Mr Weekes, Mr Hades‡ and Mr Ersbye, "Outwarde Barresters," shall pay half a moot-fail [3s. 4d.] only, "for that they offered themselves"; Mr Harres, "Outwarde Barrester," is not fined, because he was present and sat at the moot; the rest of the "Outwarde Barresters" to pay a whole moot-fail [6s. 8d.].

Mr Dalton, Lent Reader, shall have £16 and two special admittances.

* Called the Reader's Drinking, above. See *ante*, p. 436.
† See *ante*, p. 336.
‡ Probably Mathew Hadd, called to the Bar 1577, *ante*, p. 402.

Call to the Bar: Edmunde Keddermister.

The Treasurer shall pay Mr Robert Gardyner, the Reader last August, 20 marks for the charges of the Reader's Supper, which he had to pay through the default of the Stewards.*

fo. 374. Council held on May 19th, 1585.
Ten Benchers present.

"Every Outward Barrister of this House, havinge vacacions to serve, that shall heareafter lose any vacacion that he oughte to keepe and serve," shall pay 40s. for each default.

"Every gent. beinge Fellowe of this House vnder the Bench yt shall in the tearme tyme be absente from morninge prayer in the Chappell of this House, to lose and forfeyte to the vse of this House for euery tyme so beinge absent iiijd. a peece, excepte they cane shewe such reasonable excuse to the contrary as the Maysters of the Bench shall well lyke and allowe of, and this to be presented euery weeke by one of the Butlers."

"Mr John Wentworth, beinge one of the Fellowes of this House, may enlardge his chamber into the Courte so farre as the Shorte Gallery extendeth into the Courte, not defacinge the Courte, nor stoppinge vppe any lyghtes of any other chamber."

Council held on June 23rd, 1585.
Sixteen Benchers present.

Admission Fees:
Those who have not been at any Inn of Chancery, 5 marks; Those who have been at Furnival's Inn or Thavie's Inn for a year, £1 13s. 4d.; Those who have been at any other Inn of Chancery for a year, £2 13s. 4d.

"From henceforth everye Vtter Barrister of this Howse beinge in the Hall in the Redinge time shall sett vppon the forme amongst the rest of the other Vtter Barristers theare, and not eles wheare." "Fower of the Vtter Barristers shall every Readinge daye duringe the tyme of the Readinge argue vnto the Reader's case, and in default therof, euery Vtter Barrister then in comons havinge any vacation to serve accordinge to the rules of this Howse," shall forfeit 5s., except those who shall argue, or who shall be at the moots in the Inns of Chancery.

* See *ante*, pp. 436, 437.

Council held on October 13th, 1585. *fo.* 375.
Sixteen Benchers present.
Mr Stampe is appointed Pensioner.

Accounts of Ralph Ayloffe, gentleman, administrator of the goods and chattels of Thomas Ayloffe, esq., deceased, his brother, late Pensioner, from Michaelmas, 26 Elizabeth, to July 23rd, 27 Elizabeth, when Thomas died, 1584-5. *fo.* 381.

Receipts: £37 18s. 8d.

Payments: £41 18s. 2d. Including John Jones for his wages due at the Annunciation for keeping the garden and cleaning the jakes, 16s. 8d.; for large new candlesticks [*pro magnis novis candell plates*] 30s.; for 3 other new "candell plates," 6s.; for mending 11 old "candell plates," 5s. 6d.; for nails from which the candle plates hang, 3d.; to Thomas Rainsford for glazing and wiring the "vaute" [vault] windows, 7s. 4d.; for making and mending seats in the backside, 2s. 10d.; for trees planted in the backside, 7s. 2d.; for paving the "vaute," 10s. 6d.; for a lantern [*lucerna*], 6s. 8d.; for half a cask* of "tarres" and a measure [*modius*] of shives,† 1s. 8d.; for scaffolding and other works in fixing the crest and finial; for raising the walk near the new wall, 6s. 3d.; to Leman for making the crest and finial, 20s.; for 500 bricks for the crest, 5s.; paving stone £3 15s. and carriage thereof, 6s.; for mending seats in the backside, making a ladder, and mending tressels and forms, 2s. 10d.; for squaring and laying 300 feet of paving at the entrance to the Hall, 37s.; to Benjamin for "new shooteinge‡ de les bourdes de le vaute," 6s. 8d.

Balance due to the late Pensioner, £3 19s. 6d. *fo.* 382.

Accounts of George Kingsmill, esq., the Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 26 Elizabeth, 1584, to November 25th, 28 Elizabeth, 1585. *fo.* 383.

Receipts: £540 12s. 8d. Including £5 from Palmer for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Supper in the Autumn, anno 26; £5 from Wentworth for the like; £5 from Payler for not acting as Steward of the Reader's Dinner in Autumn, 13 Elizabeth; £6 2s. 4d. from Metcalf, the Steward, for emendals; £25 1s. 8d. from Metcalf, the Steward, for the balance of the rolls of the preacher and minstrels and the roll called the "Ayed [? Aid] Rowle."§

* *Cadus;* a measure of about 18 gallons.

† *The Century Dict.* gives a variety of meanings for this word. (1) a thin slice; (2) a splinter; (3) a cork stopper; (4) a small iron wedge for fastening the bolt of a window shutter. Either 3 or 4 seems most likely here.

‡ Planing true or straight.

§ Probably the roll of the loans for the new bulldings; see *ante*, p. 432.

fo. 387. Payments: £510 10s. 2d. Including 40s. to William Davyes, the Chaplain, for his gown; £14 7s. for tiles, &c., bought by John Heydon, esq.; £3 17s. 6d. for a hogshead of English wine; 6s. 8d. to John Humfrey, Under Sheriff of Middlesex, for the post-fine for a rood of land bought from William Moresome: £4 to John Tyndall for a hogshead of wine; £30 to Thomas Egerton, esq., Solicitor-General, in repayment of money lent; £20 to Richard Kingsmill, esq., Attorney of the Wards and Liveries, for the like; £20 to John Leonard, esq., for the like; £64 14s. 8d. to James Dalton, esq., for money spent and lent; £30 to George Kingsmill, esq., for the like; £10 to Stephen Thimbleby, esq., for the like; £10 to Richard Davie, esq., for the like; £10 each to Richard Atkins, esq., Robert Clarke, esq., £33 6s. 8d. to Thomas Owen, esq., £10 each to John Tyndall, esq., Robert Rychers, esq., Robert Fylmer, esq., William Lambart, esq., Thomas Spencer, esq., John Glanvile, esq., and Thomas Southwell, gentleman, £20 to William Sydley, esq., for the like.

Balance: £30 2s. 6d.

1585-6 Council held on November 3rd, 27 Elizabeth, 1585.
fo. 379. Fifteen Benchers present.

Dean of the Chapel: Mr John Leonard.
Marshal: Mr Richard Branthwayt.
Lent Reader: Mr Richard Branthwayt.
Autumn Reader: Mr William Oldsworth [fo. 388].
Treasurer: Mr Robert Ryth.
Keeper of the Black Book: Mr Clarke.
Pensioner: Mr Thomas Stampe.
Butler: Mr Thomas Spencer.
Masters of the Revels: Perin and Mallett.
Steward of Christmas: Mr James.
Stewards of the Reader's Dinner:
Lent—Bartlet and Sutton.
Autumn—Oxborough and Platt [fo. 388].

Henry Bosseville, esq,, Clerk of the Court of Wards and Liveries, an ancient Utter Barrister and Fellow of this House, "for the especiall favor and good lykinge wch the Mrs of the Bench and Governors of this House beare towardes him, and his father whilest he lyved, shalbe associat vnto the Bench;" for which he has freely remitted the £40 owed him by the House, as testified by a bill under the hand of John Lutwich, the Chief Butler. Moreover he has promised on Saturday "come sevennyghte" to lend the House £100, to be repaid before the end of Michaelmas Term next.

Feoffees: Mr Stratford, Mr Weekes and Mr Davye are dead.

"Item, the lyke order for remembringe the feoffes of all the inheritaunces of this House as before for the feoffees of the House, under the same payne of xls. to the Keeper of the Blacke Booke."

Council held on November 29th, 1585. *fo.* 380.
Ten Benchers present.

Mr Ruste, "the chauncerie mane," was promised a special admission in recompence "of his fees and paynes for makinge the Treasorer's and the Pensioner's wryttes of this Howse"; at his request it is granted to Mr Garnett "in as lardge and ample mannor as anie speciall admyttance are graunted in this Howse."

Zacharie Scott, a Fellow of this House, and "one of the Prothonatories of the Courte and Commen Pleas at Westminster, shall have and take his place in this Howse at the Barre table as an auncyent Vtter Barrester, and as Mr Fylmer, his predecessor, dyd before he was called to be Associate to the Benche; and that the Vtter Barresters of this Howse shall gyve hym place accordinge to this order."*

Council held on February 7th, 1586. *fo.* 381.
Fifteen Benchers present.

Mr Serjeant Gardiner shall have the same allowance from the Inn as Mr Monson had when he was called Serjeant; for the payment of this every gentleman under the Bench shall contribute 20d.

"John Moger, the princypall cooke of the Mr of the Rowles, shall have the office of the princypall cooke of this Howse, when yt shall happen to be voyde, yf hee shalbe thought mete for ye same at yt time by the Benchers of this Howse."

Council held on May ——,† 1586. *fo.* 388.
Twelve Benchers present.

Call to the Bench.

Thomas Spencer, Edward Heron and Richard Wheeler. They shall keep the six vacations immediately after their call, upon pain of £10.

Council held on May ——,‡ 1586. *fo.* 389.
Fourteen Benchers present.

Commons to be raised 6d. a week till further order; to begin next week.

* He was only admitted on October 12th last.
† Blank in M.S.; probably May 12th, Ascension Day.
‡ Blank in M.S.

Commons must be paid weekly, "uppon payne before expressed in the former order, wch order ys to bee sett uppon the Scryne in the Hall, and the Steward to performe the sayde order."

The Treasurer and Mr Lutwich to pay £50 to the bakers and brewers because the House is in apparels.

fo. 390. Council held on June 21st, 1586.

Sixteen Benchers present.

The Commons shall continue raised until the end of the Reading.

Mr Oldsworth, the Autumn Reader, shall have three special admissions "in consyderacion of this tyme of dearth."

fo, 399. Pensioner's Accounts, 1585-6.

Payments: £52 0s. 5d. Including 5s. 8d. for trees planted in the backside; 3s. for paving tiles for the Chapel; 4s. to Rainsford, the Master Cook, for a "brason ladle and a skymmer"; 2s. to the same for a "mynsing knyeffe"; 5s. 4d. to the Pensioner for the purse to carry the Pension Roll in; 6s. 8d. for "mattes" for the bench of the Hall [*pro banco aule*];* 8s. to the "dounge-fermers" for cleaning the jakes; 10s. for two "basons and yewers."

fo. 401. Accounts of Robert Rythe, esq., Treasurer, from Michaelmas, 27 Elizabeth, 1585, to November 18th, 29 Elizabeth, 1586.

Receipts: £286 9s. 1d. Including £4 18s. 8d. from Metcalf, the Steward, surplus of the Musicians' Roll; £3 7s. from the same, surplus of the Preacher's Roll; £13 10s. collected for the Serjeants; £8 16s. 8d. for arrears of pensions and vacations.

fo. 404. Payments: £205 16s. 4d. Including £132 9s. 8d. to the Steward for apparels; £10 to Robert Gardiner, Serjeant at Law, as a regard.

Balance: £80 12s. 9d.

* Probably the dais.

APPENDIX

Appendix.

APPENDIX I.

SEE PAGE 363.

"The Boke of the Charges of the Buyldynges of Lyncolle's Inne made the xxvj day of Marche, an° 1567.* **1567-8**

"The accompte of John Haydon, esquyer, one of the Felowshipe and Company of Lyncolne's Inne, consernyng the newe buyldynges ther made, from the xxvj^th^ day of Marche, an° 1567, unto the xxvj^th^ day of June, anno d'ni, 1568, as hereafter folow^th^:"

Receipts: £1,010 18s. 6d. Including 6s. 8d. from John Williams "for one rotten walnuttre"; from "John Ludrows, wodemonger, for the overplus of ten lodes wodes, which was sold to hym of the wode which Mr Roper bought at iijs. the lode, which was sold for viijd. yn every lode more, so is the gayne of the ten lode to the House, vjs. viijd."

Payments: £1,010 18s. 6d. Including 6s. 8d. for 4 days' work "to rote downe trees"; 11s. 8d. to two men, 7 days at 10d. a day, "to ryppe uppe the old jakes and levyeng [? levelling] of the ground for the foundacion"; 4d. "for a quere of paper bought for the house busynes"; 2s. 4d. "for a newe whelebarowe"; 2s. "spent when I went to se stone and tymber at too tymes"; 8d. "for Ipeseweche twyne for the brekelayers"; 3s. 6d. "to William Jonson, Master Brekelayer, for thre days' worke yn settyng out

* These accounts are preserved in a small paper book containing 42 pages; it is covered with parchment, on the inside of which is a long list of names, probably a Pensioner's Roll. Many of the names are cut through (see *ante*, pp. 14, 15). The accounts are principally made up of weekly payments to the workmen. It has not been thought necessary to print them in full.

of the square of the worke from tyme to tyme to the laborers"; 16d. "for the fecchyn of a gyn* from the Towre too unlade tymber at the White Fryers Wharffe"; 16d. "for a gryndyng stone for the brekelayers"; £4 5s. for 102 tons of chalk for the foundations, at 10d. a ton; 12s. to Bartholomew Parot "for the carieng away of the erthe lyeng before the newe buyldynges, thre days"; 27s. "for vj dosyn herdelles for skafoldes, at iiijs. vjd. the dosyn"; 7s. 8d. "spent goyng to Dertford thre sondry tymes for plankes of too fote bredith to be had out of the Quenys store, the bryngyng of them, and other charges there"; 8s. 8d. "for bastyng roppe to stay and make sure the skafoldes and other necessaries aboute the buyldynges";† 6d. "for the fechyn of a grete roppe from Skotland‡ and bryngyng of the same home agayn thether," ["*Nota*, for the fremason"; *margin*]; 17s. 8d. "for a lode and a quarter of frestone for vj study wyndoes for the new buyldynges, and the bryngyn home"; 31s. 6d. "for a greate rope of xviij fathom long, weyng one hundred and xiiij pound, at iijd. the lb."§; 3s. 8d. "for xiiij fathom of small rope, weyng xlij lb., at ijd. the lb."§; 12s. "for a dore of frestone"; 31s. for 6 doz. "herdelles," at 4s. 6d. the doz., and 4s. for carriage; 12d. "for glovys for the carpynters at the reisyng of the tymber of the newe buyldyngs"||; 9s. 6d. "for xvj fote and halff of frestone to make square heddes for study wyndowes, wt the bryngyn of the same stone out of London"; 10s. 2d. "spent rydyng to Redyng for to bye tymber, withe the hyer of my horses too days, vs. viijd."; 4d. "for packe threde for the brekelayers"; 12d. "for a seve and too baskettes to syfte sand wt all"; 12d. for "the cariage of a ferne¶ from the Towre to Lyncolle's Inne"; 3s. 4d. "for thre peces of bast to make skafoldes"; £15 "to Thomas Wetherley, the brekemaker, for the makyn of one hundred thousand of breke at iijs. the Ml"; £17 6s. 8d. for 80 loads of "talwode,** bought for the burnyng of the same breake at iiijs. iiijd. the lode"; £18 4s. for 26 loads of timber that came from Reading, at 14s. a load; 10d. "for the hyer of a bote for the sekyng of one pece of tymber that went a way withe the

* A sort of crane, consisting of three long poles, with a block and tackle, and a windlass.

† See *ante*, p. 250.

‡ No doubt Scotland Yard, sometimes called Scotland; see Stow, p. 168. The Office of Works was situated here. Wheatley and Cunningham, *London, Past and Present*, iii, 224.

§ The arithmetic is faulty.

|| See *ante*, pp. 26, 242, 249.

¶ This word occurs twice and is quite clearly written. The meaning is very obscure. Cotgrave gives *fernel*, a certain beam in the prow of a ship.

** Wood cut into billets; *taillée*.

water"; 3s. 6d. "for bast roppe to skafold withall"; 2s. "for the mendyng of the greate seve"; 12d. "for fyve peck of tyle pynnys"; 28s. for 28 rafters; 20d. "for redd owker and sysse for the funelles"*; 20d. "for too dosyn of redd oker and sysse for funelles"; 16d. "for the carieng home of the gyn to the Tower"; £23 "to Nicholas Carter, the Fremason, for xv wyndowes of Frestone of iij lightes a pece, at xxxs., wherof one wyndowe is v lightes at xls."; 36s. "for the hewyng and settyng of xij study wyndoes of stone, every wyndowe conteynyng ix fote at iiijd."; 20s. "for tke hewyng of too dores of frestone and the hewyng of too heddes of the other dores, withe the settyng of them"; 40s. "for too hundred fote et di [250] of dry plankes of iiij ynchys thyck for the stayres, at xvjs. the hundred fote"; 7s. "to the brekelayers for the newe eggyng of ther hewing axes all the somer"; 4s. 8d. "for xxij pound of candelles, bought for the workemen to labor yn the House bothe evenyng and mornyng"†; 3s. 1½d. "for xv lb. of candelles thes last iij wekes"‡; 5s. "for the bryngyn home of ten lode of Frestone from Lassynges Hall, for the chymneys"; 12d. "for strawe to make morter w^t^all"; 19s. 2d. for 46 bushels of "heare"; 20d. "for wax and rasom [resin] for the brekelayers to make semytt§ w^t^all"; £9 10s. "for xix newe mantelles for the chymneys, withe the furnyture of the same"; 13s. "for the workyng of too old chymneys stonys, w^t^ too newe herthis for the same, and the settyng of the herthis"; 3s. "for a quartern of byllettes for the plumer"; 21s. 4d. "for the cariage of viij thousand of breke from Fynnysbery to Lyncolle's Inne at ijs. viijd. le M^l^"; 9s. for iiij hardstonys bought for the thrasshalles of the dorys of the newe buyldynges, layng and brynggn home"; 6s. 4d. "for one hundred of fyne drye bord to make battyns for dorys"; 9s. 10d. "for five peces of tymber at xiijd. a pece, iiij peces at xijd. a pece, for Master Bosewylle's partycion yn his chamber"; 17s. "for the lone of iiij c polys and put logges, w^t^ the lossez of xxx^ti^, and carrieng home of them"; 4s. 2d. "for fyve days worke yn carieng of erthe yn the gardyn"; £30 to Thomas Wetherley "for the makyng of too hundred M^l^ brekes at iijs. every thousand makyng and burnyng of them"; 16s. 6d "for a M^l^ et di. of billett to helpe kendell the fyer of the clampe."

* Halliwell gives "finial" as one meaning for this word. It is also used for a chimney-shaft. It is difficult to explain the text with either of these meanings.

† In the week ending November 29th, 1567.

‡ December 21st, 1567.

§ Qy. cement.

"A Declaracion what every charge haith byn, particulerly by yt selfe set fourthe :—

	£	s.	d.
"For chalke, caryage and wharfage"	6	18	6
"Plankys for steyrys"	3	7	8
"Herdelles bought"	2	18	0
"Skafoldyng tymber"	1	3	0
"Bastyng roope"	1	1	5
"A greate rope and hande roopys"	1	17	8
"Makyng of thre hundred thousand of Breke"	115	9	11
"Caryage of breke and tymber"	21	15	8
"Greate tymber bought"	136	13	0
"Lyme bought"	61	10	0
"Fremasons' worke"	28	1	8
"Mantell trees of stone"	10	8	0
"Hardestone for thrashalles"	0	9	0
"Tyle for coveryng"	24	14	4
"Wharfage of greate tymber"	1	12	6
"Carpynters' worke"	133	2	0
"Sawyers"	32	9	0
"Brekelayers' worke"	111	5	8
"Laborers' worke"	112	12	4
"Latthes bought"	20	5	2
"Borde bought"	58	10	7
"Tyle pynnys"	1	0	6
"Ledd and Plumers' worke"	38	6	0
"Iren worke"	28	19	11
"Naylys of all sortes"	27	0	10
"Red oker and sysse"	0	11	8
"Playsterers and heare"	22	19	6
"Other necessaryes"	5	15	0
"All which somes do make the foresaid some of"	£1,010	18	6

"Whereof ther remaynyth :—

"In tymber, vj lode; in coveryng tyle, ix M[1]; in lathes, xv c; in tyle pynnes, j bz.; the great rope, j; in brekys, ij c M[1]; Fre stonys, one dore; whelebarows, j; skafoldyng tymber, ij lode; iren shulves [shovels], j; dry plankys, viij; old wyndowes and dores, ij."

Auditores : per me RADULPHUM SCROPE.
per me JOHANNEM HOOPER.*

* These are autographs.

APPENDIX II.

See page 367.

"The accompte of John Haydon, esquyre, one of the Felowshipe and Company of the Benche of Lyncolle's Inne, consernyng the newe buyldyng of the Stywarde's Chamber nexte unto the Chappell, and the levylyng of the courtes in the west syde of the Hall, from the nynthe day of May, an° 1569, unto the xviij day of June then next ynsuyng." **1569**

Receipts from the Treasurer: £50.

Payments: £50 19s. 3d. Including 8s. 4d. to 2 men for 5 days "takyn downe the Stewarde's chamber and levylyng of the ground"; 10s. "to Geffery Bennett for iij days worke w^t his carte, caryeng of erthe from the court yn the west syde of the Hall"; 12d. for the fecchyn of a long ladder of Mr Nelys from Saynt Bartholomewe's to Lyncolle's Inne buyldynges"; 2s. 4d. "for two days' worke makyn upe of the wall wher the Stywarde's chamber dore was"; 6d. "in reward to the brekelayers pycchyn the worke"; 12s. 2d. "for vj hardstonys contenyng xiiij fote at xijd. and viijd. the fote," with the carriage; 11d. "for wyer to stey the rosys ayenst Mr Thorton's chamber"; 31s. 8d. "for too hundred and halff off leade that remaynyd uppon the newe buyldyng, and nowe spent by Mr Lodge uppon this last buyldynges, at xijs. viijd. the hundred; 8s. "for vj fote of Yorkeshere stone for bassys of dorys, with iiijd. for the hewyng of every fote."

Balance due to Mr Haydon: 19s. 3d.

Auditors: Robert Rychers,
William Tymperley.*

APPENDIX III.

See page 387.

"Necessarye reparacions concludyd and agreyd uppon by Thomas Wylbram, esquyer, and others, the Governers of the Benche of Lyncolle's Inne, to be bestowyd and done aboute the House of Lyncolle's Inne, as it is particulerly set out yn articles here under wrytten. **1572-3**

"In primis, for the new makyng of the ovens yn the kechyn.

"Item, for the makyng of a vawte yn the backesyde of

* These are autographs.

Lyncolle's Inne kechyn, for the avoydyng of the fylthie water cumyng from the kechyn.

"Item, for the newe buyldyng of the gardener's house yn the gardeyn.

"Item, for the castyng and plantyng of the hedge aboute the Conyngrye, and quycke sett, withe the removyng of the yong elmys yn the Conyngrye.

"Item, for the amendement of the buttres and water-tables of the Hall. withe the pavyng aboute the well pompe and fore court of Lyncolle's Inne.

"Item, for the alteracion of the stayre yn the Longe Galerye yn the fore court."

Receipts from November 12th, 1572, to October 22nd, 1573: £122 17s. 6d.

Payments:

£14 16s. 7d. "for buyldyng of ovens." Including 10d. "for dyggyng of sand to fyll the ovens whiles they were a makyng"; 20s. 9d. "for iij barrys of iron, weyng xxxij lb. di., for the mouthes of the same ovens, and for iij iron stoppels for the same."

£3 15s. 5d., for "Scryne's house, the gardyner."

£13 15s. 2d. for "the castyng and makyn of the dyche and hedge." Including 10s. "for thre thousand of plantes, at iijs. iiijd. the thousand"; 3s. 4d. "for a thousand of quycke settes or plantes"; 5s. to Thomas Robynson for 6 days' work "yn paryng of the elmys and other necessaries"; 16s. "for to lode of thornys"; 6s. 8d. "for too thousand of quyckesettes"; 5s. 4d. "for xvj c of quycke sett, at iiijd. the hundred"; 3s. 8d. "for xj c of quycke settes"; 6s. 8d. "for one lode of thornys for the Conyngry hedge"; 6s. to Robert Northe and John Dore "for iij days' worke every of them, for the makyng of stakes, and hedgyng of the resydewe of the same Conyngrye hedge, takyn xijd. a day."

£53 4s. 7d., "the charges of the buyldyng of Mr Harper's and Mr Rokebye is chambers." Including 18s. "to Master Stockewode, Surveyor of the Quenys workes, for one lode of tymber by his provysyon"; 44s. "to Mr Stockewode, Mr of the Quenys workes, for viij c of borde, after the rate of vs. vjd. the hundred"; 14d. "for the carieng home of skafoldyng stuff, and redd oker"; 18s. "to Richard Loder, Fremason, for to mantelles of Frestone withe the furnyture to the same, for to chymneys yn the same chambers."

£4 16s. 7d. for paving. Including 31s. 8d. "for the pavyng of the walke betwene the Gate and the Hall, amountynge to the some of cxlxij yeardes, payng for every yeard pavyng of the same ijd. ob."; 47s. 11d. "for the pavyng of the kechyn aboute

the well and pompe, and for the pavyng of the canell from the kechyn ynto the strete," 230 yards at the same rate; 12s. "for foure lode of flynt for the same pavyng," at 3s. a load including carriage.

£5 15s. 0d., "the charges of the makyng of the vaute for the kechyn." Including 12s. to 3 men for 4 days' work "yn castyng of the depthe of the vaute"; 5s. for 6 days' work at 10d. "helpyng the carter castyng of sand, and levyeng one of the conyborowes"; 3s. 4d. to the smith "for to grates of iren, made to kepe yn the fylte of the kechyn that it goo not yn to the newe vaute, wt iiijd. for too newe pynnys made for one of the whelebarowes, beyng brokyn."

17s. 6d. for necessaries. Including 4s. 6d. "for the removyng of viij M. breke out of the Conyngrie ynto the store house"; 5s. for 6 days' work "yn the greate courte and Conyngrye"; 3s. 8d. "for too days' worke yn the kechyn for makyng of the boylyng place," etc.

£6 6s. 5d. "for the newe makyng of the pompe." Including 11s. "for thre quarters and xiiij poundes yn pypys and ledd," at 14s. the cwt.; 15s. 9d. for xxvij poundes of sawder," at 7d. a lb.; 40s. "for a pompe of brasse for the same"; 16d. "for lether for the same pompe"; 2s. 5d. "for newe iren put to the handell"; 10d. "for ij pound of iron put to the rodde of the buckett"; 16d. "for the pype of iron for the pompys nose"; 10s. "for the oylyng and payntyng of the pompe."

13s. 4d. "for wedyng of the newe hedge, and other necessaryes." Including 5s. to 2 men for 3 days "yn plantyng of tres aboute the Conyngrye."

£29 13s. 6d. for "the mending of the buttrase of the Hall, and hard stone for the same." Including £25 16s. for 516 feet "of harde stone of Kente for the buttresses and water-tables of the Hall, at xijd. every fote yn length."

Total: £133 14s. 1d.

Balance due from the Inn: £10 16s. 7d.*

APPENDIX IV.

This document is undated, but clearly follows closely after the order of the Privy Council contained in their letter of May 20th, 1569, *ante*, p. 370. In the catalogue the approximate date is given as 1571.

* Paid by William Ayloffe, Treasurer, 1573-4; see p. 394.

Additional MS. 28571, fo. 70.

Cir. 1569 "Wheras I, A. B., forgetting my bounden duety to Almighty God and myn obedience to the Quene's Matie, w^th^owt regard of such good and godly lawes and statutes as by Her Highnes have been sett fourth for the establyshing of trew religion, and namely for the uniformitie of Common Prayer and th'administracion of Christe's Holy Sacramentes w^th^in the Churche of Inglande, have for these yeres last past (wilfully for the most parte of yeres) absented my self from divine service as is now used, and have not receavid the Holy Communion more then twise (or not at all) syns the first yere of Her Highenes' rayn; But, contrary wise, have hard masse and other popishe servise divers and soundry tymes, aswell to the great offence of Almightye God, the Quene's Ma^ti^, and her godly subjectes, as also to the manifest contempte and transgression of the law of this realme, wch I professe and ought to folow: I doo therfore testifye unto yow all that I am hartely sory for those my forsaid faultes and offenses, and most humblie do aske forgivenes of Allmighty God, the Quene's Majestye, and yow all, whom therby I have offended, promising by God's grace hereafter so obediently to folow all such lawes as be now stablished for religion, as shall becum a faithfull Christian and obedient subject. And further I protest befor yow all that I am fully perswaded that the Boke of Common Prayer and administracion of the Sacramentes, now used in the Church of Ingland, is good and goodly and conteyneth holsom and sound Christian doctryne."

[Indorsed]. "A Forme of submission to be made by the gentlemen of the Innes of Co^r^te wch be sequestred from their practise, and to be pronounced in the Hall of theyr severall Howses." No date. Catalogue has "1571?"

APPENDIX V.

Burghley Papers; Lansdowne MS. 109, fo. 11.
[No date. Probably about 1570.]

Cir. 1570 "After our hartie comendacions: For as muche as we are crediblie enformed here, by complaynt of some of the chiefest of the Clergie, and partlie understand, by matter latelie before ourselfes, that yo^w^ and others, the Benchers and Governours of the Houses of Courte and Chauncery, have of late tyme not

onlye admitted into yor Societies, but allso called to the Benches, the Barrs, and other degrees there, all sortes generallye, without makinge choyse or difference betwixte the zelous and well affected in religion and the corrupte and evill affected therein, to the great daunger of muche disorder and corruption hereafter, bothe there and in the Common welthe, and to the great discouragement of the towarde and well affected :

"We have thoughte it good therefore (havinge made the Quene's Hignes privie thereunto) to will and in Her Ma$^{tie's}$ name to comaunde yow, (as we have by like letters to others of the Houses of Courte), that yo^{w} hereafter doe not onlie showe yor selfes to be faithfull furtherers and favourers of this received religion and of the faithfull professors thereof there, but allso that yo^{w} have better consideracion and regarde in yor admissions, callinges and elections there then heretofore hathe bene hadd; respectinge in yor choyses therein not only their continuance, towardnes and aptnes in learninge, but allso their zeall and good disposition in religion. Wherein yf anie of yor selfes shalbe anie hinderers thereof, or if anie great difficulty and great diversitie of opinions or voyces happen to growe emongst yor selfes touchinge anie that hathe bene or shall fortune to be anie intermedlers against the Quene's Highnes' procedinges in religion, or touchinge anie that hathe or shall purposely and usuallie absent them selfes frome devine service, or that hathe or shall not usually receive the Hollie Commuuion at tymes appoynted and convenient, or that hathe bene or shalbe any favourers or furtherers of anie of the late sedicious and superstitious bookes, or that hathe bene or shalbe notoriously or vehemently suspected emongst yo^{w} to be untowarde or corrupte in religion, or anie hinderers thereof anie waye,—That all suche be forborne and stayed from suche admissions, callinges and degrees untill, uppon significacion thereof by some of yow to
yow receive frome one of them some resolucion in that behalfe.

"And further, we would have yo^{w} to geve advertisement in our names to the Principalls and Governo^{rs} of the Innes of Chauncerye perteyninge to yor House or under yor governement, to take some like convenient order for the admissions, callinges, degrees, and elections in their Houses.

"And so fare yow well."

"To our lovinge frendes, the
Benchers and Governours of
Lincoln's Inne."

[Indorsed]. "From y^{e} Star Chamber to Lincoln's Inn."

APPENDIX VI.

Burghley Papers; Lansdowne MS. 15, fo. 158.
[No date; 1572 in Catalogue].

Cir. 1572. "After our very hartie commendations: Where in the xjth yere of the Queene's Ma$^{te's}$ reigne, in the Term of Easter,* we did by o^{r} lettres to the Auncyentes and Benchers of the Innes of Courte signifie what order was than taken in the Sterre Chambre for reformation of a sorte of persons, about that tyme detected to be in the same Houses, of disordred demeanor and perverse disposition, specially against the lawes and ordres ecclesiasticall of the Churche; whiche order, being at good length by o^{r} sayd lettres than declared and explanyd, we understand was for that tyme reasonably executed, to the reformation of som who weare therby proffitably reconcyled, and to the expulsion and secluding of som others that weare so perverse, or rather seditiously bent to contynue in disordre, as by no convenyent persuasion they weare than refourmyd. But after som tyme expyred (as we are now credibly infourmyd) the former disordres are revived, or rather increased, for lack partly of the contynuance of som of those ordres w^{t}in the Houses by the Auncyentes and Benchers, and partly for that suche regarde hath not lately bene had by you, the Commissioners Ecclesiasticall, to understand of the sayd contemptes, as was necessary.

"Wherfore, consydering how necessary a mater yt ys to provyde that in those Houses consisting of so greate companyes, where properly obedyence to lawes and observation of good orders shuld be professed, ye contrary therof not nouryshed, and that by suffrance the mischefe may by the authors of suche contemptes be dispersed abrode in this Realm, and y^{t} w^{t} the more facilitie and danger allso to increase where the offendors shall gather credit among the vulgar sorte by profession of the knowledge and execution of the common lawes of the relm—

"We have upon good deliberation thought y^{t} very necessary that yor Lordship and others, having suffycient authoritie from Her Matie to see to the due execution of all the lawes ecclesiasticall, shuld heereof be infourmyd; And so we requyre you that you will speedily, before the end of this Term, send for som of the Auncyentes and Benchers of the discreetist and dutyfullyest of every House or Inne of Courte, and lykwyse for som of the Innes of Chauncery, and inquire of the disordres in these kynd of causes

* See *ante*, pp. 365, 370, 371.

concernyng the observacion of the lawes ecclesiasticall and the rytes of the Churche; and as you shall fynde the same disordres lykely to be increased, so to consider how the same may be reasonably and speedily redressed, using therin as cause shall require, conference eyther w^t^ the Lord Keper of the Greate Seale of England and the twoo Cheefe Justices, or any of them, to whom partly doth belong (as we understand) som regarde for the good ordering of the said Houses or Innes. And therupon, as far fourth as appartaynith to the authorytie of yor Commission, to reform or otherwyse to correcte the parties offending, and to lymytt som good orders for the due servyce of God in those Houses, and to staye and reform the rest from the entrye into lyke offences. Wherin surely the wholle realm shall take no small proffytt, both for the hono^r^ and servyce of God, and for the better administracion of lawes, and fynally by the gyving of a generall good example of obedience to the rest of the subjectes."

[Indorsed.] "Lettre from ye LL. for reformacion of disorders in ye Innes of Courte concerning Religion."

"To ye Bp. of Lond^n^ and other ye Ecclesiastic Commissioners."

APPENDIX VII.

SEE PAGE 391.

Burghley Papers; Lansdowne MS. 106, fo. 90.

[This document, which can be dated between Feb. 4th, 1573, (when Weekes and Thimbleby were called to the Bench), and Feb. 7th, 1574 (when six Barristers were called who are not included in the list), is almost certainly connected with the Orders of the Council printed on pp. 391 and 392, *ante*. The first of those orders forbids the admission of more Fellows than the existing chambers will accommodate, and also the building of any new chambers. It would thus be necessary to have a list of the Fellows of the Inn (excluding the students or Inner Barristers, who seem to have been distributed among the chambers of the Bench and Utter Bar), shewing those men who had ceased to reside in the Inn. Accordingly in this list we find 25 out of a total of 96 are marked with a "d" to signify "discontinuer." A few particulars are added in italics.]

Lincolne's Inne.

BENCHERS.

1573-4. WILBRAHAM s.,* *Thomas; adm.* 1552; *bar* 1558; *bench* 1566.
d. FORSTER s., *William; adm.* 1526; *bar ?; bench* 1541.
KEMPE s., *Robert; adm.* 1540; *bar* 1547; *bench* 1555.
p. KINGESMYLL s., *Richard; adm.* 1543; *bar* 1548; *bench* 1558.
WETHERELD, *Roger; adm.* 1550; *bar* 1556; *bench* 1566.
d. ROOKEBIE s., at Yorke, *Ralph; adm.* 1547; *bar* 1558; *bench* 1566.
p. AYLOFFE s., *William; adm.* 1553; *bar* 1560; *bench* 1566.
p. BABER, *Edward*; *adm. ?; bar* 1560; *bench* 1569.
p. WYNDAM s., *Francis; adm. ?; bar* 1560; *bench* 1569.
STRATFORDE, *George*; *adm.* 1555; *bar* 1563; *bench* 1569.
d. TALBOYS, *Anthony; adm.* 1555; *bar* 1563; *bench* 1569.
p. DALTON, *James; adm.* 1555; *bar* 1563; *bench* 1569.
p. CLENCHE, *John; adm.* 1556; *bar* 1563; *bench* 1570.
p. WYKES, *Thomas; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1565; *bench* 1573.
p. THYMYLBIE, *Stephen; adm.* 1558; *bar* 1565; *bench* 1573.

ASSOCIATES TO THE BENCHE.

d. ROOPER s., *William; adm.* 1518; *bar* 1525; *ass. bench* 1534.
LENNARD s., *John; adm.* 1533; *bar* 1539; *ass. bench* 1558.
FYLMER, *Robert; ? adm.* 1562; *bar ?; ass. bench* 1567.
HEYDON s., *John; adm.* 1529; *bar ?; ass. bench* 1567.
BOSSEVYLE s., *Ralph; adm.* 1552; *bar ?; ass. bench ?*
OSBORNE, *Peter; adm.* 1543; *ass. bench* 1566.
TYMPERLEY s., *William; adm.* 1546; *bar* 1558; *ass. bench* 1570.
RICHERS j.,† *Robert; adm.* 1538; *bar* 1544; *ass. bench* 1567.
TEMPLE s., *Peter; adm.* 1534; *bar ?; ass. bench* 1568.

UTTER BARESTERS.

d. PATES, in the Marches, *Richard; adm.* 1541; *bar* 1558.
d. BROKETT, *Edward; adm.* 1544; *bar* 1560.
d. WHYTE, *Nicholas; adm.* 1552; *bar* 1558.
d. TALBOTE, *? William; adm.* 1547; *bar* 1563.

---

* Senior. † Junior.

d. PALMER s., *John; adm.* 1549; *bar* 1555.
p. RYTHE s., *? Christopher; adm.* 1547; *bar* 1563.
d. FORSTER 3, *? Thomas; adm. ?; bar* 1560.
d. HEYDON 3, *? Francis; adm.* 1554; *bar* 1560.
d. CALVERLEY, *Thomas; adm.* 1552; *bar* 1558.
p. SPENSER s., *? Robert; adm.* 1554; *bar* 1563.
d. CARNESEWE, *John; adm. ?; bar* 1567.
p. PAYLER, at Yorke, *William; adm.* 1556; *bar* 1563.
d. GRAVETT, *Henry; adm.* 1556; *bar* 1563.
p. DAVY s., *Richard; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1563.
d. BATHE s., *William; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1563.
d. STUTEVYLE, *Thomas; adm. ?*; *bar* 1570.
NAYLER, *William; adm.* 1556; *bar* 1565.
p. FLEMYNGE s., *Michael; adm.* 1556; *bar* 1565.
p. BRIDGES s., *Humphrey; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1565.
LUKYN, *John; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1565.
MAISTERS, *John; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1565.
BARBER, *John; adm.* 1556; *bar* 1567.
p. DENN, *Thomas; adm.* 1558; *bar* 1565.
p. REYNOLDES, *John; adm.* 1558; *bar* 1565.
d. HEIGHAM s., *John; adm.* 1558; *bar* 1565.
p. ESCOURTE, *Giles; adm.* 1558; *bar* 1565.
LAMBERD, *William; adm.* 1556; *bar* 1567.
p. DUTTON s., *John; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1567.
d. MERINGE, *Francis; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1567.
MARMEON, *Thomas; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1568.
p. DIXWELL, *Charles; adm.* 1557; *bar* 1568.
d. CHIVERTON s., *Thomas; adm.* 1558; *bar* 1567.
RYTHE j., *Robert; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
p. HARPER, *Henry; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
ATKINS, *Richard; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
d. MORGAN, *Thomas; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
d. ADDAMES s., *John; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
p. WILDGOOSE, *Alexander; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
d. DYLLON, *Robert; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
p. PUCKERINGE, *John; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
p. TOUNESEND 5, *Henry; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1569.
p. WALMYSLEY s., *Thomas; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
AYLOF j., *Thomas; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1572.
d. BARNEY j., *Robert; adm.* 1559; *bar* 1567.
p. SPENSER j., in the Marches, *Thomas; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1569.
SAXE j., *William; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1567.
d. BAXTER, *Thomas; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1568.
KINGESMYLL 3, *George; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1567.
WYNDAM j., *Humphrey; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1569.

SCROOPE s., *Robert; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1569.
JENNY 3, *Christopher; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1569.
p. MOORE, at Yorke, *John; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1569.
CALTHORPE j., *Charles; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1569.
EGERTON, *Thomas; adm.* 1560; *bar* 1572.
MORTE, *Thomas; adm.* 1561; *bar* 1572.
BRIDGES, *Richard; adm.* 1561; *bar* 1570.
HALWORTHIE, *Robert; adm.* 1561; *bar* 1570.
ECHARDE, *John; adm.* 1561; *bar* 1570.
LODGE, *Thomas; adm.* 1561; *bar* 1570.
STAMPE, *Thomas; adm.* 1561; *bar* 1570.
WARBERTON, *Peter; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1572.
d. DAVIES, in the Marches, *Edward; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1570.
p. CLARKE s., *Robert; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1568.
p. OWEN 3, *Thomas; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1570.
STUBB, *John; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1572.
WALRONDE, *Humphrey; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1572.
GARDINER 3, *Robert; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1570.
TYNDALL 4, *John; adm.* 1562; *bar* 1570.
LEWES 3, *John; adm.* 1563; *bar* 1570.
THIXTON, *William; adm.* 1564; *bar* 1570.
BRAMTHUTT, *Richard; adm.* 1564; *bar* 1573.
OLLESWORTHE, *William; adm.* 1564; *bar* 1573.
Discontinuers byn noted w^th^—d.
Pleders, little or muche, w^th^—p.

APPENDIX VIII.

SEE PAGES 421, 424.

Burghley Papers; Lansdowne MS. 106, fo. 93.

1581 "Where wee have bene of longe tyme desirous to have a Preacher in o^r^ Howse, like as is in other Howses of Court, and having made offer to dyvers, as to Mr Chaderton, Mr Reynoldes, and others, could not procure them thither by reason they are not willing to leave the places and charges they are in already; and therapon have at length chosen Mr Charke; We have thought good to acquaint the Bishope therw^th^, to th'end we might have his L[ordship's] allowaunce therin: who, although for his owne parte he doth very well lyke of Mr Charke for many good giftes in him, wherof also himself remembred some particul^rs^ and gave him his very good commendacions, yet he wished the LL. [Lords,

i.e., the Privy Council] to be made acquainted therwth, to th'end y^{t} their good allowaunce and approbacion might concurre wth his for Mr Charke's better encoragement and contynuance in y^{t} place. And forasmuche as we are desirous therof o^{r}selves, and consider y^{t} yow are (as we do so accompt yow) one of us, we have thought good to use yor good meanes in procuring some letter from yor L[ordship] and others to such effect as may seme good to their LL^{ps}, Wherin we would have bene readie to have geven o^{r} owne attendance, but y^{t} we have so good and readie meane as yow are, on whom we are bold to laye this burden for this tyme.

And so fare yow well.

Yo^{r} loving freinds."

[Copy. No names at foot. No indorsement.]

Ibid., fo. 94.

"After o^{r} hartie comendacions; Wher we are geven to understand that the Benche of Lincoln's Inne have made choise of late of Mr Charke to be their Preach^{r}, as other Howses of Cowrte have lykewise donne of others, and that yor L., having been made acquaintid ther wth (as in these cases we thinke it requisit), have desired, notwthstanding yor owne good lyking, to have some signification of o^{rs} also; we, considering the great hope of good to be done by such meanes in those places, and understanding the habilitie of Mr Charke sufficiently for y^{t} purpose, have thought good to ioyne o^{r} good lykinge to yo^{rs}, to the furtherance of so good a service, as we hope this wilbe to God and to hir Matie. And so we bidd yor L. right hartily farewell.

Yo^{r} loving freinds."

[Copy. No names at foot.]

Indorsed:

"2 lrs [letters] touching a Preach^{r} to be had in Lyncoln's Inn.

"Mr Chark chosen."

APPENDIX IX.

Egerton Papers, Camden Society, xii, 108.

Under this date, Camden* refers to the "new designs of the Pope, Spaniard, and the Guises for invading England," and speaks of the manner in which, "by Leicester's means," Associations **1584**

* *Annals*, edit. Kennett, 1719, p. 499.

were formed "by mutual vows, subscriptions and seals to prosecute to the death, as far as lay in their power, all those that should attempt anything against the Queen." Such an Association was formed at Lincoln's Inn, and the text of the declaration signed by the members is given in full at the above reference. The members pledged themselves to "faythfully serve and humbly obay our said soveraigne lady, Quene Elizabeth," and to "withstande, offende and pursue, as well by force of armes as by all other meanes of revenge, all maner of persons, of what estate soever they shalbe, and theire abbettors, that shall attempte by any acte, counsell or consent to any thinge that shall tende to the harme of her Ma[tie's] royall person."

It was signed by Thomas Egerton, [then Solicitor General], Ralph Rokeby [Master of the Court of Requests], Richard Kingsmill [Attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries], and 92 others.

A similar document relating to the Inner Temple is dated November 3rd, 1584, and the like for Lyon's Inn on the following day.*

APPENDIX X.

Burghley Papers; Lansdowne MS. 106, fo. 92.

1586 LYNCOLNE'S INNE:

The number of chambers:—There are one hundred and fower.	ciiij.
The Companye in the terme tyme ys commenly cc or therabout.	cc.
In the tyme of the Readinges cxxx or therabout.	cxxx.
In the meane vacacions betwene the termes and Readinges, fourescoore or therabout.	lxxx.
Savinge in the Longe Sommer Vacacion after the Sommer Readinge endes, viz:—betwene Bartholomewtyde and the begynnyng of Michaelmas terme, there is are [*sic*] not commenlye above fourtye or fyftye.	40 or 50.

* *Inner Temple Records*, i, 476.

THAVYE'S INNE:

The Companye in the terme tyme 40 or therabout. 40.
In the vacacion 20 or therabout. 20.

FURNYVALLE'S INNE:

The Companye in the terme tyme fourescoore or therabout. } 80.
In the vacacion 30 or therabout. 30.

320 in Terme. 100 out of Terme.

[signed] THO. EGERTON.*

[These two lists are briefly extracted for comparison.]

MIDDLE TEMPLE:

One hundred and thirty-eight chambers.
In term time, 200.
In Reading time, 100.
In mesne vacation, 50.

NEW INN:

In term time, 80.
In Reading time, 40.
In mesne vacation, 20.

[signed] JO. POPHAM.†

INNER TEMPLE:

In term time, 200.
In vacation, 80.

CLEMENT'S INN:

In term time, 100.
In vacation 20.

CLIFFORD'S INN:

In term time, 110.
In vacation, 20.

LYON'S INN:

In term time, 80.
In vacation, 30.
"All wch are above the age of xvij yeres and under the age of lx."

[signed] WREY, C. J.‡

* Sol. Gen. 1581–92.
† Att. Gen. 1581–92.
‡ These two letters are doubtful. Sir Christopher Wray was Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, 1574–92.

Lansdowne MS. 47 (fos. 113, 114) supplies the figures for Gray's Inn, and is endorsed thus:

"April, 1586.

"The nombres of Studentes in ye Innes of Court and Chancerie, both in ye terme and owt of terme."

GRAY'S INN:
In term time, 356.
In vacation, 229.
BARNARDE'S INN:
In term time, 112.
In vacation, 24.
STAPLE INN:
In term time, 145.
In vacation, 69.

"In Tearme total' omnium domorum, 1703.
"In vac' total' omnium domorum, 642."*

* This is counting Lincoln's Inn at 50.

INDEX.

Index of Subjects.

ABBAT admitted, 102.
ABSENCE—
Fine for, 209, 227, 232, 238, 290, 293, 300.
License for, 238, 252.
Pardoned because of illness, 239.
Chambers seized for, 289, 290.
And see Discontinuer.
ABSENTEE, Admission of son of, 424.
ACCOUNT BOOK, 62.
ACCOUNTS—
To be cast weekly by under-butler, 259.
Default in entering, 264, 266.
And see Building, Pensioner, Treasurer *and* Steward.
ACTS OF PARLIAMENT—
See Parliament.
Uniformity, 326.
ADMISSION—
Special, 20, 25, 32, 37, 39, 40, 41, 50, 51, 58, 60, 66, 68, 70, 73, 75, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 89, 91, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 105, 106, 110, 113, 116, 122, 125, 127, 129, 133, 135, 136, 139, 140, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 152, 160, 161, 162, 167, 171, 172, 174, 176, 178, 182, 188, 193, 245, 338, 340, 354.
——— not to exempt from Stewardship of Reader's Drinking, 412, 415.
——— on account of illness, 415.
——— order as to, 253.
Continuers and discontinuers, 269.
Fee on, 22, 24, 25, 338, 341, 354, 362, 438.
Without privilege, 77.
Order as to entry of, 208.
By the Marshal, 188.
At instance of Reader of Furnival's Inn, 193.
When of Inn of Chancery, 345, 363, 366, 433, 437, 438.
When not, 315, 318, 334, 337, 345, 366, 424, 433, 437, 438.
Number to be limited, 391.
Of Benchers' sons, 350.
Not entered, 354, 355, 356, 364 *n.*
Register ordered, 393.
AFFRAY with Gray's Inn, 135, 143.
And see Assault.
AID ROLL, 439.
ALB bought, 156, 314.
ALE, 60, 62, 65, 67, 70, 118, 133.
Badly brewed, 16.
Pot of, *see* Boyer.
None in the buttery, 181.
Given away by butler, 189.
And see Beer, *and* Brewer.
ALLOWANCE from Buttery, *see* Boyer.
ALL SAINTS—
Feast of, 157, 294.
Minstrels at, 353.
ALTAR, 309.
Taken down, 327.
Sold, 378, 379.
Cloth bought, 156.
ALTERATIONS of chambers—
Not to be made without leave, 336, 433, 437.
Fine for making, 437.
AMBRY in Council Chamber, 221.
AMICE bought, 156, 314.
AMPHORAS for beer, 382.
ANNUNCIATION, sermon on feast of, 411.
APPAREL—
Orders as to, 230, 320, 328, 392.
Statute of, 328.
APPARELS (the total of the expenses, charges, or debts; hence the balance on the wrong side at the end of a stated account), 11, 34, 47, 49, 60, 67, 70, 73, 76, 78, 83, 111, 119, 129, 173, 196, 214, 227, 231, 234, 251, 303, 309, 311, 313, 316, 329, 332, 403, 418, 432, 442.
Committee on, 368, 401.
APPLES in the Long Garden, 16.
ARMS—
Provided for military service, 45, 63.
Orders as to wearing, 320, 328.
ARREST, 44.
ARROWS, shooting, in Coney Garth, 110.
ASCENSION DAY, Council held on, *passim*, 397, 400.

ASSAULT, 40, 43, 44, 78, 91, 97, 117, 125, 131, 138, 139, 176, 191, 205, 210, 213, 215, 217, 227, 237, 253, 255, 260, 275, 293, 312, 329, 331, 332, 334, 342, 368.
On steward, 81.
On cook, 117, 233.
On butler, 120, 129, 134, 143, 152, 176, 223.
On gardener's wife, 125.
On pannierman, 127.
On Bencher, 398.
ASSIZES, leave to attend, 181, 252.
ASSOCIATES to the Bench, *see* Bench.
ASSOCIATION for protection of Queen Elizabeth, 459.
ASTRONOMY, study of, 398.
ATTORNEY-GENERAL—
Admission to repasts, 66.
A Bencher, 99, 325.
ATTORNEY—
Of Guild Hall, 101.
Of the Inn, 179.
Joined with Steward of Reader's Dinner, 312, 318.
ATTORNEYS—
Order as to admission of, 315, 320.
Must cease to practise within a year of call to the bar, 372.
To be expelled the Inn, 391.
AUDITORS—
Of accounts, *passim.*
First mentioned, 1428–9, 3.
Of weekly accounts for victuals, 11.
Fine for not acting as, 214, 217.
Of steward's accounts amerce brewer, 376.
AUDITORS' supper, 53, 54 and *post, passim.*
AUTUMN—
Vacation, 1, 6.
Commons in, 2.
Venison at, 172.
Not kept, 220.
Reader, *see* Reader.

BACKSIDE—
Same as Coney Garth, 381.
Wall and gates on, 326, 350.
Gardener to keep, 378.
Walks in, 398.
New wall, 434.
Seats in, 439.
Trees planted in, 439, 442.
Vault in, 449.
BAKER, 3, 5, 34, 39, 56, 57, 59, 72, 76, 78, 80, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, and *post, passim.*
French, in Holborn, 14.
One-eyed, without the Bar, 17.
And see Bread.
BALL, playing, in Hall, 304.
BANQUET—
On Candlemas Day, 226, 229, 230, 231.
Stewards of the, 225.
To Middle Temple, 423.
BAR—
Call to, 188, 201, 212, 213, 217, 225, 239, *and post, passim.*
——— must be in term, 179, 391.
——— at moots, 212, 263, 270, 284, 287, *and post, passim.*
——— at Readings, 416, 427, 428.
——— must be at ordinary Council, 391.
——— list to be made, 360.
——— none without report as to learning, 360.
——— no suit for, 360, 401.
——— of Egerton subject to certificate of Bishop, 372.
——— at request of Serjeant, 402.
——— annulled, 420.
Order as to, 100.
Seniority at, *see* Seniority.
And see Barristers.
BARBER, sent to Mr. Payne, 331.
BARGEMEN, payment to, 132.
BARRISTERS—
Consent of, to new order, 48.
Privileges granted to approved, 49.
Inner (the same as students), 127, 215, 219, 220, 316, 350.
Default of, in mooting, 215, 274, 288, 296, 330.
Of Inn of Chancery, 366.
Outward (the same as Utter Barristers), 437, 438.
Utter—
To keep vacations after call, 188, 225.
To moot immediately on call, 329, 386, 392.
To go to moots in Chancery with the Readers, 333.
Must moot before end of term after call, 380.
"Uncall" of, 380.
Postponed for not taking up call, 287.
To give bond on call, 402.
Four, to argue at Readings, 438.
To sit on form at Readings, 438.
To take oath of Supremacy, 369.
To remain for five years, 264.
Not to plead for ten years, 328,
Not to plead for five years unless Bencher or Reader, 392.
List of, not called five years, 393, 394.

BARRISTERS—(*continued*)—
Utter—
May have a clerk in commons, 193.
—— if of eight years' standing, 255.
No clerks in commons under two years' standing, 356.
—— under 12 years' standing except Readers in Chancery, 359.
—— pending enlargement of Hall, 425.
Choose steward of Reader's Drinking, 366.
To report to Bench, 342.
Consulted as to fine, 377.
Authority of, in absence of Benchers, 381, 385, 402, 413.
May keep commons in vacation if they like, 393, 413.
Whose juniors at Bench, exempt from bolts and moots, 332.
Senior, 253.
Ancient, made Associate of Bench, 325, 330.
List of (1573–4), 456.
Of Inn of Chancery, 345, 363, 366, 424.
BASKETS bought, 156, 294, 302, 313, 317, 322, 379, 383, 446.
BASTS, basting rope, 250, 446, 447, 448.
BEARDS—
Forbidden, 259, 261, 321, 328.
Must be shaved, 261.
Double commons for, 290.
Fine for, 309, 337, 341.
Expulsion for, 310.
Order of Judges to cut off, 312.
Fine for expostulating as to, 312.
Benchers and knights may wear, 321.
All orders respecting, repealed, 329.
BEDDING, 317, 330, 333, 341, 351.
BEDFELLOW, 210, 255.
BEDMAKER, 377, 388.
BEDSTEAD, dispute about, 264.
BEEF, 343.
Stealing, 292.
BEER, 14, 39, 65, 67, 70, 72, 78, 80, 95, 103, 118, 121, 123.
Reduction in price, 324.
And see Brewer.
Jesses, 351.
Pots bought, 78, 118, 123.
BEHAVIOUR, order as to, 193.
BELL—
Put up, 324.
In Chapel, 317, 379.
Rope for, 322, 379.
Baldric for, 330.
BENCH—
Ancients of, 100, 413.
Assistants of, *see* Associates.
Associates of, 139, 226, 238, 325, 330, 350, 353, 355, 360, 363, 377, 412, 440.
—— have no voice, 355, 360, 363.
—— may attend Councils, 360 *n*, 369.
—— fee from, 358, 363, 377.
—— Readers have precedence of, 355, 360, 363.
—— may be Governors, 374.
—— list of (1573–4),
Call to, 43, 58, 163, 165, 185, 188, 189, *and post, passim.*
—— must be in term, 179, 185, 225.
—— must be at moots, 212, 233, 237, 239, 369, 415, 416, 434.
—— respited, 230, 300, 368.
—— fee on, 195, 231.
—— depends on religion, 393.
—— no suit allowed for, 401.
And see Benchers.
Orders as to, 100, 161.
Seniority at, *see* Seniority.
Invitation to, 299, 315, 350.
BENCH Repaired, 30.
In Hall, 317.
High, 321.
None to sit upon, 205.
BENCHERS—
To keep vacations after call, 41, 336, 441.
—— after First Reading, 59.
—— up to First Reading, 161, 385, 415.
Fined for unkept vacations, 77, 92, 107, 161, 164, 252, 289, 296, 385, 415.
Vacations pardoned, 96, 119, 359, 360.
Have pre-option of chambers, 174, 271, 362, 408, 416.
Principal chambers reserved for, 408.
Pay nothing for admission to chambers, 293, 305, 326.
Admission to chambers, void without consent, 272, 332, 354.
Only to have servants in commons, 11.
In commons, 42.
Reprimanded for playing cards, 57.
Temporary, 59.
Must attend Council meetings on summons, 117.
Fined for non-attendance, 117, 195, 410.
List of, at Council, 289, 297 *n*, and *post, passim.*
—— order as to, 305.
May have two clerks in commons, 181, 193, 241.

BENCHERS—(*continued*)—
Must attend Readings and moots, 183, 386, 421, 424.
—— fined for not, 195, 274, 330, 362.
Ancient and puisne, to sit at moots, 329.
Puisne, to attend Readings, 346.
Must read when appointed or call to Bench void, 416.
Must take up call, 300, 304, 309, 319, 323.
—— fine for not, 310, 323, 396
—— expulsion for not, 309, 324.
Fine for not filling offices must be paid before Reading, 266.
—— also when they do not Read, 336.
Must pay fines for butlership and pensionership, 350, 354, 375.
—— and for stewardship of Reader's Dinner, 369.
Newly called, must read, 396.
Admonition to young, 255.
Take boyer in Hall, 272.
Do not contribute to Serjeants' gift, 281, 353, 417, 441.
May wear beards, 321 *n*.
Loan to, 417.
To lend money for new buildings, 432.
Called by Autumn Reader, 393.
Assault on, 398.
House of office for, 351 ; *and see* Jakes.
Wine for, 354.
Must take Oath of Supremacy, 369.
Only to enter buttery, 388.
Spoons for, 399.
List of (1573–4), 456.
And see Bench.
BENCHERS' SONS, their admission fee, 350, 376.
BIBLE, 85, 109, 124, 168.
Bought, 288, 327.
BIRDS, theft of, 86.
BINNS—
Bread, 330.
In buttery, 302, 341.
BLACK BOOK, 173, 243, 257.
? missing, 15.
Bought, 151, 231.
Handed over, 261.
Order of expulsion cancelled, 408.
BLACK BOOK, KEEPER OF, 163, 170, 173, 187.
Deputy, 188.
Fined, 182.
Fined for refusing office, 188, 203.
Fined for absence, 209, 224.
Fees to, 241.
BLACK BOOK, KEEPER OF—(*continued*)—
Default of, in entering accounts, 264, 266.
To be in commons, 318.
To remember feoffees, 441.
BLACKSMITH, *see* Smith.
BOARD-WAGES, 199, 273, 276, 285, 288, 298, 299, 324.
BOARDS, *see* Timber.
BOARS—
Supplied by baker, 14, 179, 210.
Supplied by brewer, 16, 21, 164, 199, 210.
Bought for Christmas, 54, 176, 210, 224, 234, 249.
Given, 58.
Allowed, 208.
BOAT-HIRE, 132, 133, 138, 338, 446.
BOLSTER, 296.
BOLTS (for explanation *see* Preface), 316, 330, 332, 333, 342.
Exemption from, 332.
At Inns of Chancery, 381.
BOND—
Of the Society, 102.
Of newly-called Barristers, 402.
Of Treasurer, *see* Treasurer.
Of Steward, 130, 168, 221, 287, 312, 344, 353, 365, 437.
For payment of fine, 410.
Mr. Sulyard's, 411.
Of Bencher for loan, 417.
BOOKS, 168, 192, 205, 208, 209, 216, 233, 245, 326, 327, 340, 367, 397, 400, 413, 418.
Mr. Strange's, 208.
Mr. Cholmley's, 340.
And see Gift *and* Legacy.
BOUGHS, *see* Holly.
BOWS, carrying, in Coney Garth, 110, 233.
BOX bought, 179, 421.
BOYER (Literally "a drinking," from the French *Boire*; also "a small repast between meals . . . especially one in the afternoon between mid-day dinner and supper" (*N.E.D.*, *s. v.* Bever), but here used frequently as synonymous with Supper. Also the allowance of bread and ale for the ordinary supper), 49, 58, 74, 81, 86, 87, *and passim*.
Loss of, 257, 259.
None under eight years to have, 259, 323.
None within a year of call, 323.
Bencher have, in Hall, 272.
Others have, at buttery hatch, 272.
Time, 389.
Pots, 389.
Reader's, *see* Reader's Drinking.

BRASS—
Pots, 251.
Pump, 451.

BRAWN, 190, 202, 219, 247, 251, 259, 269, 273, 285, 288, 295, 298, 303.

BREAD—
Bought, 13, 60, 62, 65, 67, 70, 118.
None in buttery, 181.
Scales for, 221.
For Chapel, 221, 224, 231, 249, 288, 291, 295, 299, 305.
Stolen, 292.
Cribble, for varlets' commons, 269.
Binns, 330, 379.
Must not be given to bedmakers, 388.
And see Baker.

BREVIARIES, bought by Rector, 52.

BREWER, 2, 4, 5, 10, 12, 15, 16, 21, 22, 34, 39, 54; and *post, passim.*
Amerced, 376.

BRICKBATS sold, 200.

BRICK-KILN, 337, 347, 351.

BRICKLAYER—
Makes plans, 337.
Payments to, 249, 294, 303, 347, 384, 385, 417, 448.

BRICKMAKER, payments to, 146, 151, 184, 191, 249, 337, 341, 342, 446, 447.

BRICKS—
Made in Coney Garth, 145, 187, 209, 237, 238, 242, 249, 336, 337, 341, 342, 347, 351, 426, 446, 447, 448, 451.
Sold, 165
Bought, 414, 439.
Allowed to tenant when building, 346, 364, 386, 429,
Leave to make, 388.

BRIDGE, repairing, 294.

BROACH, 303; *and see* Spit.

BROTHEL, frequenting, 139, 143.

BRUSHES, 294.

BUCKETS, 313, 320, 413.

BUCKRAM bought, 156.

BUCKS—
At Harvest vacation, 172.
Taken from larder, 218.
Reader's allowance for, 319, 333, 361.
And see Deer.

BUILDING done by tenant, 298, 316, 343, 344. 345, 346, 350, 363, 395, 399, 429.

BUILDINGS—
New (1450–1), 20, 51, 53, 73, 74; (1507), 144, 146, 148, 150, 151, 154, 185; (1529), 222; (1533), 237; (1534–5), 242, 246; (1566), 352; (1567), 354, 358, 362, 363, 364, 365; (1569), 366, 367; (1582–3–4), 426, 427, 428, 431, 436.
Accounts for, 25, 26, 214, 242, 249, 383, 387, 445, 449.
Levy for, 29, 31, 74, 319, 340, 345, 354.
Plan of, *see* Plan.
Loan for, 432.
At west end of Hall, 144.
Near Coney Garth, 144, 147, 174, 216, 217, 240, 242.
Near Chapel, 147, 374.
Near buttery, 148.
Under library, 171.
Behind Hall, 193, 209, 242.
Towards Westminster, 214.
Near kitchen, 211, 214, 216.
Near Fickett's Fields, 226, 242, 244.
On postern side of Inn, 244, 248.
In postern of Hall, 249, 252, 261.
In north part, 364.
No alterations in, *see* Alterations.

BURGHLEY PAPERS, 451, 452, 454, 455, 458, 460.

BUTCHER, 137, 179, 343.
And see Meat.

BUTLER—
For Christmas, *see* Christmas Butler.
Office promised, 20, 152.
Admitted to Society, 37, 39, 44, 48, 51, 66, 79, 99, 129, 153, 166, 195.
Payments to, 90, 92, 93, 119, 124, 202, 210, 219, 223, 231, 237, 240, 249, 251, 276, 286, 293, 295, 300, 303, 335, 346, 348, 350, 352, 400.
Assault on, 120, 129, 134, 143, 152, 176, 223.
Order as to, 209, 219.
Gift to, because Christmas not kept, 161, 164.
—— because of plague, 340.
Amerced for not providing bread and ale, 181.
—— for playing cards, 189.
—— for not providing rushes, 340.
Dismissed, 167, 189, 211.
Gives away ale, 189.
Admitted to chambers, 294, 344, 381, 399.
—— to Chaplain's chamber, 404.
To collect payments for repasts 316.

BUTLER—(*continued*)—
Has profits from card-playing, 332.
To present breaches of rules, 389.
To certify non-attendance at Chapel, 393.
To make list of Barristers not called five years, 393, 394.
To count number at mess, 401.
Notice given to, of coming into commons, &c., 425.
Wages increased, 426.
Chief, does repairs, 362, 381, 383, 415.
—— Superintends building, 378, 381, 403, 427, 430, 432, 435, 436.
—— To attend committee on repairs, 410.
—— Copies evidences, 421, 425, 432.
—— To sue pension writ, 425.
—— Ingrosses indentures, 432.
BUTLERS' ROLL, 332, 408.
Fellows to pay 4d. a term to, 332.
BUTTER, hurling, 275.
BUTTERY, 49, 116, 156, 157, 160, 175, 189, 190, 205, 317, 322, 350, 414.
Clerk of the, 3.
Book, 95, 181, 189.
Door, 208, 223.
Window broken, 228.
Only Benchers to dine or sup in, 183.
Surveyors of, 220, 272, 300.
Door to be locked after horn blown, 269.
Binns in, 302.
Chest in, 303.
Table, 379.
Only Benchers to enter, 388.
BUTTS in garden, 378.

CALL—
To Bench or Bar by Ancient Reader, 339.
And see Bar *and* Bench.
Night, 339.
—— supper on, 339.
CANDLEMAS DAY, 116, 295.
Minstrels on, 132, 353.
Banquet on, 226, 229, 230, 231.
Play on, 276.
CANDLE-PLATES, 439.
CANDLES—
Bought, 69, 70, 72, 80, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, 95, 104, 118, 123, 231, 313.
Waste of, 189.
Butlers to bring, 219.
For the workmen in winter, 447.
CANDLESTICKS, 294, 303, 313, 317, 357, 373, 439.
CANOPY for the pyx, 309.
CANVAS bought, 184, 294, 333, 341, 347, 357, 435.

CARBONARIUS, *see* Collier.
CARDS—
Playing at, 44, 57, 76, 104, 188, 189, 215, 272.
Time for, 116.
Butlers have profits from, 332.
CAROL at Christmas, 119.
CARPENTERS, 26, 30, 151, 154, 157, 159, 173, 199, 249, 250, 294, 302, 317, 324, 330, 337, 379, 397, 399, 417, 422, 448.
Gloves for, 26, 242, 249, 446.
CASEMAKER, assault on, 331, 334.
CASES—
Offered and refused, 213, 215, 217.
Not assigned, 217, 320.
Not written, 217, 220, 350.
To be put at dinner and supper, 301, 316, 326, 399.
CATALOGUE of Library, 352.
CELLAR—
Under chamber, 221.
—— buttery, 350, 351.
Windows, 357.
Door broken, 228.
Repairs to, 362.
CEMENT, 383, 447.
CHAIN—
Gold, 185, 187, 191.
Of bucket, 294, 322.
CHALICE, 33, 156, 162, 379, 383.
CHALK bought, 249, 446, 448.
CHAMBER-DRESSER, 377.
CHAMBERS—
Admittance to, 20, 23, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33; *and post passim.*
Fee for, 181, 221, 226, 250, 252, 355, 358, 378, 429, 431, 433.
Sole admittance to, 73, 149, 160, 168, 171, 189, 190, 213, 226, 298, 332, 364, 389, 419.
Admittance for lives, 363, 364, 395, 419.
—— to new, 364, 366, 374, 428, 429.
—— during absence, 369.
—— rescinded, 378.
—— to be produced, 393, 396.
Lease of, 25, 28, 29.
Robbery in, 45.
Forfeiture of, 183.
Putting out of, 134, 144.
—— for non-payment of commons, 339.
—— for not being in commons, 420.
—— for having unlicensed bedmaker, 377.
—— for not attending Chapel, 382.
Exchange of, 311, 413.
Must not be used as offices, 316.
May be assigned by tenant, 330, 360.

CHAMBERS—(*continued*)—
May not be bought or sold, 420.
Dispute as to, 335, 346.
With room for another, 369.
Used as office, 388.
Two Fellows to be in each, 391.
Seniority in, 425.
Treasurer's, 226, 425, 433.
—— fee on admittance to, 364, 366, 430, 433.
Pensioner's, 433.
—— fee on admittance to, 313, 316, 433.
Benchers' pre-option over, 174, 181, 271, 293.
Principal, reserved for Benchers, 408, 425, 430.
List of principal, 408.
Request to vacate, for Bencher, 271.
Turning out of, for Bencher, 362, 465.
Barristers have no preference of, 353.
Choice of, granted, 429, 430, 433.
Number of, to regulate admissions to Inn, 391.
Numbers of (1586), 460.
Meat must not be carried to, 402.
Making new, 24, 54, 161.
To be made by tenant, 161.
Use of, during absence, 222.
To be mended, 222.
Lack of, 239.
Seized, for absence, 289, 290, 372.
—— for recusancy, 372, 409.
—— for not taking Bench, 309, 324.
—— for default of payment, 296.
—— for assault, 332.
—— for discontinuance, 393.
Called Horse-mill, 75.
—— Dovehouse, 205, 311, 315, 344.
In new building, 354.
—— contributions to, 345, 357.
Leave to enlarge, 438.
And see Alterations.
CHANCELLOR and Inns of Court, 245; *and see* Judges.
CHANCERY, Inns of—
Moots at, *see* Moots.
Reader of, 235, 241.
—— fined for default, 319.
Commons at, 254.
Petition of, 315.
Attendance at, 315, 318, 334.
—— lie about, 318, 319, 424.
Attorneys at, 320.
Utter Bar of, 424.
Admission fee when not of, 345; *and see* Admission.
CHANCERY, Inns of—(*continued*)—
Fine because not of, 334, 337.
Numbers at (1586), 461.
Order as to, 392.
And see Furnival's Inn *and* Thavies' Inn, *in Index of Places.*
CHANCERY, Clerk of, admitted, 66, 70, 73, 102.
Master of, admitted, 135.
Cursitors of, House for, 388.
CHANCERY LANE—
Women in, 90.
"Green Lattice" in, 237.
Pavement of, *see* Paving.
And see Index of Places.
CHANCERY MAN, special admission of, 441.
CHANDLER, 39, 76, 78, 80, 112, 115 137, 179, 221, 228, 316, 321.
And see Candles.
CHAPEL—
First mentioned (1428–9), 3.
Of S. Richard, 41.
Of our Lady, 116.
Accounts audited in, 3.
Payments made in, 3, 8, 13.
Meetings in, 57, 58, 91, 99, 101, 110, 112, 116, 117, 131, 148.
Collector for the, 14.
Money, collector of, 14, 196, 199, 206, 210, 214, 217, 227, 231, 235, 238.
Silver, 3, 9, 241.
Clerk of the, 22, 27, 55, 165, 169, 175.
—— his accounts, 33.
Keeper of, 35.
Master of, 133.
Profits of, 137.
Dean of, 138, 184, 299, 365, 376; *and see yearly lists of Officers, passim.*
Roll, 175.
Money, 242.
Cutting vanes for, 16.
Payments for, 53.
Torches for, 61, 73.
Tapers in, 134.
Wax for, *see* Wax.
Bread for, *see* Bread.
New desks for, 154.
Plastering, 156.
Whitening, 156.
Way made into, 350.
Paving tiles for, 156, 295, 442.
Pavement of, 351.
Windows, 156, 379, 414, 417; *and see* Glass.
Stair, 158.
Tiling, 158, 321, 379, 417.

CHAPEL—(*continued*)—
Image of the Virgin in, 166, 313.
—— of S. Richard in, 313.
Lights in, 175, 241, 242.
Towels for, 217.
Upper seats in, reserved for Benchers, 219, 273.
Ornaments, 224.
Door, 294, 311, 379, 394.
Choir door, 302.
Bell, 317, 379.
Entry by, 321.
Books for, 326, 327, 367.
Seats in, 341, 403.
Altar, 309.
—— taken down, 309.
—— sold, 378, 379.
Priest's door, 351.
Buildings over, 363.
Furniture for, 365.
Key for, 367.
Lantern in, 379, 387, 394.
Repairs to, 379, 426.
Roof, 379.
Wainscot in, 379.
Pulpit, 379.
Gutters, 399, 417.
Mats for, 418.
Steward's chamber next, 449.
Compulsory attendance at, 382, 391, 392, 393, 438.
And see Chaplain.
CHAPLAIN, PARSON, or RECTOR, 10, 41, 377, 378.
Wages, 56, 78, 87, 95, 98, 103, 111, 114, 118, 120, 123, 124, 155, 303, 309, 323, 324, 325, 330, 342, 351, 367, 378, 387, 394, 411.
Paid for celebrating, 75.
Assault on, 136, 204, 210.
Salary of, given, 182, 308.
Commons of, 168, 176, 184, 186, 199, 202.
Plays dice, 188.
Put out of commons, 208.
Payments to, 18, 52, 102, 217, 231, 274, 295, 300.
Nominated, 251.
To have gown, 288, 323, 325, 331, 358, 367, 378, 379, 394, 403, 414, 423, 432, 440.
Livery of, 342.
Board wages of, 273, 276, 285.
Gift to, 340.
Easter offering to, 344.
Allowance instead of commons, 361.

CHAPLAIN, PARSON OR RECTOR—(*contd.*)—
Queen's, 418.
Chamber, 39, 40, 159, 402.
—— butler to share, 404.
CHARGERS, hired pewter, 413.
CHEESE—
Payments for, 103, 118, 123.
Order as to, 126.
Fine for taking, 176.
Waste of, 189.
CHEST—
Given, 286, 289.
In buttery, 303.
Two old, 374.
CHILDERMAS DAY, 190.
CHIMNEY, 103, 168, 237, 298, 321, 363, 364, 450.
Parson's, 159.
In new gate, 199, 200.
CHRISTMAS—
Payments for, 14, 20.
Feast, 157.
Wine for, 28, 32, 113, 176; *and see* Wine.
Torches at, 57.
Excesses at, 113.
Day, 116, 189.
Vacation, 1, 2, 6, 12.
—— fine for not keeping, 1, 5, 8.
Boars for, bought, 54, 176, 179, 201, 210.
—— given, 58.
Fuel for, 73.
Spices for, 118.
Carol at, 119.
Not kept in time of plague, 121.
Not kept, 161, 164, 165, 168, 170, 174, 179, 186, 195, 199, 202, 218, 219, 230, 237, 243, 251, 275, 286, 293, 296, 304, 307, 323, 332, 338, 349, 353, 376, 380, 385, 388, 396, 397, 400, 404, 415.
Order as to, 207, 212, 232.
Allowances for, 212, 219, 232, 240, 243, 247, 251, 259, 269, 273, 286, 300, 410, 414.
Commons to be kept at, 219.
Not kept unless Gray's Inn, 222, 251.
—— unless the Temples, 229, 251.
—— unless two other Inns, 262, 307, 326, 335.
Half commons at, 401.
King of, 189, 190.
—— officers of, 189.
—— server and cupbearer of, 189.

CHRISTMAS BUTLER, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 97, 190.
Fine for refusing, 128, 129, 133, 134, 137, 143, 144, 146, 150, 152, 160, 186, 187, 188, 192, 196, 197, 198, 203, 206, 228, 232, 253, 255, 258, 261, 265, 275, 296, 306, 327, 368, 410, 426.
—— paid by Benchers, 350.
And see yearly list of Officers, passim.
CLERKS (Fellows of the Inn)—
Admittance as, 9.
Sworn, list of, 10.
Fellows of Inns of Chancery, 253, 257.
Same as Students, 260.
Must study law, 276.
CLERKS' COMMONS, 20, 23, 32, 35, 45, 50, 52, 54, 77, 81, 89, 94, 106, 122, 130, 140, 144, 147, 152, 161, 163, 164, 172, 173, 176, 178, 194, 207, 219, 220, 401.
Amount of, 207, 253, 255, 300.
Raised, 300.
CLERKS OF FELLOWS—
In commons, 38, 39, 40, 48, 49, 50, 51, 58, 74, 81, 82, 86, 87, 97, 106, 118, 133, 149, 160, 171, 181, 193, 216, 220, 226, 234, 235, 238, 241, 246, 247, 253, 255, 263, 269, 270, 275, 305, 318, 323.
—— must be Fellow's own clerk, 49, 323.
—— must be literate, 193, 241.
None but Benchers to have two, without license, 241.
Benchers to have only one, 323.
Must wear gowns in Hall, 253, 270.
No Barrister to have, under two years' standing, 356.
—— under eight years' standing, 259, 323.
—— within a year of call, 323.
—— pending enlargement of Hall, 424.
Payments for, 272.
Put out of commons if his Barrister's moot fail, 335.
CLOCK, 230, 303, 314.
Mending, 231, 313.
Dial of, 231.
Cords for, 295, 302.
Key for, 302.
CLOTH, 156, 184.
CLOTHING, order as to, 140; *and see* Apparel.
CLUBS for the play, 348.
COAL-GATHERER, 15, 16, 17, 22, 24, 27, 28.
And see Collier *and* Escheator.
COAL-MONEY, collector of, 21.
COAL—
Payments for, 199, 206, 207, 213, 219, 243, 251, 258, 259, 268, 285, 288, 295, 303, 367, 426.
Basket, 273, 294, 302.
House, 341.
Sacks, taking, 223, 249.
Shovel, 273, 294, 302.
COALS—
Collector for, 367.
And see Escheator.
COCKALS—
Not to be played after 9 P.M., 4, 45.
And see Dice.
COCKNEYS, King of, 104, 190.
COLLECTOR of Inn moneys, 411.
COLLIER—
Carbonarius, 36, 39, 362, 367, 379, 397.
Mentioned with Escheator, 379.
And see Escheator.
COMEDY, payment for, 418.
COMMON PLEAS, Chief Prothonotary of, adm., 234.
COMMONS—
In Lent, 2.
In autumn, 2.
Putting out of, 17, 44, 48, 63, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 94, 97, 102.
And passim.
Admission not to be in, unless willing, 35, 37, 223, 245.
Arrears of, 4, 10, 62, 78, 80, 90, 253, 312, 369.
—— orders as to, 17, 19, 38, 223, 245, 272, 312.
Emendals of, fines to go towards, 4.
Special order as to, 48.
Names put to treasurer for nonpayment of, 49, 60, 65, 67; *and see* Putts.
Book, 60, 76.
Collection of arrears, 69, 245.
Putting oneself in, 83.
Alteration of diet, 95.
Half, 100, 101, 140, 160, 195, 196, 207, 245, 401.
—— while Court sits, 101.
Receipts for, 103, 118, 123.
—— for Clerks', 103, 118, 123.
Of the Society, 106.
At Christmas, 121.
Not going out of, when ordered, 134.
Broken up, 196, 199, 202, 217, 247, 269, 272, 275, 286, 297, 300, 308, 323, 338, 385, 388, 430.
—— for fear of plague, 142, 339, 373.
—— because of building, 428.

COMMONS—(*continued*)—
Greater, 154.
On Saturday at supper, 180.
Fellows compelled to be in, 219.
Enhanced, 219, 220, 269, 293, 296, 300, 309, 329, 332, 349, 401, 441.
Reduced, 223, 247, 275, 306, 323, 325.
Re-admission to, by Reader, 235.
Double, for wearing beards, 259, 290, 321.
—— for nonpayment, 272.
Roll of, 273.
Not kept because of Serjeants' Feast, 276.
In learning vacation, 316.
When wife in town, 318.
To break up unless 30 remain, 329.
—— unless 20, 333, 410.
—— unless 40, 338.
—— unless 35, 373.
Put out of, on account of illness, 330.
Must be paid weekly, 340, 361, 369, 442.
Slackly paid, 339, 355, 364.
Steward to receive payment for, 339.
—— and report defaulters, 339.
Penalty for nonpayment of, 339, 340.
Pannierman to estimate number in, 343.
Warning oneself out of, 345, 388.
Double, if remaining two days, 345.
Out of, because diet does not agree, 350.
Putting out of, for unpaid dues, 354, 361.
—— for moot-fails, 361.
—— for unpaid pensions, 361.
—— for not attending Chapel, 382.
—— for refusing stewardship of Reader's Drinking, 436.
Repaid on account of illness, 365.
May be kept in vacation, 393, 396, 399, 402.
Students must be in, three months in year, 420, 422.
To be put in, and take none, 421.
In, as *visus in villa*, 421.
Notice of coming into, must be given, 425.
None to go out of, until allowed by Bench, 430.

COMMUNION—
Table, 298.
—— cloth for, 361.
Book of, 327.
Cup, 383.
Must be received, 382, 398, 408, 434.

COMORTHA (an aid, contribution, or levy), 354.

COMPANY to be exhorted, 305.

CONDIMENTS—
Payments for, 62, 65, 67, 70, 72, 80, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, 95, 109, 119.
And see Sauce *and* Sauceman.

CONEY GARTH—
Rent of, 47, 57, 59, 61, 63, 64; *and passim.*
—— not paid, 210, 217.
Mowing, 87, 159, 295, 303, 319, 324.
Women in, 90.
Fence for, 221, 295.
Horses in, 221, 251.
Ditch in, 157, 302, 322, 336.
Hedge in, 157, 322, 450, 451.
Seats in, 159.
Railing at end, 159, 302.
Beasts in, 295.
Walks in, 312.
Trees in, 312.
—— planted, 317, 450, 451.
—— sold, 145, 310.
—— felled, 324, 337.
Pasturage of, 319.
Dunghill in, 322.
Taking care of, 327.
Bricks made in, 336, 346, 426, 451.
Loam and sand out of, 346.
Jakes in, 347.
Same as garden, 381.
And see Cotterell Garden.

CONEYS—
A hay for catching, 22.
Stealing, 45.
Hunting, 79, 109, 131, 305.
Payment for damage done by, 69.
Orders as to, 110, 233.
Taking care of, 347.
May be killed, 381.
To be served at mess, 381.
Levelling burrows, 451.

CONFORMITY in religion, certificate of, 389.
And see Recusants.

CONSTABLE—
At Christmas, fine for refusing, 173.
Court of, 227, 231.

CONSTABLE-MARSHAL, 190, 224, 335.
Fine for refusing, 198.
Keeping Court of, 224.

CONTINUANCE, 12,
Excused, 15.
In vacation, 17.
Seven years before call, 346.

CONTRACT for building, 324.

CONTUMACY, fine for, 198.

COOK—
Master, 78.
—— Payments to, 231, 324, 348.
—— Wages of, 87, 111, 114, 118, 120, 123, 124, 132, 145, 155, 295, 307, 327.
—— Assault on, 78, 117.
Lease of long garden to, 16.
Commons of, 202.
Not to keep extra servants, 389.
Office promised, 441.
Under, 78, 111, 114, 118, 120, 123, 124, 155, 295, 303, 327, 330, 378.
—— Assault on, 78.
CORONATION—
Of Henry VIII, 154, 155.
Of Anne Bullen, 236.
Of Edward VI, 282.
CORPORAL, bought, 33, 156.
CORPUS CHRISTI, Feast of, kept, 387.
COTTERELL or COTTERELL'S GARDEN, 173, 195, 205, 227, 273, 290, 341, 378.
And see Coney Garth.
COUNCIL—
Fines for non-attendance at, 153, 189, 209, 219, 224, 410.
—— for being late at, 220, 270.
—— for leaving, 181.
Business at, not to be disclosed, 215.
Not held because of plague, 264.
Adjourned for absence of senior Benchers, 284.
Benchers present at, 289; *and post, passim.*
Common, 183.
Great, 193.
General, 345, 365.
At supper time, 214.
COUNCIL CHAMBER, 203, 208.
Benches for, 154.
Glass for, 155, 387.
Ceiling of, 168, 394.
Rushes in, 340.
Ambry or cupboard in, 221, 347.
Table for, 365.
Key lost, 301.
Moots in, 301.
Repairs to, 303.
COURT—
Must be kept clean, 208.
Raising level of, 347.
Fore, 450.
Great, 451.
At west of Hall, 450.
COURTS OF JUSTICE—
Sit at St. Alban's because of plague, 264.
COVERLET, 296.
COWLE for water, 302, 313, 317, 341, 357, 374, 399.
CRANES from Furnival's Inn, 293.
CRIBBLE bread (made from very coarse meal), 269.
CUBICLE, 347.
CUPBOARD—
In Hall, 273.
In Council Chamber, 347.
For napkins, 347.
CUPS—
Bought, 78, 80, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, 103, 123.
White, 118.
Not to be taken out of Hall, 139.
Breaking, 139.
CUP-WIFE, 109.
CURSITORS of Chancery, house for, 388.
CUSTOMS OF THE SOCIETY—
To contribute to revels on certain days, 4.
Forfeited vacations to be assessed at 20s., 39.
Council held in the Chapel of S. Richard, 41.
Pensioner's purse fee, 46.
Every Fellow to pay 4d. for fuel at Christmas for torches, 73.
Payment of 5 marks made to each newly elected Serjeant, 85.
A purse for each Serjeant and collector, 85.
Those in commons to pay by the week whether they dine or not, 100.
The gift or regard to each new Serjeant from each member of the Society of 3s. 4d., 107.
Customary payment for Commons in Easter vacation, 122.
Rewards to the Clerk of St. Andrew's (Holborn), to the baker, the brewers, and the Keeper of "Neudgat," 123.
Reader to read four weeks, 125.
Admission to a certain chamber belongs to Pensioner, 149.
Pensioner's accounts to be passed before All Saints' day, 149.
Amercement for non-payment of putts, 153.
He that lies three nights in a week in the place to be half-commoner, 160.
Butler admitted to Society to be at repasts until, &c., 166.
Marshal to have a red gown, 178.
Bencher to have his chamber to himself solely, 189.
Case in Moots to be assigned from chamber to chamber, 201.

CUSTOMS OF THE SOCIETY—(*continued*)—
Fellows to be in Commons at Christmas, 219.
Accustomed time for assigning the Moot, 219.
Case to be written by two Inner Barristers, 220.
Treasurer not to pay anything to the Steward of the Reader's Supper, 305.
Admissions to chamber allowed to Pensioner as part of his profit, 313.
Serjeant on election to Read in the next vacation, 353, 402.

DAGGER, must not be carried, 320*n*.
DANCING the Post Revels, 362.
DAUBER, 154, 159.
And see Plasterer.
DEARTH, 218, 219, 243, 269, 275, 296, 300, 339, 349, 442.
DEBTS of Inn to be paid, 160, 182, 354, 361.
DEEDS, *see* Evidences.
DEER—
Given, 22, 24, 25, 27, 32, 41, 45, 50, 58, 60, 62, 81, 84, 118, 162.
Bought, 123.
Stolen, 194.
And see Bucks.
DESKS—
For Chapel, 154, 288.
Taken down, 314.
DICE—
Order as to, 4, 318.
Fines for playing, 103, 108, 188, 210, 215, 272.
DINNER—
Bread bought for, 13.
Coming to, when out of commons, 83.
Payment for, 179.
Puisne to put case at, 399.
Horn blown for, 269.
To Master of Rolls, 324.
To Southwell, 270.
Reader's, *see* Reader's Dinner.
DISCONTINUANCE—
Payments for, 8, 21, 22, 23, 25, 28, 31, 32.
Excuses for, 21, 23, 31.
For a year, 226.
DISCONTINUERS, 223, 269, 273, 301, 432, 455.
To lose chambers, 393.
DISGUISING, payments for the, 132, 225.
DISHES, 75, 137, 157, 171, 367.
DISOBEDIENCE punished, 91, 134, 135, 140 144, 204, 247.
DITCH—
Repaired, 30.
Made, 157, 302, 450.
Cleaned, 270, 313, 340, 347.
Behind kitchen, 159, 347.
In Coney Garth, 157, 302, 322, 336.
DIVINITY READER, 421 ; *and see* Preacher.
DOE, stealing, 204.
DOOR—
Of chambers broken, 181.
To be built up, 158, 216, 238, 239, 289, 294, 449.
DOOR-RINGS, 25.
DORNYX (a kind of linen cloth), 264.
DOVEHOUSE, chamber called, 205, 311, 315 344.
DRAMA, *see* Comedy, Disguising, Interlude, Play.
DRAUGHT, 155, 216 ; *and see* Jakes.
DRESS, *see* Apparel.
DRINKING—
With Middle Temple, 11.
Pensioner's (?), 13.
Reader's, *see* Reader's Drinking.
DUES—
Commons and pensions, 17.
Must not be in arrear, 17.
Slackly paid, 369.

EAST end of Inn, ruinous chambers at, 414.
EASTER—
Vacation, 1, 6, 12.
Offering to Chaplain, 344.
ECCLESIASTICAL—
Courts, 372.
Commissioners, letters to, touching recusancy, 454.
EDWARD IV, reign of, 35.
EELS, fine for stealing, 106.
EGERTON PAPERS, 459.
ELECTRUM, old, sold, 137.
ELM-BOARDS, 26, 250.
ELMS in Coney Garth, 324, 337, 351, 435, 450.
EMENDALS (the total of receipts and allowances ; hence a balance on the right side at the end of a stated account); 62, 65, 109, 130, *and passim*.
Of commons, 4.
ENGLISH, first use of (1431), 4.
ENTERTAINMENT to Middle Temple, 362.

ENTRIES—
Sand in, 303.
Cleaning, 314.
Paving, 321.
ENTRY next the Hall, 431.
ESCHEATOR, 23, 31, 43, 206, 207, 210, 214, 217, 231, 234, 238, 242, 367; *and see yearly list of Officers.*
For fuel, 40.
Order as to, 61.
Roll of, 61.
Chief butler to act as, 61, 73, 174.
Fine for refusing, 61, 73, 125, 173, 197, 198.
Amount to be collected by, 61.
Duties of, 73, 115, 199.
Collection by, 375.
Default of, 133, 170.
Payments to, 268.
None chosen, 213.
Payments by, 221, 321, 379, 397, 399, 414, 426.
Accounts of, 285, 288, 298.
And Collier, 383, 386, 397, 414, 426.
Office discontinued, 433.
And see Collier.
ESQUIRE, Reader styled, 284.
ESTREATS ("an abstract copy or note of some original writing or record, especially of fines, amerciaments, etc." (Wharton). In the text it seems to mean merely the notes or minutes of the Council meetings), to be entered within eight days, 245.
EVES-BOARDS, 151, 159, 313, 347, 384.
EVIDENCES, Register of, 421, 425, 432.
EXAMINATION for call to Bar, 323, 415, 416.
EXCHEQUER—
Roll of, 100.
Barons of, 254.
EXECUTORS—
To pay dues, 29, 150.
Payments by, 56.
EXERCISES, List of those keeping, 424.
EXHORTATION, general, 305.
EXPELLED members not to be received in Inn, 297.
EXPULSION, 3, 97, 131, 149, 152, 181, 204, 228, 273, 293, 297, 298.
For arrears of dues, 19, 312, 339, 369.
For assault, 40, 44, 63, 91, 152.
For theft, 58, 68, 71.
For having women in chambers, 68, 71, 79, 89.
For opprobrious words, 71, 91, 404.
For not preparing moot, 91.
For disobeying Bench, 91.
EXPULSION—(*continued*)—
For not taking Bench, 309, 324.
For wearing beards, 310.
For heresy, 323.
For sedition, 365.
For maiming, 368, 375.
For refusing to answer, 297.
For recusancy, 371, 372, 389, 424.
For departing the realm without license, 372.
For not taking Communion, 382, 397, 398, 434.
For striking a Bencher, 399.
For great crimes, 424.
For nonpayment of fine, 427.
EXTRAVAGANCE, 245.

FAGGOTS, stealing, 225, 227, 289.
FANEL bought (the same as fanon; a maniple), 156.
FARE—
Term, 219.
At Christmas, 219.
Special, in principal week, 243.
FELLOW—
Admittance as, 9, 19.
Promise to bring new, 24, 33, 74, 213.
New, to be presented to Bench, 241.
FEOFFEES—
Of Lincoln's Inn, 420, 423, 427, 433, 440.
Of Society's other property, 398, 441,
"FERNE" brought from Tower (meaning unknown), 446.
FILACER (an officer of the Court of Common Pleas who filed original writs. The file was either the whole collection of the filacer's documents, or some receptacle containing them).
Admitted to chambers, 149, 163, 347.
And see File.
FILE, 167, 172, 173, 216.
FINE—
Of Furnival's Inn, 286.
Of Lincoln's Inn, 421.
FINIAL, 439.
FIRE, damage by, 321.
FIREPLACE in chamber, 34, 40, 75.
FISH—
At commons, 343.
FISHMONGER, 343.
FIXTURES must not be removed, 336.
FLASKETS, 303, 333, 374.
FLEET PRISON—
Fellows in, 138, 365.
—— committed to, 273.

FLINTS for paving, 451.
FLOUR, 104.
FOOL, 180, 184, 186.
"FORME" at Bar, *i.e.*, rule, 49, 380.
FORMS, 30, 156, 317, 321, 379, 422.
Barristers to sit on, at Readings, 439.
Mended, 341, 403, 439.
FREEMASON, 351, 446, 447, 448.
FRENCH crowns (coins), 331.
FRIARS, payments to, 85.
FUEL money, 3, 73.
Collector of, 13, 19.
Payments for, 104, 119, 123.
And see Collier *and* Escheator.
FUNERAL—
Fine for non-attendance at, 126.
Payments for, 196, 205.
Of Henry VIII, 281.
FUNNELS, 447.
FURNIVAL'S INN, *see Index of Places*

GALLERY, 267.
Long, 379, 396, 409, 425.
Short, 366, 396, 438.
In forecourt, 450.
GARDEN—
Rent of, 10, 30, 46, 49, 53, 59, 63, 64, 66, 69, 72; *and passim.*
Long, lease of, 16.
Fruit in, 16.
Wall, cook may make gate in, 17.
Manuring, 17.
Belonging to Denys Chamber, 32.
Repairing walls of, 54, 162, 183.
Women in, 90.
Door into, to be built up, 97.
Lessee of, 150.
Damage to, 150, 154.
Gate, 157, 257, 338, 374.
Wall built, 216, 217, 218, 221, 257, 322.
Little, 221.
Shed in, 378, 381.
Cotterell's Garden within, 378, 417.
Butts in, 378.
To be laid out, 405.
Seats in, 417.
Trimmed and amended, 421.
Door, 417, 422.
Trees planted in, 435.
Keeping, 439.
Gardener's house in, 450.
Same as Coney Garth, 381.
Same as Backside, 417.
GARDENER—
Of Staple Inn, 30.
GARDENER—(*continued*)—
Payments to, 270, 302, 383, 414.
Shed for, 378, 381.
To keep Inn in vacation, 378.
House for, 450.
GARNISH of vessels hired (a set of dishes, plates, &c., for table use), 294, 302, 317.
GARRETS and LOFTS, 244, 395, 428, 429, 431.
GATE—
Bolts for, 87.
Chambers over, 95, 104, 196, 373, 409.
Chamber over old, 203.
In garden wall, 218.
Woman at the, 230.
In Backside, 326.
Towards street, 326, 394.
South, of new wall, 373.
Field, 394.
Into Lincoln's Inn Fields, 417.
New, made, 237, 319.
Garden, 338, 374, 383.
In wall in Chancery Lane, 341, 342.
GATE HOUSE—
Gift for, 187, 196, 199, 200.
Loan for, 194, 196, 198, 200, 202, 206, 227.
Advance for, 206.
Building of, 187, 190, 191, 193, 196, 204.
Accounts for, 200.
Chambers over, 198, 213, 216, 220.
Roof of, 199, 237.
Arms over, 200.
Lead gutter for, 202.
Pointing vault of, 261.
Repairs to, 299, 303, 373, 378, 379, 394.
Pale by, 351.
Pavement near, 435.
—— between Hall and, 450.
GATE, Great, *see* Gate House.
GATES—
Old, sold, 201.
Mending, 331, 347.
GEMELS, *see* Hinges.
GIFTS—
Money, 154, 221.
—— for library, 136, 184.
—— for vestments, 80.
—— for masses, 136, 308.
—— for new building, 20, 148.
—— to come to funeral, 160, 236, 246.
—— for new gate, 187, 191.
Pictures, 20, 309.
Glass windows, 24.
Gradale, 28.
Curtains, 309.

GIFTS—(*continued*)—
Gold chain, 185.
Year Book, 192.
Vestments, 209, 216.
Books, 208, 340.
Manuscripts, 341 *n.*
And see Legacy.
GILDING—
Vanes, 302.
Knobs of canopy for pyx, 309.
GIN borrowed from the Tower, 446, 447.
GLASS—
Windows, 244, 302, 403,
For Hall, 24, 156, 295, 304, 314, 317, 322, 351, 361, 367, 382, 387, 399, 414, 417, 426.
For Council Chamber, 155, 313, 387.
For buttery, 156, 367, 414, 422, 426.
For louvre, 302, 313, 324, 331.
For Chapel, 156, 314, 379, 383, 387, 414.
For library, 402, 414.
And see Windows.
GLAZIER, *see* Glass.
GLOVES—
For carpenters, 26, 242, 249, 446.
For Serjeants, 105, 284, 301, 304.
GODDARTS or GODDARDS bought (tankards or other drinking vessels), 78, 103, 118, 123.
GOOD behaviour, bonds for, 272, 301, 332.
GOODS seized for default, 3, 11, 18, 147, 289.
GOVERNORS—
First mentioned, 2.
Obedience sworn to, 9.
To take oath, 10.
Lists of; *see yearly lists of Officers up to* p. 387.
And Benchers, 149.
Wine for, 362, 367.
Pensioners' supper to, 378, 379.
Treasurers' supper to, 432.
Query if appointed, 317, 358, 362, 387.
Not appointed, 394.
Same as Benchers, 424, 432.
GOWN—
Red, to be worn by Marshal, 116.
For fool, 184.
Study, 312, 320.
Chaplain's, 323, 331, 341, 358, 367, 394, 414, 423, 432, 440.
Priest's, 325.
GRADALE given, 28.
GRAMMAR school in Hall, 140.
GRAVEL, 260, 261, 298, 317, 414.
GROCER, payments to, 137, 179.
"GROUNDSELL" bought, 347.
GUESTS at Reader's Dinner, 321.
GUNS not to be fired within precinct, 272
GUTTERS—
Lead, 27, 324, 367, 399.
In Chancery Lane, 265.
At the gate, 414.
Cleansing, 417.

HAIR bought, 244, 394, 414, 447, 448.
HALES (tents or pavilions), 255.
HALL—
First mentioned (1427), 3.
Windows, 24, 317, 322, 330, 351, 361, 367, 382, 384, 399, 414, 417, 426.
Repairs to stair and porch, 30.
Chamber at end of, 30, 409.
Rebuilding of (1489–90), 91, 92, 93, 96, 100.
—— gifts towards, 93, 95, 101.
—— loans for, 100.
Fine for pulling down, 95, 97, 98, 101.
Moot in, 102.
Affray in, 131, 213, 253.
Wax for, 137.
Cups and pots not to be taken out of, 139.
Throwing wisps in, 140.
Work on, 143.
Chambers at west end of, 144, 154, 176.
Coals for, 206, 426.
To be viewed, 209.
Noise in, 210.
Boyer in, 223.
Candles for, 231.
Remaining in, at night, 217.
Forms in, 317, 321, 341.
Trestles in, 294, 327, 341.
Latch for door, 294.
Plate in, 295.
Tiling, 330, 417.
Buttresses repaired, 381, 450, 451.
Courts on west side of, 449.
Repairs to, 301, 397, 450.
Playing ball in, 304.
Windows broken, 304, 305.
Bench in, 317.
—— high, in, 321.
Whitewashing, 321, 340, 399.
Lower boards in, 322.
Benchers' table in, 322.
Key for door of, 324.
Louvre, 302, 313, 324, 327, 330, 331, 422.
Room over screen, 345.

HALL—(*continued*)—
Gallery, 345.
Lavatory at end of, 351.
Pipe at end of, 361.
Shields in windows of, 361.
Pentice at south end, 362.
Plastering, 362.
Dormant tables in, 341.
Steps for, 387.
Pipes and gutters of, 417.
Ordering out of, 425.
Enlargement of, 425.
Entry next, 431.
Pavement between gate and, 450.
HALLOWMAS Day, 116, 243.
HARPER, 337, 338, 348.
And see Minstrels.
HARVEST vacation, *see* Autumn.
HAY, a net for catching hares or coneys, 22, 30, 145.
HEDGE—
Made, 157.
On south side, 351.
About Coney Garth, 450.
HERBS in Long Garden, 16.
HERESY—
Expulsion for, 323.
—— order cancelled, 408.
HIGH—
Bench in Hall, 321.
Board, tablecloth for, 156.
HINGES, 25, 155, 157, 199, 250, 295, 351.
HISTORICAL events, 262, 266, 281, 282, 290.
HOLLAND cloth, 357, 379, 422.
HOLLY, 104, 118.
HOLY days, no moots on, 427,
HOLY-WATER—
Sprinkler, 311, 322.
Stock, 311.
HOMILIES, book of, bought, 288, 387.
HONEY bought, 70.
HOOKS bought, 25, 155, 157, 158.
HORN blown for dinner and supper, 269, 382.
HORNS, blowing, 215.
HORSE hire, 446.
HORSE's head hung up in Hall, 273.
HOUSE—
Bequeathed to Inn, 348.
Little, 302.
Of Office, *see* Jakes.
HOUSES—
Ale house put in sureties, 301.
HUNTING NIGHTS, 381.
HURDLES for scaffolding, 249, 446, 448.
HYSSOP, 288.

ILLNESS, 307, 308.
To keep away because of, 209.
Vacations not kept because of, 84, 96, 126, 353.
Dues pardoned because of, 174.
Discharged from commons because of, 330, 365.
Special admission because of, 415.
IMAGES in Chapel, 313.
INCREASE in numbers, 338, 345.
INDENTURES engrossed by butler, 432.
INNS OF COURT—
Other, 11, 44, 45, 222, 229, 236, 251, 261, 307, 312*n.*, 315, 320, 323, 328, 329, 335, 362, 366, 458; *and see Index of Places.*
Numbers in, 461.
INTERLUDE, 121.
And see Drama.
INTERROGATORIES by Bench, 275.
INVENTORIES, 170, 373.
IRISHMEN—
None to be admitted, 8.
Admitted, 23, 64, 75, 83.
None to be admitted without consent of Bencher, 169.
To be at Masters' commons, 169.
Not to be more than four at once, 261, 315.
Must live together in the Dovehouse, 315.
Locks and staples for their door, 311.
Their chamber rebuilt, 343, 344.
IRON—
And Ironwork, 151, 156, 158, 249, 294, 305, 311, 324, 331, 347, 351, 387, 448, 450, 451.
Bars for Chapel windows, 156.
For gate, 191, 200.
Old, sold, 77, 137.

JACK STRAW—
Disturbances by, 181.
Banished, 190.
JAKES—
Making, 54.
Great, 218.
New seat for, 218.
Little, in the garden, 218.
Door leading to, 257.
Wall near, 338.
New, 345, 347.
Old, 347, 445
Benchers', 351, 417.
Repairs to, 383.
Cleaning, 361, 379, 381, 382, 439, 442.

JELLY, 190.
Dishes, 294, 302, 317, 413, 422.
JOHN, Petty, in the Chapel, thrown down, 166.
JOUSTS, 16, 45, 65, 104, 154, 155, 164, 236, 283.
Four Fellows to attend King at, 45.
JUDGE elect, gift to, for robes, 382.
JUDGES—
And government of Inn, 44, 161, 200, 206, 273, 297, 312, 325, 328, 356, 359, 363 391, 398, 410, 434, 455.
Propose members, 62.
Orders of, 328.
Sworn, 278.
JUDGES'—
Breakfast, 56.
—— collector for, 56.

KEEPER, Lord, asked for process, 369.
KENTISH stone bought, 351, 451.
KEYS, three, of the Treasury, 8.
Of storehouse, 158.
Of ambry, 221, 347.
Of Council Chamber, 301, 303.
Of the little house, 301.
Of clock, 302.
Of choir door, 302.
Of Hall door, 324.
Of bread binns, 330.
Of garden gate, 338.
Of Chapel, 367,
Of gates, 394.
Of library, 209, 257.
—— Reader to have, 257.
KING, going to see the, 133.
KING'S—
Attorney, *see* Attorney General.
Bench, 232.
Court, Gentleman of, admitted, 160.
Esquires admitted, 60, 64.
Grocer's house, 348, 351, 352, 362, 397, 403, 411.
—— feoffment of, 398.
Household, members of, admitted, 64. 113, 138, 161.
—— trouble between the Inn and, 63.
Minstrels, 132.
Receiver, admitted, 171.
Servants in repasts, 100.
Service, repasts not paid by Fellows in, 65, 67.
—— vacation pardoned when on, 182.
Silver, 411 *n.*
Wardrobe of beds, groom of, admitted, 172.

KITCHEN, 14, 106, 117, 134, 158, 159, 168, 204, 294, 331, 333.
Rebuilt, 319.
Book, 114, 119.
Inventory, 170.
Repairs to, 240, 323, 414.
Utensils, 303, 313, 317, 373, 397, 403, 442, 449.
Ditch leading from, 347.
Windows, 387.
Survey of, 412.
New range in, 417.
Chamber over, 428, 431.
Paving, 450.
Well and pump in, 351, 451.
And see Oven.
KNIGHTS may wear beards, 321.
KNIVES, 303.

LABOURERS, 27, 448; *and see* Workmen.
LACKEYS, orders as to, 240, 253; *and see* Servants.
LADDERS—
Sold, 154.
Hired, 313.
Made, 439.
Borrowed, 449.
LAMBROUGH cloth, a kind of linen, 435.
LANCASTER, Clerk to Duchy of, 216.
LAND bought by Inn, 440.
LANTERN, 439.
LARDER—
Theft from, 204, 218.
Door, 303.
LARKS stolen, 300.
LATHS, 25, 26, 158, 244, 250, 294, 317, 347, 384, 414, 448.
LATIN, clerks in commons must know, 241.
LATTICES for buttery windows, 322.
LAUNDER, 155.
LAUNDRESS, 78, 111, 114, 120, 123, 128, 268, 270, 295, 303, 314, 327, 336, 340, 341, 377.
Order as to, 377.
LAVATORY, 337, 351.
LAVER—
Taken away, 289.
Repaired, 317.
LAW, those at clerks' commons must study, 140.
LEAD—
Bought, 151, 199, 294, 299, 303, 324, 361, 384, 387, 399, 403, 414, 417, 448, 449, 451.
Sold, 200, 417.

LEARNING—
Not kept, 220.
Exhortation as to, 305.
LEARNINGS—
List of those keeping, 393.
In Inns of Chancery, 269, 305, 315, 319, 320, 333.
Kept by Benchers, 336.
And see Bolts, Moots, *and* Vacations.
LEASE—
Of Inn promised (1472), 53.
Of Sir Roger Cholmley's house, 393.
Of ground at Thavies' Inn, 400.
LEGACY, 154, 184, 185, 186, 208, 209, 236, 295, 299, 339.
And see Gift.
LEGAL expenses, 54, 56, 59, 70, 151, 179, 184, 290, 303, 313, 347, 351, 357, 441.
LENT—
Commons in, 2.
Vacation, *see* Easter.
—— wine for, 138.
No white meat in, 308.
LETTERS—
From Robert Constable, 73.
—— Principal of Furnival's Inn, 292.
—— Lord Burghley, 389.
—— Bishop of London, 390.
—— Master of the Rolls, 406, 407.
—— Privy Council, 452.
—— —— to Ecclesiastical Commissioners, 454.
—— —— to Bishop of London (?), 459.
To Smithley, 213.
—— Heigham, 271.
—— Payne, 307.
—— Sir William Drewry, 308.
—— Lord Burghley (?), 459.
LIBERTY of the Inn, 401.
LIBRARY—
First mentioned (1474–5), 59, 61, 192, 208, 209.
Gift for rebuilding, 136, 184.
Ceiling, 154.
Chamber under, 160, 171, 360, 425.
Chamber, 177.
—— adjoining west end of, 208.
Supervisor of, 162, 191.
Wainscot for, 173.
Building of, 185, 187.
Woodwork in, 191.
Key of, 209, 257.
Repairs to, 230, 234, 405, 410, 421.
Books of, 233, 245, 352.
—— catalogue of, 352.
Reader to have key of, 257.
LIBRARY—(*continued*)—
Necessaries for, 352.
Windows, 402, 414.
Old, 410.
Chest in, 295.
Cleaning, 387.
LIE, fined for, 318, 319.
LIME, 25, 26, 151, *and passim.*
LINCOLN'S INN—
Purchase of, 252*n.*, 419, 423.
S. Richard living in, 41.
Much decayed, 183.
Landlord of, 266.
LINEN bought, 156, 322, 348, 357, 361, 379, 400, 422, 435.
LINKS for the Chapel, 313.
And see Tapers, Torches, *and* Wax.
LOAM allowed for building, 346.
LOAN—
To the Society, 96, 148, 149, 151, 152, 155, 194, 210, 211, 224, 244, 361, 374, 375, 432, 440.
—— repayment of, 214, 224, 225, 227, 379, 436, 440.
Forgiven, 440.
To Bencher, 417.
And see Aid Roll.
LOCARUM bought, a kind of cheap linen, 314.
LOCKS, 177, 199, *and passim.*
LONDON—
Special regulation for residents in, 2, 48.
Plague in, *see* Plague.
And see Index of Places.
LORD'S Table, 361.
And see Altar *and* Communion Table.
LOTTERY, 367, 375, 376, 379.

MAINPERNORS, 4, 9, 10, 180, 356.
Two required, 9.
One must be a continuer, 9.
Payment required from, 18, 25, 420.
MAINPRISE of the Society, 1, 2, 5, 9, 14, 52.
MANCIPLE, 39, 72, 78, 104, 111, 114, 118, 119, 120, 123, 124, 130, 133, 155, 260, 295, 303, 316, 324, 337.
Made steward, 130, 133.
Steward to act as, 219.
Duties of, 219.
MANTEL PIECES, 447, 448, 450.
MANUSCRIPTS, legacy of, 341 *n.*
MARKET, buying victuals at, 225.
MARRIAGE, admission to clerks' commons void on, 176.

MARSHAL, first mentioned (1455-6), 27.
Appointment of, 28, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43; *and see yearly list of Officers.*
Payments to, 47; *and post, passim.*
Discharged because Christmas not kept, 165.
Has duties at the Purification, 165.
Duties of, 190, 192.
Orders as to, 116, 129.
None appointed because all Benchers have acted, 304.
Fine for excess, 113, 129, 178, 181, 196.
To pay excess himself, 129.
Fine for refusing, 133, 169, 183, 203, 205, 206; *and post, passim.*
To wear red gown, 116, 178.
Liveries, 78, 237, 253.
Badges, 237, 253.
Admission by, 188, 253.
Chooses officers of King of Christmas, 189.
Office of, kept, 227.
—— not kept, 210, 212, 221, 231, 234, 236.
To have admittances for wine, 225, 232, 237, 253.
Fine for, must be paid before Reading, 315.
MARY, VIRGIN—
Chapel dedicated to, 116.
Image of, 166, 188, 313.
MASON—
Payments to, 146, 151, 154, 157, 159.
And see Freemason.
MASS—
Time, 166.
Reader may have one, 190.
MASSES—
Gift for, 136, 308, 309.
Order as to, 309.
Payments for, 310.
MASTER OF THE ROLLS—
Keeps his chamber, 406.
Letters from, 406, 407.
MASTERS' COMMONS, 50, 140, 147, 169, 176, 178, 219.
Compulsory removal to, 152.
Exemption from, 161.
Not to be in, till Call, 188.
Amounts of, 207.
And see Commons.
MATS—
Bought, 3.
For bench in Hall, 321, 442.
For Benchers' Jakes, 351.
For Chapel, 418.
MATTRESS bought, 295. *And see* Bedding.
MAYHEM, 368.
MEAT—
Payments for, 137, 156.
No white, in Lent, 308.
Spoiled, 276.
Stolen, 276.
Panierman's fee for carrying, 336.
Broken, for the poor, 379.
Not to be fetched by Fellows, 382, 402.
Snatching, 422.
And see Butcher.
MESS—
Number at, 207.
Dishes at, 243.
Cases to be put at, 326, 399.
Butler to count number at, 401.
Double, at readings, 421.
MICHAELMAS vacation, 1, 12.
MIDDLESEX—
Special regulations for residents in, 2.
And see Index of Places.
MIDSUMMER—
Lights, 273, 313, 316, 321.
—— reeds for, 324.
MILK-WIFE, 179.
MINISTER, 404: *and see* Chaplain.
MINSTRELS—
At Christmas, 16, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 47; *and post, passim.*
Of the Inn, 88, 199.
The King's, 132.
Wages increased, 353.
Roll, 439.
And see Harper *and* Musicians.
MISSAL bought, 310.
MONEY—
Deposited, 143.
Decrease in value of, 298, 331.
MOOT-BOOK (?), 219.
MOOTFAIL—
Fine for, 326, 332, 335, 342, 345, 350, 400.
Certificate of, 332.
Order as to, 361, 400, 401.
MOOTS—
Default in, 3, 77, 91, *and passim.*
Benchers to hear, 91.
—— to attend, 183, 274.
Orders as to, 99, 102, 126, 201, 233, 300, 332, 342, 380.
Discharge from, 112, 167, 168, 198.
Exemption from, 302.
Disorder at, 216.
Assignment of, 219, 257, 263, 300, 332, 335, 400.
Kept by turn, 226, 342.

MOOTS—(*continued*)—
Refusing to go to, 227.
Privileges suspended for default of, 235.
In name of another forbidden, 257.
In Hall, 263, 316, 332.
Chapel, 305, 316, 330.
In term and vacation, 330.
New, assigned, 335.
Of newly admitted, 391.
Of newly called, 380.
Days for, 427.
Benchers fined for losing, 330, 362.
At Inns of Chancery, 223, 260, 263, 275, 333, 366, 381, 416, 424, 438.
At Furnival's Inn, 125.
MORTAR and pestle bought, 374.
MUSICIANS, 362, 400, 403, 414, 423.
Roll, 442.
And see Harper *and* Minstrels.
MUTTON, 343.

NAILS, 27, 151, 154, 157, 158, 159, 200, 244, 250, 294, 317, 347, 351, 394, 414, 418, 422, 439, 447, 448.
NAMES cut, 14, 15, 445 *n*.
NAPERY, 373, 376, 386.
NAPKINS, 347, 357, 373, 379.
NEW YEAR'S DAY, King over, 190.
NIGHTS—
Clause, Three, 100, 140, 160, 163, 167, 168, 171, 172, 192, 195, 196, 198, 207, 216, 245.
—— Exemption from, 161, 162.
Carding, 116.
Hunting, 381.
NIGHT-WALKING, 208, 233.
NOISE—
In Hall, 205, 210, 215.
At Post Revels, 222.
NON-APPEARANCE when summoned, 126, 131, 138, 177, 188, 204, 297.
NON-ATTENDANCE at Councils, 195, 219, 253.
NORMANDY, whited (a material used for table-cloths), 294.
NUTS in the Long Garden, 16.

OAK bought, 250.
And see Timber.
OATH—
Required from all admitted, 9.
—— from Governors, 10.
—— from Company as to offences, 228, 297, 298.
Refused, 297.
Of Supremacy, 366, 369, 370.
OATMEAL bought, 123, 285.
OCHRE, red, 447, 448, 450.
OFFENCES—
Frequenting brothels, 139, 143.
Offender's father to be written to, 297.
Playing ball in Hall, 304.
Lying, 318, 319.
Not taking off cap to Queen, 377.
Not attending Chapel, 382.
Not receiving Communion, 382.
Entering buttery, 388.
Giving bread to bedmakers, 389.
Carrying pots out of Hall, 388.
Serving boyers at wrong time, 389.
Striking Benchers, 398.
Carrying meat to chambers, 402.
Snatching meat from steward, 422.
Not obeying order to leave Hall, 425.
And see Assault, Cards, Dice, Theft, Women, *and* Words.
OFFICE—
General exemption from, 50, 58, 145, 149, 162, 167, 168, 185, 196, 198, 207, 216, 238.
Special exemption from, 71, 101, 106, 161, 163, 164, 168, 172, 173, 178, 188, 196.
Must not be sold, 131, 172.
Surrender of, pardoned, 201.
Respited, 234, 235.
OFFICE—
In Inn, 428.
Chambers must not be used as, 316.
Of King's Bench, 405.
And see Filacer *and* File.
OFFICERS—
Yearly lists of, *passim*.
Missing list, 131.
Order as to mishandling, 225.
Retain office because of plague, 340
Bacularius, 37.
OFFICES—
Discharge from, until call, 378.
Under Bar, discharge from, 380.
OIL, bought, 70.
ORDERS by Privy Council, 391.
OVENS, 331, 449, 450.
OVERTIME, 260.

PAGE, *see* Servant.
PAINTING—
Screen, 295.
Vane on Hall, 302.
Pump, 451.
PALE by great gate, 351
PALING, 248.

PANNIER-MAN (a servant who laid the cloth, set the salt-cellars, cut bread, waited at table, blew the horn for dinner, &c.), 78, 87; *and passim.*
May have horse in Coney Garth, 251.
Gift for loss of herbage, 336.
Fee for carrying meat, 336.
Gift because of plague, 340.
Dismissed, 386.
To estimate number in commons, 343.
Not to keep extra servants, 389.
PANS bought, 156.
PANTRY—
Clerk of the, 10.
Book, 12, 33, 95, 114, 119.
New, built, 347.
PAPACY—
Hanged for, 272.
And see Recusancy.
PAPER—
Bought, 206, 445.
Books bought, 400.
PAPERS, Clerk of the, 388.
PARCHMENT, 436.
PARISH clerk of S. Andrew's, Holborn, 119.
PARLIAMENT—
Acts of, 259, 326, 328, 370, 421.
At Oxford, 307 *n.*
Nearness of, 420.
Chamber, 191; *and see* Council Chamber.
PARSON, *see* Chaplain.
PARVIS dishes, 422.
PASQUILLUS, Bill of, *see* Pasquinade.
PASQUINADE on Benchers, 275, 276.
PASTRY—
Door of the, 302.
New, built between kitchen and Hall, 428, 431.
PAVEMENT, 257, 321.
Between gate and Hall, 378, 381, 450.
PAVIER, 156, 261, 262, 414, 435.
PAVING—
Of Chancery Lane, 258, 259, 260, 383, 414.
—— accounts for, 260, 261, 262, 265, 266, 270, 273, 291, 298.
—— Statute for, 259, 260, 262.
—— Repair of, 341, 342, 435.
Near gate, 435.
At entrance of Hall, 439.
PEARS in Long Garden, 16.
"PEASCOD," payment to or for, 119.
PEDIGREE of Sulyard family, 421.
PELE bought, 299, 374.
PENSIONER—
First mentioned (1427), 2.
Accounts, 3, 4, 17, 29, 41, 46, 49, 53, 55, 56, 59; *and yearly, passim.*
—— auditors of, 8, 13, 17, 19, 22, 29, 30, 33, 35, 37, 53; *and passim.*
Appointment of; *see yearly list of Officers.*
Orders as to, 117, 215.
Office vacant, 114.
Fined for absence, 148, 149, 175.
Deputy, 149, 166, 189.
—— His supper, 13, 159, 213, 214, 224, 378.
—— His purse, 18; and fee, 46, 159, 378, *and passim.*
His purse stolen, 29.
Chambers, 149, 353
—— Perquisite, 313, 316.
Accounts must be passed before Nov. 1, 149.
Fine for refusing, 185, 261, 275, 296, 327, 368.
Must continue in learning vacation, 189, 215.
Must be in commons in term, 215.
Fined for default, 216, 289.
—— for compounding pensions, 342.
May compound pensions, 344.
Benchers must pay fine for not being, 350.
Gives wine instead of supper, 412.
PENSIONS—
Collected, 4, 40.
In arrear, 11, 36, 93, 125, 180, 190, 442.
Pardoned, 9, 19, 36, 48, 81, 113, 141, 147.
Orders as to, 17, 19, 35, 36, 38, 312, 349.
To be out of, 20.
Amount of, 36, 38.
Sued for, 59, 123, 161, 301, 425, 441.
Number of, 75, 77, 210, 217, 221, 223.
Putting in, 154.
Paid in advance, 194, 432, 435.
Double, for non-payment, 349, 410.
Composition for, 410, 416, 432, 434.
Arrears of, allowed to tenant for building, 416.
PENSION ROLL, 29, 36, 114, 150, 159, 286, 295, 303, 378, 442, 445.
Carried in a purse, 378, 442.
PENTISE (often incorrectly spelt "pent-house"; a projecting roof from a main wall, over a door or window, to protect it from the weather), 158, 294, 317, 321, 361, 394.
PETITION to the King, 138.

PEWTER—
Sale of old dishes, &c., 75, 80.
Exchange of, 157, 244, 295, 303, 333, 417.
And see Vessels.
PICTURES—
Sold by the Chaplain, 10.
Promised, 20.
Given, 309.
PIGGINS bought (small wooden vessels made in the manner of half-barrels, and having one stave longer than the rest for a handle), 80.
PIKEMONGER, payment to, 179.
PIPE at end of Hall, 361.
PIPE-PLATES, 422.
PISTOLETTES (coins), 330.
PLAGUE (1456–7), 31; (1463–4), 39; (1467), 46; (1479), 66; (1487), 86; (1490), 93; (1492), 97; (1500), 121; (1503–4), 132; (1506), 141; (1508), 150, 152, 159; (1510), 164; (1511), 165, 168; (1513), 174; (1516–7), 183; (1522), 201; (1534–5), 241, 243; (1540), 256, 257; (1543), 264; (1548), 287; (1563–4), 339, 340, 341; (1577), 404; (1578), 410.
PLANKS, 299, 447, 448.
PLANS for buildings, *see* Plats.
PLASTERER, 26, 154, 156, 250, 294, 362, 373, 379, 394, 414, 448.
And see Dauber.
PLATE—
In Hall, 295.
In Library, 311.
PLATES for Hall, 400.
PLATTERS, pewter, 157, 171, 294, 303, 367, 374.
PLATS (plans), 337, 344, 346, 428, 446, 449.
PLAY at Candlemas, 276.
PLAYERS—
Payments to, 104, 344, 348, 352.
Prince's, 119.
Mr. Edwards's, 344.
Lord Roche's, 374.
Supper to, 348.
PLEADERS, rules as to, 392.
PLUMBER, 99, 102, 302, 303, 414, 447, 448.
King's Serjeant, 200, 202.
PLUMS in Long Garden, 16.
POLE for sweeping Hall, 302.
POOR, broken meat for, 379, 383.
PORTAL in Hall, 298.
PORTASSES, breviaries—
Bought, 310.
Mended, 314.
And see Breviaries.
POST-FINE, 411, 440.
POST-REVELS, 222, 329, 358, 362.
POSTERN, 244, 248.
POTS—
Not to be taken out of Hall, 139, 388.
Breaking, 139.
Knocking on, 210.
Bought, 103.
Pewter, for Benchers' wine, 417.
POULTERER, 179, 285.
POUNDAGE—
Allowed to steward, 76.
—— to Society, 78, 137.
—— to cook, 244.
—— to butler, 316.
PRAYER Book bought, 303, 387, 397, 413, 418, 435.
For Edward VI, 283.
PRAYERS for dead, 295, 309.
And see Masses.
PREACHER, 383, 387, 397, 400, 403, 410, 414, 418, 423
Or Divinity Reader, appointment of, 421, 424, 431.
Salary of, 432.
Letter concerning, 458.
In other Inns of Court and Chancery, 458.
PREACHER'S Roll, 439, 442.
PRENOTARY—
Admitted, 176, 198, 234.
—— to Bar table, 441.
—— associate to Bench, 325.
PRICES—
High, 349.
—— Christmas not kept because of, 338.
PRIEST, *see* Chaplain.
PRIEST'S door in Chapel, 351.
PRIOR admitted, 89.
PRISONER pardoned vacation, 36, 353.
PRIVY, 381; *and see* Jakes.
PRIVY COUNCIL, 363, 365, 369, 370.
— letters of, 368 *n*, 452, 459.
—— orders of, 391, 434.
PROTHONOTARY, *see* Prenotary.
PULLY for lantern, 394.
PULPIT, 379.
PUMP, 381, 384, 385, 403, 417, 450, 451.
PURBECK marble, 385.
PURCHASE of land by Inn, 440.
PURIFICATION—
Feast of,
Minstrels at, 25, 93, 99, 154, 162, 199, 202, 214, 224, 352.
Interlude at, 121.
Marshal at, 165.
Play at, 352, 374.

PURIFICATION—(*continued*)—
Post-Revels at, 358, 362.
Sermons at, 400, 411.
Banquet at, 423.
PURSES—
Cut, 29.
Serjeants', 64, 85, 256.
And see Pensioner *and* Treasurer.
PUTS, PUTTES, PUTZ (for explanation, *see* Preface), 49, 60, 65, 67; *and passim.*
—— orders as to, 153, 160, 166, 245.
PYX and Canopy, 309, 310.

QUEEN'S—
Chapel Children of, 344 *n*, 348, 352, 418 *n*.
QUEEN'S Service, an excuse for not Reading, 349.
—— for not being in commons, 420.
Works, surveyor of, 450; Master of, 450.
QUICKSETS bought, 351, 450.
QUINCE pie, fine for stealing, 106.

RACKS, 302.
RAFTERS, 159, 330, 341, 447.
RAILS and Posts near gate, 417.
RANGE in kitchen, 302,
"RATTYN ROW," 103.
READER—
Election of, ordered, 38.
Appointed, 38, 39, 40; *and see yearly lists of Officers.*
Autumn, 50, 71, 103, 134; *and passim.*
Excused for infirmity, 71, 129, 371, 355, 359, 381, 398.
Admittances given to, for wine, 121, 122, 127; *and passim.*
—— order as to, 253.
Fined for absence, 125, 425.
May have one mass, 190.
"Inquieted," 210.
Must act as Marshal, 218.
To pay admission fee to treasurer, 220.
Serjeant-at-Law elect to be, 229, 230, 353.
Fined, 235.
To have key of library, 257.
To be present at Christmas, 289.
Money allowed for wine, 290, 318, 321, 324, 326, 327, 329, *and post, passim.*
—— extra because of dearness, 340.
Not to have admittances, 318.
Money allowed for venison, 319, 361.
Subpœna against, 328.

READER—(*continued*)—
Postponed because on Queen's service, 349.
To use moderate diet, 350.
To have precedence of Associate to Bench, 355.
To take Oath of Supremacy, 370.
Calls Benchers, 393.
Single, 255, 360, 424.
Double, 329, 359, 360, 398, 416.
Treble, 229, 230, 326.
Deputy, 319, 365.
Of Inns of Chancery, 235, 333, 359, 363, 365.
Of Furnival's Inn, 125, 166, 193, 198, 201, 225, 235, 241, 246, 265, 292, 305, 319, 336, 355, 365, 425.
—— choice of, 363.
Of Thavie's Inn, 224, 238, 239, 305, 319.
And see Reading.
READER'S BOYER, *see* Reader's Supper.
READER'S DINNER, 69, 172, 182.
Charge for, 166, 182.
Negligent provision of, 265, 305.
No moot on day of, 427.
Expenses of, 312, 323, 329, 330, 360, 402.
Contributions to, 359.
Guests at, 321.
Steward of, 182, 265, 289, 305; *and post, passim.*
—— to have allowance, 329.
—— fine for refusing, 276, 286, 288; *and post, passim.*
—— assistant, 312.
—— deputy, 330.
—— to be sent for from country, 369.
—— office of, excluded in special admissions, 376.
—— to be two in future, 405.
—— payment to be joint, 405; *and post, passim.*
READER'S DRINKING, *see* Reader's Supper.
READER'S SUPPER—
Boyer or Drinking, 182, 227, 361.
Charge for, 166, 182.
Contributions to, 359.
Inn does not contribute to, 305.
Same as Drinking, 366, 436, 437.
No moot on day of, 427.
Cost of, 438.
Steward of, 170, 227, 246, 262, 361.
—— chosen by Utter Bar, 366.
—— to be four in future, 420.
—— chosen from students, 420.
—— fine for refusing, 421, 427, 437, 439
—— put out of commons for ditto, 436.

READING—
Lent, 42; *and post, passim.*
—— commencement of, 420.
Autumn, 42; *and post, passim.*
Pardoned, 96, 163, 165, 168, 186, 192, 255, 293, 336, 346, 359, 360, 361.
None on account of plague, 121, 220, 333, 410, 430.
Benchers must attend, 183.
Vacation between, 186, 187, 211.
Fine for not, 255, 259, 271, 293, 341, 359, 398.
Marshal's fine must be paid before, 315.
Short, to count as vacation, 354, 416.
Commencement of, 377.
Order when none, 381.
Out of turn, 389, 402, 423.
Double mess at, 421.
In Inns of Chancery, 305, 321, 333, 354, 381, 416.
And see Reader.
RE-ADMISSION, 300, 375, 389, 412.
Fine on, 19, 40, 140.
REBELLION in Norfolk, 290.
RECOGNIZANCE, Mr. Sulyard's, 411.
RECORDER OF LONDON, fee to, 299.
Reader, 325, 326, 366.
RECTOR *see* Chaplain.
RECUSANCY, 368, 371, 434.
Letters of Privy Council touching, 452, 454.
RECUSANTS—
Forbidden to practise, 371.
Chambers seized, 372, 391.
Not to be called, 371.
Put out of commons, 391.
Expelled, 434.
Form of submission of, 452.
And see Papacy *and* Religion.
RED HOUSE, 414.
REEDS—
For thatching walls, 218, 221.
For Midsummer lights, 324.
REGISTER, 33, 168.
Of evidences, 420, 432.
RELIGION—
Certificate of conformity in, 389, 431.
Call to Bench depends on, 393.
—— to Bar ditto, 412, 416.
Non-conformity in, 405, 409.
—— chambers seized for, 409, 413.
Statutes of conformity, 452.
And see Papacy *and* Recusancy.
RENT—
Of the Inn, 8, 12, 18, 40, 47, 49; *and post, passim.*
RENT—(*continued*)—
Not paid, 18, 29, 46, 217, 260, 266, 270, 273.
Reduced, 47.
Increased, 67.
Paid to Dean of S. Paul's during vacancy of See of Chichester, 132.
Pardoned, 201.
Receipt for, 324.
Last payment of, 422.
Quit, for house in Newgate Market, 348, 352.
REPAIRS—
Allowed by Bishop, 18.
Done by tenant, 23, 29, 101, 162, 237, 257, 332, 363, 364, 395.
Done by Inn, 30.
Payments for, 49, 56, 57, 59, 61, 63; *and post, passim.*
Survey for, 405, 412, 421.
Accounts for, 413.
REPASTS, admission to, 2, 8, 9, 15, 20, 22, *and passim.*
While Court is sitting, 17, 19, 32.
While Master in town, 17, 23, 32, 35, 36, 39, 45.
While Exchequer is open, 22.
While Lord Treasurer is in town, 23.
While books are open at Westminster, 32.
While on business in town, 37, 45.
While Sheriff, 22, 23.
While Town Clerk of London, 161.
Until daughter marry, die or take veil, 38.
Because auditor of divers magnates, 40.
Because of poverty, 75.
Because of illness, 210.
For life, 36.
For specified time, 36, 66, 74.
Not allowed, 19.
Payments for, 62, 98, 102, 103, 104, 108, 191.
Arrears for, pardoned, 81.
Admission to, annulled, 99, 138.
Order as to, 99.
Notice of taking, must be given, 425.
At Clerks' Commons, 176, 178, 194.
Four grand or principal, 162, 245, 264.
Great, 162, 179, 188, 316.
Small, 179.
REQUESTS, Master of, 437.
REQUIEM MASSES, 136.
RESIN, 447.
REVELS, first mentioned, 1431, 4.
Only to be four, 4.
Collectors for, 4.
Levy for, 4.

REVELS—(*continued*)—
Payment to Steward for, 18.
Fine for keeping, in Autumn Vacation, 227.
Fine for leaving, 291.
Singing at, 306.
Failure at, 329.
When held, 353.
REVELS, Master of the, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34, 35, *and see yearly list of Officers.*
Fine for refusing, 105, 106, 129, *and passim.*
Two appointed, 440.
RIOT, 115.
ROBES, gift to judge elect for, 382.
ROLLS, Master of the, admitted, 127, 134, 148.
A Governor, 325, 327.
Dinner to, 324.
ROOFING, 347.
ROPES—
Bought, 156, 200, 446, 448.
Basting, 446, 448.
ROSES, wire for, 449.
ROYALS (coins), 331.
RUFFS forbidden, 320 *n.*
RUNDLE in Coney Garth, 221.
RUSHES—
Payments for, 104, 118, 123.
In Council Chamber, 340.

SACKS, taking coal, 223.
SAINT JOHN THE BAPTIST'S DAY, 397.
SAINT JOHN'S light, 273, 274.
SALT, 60.
SALT CELLARS—
Sold, 75, 373.
Bought, 313, 347.
SAND—
Bought, 159, 191, 200, 294, 324, 337, 414.
Allowed for building, 346.
SATIN OF BRUGES, 311.
SAUCE, payments for, 3, 123, 285.
SAUCE-HOUSE, 426.
SAUCE-MAN, 54, 102, 115.
SAUCERS, 157, 171, 302, 367, 374.
SAW-PIT, 338.
SAWYER AND SAWING, 27, 154, 157, 249, 250, 337, 448.
"SAYES" (?), 145.
SCAFFOLDING—
Sold, 154, 250, 435.
Bought, 249, 327, 439, 446, 448.
Borrowed, 450.
SCAFFOLDS, STAGES, OR STANDS—
At Smithfield, 16, 45.
For jousts, 65, 155, 164, 168, 236, 283.
Levy for, 45, 46, 154, 155, 283, 284.
SCALES AND WEIGHTS bought, 221, 322 343.
SCAVENGERS, 367.
SCOTLAND—
War with, 262.
Death of King of, 263.
SCREEN—
In Hall, 295, 397.
Notice placed on, 442.
SCRIPTORIUM, 32.
SCULLERY, 294.
SEATS IN CHAPEL, 314.
SEDITION, Fellows imprisoned for, 365.
SEGE, *see* Jakes.
SENIORITY—
At Bench, 274, 289, 290, 322, 327, 352, 355, 377, 396.
At Bar, 141, 180, 188, 193, 201, 233, 239, 346, 356, 412, 428, 435, 441.
Loss of, 229.
In Chambers, 346, 372, 425.
SEQUESTRATION, 369, 434.
SERJEANTS-AT-LAW—
Moneys collected for, 38, 39, 64, 65, 85, 105, 107, 132, 164, 199, 230, 233, 234, 256, 273, 281, 284, 301, 303, 304, 312, 327, 330, 353, 358, 403, 410, 417, 418, 422, 441, 442.
Appointment of, 103, 160, 162, 278.
Feast, 132, 255, 256, 276, 278.
——— officers of, 255, 279.
——— collection for, 256.
And government of Inn, 44, 161, 229, 297.
Vacate Chambers, 203, 257, 372, 416.
May dispose of Chamber, 382.
May not ditto, 416.
Rings for, 279.
Gloves for, *see* Gloves.
Elect must Read, 229, 230, 255, 273, 301, 312, 325, 326, 353, 412, 417.
Pillars at S. Paul's, 280, 281.
Present at Council, 297.
Elect ditto, 403
Must pay dues, 354, 404.
Gift to, for Robes, 382.
SERMONS, payments for, 383, 387.
SERVANTS OF INN—
Payments to, 18.
——— in vacation, 404.
Commons, 97, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 132, 150, 159, 163, 168, 175, 176, 184, 186, 199, 201, 219, 241, 247, 248, 249, 295, 303.

SERVANTS OF INN—(*continued*)—
Steward, Cook and Painnerman, must not keep extra, 389.
Allowances to, at Christmas, 412.
SERVANTS OF FELLOWS—
In Commons, 24, 36, 89, 100, 166, 182.
——— none but Benchers to have, without license, 11.
——— licenses to have, 11, 12, 81, 83, 84, 166.
——— abolished save as to Clerks, 193.
——— order as to, 253.
Kept without license, 177.
And see Lackeys *and* Clerks.
SERVING-PLACE near Kitchen, 428, 431.
SEWERS, Commissioners of, arrest by, 348.
SHEETS, 296, 317.
And see Bedding.
SHERIFF'S COURT, 176.
SHIELDS in Hall windows, 361.
SHIRT not to be worn beyond doublet, 140.
SHIVES bought, 439.
SHUTTERS, 154
SIEGE OF BOLOGNE, 266.
SIEVE, 446, 447.
SINGERS at Christmas, 61.
SINGING mockingly at Revels, 306,
SIZE, 330, 447, 448.
SLATES bought, 435.
SLEEPING—
Chamber, 20, 26, 33.
In Inn three nights a week, *see* Nights.
SMITH, payments to, 99, 155, 331, 351, 379, 397, 417, 451.
SOCIETY—
Admission by body of, 31.
——— to repasts with consent of, 35.
Discharge from, on request, 165.
Call to, = call to Bench, 182, 188, 195.
SOLAR to bedstead, 264.
SOLDER bought, 151, 294, 324, 361, 384, 394, 414, 417, 451.
SOLICITOR-GENERAL—
A Bencher, 306, 423.
Reader, 307, 423.
SOLICITORS to be expelled unless they moot, 391.
SPEAKER OF HOUSE OF COMMONS, 105.
SPICES bought, 118, 137, 230.
SPITS, 156, 157, 300, 303, 387.
SPOONS for the Benchers, 399.
SPRIGGS, *see* Nails.
STANDERS, tapers called, 134.
STAIRS, 249, 447, 448, 450.
STAR CHAMBER, 365, 370.
STEWARD—
Sureties for, 1, 5, 20, 21, 304, 353, 365, 437.
Accounts, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 34, *and post, passim.*
Roll, 12.
Admitted to Society, 17, 51, 94, 122.
To warn defaulters out of commons, 17.
Auditors of, 34, 35, 376.
Loan to, 47.
Wages, only due when in emendals, 56, 57, 59, 62, 85, 95, *and passim.*
Dinner or Supper, 60.
Payments to, for unpaid Commons, 78, 88, 92, 93, 95, 120, 146, 270.
And see Puts.
Bond of, 130, 168, 221, 287, 312, 344, 353, 365, 437.
Deputy, 211, 313.
To act as manciple, 219.
To buy victuals, 225.
Admitted to Chambers, 223.
Payment for his Commons because he has a wife and family, 239.
Discharged, 272, 297, 365, 369, 380.
Sued, 290, 303, 312, 313.
Not to buy victuals, 343.
To receive money for Commons, 339
Warned, 380.
To serve meat, 382,
Gift to late, 383.
Not to keep extra servants, 389.
Reward because in emendals, 411, 414
Office promised, 437.
Chamber rebuilt, 449.
STEWARD for Christmas, 105, 147, 190.
And see yearly list of Officers.
Fine for refusing, 125, 147, 154, 160, 169, 187, 191, 192, 197, 198, 203, 228, 255, 414.
Payments by, 152.
Of the Banquet, 225.
STEWARDS of Reader's Dinner and Supper, *see under* Reader.
STOCKS, 399.
STOLE bought, 156.
STONE—
Bought, 146, 191, 200, 260, 261, 351, 383, 385, 414, 425, 439, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451.
Sold, 151.
STONE BUILDINGS, 417*n*.
STOREHOUSE, 158.
STRAW, 27, 337, 447.
STREET, cleaning, 361, 367, 378, 382.

STUDENT, 315, 316, 353.
Must be in Commons three months in year, 420, 422.
Four, to be Stewards of Reader's Drinking, 420.
And see Barrister, Inner.
STUDY, 196, 244, 255, 316, 319, 335, 355, 372, 395, 399, 408, 417, 420, 446.
Sold for payment of arrears, 30.
Chamber with, 31.
May be removed, 174.
Of learning must not be pulled down, 336.
Window made by tenant, 346.
Pulled down, 417.
STUDY GOWN—
Fine for wearing, 312.
Order as to, 320.
STULPES, boundary posts, 260.
SUBPOENA against Reader, 328.
SUBSIDY, collection of, 41, 175, 176, 177, 179, 207.
SUE, permission to sue another Fellow, 368.
SUPPER—
Horn blown for, 269.
To Sir Robert Bowes, 270.
On call night, 339.
On Saturday, 180.
Revels at, 329.
To players, 348.
In Hall, 412.
SUPREMACY, Oath of, 366.
SURGEON, payments to, 204, 213, 234.
SURPLICES, 295, 314, 322, 348, 361.
SURVEYOR of Queen's Works, 450.
SURVEYORS for victuals, 343.
SWAN—
Taken from larder, 218.
From Furnival's Inn, 293.
SWEATING SICKNESS (1516-7), 183; (1528), 220.
And see Plague.
SWORDS, 215, 332.

TABERNACLES in Chapel, 313, 314.
TABLE-CLOTHS, 3, 156, 184, 294, 302, 313, 322, 333, 341, 361, 373, 422, 435.
TABLE of reformation of riot, 115.
TABLES—
Bought, 298, 299, 365.
Made, 422.
Repaired, 403.
Dormant, 341.
TALL wood, 337, 446.
TALLIES, 3, 10, 12, 16, 22, 34, 51, 70, 115, 261.
TAPERS for Chapel, 188, 313.
And see Standers.
TARRES (? TAR), cask of, 439.
TENANT—
Building by, 204, 244, 248, 252, 386, 389, 416,
Repairs by, *see* Repairs
TERM—
Held at Oxford, 307.
—— At Hertford, 341.
Numbers in (1586), 460.
THAVIE'S INN, *see Index of Places.*
THEFT, 58, 68, 71, 86, 106, 204, 225, 249, 289, 292, 300, 322.
THORNS bought for hedge, 157, 450.
And see Quicksets.
THREAD, pack, 446.
TILES *and* TILER, 25, 26, 27, *passim.*
Paving, for Chapel, 156, 295, 442.
TIMBER—
Bought, 26, 200, 242, *passim.*
—— At Henley-on-Thames, 143, 147.
Sold, 30, 151, 154, 166, 200, 347, 445.
Embezzled, 243.
TINKER, payments to, 156.
TORCH-BEARER (?), 175.
TORCHES—
At Christmas, 57, 112, 115, 170, 285, 313.
For Chapel, 61.
For play, 348.
TOWELLS, 156, 302, 322, 373.
For Chapel, 217.
For Buttery, 294, 422.
For Butlers, 333, 379.
For Benchers' table, 435.
Neck, 313.
TOWER, *see* Gate House.
In Hall (? louvre), 422.
TRAYS bought, 303.
TREASURER, 25.
First formally appointed (1455-6), 27.
And see yearly list of Officers.
Accounts, 3 (?), 29, 31, 36, 37, 41, 47, and *post, passim.*
Auditors, 36, 37, 49.
Supper, 155, 162, 187, 224, 387, 412, 432.
Fined for absence, 208, 209, 293.
Must give bond, 285, 325, 380, 404.
Bond of, 352.
Chambers, 353.
Must find sureties, 380.
Passed over is not exempt, 380.
No supper, 387.
Gives wine instead of supper, 412.
Writ, 441.

TREASURER, UNDER-, 358, 359, 362, 368.
His fee, 359, 362, 365, 383.
TREASURY—
Three keys of, 8.
Balance in, 12, 14.
——— distributed among Benchers, 411, 415.
TREES—
Sold, 145, 341.
Lopped, 317, 327, 364.
Felled, 337, 351.
Uprooted, 445.
Planted, *see* Elms.
TRENCHERS—
Bought, 302.
Hired, 413.
TRESTLES, 155, 294, 302, 327, 341, 422, 439.
TRIVETS, 303, 313, 374, 387, 403.
TUBS, 156, 394.
TURNPIKE, 303, 337.
TURNSPIT, wages of, 338, 341, 347.

UNDER-SHERIFF of Middlesex, 411, 440.
UNIVERSITY, student at, 408.
UTENSILS, 58.
Kitchen, list of, 170.

VACATIONS—
List of continuers, 1.
Fines for not keeping, 1, 5, 11, 22, 39, 108, 118, 265, 438.
What must be kept, 12.
To be kept for three years, 12.
Excused, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 27, 33, 36, 49, 50, 52, 60, 66, 74, 75, 81, 86, 260
Voluntary promises to keep, 6, 42.
Continuance in, 17.
Benchers to keep, 41, 84, 385.
——— fined for not, 77.
Five years allowed for, 48.
Not kept because of plague, 66, 122, 141 152, 164, 165, 168.
Pardoned, 91, 93, 177, 187, 201, 255.
——— because prisoner, 36, 353.
Three pardoned on admission, 89, 92, 97, 105, 106, 110, 116, 118, 169, 172, 188.
Four ditto, 77, 89, 93, 94, 98, 105, 106, 110, 113, 114, 116, 128, 129, 130, 131, 134, 135, 139, 141, 144, 194.
Five ditto, 105, 127, 129, 130, 134, 139, 145, 147, 161, 164, 173, 185, 318.
Six ditto, 120, 127, 129, 130, 134, 154, 160, 163, 182.
No mention of pardon, 266, 296, 318.
None pardoned, 218.

VACATIONS—(*continued*)—
Ad Bancum, 98.
Ad lecturam, 98.
First four to be kept together, 251, 349, 408.
No admission to repasts nor call to Bench or Bar in, 100.
Learning, 166, 183, 189, 190, 195, 211, 217, 225, 228, 257, 263, 310, 316, 319.
Leave to go before end of, 181.
Between Readings, 186.
After Call, 188.
Mesne, 195, 247, 305, 349.
Being within, 212.
Long, 299.
Commons in, 327, 333, 409, 410, 413, 434.
——— in learning, 316, 319.
Moots in, 330.
In Inns of Chancery, 345, 381.
Where Student still at University, 408.
Numbers in (1586), 460.
Payments for keeping Inn in, 270, 274, 288, 299, 378.
VANES—
Chapel, 16.
Hall, 302.
VARLETS' Commons, *same as* Clerks' *and* Yeomen's Commons, *q.v.*, 247.
Cribble bread for, 269.
VAULT, 439, 449, 451.
VESSELS—
Hired, 157, 294, 302, 313, 317, 387, 413.
Lost, payments for, 80, 166, 175, 182, 231, 294, 302, 313, 413, 422.
Old, sold, 80.
VESTMENTS, 80, 156, 162, 209, 216, 311.
Hallowing, 314.
VICTUALS—
Weekly accounts for, 11.
Payments for, 104, 119, 123.
Scarcity of, 196.
Bought at market, 225.
Dearness of, 338.
To be bought by two Fellows, 343.
VINE—
Cutting, 159, 294, 302, 322.
Dressing, 314.

WAFERS, payments for, 104, 118, 123.
WAGER making, 220.
WAGES, 56, 57, 59, 61, 63, 64, *and passim.*
WAINSCOT, 244, 379.
WAITS, 119.

WALK—
Under trees in Coney Garth, 312.
Cleaning, 351.
In Backside, 398.
Raising, 439.
WALL—
Mud, for Kitchen, 333, 348, 351.
On Backside, 350, 434.
Per montem, 351.
New, 373.
Mud, near Garden, 418, 422.
Near Chancery Lane, 341.
WALLS, 158, 216, 217, 218, 221, 317, 326, 333, 335, 338.
WALNUT-TREE sold, 445.
WAR—
With France, 207, 266.
With Scotland, 262.
WARDS AND LIVERIES—
Attorney of, 379, 385, 387, 440.
Clerk of, Associate to Bench, 440.
WASHING Chapel clothes, 291, 295, 299.
WASH-POT, 373.
WAX—
For torches at Christmas, 57, 199.
For Chapel, 137, 162, 167, 199, 206, 210, 214, 217, 221, 224, 228, 231, 242, 249, 288, 291, 295.
For Hall, 137, 274, 285.
Sealing, 436.
For cement, 447.
WEEDING hedge, 451.
WEEK, principal, 243.
WELL, 156, 270, 294, 313, 317, 322, 330, 381, 384, 385, 435, 450.
WHEELBARROWS, 351, 383, 384, 445, 448, 451.
WHITENING—
Chapel, 156, 288.
Hall, 321, 399.
Chambers, 321.
WIND, damage done by, 302.
WINDOWS, 158, 242, 249, 285, 294, 351, 357, 362, 447.
Breaking, 297, 300, 304, 305.
"Shoting," 422.
And see Glass
WINE—
Bought, 28, 104, 113, 118, 123, 132, 137, 155, 164, 210, 411, 418, 440.
Given, 32, 41, 51, 58, 60, 64, *and post, passim.*
Wasted, 113, 181, 228, 230.
From bakers and brewers, 179, 199, 202, 210, 269.
Allowed for Christmas, 208, 210, 234.
WINE—(*continued*)—
Marshal's, 225.
For Chapel, 228, 231, 242, 249, 288, 291, 295, 299, 305.
Dearness of, 340.
For Benchers, 354, 417.
For Governors, 362, 367.
Sold because bad, 387.
Claret, 122, 139, 144, 155, 178, 182, 194, 387.
English, 440.
Gascon, 176, 178.
Malvesay, 176, 178, 210, 224, 259, 269, 273, 285, 288, 295, 298, 303.
Red, 16, 32, 51, 64, 66, 68, 88, 89, 98, 103, 110, 122, 127.
Red Gascon, 24.
Red of later vintage, 66.
Sweet, 164.
WINE-POTS, 373, 417.
WIRE for the roses, 449.
WISPS, throwing, in Hall, 140, 143.
WOMEN—
In chambers, fines, etc., for having, 66, 68, 71, 74, 79, 86, 135, 143, 167, 177, 247, 276, 291, 296, 332.
Order as to, 89, 237, 260, 272, 349.
Fine for assault on, 218, 227, 260.
WOOD—
Keeper of, 37.
Escheator of, 38.
And see Escheator.
Sold, 310.
Bought, 337.
And see Timber.
WOODHOUSE, 369, 408, 428, 431.
WORDS—
Opprobrious, 48, 63, 66, 71, 77, 81, 110, 208, 215, 216, 232, 247, 404, 413, 425.
Contemptuous, 91.
Contumelious, 135, 152.
Unseemly, 140, 144.
Rare and Archaic—
Apparels.
Bolts.
Boyer.
Casemaker.
Comortha.
Cribble-bread.
Dornyx.
Emendals.
Estreats.
Fanel.
Ferne.
Filacer.
File.
Locarum.
Normandy, whited.
Pannier-man.
Parvis-dish.
Pasquillus.
Peascod.
Pentice.
Piggins.
Pike-monger.
Pipe-plates.
Pistolettes.
Portuasses.
Puts.

WORDS—(*continued*)—
Rare and Archaic—
Garnish.
Gemels.
Goddarts.
Hales.
Hay.
Lambrough cloth.
Sayes.
Sege.
Shives.
Solar.
Standers.
Stulpes.
WORKMEN, wages of, 143, 146, 200, 242, 249, 250, 260, 261, 294, 295, 302, 313, 321, 330, 337, 347, 351, 383, 384, 385, 397, 414, 418, 422, 445, 449, 450, 451.
And see Labourers.

WRITING CLERK in Mayor's Court, admitted, 52.

YEAR BOOKS, 168, 192.
YEOMAN'S—
Table, 30.
Commons, 11, 39, 40, 166, 171, 181, 193, 216, 226, 238.
And see Varlets' Commons.
YORKSHIRE stone, 449.

Index of Persons and Places.

ABBOT, George, 398.
ABRAHAM, Henry, brewer, 199.
ACCLOM, John, 140.
ACWORTH, Richard, 415*n*.
ADAMS—
John, 82, 87.
John, bar 356, 457.
ALBANY, Francis, 388, 414, 433.
ALCESTRE, Thomas, 2, 18.
ALENSON, Gilbert, 155.
ALLEYN, Allen, Alen,—
Henry, chaplain, 324, 327, 341.
John, 64, 73, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 104, 108, 121, 128; Baron of the Exchequer, 134, 161, 162, 165, 166, 168, 169.
—— brewer, 84, 87.
ALLFORD, Thomas, 236.
ALLINGTON, Richard, 291, 296; bar 300, 331.
ALPHAY, ——, adm., 27, 38.
ALTAM, Thomas, senior, 380.
AMFITZ, or Amflyse, senior, 36.
ANDERBY, —— 28, 31.
ANDREW—
——, steward, 28, 351.
——, beer brewer, 95, 103.
Reginald, butler, 199, 202, 210, 211.
ANDREWS—
Thomas, butler, 400, 403, 404, 410, 414.
William, 435.
ANNE Boleyn, 236.
ANTELOPE, the, 216, 218, 335, 341.
ANTON, George, bar 434.
AP GWILLIAMS, John, the King's Serjeant-at-Arms, adm. 174.
APPERLEY, ——, 137, ? John, 147.
APPLETON—
Roger, 253, 255.
Thomas, 53, 55, 57, 59, 63, 65, 69, 70, 79, 85, 88, 94, 104, 112, 114, 115, 116, 124.
APPLEYARD, John, 276.
APPRYSE, Griffith, 160.
ARCHER, William, 382.
ARGALL, Mr., preacher, 410.
ARMYN, ——, 293.
ARNEBURGH, Reginald, 36.
ARNOLD—
Nicholas, 208, 222, 271.
——, 132, 208.
ARUNDEL—
Humphrey, 290 *n*.
John, 97, 126.
John, Bishop of Chichester, 67 *n*.
Thomas, 109.
Earl of, 392.
——, 337.
ASCUE, Ralph, 170, 173, 185.
ASH, Edward, butler, adm. 166.
ASHDALE, John, chaplain, 330.
ASFIELD, ——, 39.
ASKHAM, Hamo, 3.
ASPER—
Robert, 15.
Thomas, 24, 28, 43.
ASPLOND—
John, 28, 29, 33, 38, 43, 45.
——, senior, 33.
W., brewer, 39.
ASPOOLE, Mr., preacher, 414.
ASTELL, William, 147, 169, 170, 177, 198, 201, 203.
ASTERLEY, Robert, steward, 344, 348, 351, 358, 367, 374.
ASTEYN, ? Thomas Aston, 358.
ASTON, John, bar 435.
ASTRY, ——, 293.
ATKINS, Richard, bar 356; bench 393, 396, 397, 400, 404, 410, 415, 421, 423, 433, 436, 440, 457.
Thomas, 213, 215, 220; bar 225, 228, 229, 232, 241, 253, 256, 258, 261, 266, 269, 270, 296, 299, 318, 367.
ATSLOW, *see* Slow.
AYLMER, Richard, 169, ? 200.
AYLOFFE—
Margaret, 306.
Ralph, 411; bar 424, 439.
Thomas, bar 381, 403, 410, 415, 426, 427, 430, 432, 433, 435, 436; dead 439, 456.
William, 79, 86, 87, 91, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 111, 113, 115, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 130, 131, 132, 138, 139, 151, 155, 158.

AYLOFFE—*continued*—
William, 306, 310, 313, 321, 324, 341.
William, 324; bar 329, 330, 332, 349; bench, 352, 354, 355, 364, 366, 375, 377, 380, 385, 387, 388, 394, 398; Serjeant, 402, 403; Justice Q. B., 409, 419, 456.
AYLOND, ——, 384.
AYNSWORTH, Richard, steward, 365, 374, 379, 383, 397.

BABER, Edward, 306; bar 329, 332; 352; bench, 364, 368, 374, 375, 377, 385, 387, 395, 397, 398, 400, 401, 402; serjeant, 402; 403, 404, 456.
BACON—
Francis, 253.
Nicholas, Lord Keeper, 369, 372, 388, 392.
BADGER, William, 404.
BAKER—
Stephen, baker, 111, 115, 121
——, his widow, 123.
Thomas, baker, 17.
William, 54.
BALDRY—
George, 239, 243, 246, 251, 253, 255.
Leonard, bar 434.
Thomas, 246, 251.
BALL, Sofonis, 375.
BANYARD, Richard, 166.
BARBER, John, bar 354, 394, 397, 457.
BARENTINE—
Drue, 196.
Sir William, 196.
BARLEY, ——, beer-brewer, 179.
BARNARD—
John, 227, 232.
Richard, carpenter, 173.
BARNARDISTON, George, 167, 169, 170, 172, 173, 192.
BARNARD'S INN, 193, 462.
Principal of, adm., 160.
BARNEY, Robert, bar 359, 394, 398, 457.
BARNWELL—
Nicholas, 205.
Thomas, 352.
Simon, 269.
BARONS, William, Mast. of the Rolls, adm. 127; Bp. of London, 127, 134.
BARRETT—
George, 176, 198, 203, 205.
Leonard, 299, 310, 325, 331.
William, brewer, 16.
BARRY, John, 43.
BARTLETT, Edward, bar 416, 440.
BARTON, William, adm. 45.
BASNET, Richard, 349; bar 366.
BASPOOLE, Lionel, 411, 414; bar 430, 431.
BASSET, Philip, 398.
BATE, John, steward, 1.
BATEMAN, Thomas, Principal of Furnival's Inn, 293, 359.
BATEMANSON, ——, 140, 143.
BATHE—
John, adm., 28.
John, 246; bar 254.
Patrick, 334.
William, 325; bar 339, 457.
——, 24.
BATTY—
Ralph, bar 188, 206; bench 212.
Robert, 199.
BAULDRY, *see* Baldry.
BAWDE, ——, 88.
BAWTRY, *see* BALDRY.
BAXTER, Thomas, bar 360, 457.
BAYLIE, Thomas, brickmaker, 337, 338, 342.
BAYNARD, Robert, 3.
BAYNBRIG, Christopher, Mast. of the Rolls, adm., 134.
BAYNARD, Thomas, adm., 33, 48.
BEALE—
George, steward, 331, 334.
Thomas, 179, 197, 203.
BEAUMONT—
Richard, 222, 223.
William, 140.
BEDELL—
John, 14.
——, preacher, 386.
BEDFORD, Earl of, 370, 372.
BEDDINGFIELD—
Edmund, 51.
Francis, 220, ? 321.
Henry, 220, ? 321.
Nicholas, bar 416, 420.
Thomas, bar 427.
——, 297, 314, 363.
BEKESWELL, John, 14, 15, 17, 19.
BELLAMY, Richard, 177, 201, 203.
BELLINGHAM, John, 322, 325.
BELLOWE, *or* BELLEWE, Nicholas, 228, 231.
BELWOOD, *or* BELWARD, Thomas, 36 *n.*, 38, 39.
BEMOND, *see* Beaumont.
BENDLOWES, William, bar 254, 269, 274 bench 274, 275, 276, 285, 288, 289, 290, 291, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 310, 311; serjeant 312, 364, 381, 398.
BENINGFIELD, Bennefield, ——, 331, 413.

BENJAMIN, ——, 439.
BENNETT—
Geoffrey, 449.
Richard, cook, 16.
BENTLEY, John, 120, 145, 154, 164, 168, 183, 187.
BERE, Beer, Beare, Beyre—
Henry, 296, 298, 335.
John, 253, 255, 269, 304, 324.
BERKELEY—
Maurice, 149.
Thomas, 19, 23.
BERNERS, ——, 273, 274, 275.
BERNEY, ? Henry, 293.
BEST—
John, 40.
Richard, 395.
——, baker, 179.
BESTENEY, Robert, 204, 215, 217.
BEVILL, Peter, 338.
BEWBRIDGE, ——, 217, ? Beaupré, *see* Bewpré.
BEWLEY, ——, 32, 61, 62.
BEWPRE, Bewperey, Beopre, Edward, 213, 214, 215, 221; bar 225, 254; Ass. bench 330.
BEYES, Sieur de, 267.
BILBY, ——, 86.
BILL, John, 261.
BIRKENHEAD, Brykenhead, Henry, 363.
BIRLEY—
Thomas, steward, 101, 103, 109, 111, 114, 118, 120; adm., 122, 123, 124.
Thomas, junior, 109.
BIRMINGHAM, Patrick, 64, 84.
BISHOP, Francis, 364.
BLACKER, William, 415.
BLACKWATER, river, 262.
BLACKWELL, Blakewell, Edward, bar 310, 311, 319, 332, 334; bench 335, 349, 352, 357, 362, 367, 378, 382.
BLAGE, Mr., preacher, 397, 400.
BLAKE—
Edmund, 24.
John, 213; bar 217, 235, 243, 246, 248, 250, 251, 253.
BLAKSHAW, 56, ? Blaxhall.
BLITHE, William, 128, 134, 140, 147, 150, 187.
BLONKET, ——, 23.
BLOUNT, Richard, 81, 82, 85, 98, 118, 120, 141.
BOCHER, Richard, 238, 242, 249.
BODMER, Ralph, 199.
BODULGATE, ——, 10.
BOEFF, William, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 17.
BOKENHAM, Buknam, John, bar 287, 288, 290.
BOLEYN, Sir William, knight, 137.
Anne, 236.
BOLNEY, Bartholomew, 5, 7, 8, 11, 13, 16, 20, 36, 43.
BOLTON, ——, 293.
BOND, Mr., preacher, 410.
BONEFAUNT, Thomas, 206, 210.
BONYNGTON, ——, 19.
BOREMAN, William, steward, 57, 59.
BOROW, Borough, William, bar 213, 216.
BOSVILLE—
Henry, bar 416; Clerk of Wards and Liveries, ass. bench 440.
Ralph, ass. bench 363, 364, 409, 411, 415, 447, 456.
BOSWELL, Thomas, manciple, 39.
BOTELER—
John, 48, 53, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 69, 72, 74, 75, 79, 87, 100; serjeant 105, 106, 107, 108; Judge K. B., 161.
John, 185.
BOTEREY, William, 110.
BOUGHTON, Bowton, Edward, 180, 185.
BOULOGNE, Siege of, 266, 267.
BOUND, William, 141, 192.
BOWEN, ——, butler, 174.
BOWES—
? Percival, 311, 314, 318.
Ralph, 153, 191, 203.
? Robert, 304.
Sir Robert, 262, 270.
Thomas, 122.
——, bar 188.
BOWNE—
Edward, 255, 299, 304, 306.
John, 371, 372.
BOWYER—
Edmund, 360, 364, 379; bar 402, 426.
John, 271, 274; bar 287, 314; bench 314, 317, 319, 322, 324, 325, 326, 331, 334, 335, 338, 342, 344, 346, 348, 352, 354, 358, 359, 360, 362, 364, 365, 367; dead, 379.
BRADBURY, ——, 113, 117, 124, 125, 127, 129, 130.
BRADSHAW—
Henry, Att.-Gen., 280.
John, 44, 53, 57, 58, 69, 70.
BRAHAM, Brahams, Brame, George, 203, 206, 207.
BRAIDEIGH, Thomas, 347.
BRAMLEY, Thomas, 122.

BRAMPTON—
Edward, Esquire of the Household, 60.
John, 140.
BRANTHWAITE, Bramthwaite, Branthutt, Richard, bar 386, 403, 406, 407, 410, 418, 432; bench 434, 440, 458.
BRAY, Richard, bar 254.
BRAYNE, Bryan, John, minstrel, 288, 291.
BREMINGHAM, Birmingham, Edward, 243.
BREND, Henry, steward, 38, 39.
BRENT, William, 63.
BRET, John, 162, 198.
BRETON—
William, steward, 5, 7.
——, 23.
BREWERTON (Brereton), William, 380.
BREWES, Brewse—
John, 148.
John, 162.
John, 231.
BREWNING, ——, 135, 136, 143.
BREWSTER, Thomas, steward, 316, 321, 324.
BRIDGES—
Humphrey, bar 346; bench 386, 396, 397, 400, 418, 426, 429, 430, 431, 432, 457.
Richard, bar 372, 458.
BRIGGE, Brigges, ——, 25.
BRIGGS, Bruges, Giles, 208.
BRIGHAM, John, 177, 188.
BRINCHESLEY, John, 13,
BRISCOW, William, 23, 34, 39, 46, 49, 55, 59, 60, 62, 65, 74, 78.
BRISTALL, Robert, 98.
BRISTOW, *see* Briscow.
BROCKETT—
Edward, bar 329, 363, 456.
John, 166; bar 188, 196, 198, 203.
William, 358, 363, 366, 375, 396.
BROGRAVE, Edward, 86, 89, 105, 112.
BROKE—
——, 279.
——, chandler, 80, 83.
BROKLESBY, Robert, 253; bar 254, 259, 299, 304, 306, 311.
BROUGHTON, John, 76.
BROWN—
Thomas, 364.
——, 36, 95.
BROWNE, Sir Anthony, 267.
BRUGGES, William, chaplain, 202.
BRUGH, William, *see* Burrough.
BUCK, ——, 361.
BUCKINGHAM—
Lord and Lady, 32.
Duke of, 166, 168.
BUCKLEY (Bulkeley), Thomas, 408; bar, 416.
BULL, Anthony, 385, 386, 433.
BULMAN, ——, 27.
BULMER, Bolmar, Bowmer—
John, 134, 135, 137, 140, 143.
William, 172.
Sir William, 182.
BURGES, ——, 211.
BURGH, Burr, John, 193, 194, 204; bar 212.
BURGHLEY, Lord, *see* Cecil.
BURGOYN—
John, 74.
Robert, 245, 261, 271.
Thomas, 60, 63, 69.
BURGUNDY, Duke of, 45.
BURLEY, Richard, butler, 174.
BURNELL—
John, 213.
Richard, 236; bar 239, 251, 285; bench 285, 298, 299, 300, 304.
BURNEY, Berney, Henry, 304.
BURRELL, Lambert, 329.
BURROUGH, Brogh, William, 234.
BURTON LAZARS, Master of, 137, 248, 258, 290.
BURTON, Simon, 50.
BURWELL, John, Serjeant Plumber, 200, 202.
BURY, Edward, 236.
BUTLER—
Thomas, 227.
Vincent, 435.
William, 255.
BUTSIDE, Buttokside, Buttyside, Thomas, 48, 56, 115.
BUTTON, ——, 293.
BUTTRE, Buttery—
Henry, 180.
William, 182.
BUTTS—
John, 237.
William, 228, 232, 236.

CALAIS, 266.
Deputy of, 173.
CALDWELL, ——, 23, 31.
CALIBUTT—
Francis, 81, 84, 85, 88, 90, 92, 94, 96, 99, 105, 109, 110, 112, 121, 151, 155, 166, 175.
John, 175.
CALTHORPE—
Charles, 334; bar 366, 404, 405, 409, 423; bench 424, 458.
——, 32.

CALVERLEY, Thomas, bar 323, 332, 349, 350; bench 352, 354, 368, 369, 457.
CAMPION—
John, 347.
William, 368, 385.
William, grocer, 137, 160, 179.
CANTERBURY—
Abbat of S. Angustine's, 36.
Archbishop of, 263, 277, 371.
CAPEL, Giles, 126, 127, 128, 131.
CARBOTT, Robert, 213.
CARDIFF, Thomas, steward, 130, 132, 137, 142, 145, 150, 154, 160, 163, 164.
CAREW—
Baron, 125.
Sir Edmund, 126, 127.
? William, 140, 143.
CARMINOWE, John, 99, 106, 108, 126.
CARNESEW, Carsew, Cornesew, John, bar 354, 457.
CARR, John, 109.
CARRELL—
John, Serjeant-at-Law, 205.
——, Attorney of the Duchy of Lancaster, 280.
——, 179.
CARTARET *alias* Centon, Helyer de, 188.
CARTELAGE, Robert, 32, 43.
CARTER—
Nicholas, freemason, 447
Thomas, 143.
CARVAGH, John, 77.
CARTWRIGHT, Hugh, 273, 285, 331, 335.
CASSILIS, Earl of, 262, 263.
CASTELL, Richard, steward, 14, 15, 20, 28.
CASTLETON, William, 70.
CATLIN, Richard, bar 254, 269, 274, 288, 290, 291, 296, 299; serjeant 301, 303.
CAXTON, Robert, 84.
CECIL, William, Lord Burghley, 370, 372, 390, 392, 406.
CENTON, *see* Cartaret.
CHAFFER, John, 128, 131.
CHALINOR, William, 213.
CHAMPERNOWNE, William, 22.
CHANCERY LANE, 53, 57, 79, 90, 230, 237, 260, 262, 265, 266, 270, 273, 298, 341, 342, 401, 435.
CHAPLAIN—
John the, 10.
Robert the, 273, 274.
CHAPMAN, John, 395.
CHARKE, Mr., Divinity Reader, 424, 431, 432, 458.
CHARNOCK, ——, 372.
CHARTER, Adam, 27.
CHARTERHOUSE, Proctor of, 182.
CHATTERTON, Mr., 421, 458.
CHERTSEY, Abbat of, adm., 102.
CHESILDEN, ——, 21.
CHESMAN, William, 50.
CHEVELEY, Henry, steward, 14, 16; adm., 17, 19, 20, 28.
CHEVER, ——, 13.
CHEWNE (Chowne), George, 395.
CHEYNE, William, Groom of the King's Wardrobe of Beds, 172.
CHEYNEY, Sir Thomas, Warden of the Cinq Ports, 266.
CHIBBORNE. Alexander, bar 254.
CHICHESTER—
Bishop of, 18, 40, 47, 49, 53, 77, 87, 96, 124, 132, 138, 222.
S. Richard, 41.
Arundel, John, 67 *n*.
Story, Edward, 93, 101.
Sherborn, Robert, 148, 252 *n*.
Sampson, Richard, 252 *n*.
Montague, Richard, 252 *n*.
CHIDLEY, Mr., Attorney of the Tenths, 280.
CHIVERTON—
Henry, 243; bar 254, 269, 285, 288, 289, 291, 293, 315; Ass. bench 355.
Thomas, bar 256, 457.
CHOKE, (Chook), Alexander, 400.
CHOLMLEY—
Jasper, 393, 425.
Randle, 261; bar 263, 269; bench 290, 296, 297, 299, 304, 305, 306, 307; Recorder of London, 318, 322, 324, 325, 326, 327; dead, 339, 340; serjeant 352.
Roger, 172, 180, 181, 188; bench 192, 193, 196, 202, 206, 210, 212, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 227, 228; serjeant 230, 234, 272; knight, Chief Baron, 273, 278, 297; C.J.K.B., 348, 393, 398, 421.
William, 238, ? 271.
CHOWNE, *see* Chewne.
CLARK—
Clement, 68.
Edward, 354, 364, 394.
Hugh, 193, 196, 198, 201, 202, 206, 212, 214, 215.
Jerome, 435.
John, 217, 242, 261, 265, 269, 296.
Richard, 53.
Richard, 106, 118, 131, 141, 142, 145, 152, 162, 163, 173, 175, 176, 177, 179, 181, 184, 185, 187, 192, 194, 196, 200, 206, 211, 212, 216, 218, 223, 224, 296.

CLARK—*continued*—
Robert, bar 360; bench 415, 416, 421, 423, 425, 429, 440, 458.
Thomas, 214, 217.
Walter, 32, 34.
——, 91, 191, 192.
CLARKE, John, Bishop of Bath, 217.
CLAYTON, William, 145.
CLEMENT'S INN, 461.
CLENCH—
John, bar 339, 363, 365; bench 369, 372, 387, 388, 389, 391, 400, 403, 405, 409, 411, 414, 415, 417, 418, 456.
Thomas, bar 434.
CLERE, Robert, 49.
CLERK, Baldwin the, 41, *see* Hyde.
CLERKSON, William, 82, 94, 97, 158, 169, 173.
CLEVEDON (Clivedon), ——, 17.
CLIFFORD—
Henry, 10.
Robert, 66.
CLIFFORD'S INN, 92, 461.
CLINTON, Edward, Lord, 370, 372.
CLOPTON, William, 52, 122, 137.
COBB, William, 375; bar 422.
COCKSHOTT, Thomas, 337, 348.
CODDINGTON, ——, 64.
COKE—
Edmund, 346.
John, bar 212, 217, 220, 221.
Richard, 80.
Robert, chaplain, 340, 342, 344, 351, 358, 361, 362, 367.
Robert, 279; bar 287, 288, 308; bench 324, 325, 327, 331, 332.
Thomas, 197, 199, 204.
William, 110, 117, 118, 123, 132.
William, gardener, 270.
——, bar 402, 433.
COKET—
John, 45, 48, 62, 94.
John, junior, 94, 141.
Thomas, 94.
COLE, Robert, 127, 144, 166, 168.
COLLIN—
John, 395, 397; bar 416.
Nicholas, 388; bar 416.
COLLINS, William, carpenter, 199.
COLLOP, Richard, 104, 128, 130, 137, 149.
COLMAN, Edward, 201.
COLNET, Richard, 127, 130, 139, 228, 232.
COLT—
George, 175.
? John, 313.
Roger, 364
COMBE, ? William Combes, 198.
COMBES, Thomas, 109, 115, 131.
William, bar 201.
COMPTON, Richard, 383.
CONINGSBY—
Humphrey, Judge K.B., 165.
Conesby, Humphrey, 334.
CONSTABLE—
? Marmaduke, 45.
Sir Marmaduke, 74.
? Philip, 76.
Robert, 70, 73, 81.
Robert, 79, 84, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 99, 102; serjeant 103, 105, 106, 107, 108.
——, 217.
CONYERS—
Christopher, 209.
Francis, 209.
? Reginald, 117.
——, 187, 191.
COOKE—
Henry, 337.
Robert, 303.
COOPE, ——, 319.
COPE, John, 423.
COPINGER, Stephen, 322.
COPLEY—
Avery, bar 427.
William, 334, ? 424.
COPSTON, ? Thomas Copplestone, 233.
CORBET—
John, 208, 213, 222; bar 225, 232.
John, bar 247, 257, 265, 266, 269; bench 285.
of London, ? John, 262.
of Norfolk, ——, 268.
of Walden, ——, 275.
CORDELL, William, bar 265, 266, 269, 276, 286, 299, 300; Sol. Gen. 306; bench 306, 307, 311, 314, 316, 317; Mast. Rolls 322, 325, 327, 331, 348, 357, 359, 361, 363, 398, 406, 407, 409, 419; dead, 423.
CORDRAYE, William, bar 435.
CORHAM, Roger, bar 339, 363, 371, 372.
CORMONGER, Robert, steward, 168, 170, 173, 182, 233.
CORNESCO, *see* Carnesew.
CORNWALLIS—
Thomas, 255.
——, 45.
COSHILL, ——, cupseller, 103.
COSYN, Gerard, bar 435.
COTTON—
John, 243, 246, 251.
John, 358, 363.

COUNTER—
The King's, 44.
——, the Secondary of, 123.
COURTNEY, ? Edward, 342.
COVENTRY, 74.
COWPER, Alderman, 362.
COX, ——, 341.
COYS, William, 408.
CRACROFT—
John, 177.
William, 76, 79.
CRADOCK, ——, 181.
CRAKENTHORPE—
Anthony, 85.
? John, 2, 36.
CRAYFORD, Guy, 212, 214, 215, 224, 225, 229. 232, 233, 236, 237, 238, 245, 252, 253, 256, 258, 271, 279, 288, 291, 296, 297.
CRAYNE, Henry, 368.
CRESSY, ? George, 420.
CREWE, Randle, bar 436.
CRISP, John, 105, 107, 108.
CROFT—
Hugh, 91, 141.
James, 392.
Richard, 112.
Thomas, 50, 53.
CROFTS—
Edmund, 253, 258.
? Thomas Croft, 33, 48, 59.
Thomas, 261.
? Thomas Croft, 423.
CROKE—
Thomas, 274.
William, 68, 83.
——, brewer, 80.
CROMWELL—
Sir Henry, 436.
Ralph, Lord, 23.
Thomas, 258 *n*.
——, 436, 437.
CROWLEY—
Mr, preacher, 397.
? Robert Crawley, 225, 227.
CRUES, *see* Crewe.
CURLE, Mark, 364.
CURSITORS OF CHANCERY, 388.
CURSON, Robert, 188, 194, 198, 201, 203, 206, 210, 211; bench 212, 216, 218, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 230, 234, 239, 240, 242, 246, 247, 248, 250, 254, 256, 257, 258, 261, 264, 265, 269, 270, 272, 274; Baron of Exchequer, 285.
CURTEYS—
Griffin, 310, 318, 331, 375.
William, Clk. of Chancery, 66.
——, 63.
CUSHYN, ——, bar 188, 196, 198.
CUTLER (Coteler, Cottelerd), William, 76, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 91, 96, 98, 99, 101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 112, 113, 117, 118; Serjeant 128, 138, 168.
CUTTER, Thomas, bar 402.

DABRIGECOURT (Daprychcortt), ——, 36.
DACRE—
Humphrey, 128.
Lord, 263.
Thomas, 263.
DALAMARE, Thomas, 32.
DALLIGOOD, John, steward, 15, 16, 18, 20, 28, 38.
DALTON—
James, 323; bar 339; bench 365, 366, 368, 369, 372, 379, 385, 397, 401, 403, 404, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 415, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 429, 430, 436, 437, 440, 456.
Richard, pavier, 261.
Roger, bar 427.
DAMME (Dame), Simon, 62, 65, 104, 114.
DANASTER, John, 163, 169; bar 188, 191, 196, 197, 198, 201; bench 203, 205, 207 209, 212, 217, 218, 220, 221, 222, 224, 228, 230, 232, 234, 236, 239, 240, 249, 250, 252; Baron of Exchequer, 254.
DANBY, William, 304.
DANETT, ? Gerard, 137.
DANIEL, John, 242, 380, 408.
DANVERS, Robert, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 13.
DARCY—
Brian, 337.
——, 82,
DARELL, Thomas, 116.
DARNOLD, Thomas, 122, 128.
DARTFORD, 446.
DAUNCY, John, 253. 255, 395.
DAVIES—
Edward, 364; bar 372, 380, 458.
William, chaplain, 378, 379, 383, 387, 394, 403, 404, 411, 414, 418, 423, 432, 435, 440.
——, 399.
DAVY—
Gregory, bar 188, 198, 206, 216, 217 270, 313.
John, bar 402.
Red-headed, 30.

DAVY—*continued*—
Richard, bar 339, 385, 388; bench 393, 394, 411, 415, 416, 421, 423, 426; dead, 440, 457.
Thomas, baker, 137, 150.
DAWBENEY, Giles, Esq. to King, 64.
DAWTRY, William, 346, 398,
DEANE, ——, under-cook, 378.
DEATHE, Anthony, bar 416.
DEBENHAM—
Robert, 45,
William, 41. 45.
DELARIVER, Thomas, 152.
DENE, Denne--
Robert, 38.
Thomas, bar 346, 404, 410, 457.
DENNY, Edmund, dead, 196; Baron of Exchequer, 200.
DENNYS, Thomas, 413.
DENYS, ——, 40.
DENSELL—
John, 131, 151, 175, 184, 187; bench 192, 193, 196, 197, 206, 207, 209, 210, 211, 212, 221, 224, 226, 228; serjeant 229, 230, 233, 234; dead, 245.
Mistress, 245.
DENTON, John, 5.
DERRELL, Thomas, 250.
DEVEREUX—
John, 64.
Nicholas, 144
DEVONSHIRE, rebellion in, 290.
DEWER, ——, poulterer, 179.
DICAS—
John, 44.
Kenelm, 38, 40, 48, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 62, 63, 68, 69, 73; dead, 74.
DIGBY—
Everard, 105, (Edward), 110.
Everard, 385.
(Dykby), ——, 21.
DIGGES, Leonard, 253.
DILLON, Dillande, Robert, 331, 332; bar 359, 457.
DISNEY—
William, 169.
——, 113, 116, 120, 148, 208, 215, 218.
DIXWELL, Charles, bar 361, 418, 457.
DODMER, John, 288, 289, 291, 292, 293, 296.
DONNINGTON, William, 39, 40, 41, 43, 45, 48, 49, 50, 53, 54, 55, 57, 62, 63, 69, 70, 76, 80, 81.
DORE, John, 450.
DOUGHTY, Richard, 92, 103, 112.
DOVER, 266.
DOWDALE (Dewdall), James, 291, 306, 310.
DOWNE, Thomas, blacksmith, 99.
DOWNES—
James, 232, 236; bar 254, 257, 259, 274, 275, 276, 285, 286, 288; bench 289, 299, 300, 304, 312.
Ralph, bar 402.
Simon, 331.
William, brewer, 179, 199.
DOYLEY, Doyle—
Edward, bar 424.
Henry, bar 435.
DRAPER, Robert, 346.
DRAX, Richard, 7, 11, 13, 17, 18, 20, 24, 33, 52.
DRAYCOTT, ——, cupseller, 78, 80, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90.
DRAYN, John, Minstrel, 285.
DRUE, Henry, gardener, 414.
DRURY—
John, 329, 331, 363, 369; bar 372.
Robert, 60, 70, 76, 85, 87, 88, 92, 94, 96, 100, 101; Speaker 105, 107, 108, 112; knight 174, 182, 251, 308.
Robert, bar 225.
William, 182; knight 251, 308.
——, 21.
DUKE—
Robert, steward, 10, 11, 12, 13, 20, 28.
——, brewer, 67.
DUKMAN, Richard, 180, 196, 200, 213.
DUNCAN, Dowken, John, steward, 173, 175, 179.
DURHAM, Bishop of, 277, 369.
DUTTON, John, bar 359, 362, 364, 368, 375, 388, 393, 457.
DYER, Sir James, C.J. C.P., 402.
DYKE, Dykes, Austin, 405, 410.
DYNEHAM—
George, 81.
John, Lord, 83.
Thomas, knight 193.
——, 193.

EASTCOURT—
Giles, 334; bar 346, 388, 404, 457.
——, 415, 432.
ECHARDE, John, bar 372, 415, 458.
EDEN—
Richard, 364.
(Edon), Thomas, 228.
EDERIDGE, Robert, 285.
EDGCOMBE—
John, 81.
Peter, 81, 182.

EDGCOMBE—*continued*—
Richard, 182, 203, 206.
——, 119.
EDINGHAM, ——, 22.
EDLIN, William, 242, 250.
EDWARD IV, reign of, 35 *n*.
EDWARD VI, 277, 281, 282.
EDWARDS, Richard, of the Queen's Chapel, 344, 348, 418 *n*,
EGERLEY, Robert, butler, 124, 190, 200.
EGERTON, Thomas, 371; bar 372, 381, 404, 407, 409, 411; bench 415, 416; Sol.-Gen. 423, 424, 427, 429, 432, 440, 458, 460, 461.
ELAND—
Elam, Edward, 418, 425.
William, 20, 22, 43.
ELES, Nicholas, 139.
ELIZABETH, Queen, 377.
ELLERKER, Eldercar, ——, 9.
ELLIOT—
John, 387.
Thomas, bar 435.
William, butler, 20, 37.
ELLIS—
John, chandler, 316, 321.
William, 63, 64, 66, 68, 71, 72, 109, 112, 115, 117, 119, 124, 125.
ELRINGTON, Thomas, 187, 273, 274, 275; bar 287, 319.
ELTONHEAD, Elconhead—
John, 19, 30, 40.
Nicholas, 50.
EMAN, W., manciple, 39.
EMERSON, George, 122, 133, 163.
ENGHAM, Richard, 148.
ENGLISH, Thomas, 122.
ENDYSBY, ——, 62.
ERESBY (? Eresey), ——, 433, 437.
ERESEY, James, 436.
ERLE, John, 214.
ERNLEY, John, 109.
ERRINGTON, Richard, 101, 103, 108, 121, 122, 124, 128, 129, 133, 134, 137; dead, 150.
ESSEX, rebellion in, 290.
ESTE, William, 25.
ETWELL, Henry, 7, 19, 20, 24, 25, 26, 42, 52.
EVANS, George, 383.
EVELEY—
Iveley, John, 312, 314, 325.
? Evelyn, John, 400.
EVELYN, John, bar 434.
EVERARD, Robert, 17.
EVERS—
Ralph, 81, 82.
Robert, Knight of S. John, 84.

FAGGER, John, 73, 75.
FAIRFAX, Thomas, 420.
FAKENHAM, Fekenham, William, 57, 76, 83, 85.
FALCONER, Thomas, butler, 399, 419.
FARRANT, Richard, 418.
FAWXSE, ——, 274.
FELLOWE, Robert, chaplain, 288.
FELTON—
Edmund, 75.
Robert, 228, 229.
FERMORE, ? William, 215, 218.
FERNESLIE, William, 332.
FERRAND, *see* Farrant.
FERRES, ——. 240.
FESTRAUNCYS, ——, 168.
FETTIPLACE, Basil, 337, 342.
FIELD, William, gardener, 123, 126, 133, 143, 150, 151, 154.
FIELDING, Thomas, 63, 179.
FILMER, Robert, Ass. bench 355, 358, 360, 364, 428, 429, 440, 441, 456,
FINCH—
William, manciple, 104, 123; cook, 124, 137, 166.
Mrs., 209, 216.
FINEUX, Fynews, William, 125.
FINGLAS—
Patrick, 131, 144.
Richard, 243, 247; ? bar 263.
Thomas, 236.
FISHER—
John, Judge C.P., 160.
Thomas, 364.
——, 91.
FITZ—
John, 1, 2, 3, 4.
Roger, 84, 90, 91, 95, 97, 98, 101, 105, 109, 113, 116, 118, 119, 128, 129.
FITZWALTER, Lord, 89.
FITZWILLIAM, Michael, 265; bar 287
FLAXTON, Robert, brewer, 199.
FLEET, Thomas, 17, 18, 22, 23.
FLEETWOOD, William, 376.
FLEGGE, ——, 293.
FLEMING—
Lord, 262, 263.
Michael, 337, 338; bar 346, 388, 457
Thomas, 378; bar 394.
FLOWER, John, 338.
FLOYDE, *see* Lloyd.
FLOYER, ——, steward, 28, 31.

FORLONG, John, 129.
FORREST, Henry, 322.
FORSETT—
Edward, 134, 143.
Forcett, John, 62, 63, 65, 125, 140.
FORSTER, FOSTER—
John, 1.
Ralph, 154.
Robert, 110, 117, 130, 133, 147, 151, 154, 161.
Thomas, sawyer, 27.
Thomas, 151, 154, 159, 162.
Thomas, 358, 360; bar 427, 457.
William, 215, 233, 235, 252, 254, 255; bench 259, 261, 265, 269, 274, 281, 283, 285, 289, 299, 301, 304, 311, 314, 317, 322, 325, 327, 331, 334, 338, 342, 348, 352, 358, 360, 456.
? William, 276, 329.
——, 133.
FORTESCUE—
John, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 8, C.J. K.B., 15.
John, Esq. to King, 60.
——, 363.
FORTH, *or* FORD, Hugh, steward, 60, 61, 62, 65, 67, 69, 76.
FORTH, Robert, 106, 108.
FORTHEY, John, 13.
FOWLER, Sir Richard, 168, 174, 190.
FOX—
? Edmund, 255, 256, 269, 285.
John, 316; bar 339.
FRANCE, 266.
FRANCIS, John, 383.
FRANCES, William, 178; bar 201, 209, 210, 213, 217.
FRANKHAM, John, brickmaker, 145, 146.
FREEMAN, John, glazier, 387.
FREES, Thomas, freemason, 351.
FREMINGHAM, Framlingham, Clement, 433.
FRENDES, John, 129.
FRENSE, Freynes, Frends, William, 118, 119, 126, 127, 140, 141, 149.
FRIARS—
Carmelite, 85.
At Ludgate, 85.
FROST, William, 54, 70, 72, 76, 81, 83, 84, 87, 88, 92, 99, 104, 113, 120, 128, 138, 146, 151, 155, 159, 166, 169, 173, 177, 180, 186, 192, 196.
FROXMER, Francis, 135, 140, 143, 144, 149, 150, 151, 152.
FULBERRY, Robert, 21, 27, 29, 30, 33, 43.
FURNIVAL—
William, Lord, 225 *n.*
And see Talbot.
FURNIVAL'S INN, 111, 235 *n.*, 239, 245, 319, 363, 366, 375, 381, 397, 411, 421, 461.
Principal of, adm., 172, 178, 225, 238, 239, 245.
——, 297.
—— letters of, 292, 397.
—— arrest of, 297.
Ancients of, 333, 355.
Reader of, *see* Reader *in Index of Subjects.*
Refection to, 111.
Moots at, 125.
Rent of, 225, 238, 291, 292, 295, 297, 299, 303, 305, 310, 313, 316, 321, 348, 379.
Disputes at, 245, 355, 356, 357, 359.
Penalty for refusing Readership, 265.
Purchase of, 286, 287, 288.
Feoffment of, 381, 398.
Trespass against, 297.
FUST, John, 23.

GAGE, Gauge, ——, 114, 318, 322, 327.
GAINSBOROUGH, Robert, 145.
GAINSFORD—
John, 22, 81.
Nicholas, 22, 60.
William, 6, 10, 12, 14, 15, 17, 19, 20, 22 34.
William, junior, 13, 14.
GALLON, James, 60.
GARDINER—
Ralph, 66.
Richard, 30.
Robert, 352; bar 372, 415, 422; bench 424, 429, 433, 438; Serjeant, 441, 442, 458.
William, 101.
GARGRAVE, John, 29.
GARLAND, Roger, 358, 362.
GARNER, ——, 358.
GARNET, Jasper, 441.
GARRARD, William, 213, 215; bar 225.
GARTH—
Richard, 347.
Robert, 426; bar 434.
GASCOIGNE, senior, ? Robert, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48.
GASCON, ——, 233.
GASGILL, William, 52, 56, 67, 69, 74, 75, 78.
GATES—
Geoffrey, 160.
Geoffrey, bar 427.
——, 352, 363.
GAWIN the Chaplain, 124.
GEDNEY, Andrew, 296.
GEOFFREY the Rector, 39, 40.

GERMAYN, Germyn, ——, 239, 261.
GERRARD, Sir Gilbert, M.R., 423, 441.
GERTHE, Thomas, 81.
GIBBS—
John, 359.
——, 293.
GIGGES—
John, 45.
Thomas, 62, 64, 79, 80, 81, 83, 85, 88, 90, 94.
GILBERT—
Ambrose, bar 265, 269, 271, 275, 276, 311, 313; bench 314, 315.
John, minstrel, 306.
Richard, 398; bar 427.
Gilbard, ——, 2.
GILLY, Henry, 21.
GIRTON, John, 27, 43.
GISKEY (Gyske), Robert, 185, 212, 215, 232, 234, 235, 239.
GLANVILLE, John, bar 394, 423, 432, 440.
GLENCAIRN, Earl of, 262, 263.
GLOUCESTER, 395.
——, 38.
GLYNNE—
John, 52, 57, 66, 67, 69, 77, 146, 147, 149, 151, 159.
——, 32.
GODDARD, Walter, bar 372.
GODFREY, ——, brewer, 80.
GODING, ——, 54.
GOLDING, Richard, 135, 160, 218, 221, 232.
GOLDINGTON, ——, 33.
GOLDWELL—
Geoffrey, 77, 85.
John, 77, 146.
William, 129, 168.
——, 199.
GOOD, John, 242, 249.
GOODMAN, Godman, Godeman—
John, 97, 102, 172.
John, bar 402, 423.
Thomas, 114, 171.
——, 113, 160.
GOODRICK, Richard, 297.
GORMAN, John, 27.
GRANTHAM—
Vincent, 289.
——, senior, 271, 298, 299, 304.
——, junior, 275, 291, 296.
——, 397.
GRAVEL, ? Gravett, ——, 353.
GRAVENING, John, 53.
GRAVETT, Henry, bar 339, 375, 377, 380, 457.
GRAY'S INN, 135, 143, 222, 251, 462.
GREEN—
John, 73, 75, executors of, 80.
William, butler, 335.
——, 313, 316; bar 329.
GREENWICH, 138.
GRESHAM—
Sir Thomas, 377 *n.*
——, 236, 237, 239, 261, 269, 274.
GREY—
Richard, butler, 199, 202, 206.
William, chandler, 137.
——, 37, 39.
GREYGOOSE, John, 250.
GRIFFIN, Nicholas, 96, 113.
GRIFFIN, *see* Griffith.
GRIFFITH, Griffin—
Edward, 204, 205, 211, 213; bar 217, 220, 223, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 234, 235, 239, 241, 246; bench 247, 248, 250, 251, 252, 254, 255, 256, 258, 261, 264, 265, 269, 270; Sol.-Gen., 271, 274, 280, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 291, 294, 296, 297, 299; Att.-Gen., 301, 304, 306, 311, 314, 317, 322, 325, 327, 331, 334, 342, 348, 362, 363; dead, 373.
Richard, 58.
——, 27.
GRIGGES, ——, 313.
GRIMSBY, Simon, 21, 22, 24.
GROTE, John, 176, 184, 187, 198.
GUNNE, John, 76.
GUNTER, Edward, bar 389, 415.

HADDE, Mathew, bar 402, 437.
HALE, ——, 311.
HALES, Serjeant, 279.
HALIDAY, William, 61, 66.
HALKE, William, 135, 163.
HALL—
Margaret, 97.
Robert, 236.
Robert, carpenter, 26.
HALLESH, junior, ——, 243.
HALSWILLE, ——, 8.
HALWORTHY, Robert, bar 372, 404, 405, 407, 410, 414, 426, 458.
HAMDEN, ——, 215, 217.
HAMME the baker, 3.
HAMMOND—
William, steward, 14, 20, 28.
——, 40.

HAMPDEN—
Richard, 149, 199.
——, 2, 4, 79, 119, 125.
HANINGTON, Christopher, 73.
HANSARD, ——, 131, 306, 311, 314.
HANWELL, Thomas, 29.
HARDING, Thomas, chaplain, 367.
HARE, Dr., 140.
HARFORD, John, 218.
HARNAM, Sir John, chaplain, 302, 303.
HARPER—
Henry, bar 356, 368, 369, 371, 395, 450, 457.
Roger, 338.
HARPOLL, ——, 184, 192.
HARRINGTON—
——, 273, 274, 288, 297; bar 314, 319, 327, 329, 342, 350, 396.
HARRIS, Herrys—
Christopher, 364.
John, bar 212, 213, 221, 224, 225, 232; bench 233, 234, 235, 237, 238, 239, 243, 245, 246, 252, 254; Serjeant, 256, 279; dead, 299.
Robert, bar 402, 437.
Thomas, 414; bar 427.
William, 252.
——, butler, 340.
HART, ——, 288.
HARVY, Hervy—
Henry, 175.
John, 175, 176, 177, 179, 180, 182, 184, 186, 192, 198, 202, 211, 212, 214, 228, 231, 232, 236, 239, 243, 246, 250, 251, 252, 254, 256, 258, 261.
Thomas, pannierman, 386.
HARWARD, ——, 239.
HARYOT, William, 94.
HASLEDENE, William, 22, 35.
HASLERICK, John, 139.
HASTINGS, Lord, 223.
HATTON, ——, 159; bar 291.
HAWE, Hawgh, Hagh, John, 40, 48, 51, 53, 56, 62, 63, 65, 67, 68, 69, 73, 79, 83; Serjeant, 85.
HAWKES, ——, 146, 151, 187, 222; Ass. bench 226, 230, 231.
HAWKINS—
Richard, 193.
Roger, butler, 167.
——, 222.
HAWLES, William, 134, 157, 158, 160, 169, 191, 197, 204, 207, 210.
HAYDON, Heydon—
Francis, bar 329, 363, 457.
George, 271, 275, 289, 306.
HAYDON, Heydon—(*continued*)—
Henry, 216, 222, 244, 256, 257, 258; bench 259, 265, 268, 271, 283, 285, 286, 288, 289, 297, 311, 322, 325, 336.
Jerome, 244; bar 254, 262, 265.
John, 175, 196, 202, 224, 235, 236; bar 254.
John, 263, 312, 335, 341, 342, 344, 349, 350, 352; Ass. bench 353, 354, 358, 360, 362, 363, 365, 367, 368, 372, 375, 376, 377, 378, 383, 387, 394, 401, 405, 410, 427, 429, 430, 440, 445, 449, 456.
Richard, 222, 236, 238, 242, 243, 246, 248, 251, 252, 253, 254; bench 255, 256, 257, 261, 271, 286, 287, 288, 289, 293, 297, 299, 304, 305, 322, 325.
William, 130, 163, 179, 199, 203, 216, 217, 234, 235, 240, 242, 243, 244, 246, 248, 249, 252.
Of the Duchy, ——, Ass. bench 226, 231.
Of Norfolk, ——, 213, bar 225, 227, 228, 229.
——, 257.
HAYE—
William, butler, 305.
——, 6.
HAYWARD, Heward, ——, 297, 298.
HAYWOOD, ? Richard, 322, 357, 364.
HEIGHAM—
Clement, bar 212, 215, 216, 217, 232; bench 233, 237, 250, 251, 252, 253, 255, 256, 258, 270, 271, 285, 288, 289, 291, 296, 299, 303, 304, 306, 311; knight, 314, 317, 322.
John, 94, 95; bar 212, 215, 216, 217, 232; bench 233.
John, bar 346, 457.
Richard, 32, 33, 52, 55, 56, 62, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 84, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 102; serjeant, 105, 107, 115, 116.
Thomas, 94, 95.
William, 353, 385; bar 394, 423, 427.
——, 62, 189, 293, 350.
HELVAR, John, butler, 426.
HEMMING, Thomas, bar 217, 220, 233, 236, 243, 246; bench 251, 252, 253, 254, 257, 258, 268, 270, 288, 289, 290, 291, 296, 299, 304, 311, 314, 317, 322.
HENLEY-ON-THAMES, 143, 147.
HENRY VIII., 154, 263, 266, 276, 281.
Margaret, sister of, 263.
HERBERT—
Robert, 67, 69, 79, 109.
William, 49.
——, 26.
HERDSON, ——, 363, 375

HERDWICK, Thomas, 304.
HERFREY, William, steward, 14, 15, 20, 28.
HERITAGE, Thomas, clerk, 244, 249, 250.
HERON, Herne—
Edward, bar 389, 418, 432; bench 441.
——, 225.
HERRING, John, 182.
HERTFORD—
Term at, 339 *n.*
Earl of, *see* Somerset, Duke of.
HEVENINGHAM, Edward, 206, 208.
HEWES, *see* Hughes.
HEYDON, *see* Haydon.
HEYTH, ——, 201; bar 212, 216, 217, 227, 232.
HEYWARD, Heyworth, Robert, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 16, 17, 20, 27, 33, 41.
HEYWOOD, Richard, 247, ? 341.
HICKES, ——, 362, bar 402.
HIGGONS, ——, 414.
HILL—
John, 27.
Richard, brewer, 70, 72, 76.
Mr., Principal of Thavies Inn, 397.
——, 72, 227.
HILLERSDON—
Andrew, 110, 123, 128.
Robert, steward, 7, 28, 31, 43, 44.
HILLES, ——, bar 416, 436.
HILLING, Robert, steward, 3, 5, 7.
HINTON, ——, butler, 120.
HOBART, Hubert—
James, 41, 43, 46, 50, 54, 55, 65, 70, 80; Att.-Gen., 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 92, 94, 96, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 109, 112, 116, 120, 121, 124, 128, 129, 133, 136, 138, 143, 151.
Henry, bar 434.
Miles, 134, 135, 139, 140, 143.
Thomas, 101.
Walter, 97, 160, 162.
——, 141, 204, 206, 214, 218, 385.
HOBBS, Thomas, Dean of S. Stephen's, Westminster, 136, 138.
HOBSON, ——, baker, 84, 87, 88, 90.
HODGKINSON, ——, bar 389, 417.
HOLBEIN, Hugh, butler, 143.
HOLLAND—
William, pannierman, 327.
——, 21.
HOLLES, ——, 180.
HOLMDEN, ——, 342.
HONEYCHURCH, William, 130, 133, 134, 136, 180, 191; bench 192, 193, 195, 196, 199, 201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 209, 210, 212, 215, 217, 218, 219, 221, 226.
HOOPER, John, 293; bar 323, 332, 342, 345; bench 352, 354, 358, 362, 365, 375, 376, 379, 448.
HOPTON, ——, 76.
HORNE, John, alderman, 71.
HORSLEY—
Cuthbert, 262, 269,
——, 231, 247, 289.
HOTHE, Howthe, Christopher, 258, 261, 310.
HOTON, George, 25.
HOTTOFT, Richard, bar 422.
HOUGHTON, ——, bar 402.
HOWARD, W., 372.
HUBBERD, Hubbert, *see* Hobart.
HUBBERTHORNE, Henry, Mayor of London, 281.
HUDDLESTONE, ——, 306, 327.
HUDSFIELD, William, 28, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 48, 50, 55, 60, 63, 65; Att.-Gen., 66, 70, 76, 84, 94, 110, 111.
HUGHES, Hewes, ——, 397, 399; bar 416.
HULBERT, ? Hubbert, ——, 221.
HUMFREY—
John, Under Sher. of Mid., 440.
Thomas, 19, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 43, 52.
William, 217, 218.
HUNGATE, ——, 363, 375; bar 416, 436.
HUNGERFORD, Walter, 41.
HUNSDON, 277.
HUNSDON, Lord, 407.
HUNT—
Thomas, 23, 55, 69.
——, 80; bar 339.
HUNTLEY, Earl of, 262 *n.*
HUTCHINS, John, joiner, 403.
HUSSHER, Usser, James, 176, 180.
HYDE—
Baldwin, clerk, 53.
——, 253, 255.
HYDYS, ——, 160.
HYNDE, Sir John, Judge K.B., 295.
——, 363, 368.

ILLINGTON'S wife, 119.
ILLINGWORTH, Richard, 6, 9, 14, 17, 19, 31; Chief Baron, 44.
INGERBY, Robert, butler, 129.
INGLEBY, ——, 349.
INGOLDSBY, John, 22, 23, 24, 26, 30, 45.
INGRAM, William, 106, 180.
IRBY, ——, bar 402.
IRELAND, 8, 28, 75, 169, 315.

IRTON—
John, 145.
Richard, 139.
ISACK, ——, 397.
ISHAM—
Richard, 30, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41 .
——, 89.
ISSOTTSON, ——, butcher, 179
IVE, Thomas, steward, 26, 28, 31.
IVERS, ——, 411.

JAMES, ——, 415, 440.
JAYE, William, butler, 310, 313, 342.
JENNEY—
Christopher, 130, 144, 146, 172, 175, 180, 183, 184, 186, 188; bench 189, 191, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 214, 219, 221, 224, 225; serjeant, 234.
Christopher; bar 366, 400; bench 405, 415, 417, 418, 421, 436, 458.
Edmund, 40, 52, 59, 60, 71, 98, 112, 113, 116, 119, 130.
John, senior, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 37.
John, junior, 22, 23, 33, 34, 35, 37, 43, 48, 50, 52, 56, 67, 69.
Nicholas, 102, 119.
Thomas, 43, 44, 56, 58, 60, 61, 76, 87, 90.
William, 6, 8, 10, 11, 14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21, 24, 27, 33, 35, 36, 37; serjeant 39, 44, 50.
William, 97, 112.
——, 137, 140, 166, 209, 210, 288, 291, 296.
JENKINSON, William, pannierman, 426.
JERMYN—
Thomas, 84.
——, 253, 255.
JERUSALEM, Priory of S. John of, 104.
JONSON—
Walter, 234, 242, 249.
——, baker, 236.
——, 375, 377, 379, 398.
JONES—
John, 439.
Walter, bar 436.
JONSON, William, Master bricklayer, 445.
JOY—
John, steward, 34, 35.
Patrick, steward, 20.
JOYCE, John, 45.
JUGLIGER, Jugler, Robert, minstrel or harper, 285, 288, 291, 306, 310, 316, 337, 342; dead 348.
JUGO, John, 75, 76.

KEBULL, Thomas, 130.
KEME, Keyme, Cayme, Kyme, ——.
John, smith, 342.
Randal, smith, 379, 387.
William, smith, 347.
KEMPE—
Arthur, 310; bar 323, 339, 340.
George, 339, 340.
John, 421.
Robert, bar 284, 290, 308; bench 314, 317, 318, 321, 322, 327, 330, 334, 335, 337, 338, 348, 350, 352, 354, 358, 359, 362, 363, 365, 367, 369, 374, 376, 379, 380, 386, 409, 456.
——, 421.
KEMPTHORNE, John, 305, 313, 341, 344; bar 359.
KEMPTON, ——, 426.
KETFORD, ——, 243.
KETT, Robert, 290 *n*.
KETTELL, ——, 288, 300, 310.
KIDDERMISTER, Edmund, 404, 410; bar 438.
KILLIGREW, ——, 118.
KILTALL, ——, 205, 211.
KIMPTON, ——, 246; bar 247, 251, 288.
KINGSMILL—
George; bar 356; bench 393, 402, 403, 409, 411, 414, 421, 426, 429, 436, 439, 440, 457.
John, 201, 257.
Richard, bar 287, 290, 291, 310, 319, 325, 327, 330, 331, 338, 349, 352, 353, 355, 358, 359, 361, 362, 367, 372, 374, 378, 379, 380, 381, 385; Att. of Wards, 387, 405, 409, 415, 416, 423, 429, 432, 446, 456, 460.
——, 285.
KINGSON, Edward, 403.
KIPPING, Robert, 162, 163, 177, 189.
KIRTON, Thomas, 86, 90.
KNAPE, John, brewer, 76.
KNEVET—
Thomas, 160.
——, 109, 112.
KNIGHT—
Leonard, 82, 83.
Richard, minstrel, 341, 342, 348, 352, 362, 366.
——, 105, 236.
KNIGHTLEY—
William, 145, 173, 177, 179, 184, 189, 191, 196.
——, 89.

KNIGHTON—
? Thomas, 130, 131, 133, 137, 145, 146, 147, 150, 159, 164, 167, 176, 184, 196.
——, 338, 394.
KNOLLYS, Knowles, Sir Francis, 370, 372, 392.
KNOWLES, ——, 311, 334.

LACY, Robert, 299, 300.
LAKE, John, 3, 5.
LAKYN, ——, 293.
LAMBARDE, Lambert, William, 325, 327, 331; bar 356, 364, 388, 392, 393, 394, 395; Ass. bench 412, 419, 440, 457.
LAMBE, ——, 433.
LAMBERT, *see* Lambarde.
LAMBTON, Percival, 97, 106, 113.
LANCASTER—
Duchy of, 271, 275, 280.
William, 62, 75.
——, 181.
LANE, Thomas, 194, 213, 216, 217, 224, 227, 228; bench 230, 236, 237, 238, 259, 264.
LANTHONY, Prior of, 89.
LASSINGES HALL, 447.
LATHELL, Nicholas, Baron of Exchequer, 102.
LATHMAN, Geoffrey, 102.
LATON, Thomas, 110, 111.
LAW, Thomas, 103.
LAWRENCE—
Thomas, 176.
Thomas, dauber, 250.
——, 134.
LAWSON, Thomas, 255, 256, 274.
LAYNTON, John, 24, 31, 32.
LECHE, ——, 158.
LEE, Ley,
Edmund, 106, 110, 135.
Gutlac, 177, 210.
James, 404, 410; bar 435.
John, 89.
Robert, 141, 176.
Robert, carpenter, 422.
Rowland, 365, 368.
Thomas, Master of Burton Lazars, 258.
LEGHE, John, steward, 11, 14, 15.
LEICESTER, Robert Dudley, Earl of, 370, 372, 392, 406, 459.
LEIGH, Ralph, bar 339.
LEKE -
John, 140, 143.
——, 99, 107, 334.

LEMAN—
Thomas, baker, 103.
——, 439.
LEONARD—
John, bar 254, 261, 291, 293, 296, 303, 304, 312, 319; Ass. bench 325, 326, 335, 363, 368, 374, 375, 376, 377, 379, 380, 381, 385, 386, 388, 394, 397, 400, 403, 411, 415, 416, 418, 421, 423, 426, 433, 436, 440, 456.
——, 265, 269, 285, 288, 293.
LEVETT, William, steward, 69, 70, 72.
LEWES—
John, 304; bar 372, 458.
William, 275, 276, 285, 288, 291, 310.
——, 177.
LEWIS, Dr., preacher, 403.
LIGHTFOOT, John, 134.
LIMBURY, ——, 59.
LINCOLN, 181.
LINCOLN, Edward Clinton, Earl of, 392.
LINCOLN'S INN FIELDS, 417.
LINDLEY, *or* LINDSEY, William, baker, 34, 35, 39, 57, 60, 62, 65, 67, 70, 72.
LINDSEY, *see* Lindley.
LINGE, Leonard, 361.
LINSELL, ——, butler, 195, 196.
LISLE, Lord, *see* Warwick, Earl of.
LISLE, ——, 86, 111, 112, 115.
LISLEY, Nicholas, 98, 108.
LISTER, Sir Richard, C.J. K.B., 278, 279.
LITTLEBURY, Richard, 98.
LITTLETON—
Thomas, Judge C.P., 62.
Thomas, 62, 68, 152.
——, 120.
LIVERMORE—
John, 32, 34, 39.
Richard, 52.
LLOYD, Floyd, Flode, Flewd, ——, 162, 169, 170, 175, 189, 197.
LOBBE the Fool, 180, 184.
LODER, Richard, freemason, 450.
LODGE, Thomas, 359, 362, 367, 368; bar 372, 374, 378, 379, 383, 401, 415, 449, 458.
LONDON—
Aldermen of, 280.
Aldersgate, 54,
Bermondsey, 48.
Bishop of, 127, 136, 368, 371, 455, 458.
Chamberlain of, 258.
Chancery Lane, "Green Lattice" in, 237.
And see Chancery Lane.
Cheapside, 312, 377 *n.*
City of, 32, 35, 36, 37, 39, 48, 121, 264, 328, 339 *n.*

LONDON—(*continued*)—
Clerkenwell, 48.
——, S. John's, 256.
Ely House, 256 *n*.
Fetter Lane, 79.
Fickets Fields, 226, 238.
Finsbury, 447.
Fleet Prison, *see Index of Subjects*.
Fleet, Warden of the, 104, 279.
Fleet Bridge, 3, 320.
Fleet Street, 53, 79, 377 *n*
—— "The Bell" in, 28, 69.
Guildhall, 101.
Holborn, 53, 97.
Holborn Bar, 17.
Holborn Bridge, 204, 320.
Holborn, S. Andrew's, 47, 119, 123, 164, 286, 287.
Holborn, "White Hart" in, 139.
Kentish Town, 387.
"King's Head," 236.
Lambeth, 138.
——, Palace, 256 *n*.
Mayor of, 280.
Mayor's Court, 32.
Newgate, 71.
——, Gaol, 71.
——, Keeper of, 71, 119, 123.
—— King's Grocer's House near, 348, 351, 352, 358, 362, 397, 398, 403, 411, 421.
Recorder of, 4, 369, 375, 376, 389, 390.
Residents in, 2, 99.
Rolls House, 57.
Royal Exchange, 377 *n*.
S. Bartholomew's, 260, 449.
S. Giles's Hospital, 47, 48, 78, 112, 155.
S. Paul's, 280, 281, 367.
S. Paul's, Dean of, 132.
Savoy, The, 191, 320.
Scotlard Yard, 446.
Serjeants' Inn, 281, 341.
Sheriffs of, 280.
Sheriffs' Court, 176.
Smithfield, 16, 45.
Southwark, 26, 48, 151.
Temple Bar, 377 *n*.
Tower of, 37, 263, 277, 278, 282, 446, 447.
Tower Hill, 48.
Town Clerk of, 161.
"The Tun," near Holborn Bridge, 204.
White Friars Wharf, 446.
Whitehall, 266, 328.
LONDON, William, butler, 202, 209, 210.
LONG, James, plumber, 99, 102.
LOPHAM, John, 55.
LOVE, John, 293.
LOVELL, Sir Thomas, 31, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 68, 69, 72, 73, 74, 83, 94; Treasurer of the Household, 148, 167, 179, 184, 187, 191, 196, 199, 200, 209.
LOWCH, John, 340, 342, 404, 414.
LOWDE, Walter, 347, 351.
LOWE, Richard, bar 430.
LOWE, Loo, Timothy, 364, 368.
LOWES, John, 14, 36.
LOWTHER—
Gerard, bar 346, 371, 372, 389, 390, 397, 398, 399.
Sir John, 176.
LUCAS, John, 147.
LUDROWS, John, woodmonger, 445.
LUKYN, John, bar 346, 457.
LUMLEY, ——, 276.
LUTWICH, John, butler, 346, 352, 367, 381, 383, 399, 400, 411, 415, 421, 425, 427, 430, 432, 435, 436, 437, 440, 442.
LYMSEY, Edward, bar 435.
LYNDE, Henry, steward, 2, 3.
LYNE, Richard, chandler, 228.
LYON, ——, 310.
LYON'S INN, 460, 461.

MACHY, Thomas, chaplain, 202.
MADDOCKS, Thomas, chaplain, 367.
MALET, ——, 236.
MALLAK, John, 364.
MALLETT, ——, 440.
MALOM, William, 135.
MANNINGHAM, William, 35.
MANSBRIDGE, ——, 411, 414.
MANTILL, William, butcher, 137.
MANWOOD, Sir Roger, C.B.E., 425.
MARKES, widow, 246.
MARLAND, Richard, 102, 103, 108, 111, 113, 118, 120, 121, 122, 124, 127, 128, 132, 133, 139, 143.
MARLER, ——, 137.
MARMION, Thomas, bar 361, 386, 400, 457.
MARROWATE, ——, 257,
MARSH, John, 143.
MARSH, March, John, 256, 257, 269; bar 270, 399, 304, 306, 310, 311, 364.
——, 362.
MARSHALL—
Richard, 164; bar 188, 195.
Thomas, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 13, 15, 16, 20, 24, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41, 52.

MARSHALL—*continued*)—
William, 105, 128, 130, 132, 137, 141, 144, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 173, 175, 177, 178, 195, 197, 198, 200, 202, 206, 211, 212, 214, 215, 218, 221, 224, 228, 232.
MARTIN, Roger, 90, 99, 101, 104, 105, 108, 109, 112, 115, 116, 119, 120, 121, 126, 129, 189, 199.
MARVILL, Robert, cook, 145.
MARWOLDE, ——, 257.
MARWOOD, ——, 240; bar 254, 259.
MASTERS, Maister, Master, John, bar 346, 386, 395, 457.
——, 422.
MATTOCK, ——, 135.
MAULEVERER—
Alvery, 21, 26, 29.
Halnath, 64, 66.
——, 178.
MAUNXELL, ——, 262.
MAXWELL, Lord, 262.
MAYCOTE, ——, 232, 243.
MAYN, John, butler, 221, 223, 224, 227, 231.
MAYO, ——, 365.
MEAWE, ——, 314.
MENWYNNEK, ——, 31.
MERING—
Francis, 342; bar 356, 457.
——, 113, 118.
MERTON, Roger, 106.
METCALFE, Ralph, steward, 397, 399, 403, 410, 411, 414, 418, 426, 432, 436, 439, 442.
METFORD, *see* Mitford.
METHAM, ——, 334, 342.
MEYNELL, Mennell, Robert, 194, 206, 214, 216, 217, 222, 223, 228; bench 230, 236, 237, 252, 255, 279; serjeant 281, 284.
MICHELL, John, 89, 118.
MIDDLESEX, 2.
——, Sheriff of, 54, 411.
MIDDLETON—
William, 304.
——, 232; bar 265, 271, 293, 310, 312.
MIFFIN, ——, 228.
MILDENHALE—
Walter, brewer, 34.
——, steward, 28, 31.
MILDMAY—
Sir Walter, 392; Chanc. of Exchequer, 406.
——, 338, 349, 352, 358
MILES—
Richard, 199, 202.
William, collier, 39.
MILLES—
William, 155.
——, 239, 246, 251, 253, 255, 298, 299.
MILLETT, ——, 139.
MILLS—
John, 93.
——, 137.
MINORS—
John, 81, 94, 95, 101, 102, 105, 161, 164.
Reginald, 128, 140, 143, 166, 172, 177, 180, 183, 185; bench 189, 192.
Roger, 175.
MINSTREL, Robert the, 333.
MISSENDEN, Robert Risburgh, Abbat of, 51.
MITCHELL, Gilbert, bar 435
MITFORD, Metford, Medford—
Christopher, 139, 140, 143, 175, 176, 187, 196.
——, 368.
MODY, Edmund, 91.
MOGER, John, cook, 441.
MOILE—
William, 5, 10, 13, 15, 16, 19
——, steward, 28, 31.
MOLINEUX, serjeant, 279.
MONSON—
George, 318.
Robert, 288, 293, 297, 298; bar 300, 318, 319, 327, 331, 334; bench 335, 342, 346, 349, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359, 362, 365, 367, 368, 369, 374, 377, 379, 380, 381; serjeant, 382; Judge C.P., 398, 409, 441.
MONTAGUE, Sir Edward, C.J.C.P., 278.
MONTGOMERY—
Thomas, 67, 69.
Thomas, Prin. of Furnival's Inn, 178.
MOORE, John, bar 366, 458.
MORE—
John, steward, 39, 50, 51, 54, 62.
John, junior, 62, 76, 89, 90, 92, 93, 98, 102, 105, 109, 117, 119, 151, 153; serjeant, 161.
Robert, bar 254, 259.
Thomas, 105, 132, 145, 146, 147, 155, 162, 163, 165, 175, 176, 194.
——, 222.
MORESOME, William, 440.
MORETON—
John, 107, 118, 125, 154, 160, 161.
Robert, 60, 64, 65, 68, 73, 79, 83.
MOREWOOD, John, 178.
MORGAN—
John, chaplain, 378, 379.
Philip, 24, 34.

MORGAN—(*continued*)—
Richard, 213; bar 225, 228, 229, 241, 246, 248, 253, 254, 258, 265, 270, 271, 273, 274, 279; serjeant 281, 284, 297.
Thomas, bar 356, 457.
——, 329.
MORRIS—
Sir Christopher, 267.
John, 89, 98, 102, 103, 104, 109, 114, 120.
MORS, ? Morys, John, 86.
MORSE, Thomas, 77.
MORTE, Thomas, bar 381, 399, 423, 458.
MOSELEY, Humphrey, 347, 375.
MOULTON, Philip, bar 436.
MOWER, Richard, 238. 242, 249
MOYTHEN, Hugh, barber, 331.
MUNDY, John, 146.
MUSTELL, ——, 34.
MUTTRELL, seige of, 267.

NAILER, William, bar 346, 358, 397, 457.
NANCE, Nans, Naunce, John, 288, 291, 296.
NANGLE, ——, 82.
NANSON, William, 70.
NEALE, ——, 268; bar 287, 291, 293.
NELYS, Mr., 449.
NETHERSOLE, John, 74, 135, 136, 138.
NEVILLE, ——, 325, 327.
NEW INN, 93, 461.
NEWBERRY, Robert, 151.
NEWDIGATE—
John, 79, 81, 92, 94, 105, 107, 108, 112, 113, 120, 121, 122, 124, 131, 146, 151, 153, 155, 160, 161; serjeant, 162.
John, 161, 176; bar 188.
John, 261; bar 287, 317; bench 318, 319, 322, 324, 327, 330, 332, 334, 335, 337, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347.
NEWHAVEN, Siege of, 339 *n.*
NEWMAN, ——, 97.
NEWNHAM, Nicholas, 98, 130.
NEWPORT, John, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 110, 111, 113, 116, 119, 124, 132, 133, 136, 138, 143, 151, 155, 158, 159; serjeant 161.
NEWTON, Ralph, 383.
NICHOLAS—
Cicely, 299.
Gregory, 298, 299.
NOBLE, James, brewer, 121, 123, 137.
NOCKE, Noke, Nooke, Thomas, 253, 255.
NOGAY, Thomas, pewterer, 367, 387, 417.
NORFOLK, Duke of, 258 *n.*, 262 *n.*, 266, 370.
NORFOLK, rebellion in, 290.
NORRIS—
Thomas, 22, 23.
——, 135, 140, 144.
NORTH—
Edward, 203, 213, 218, 221, 222, 224, 299, 304, 311.
Robert, 450.
——, 318.
NORTHAMPTON, William Parr, Marquis of 282, 370, 372.
NORTON—
John, 185, 189.
William, manciple, 261, 270, 274, 288, 299.
——, 201, 233.
NORTRICH, Thomas, brickmaker, 191.
NORWICH—
Bishop of, 235.
Robert, 129, 140, 142, 143, 146, 162, 163, 164, 166, 169, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 180, 181, 184, 187, 188, 192, 193, 194, 196; serjeant, 197, 199, 229.
NUGENT, ——, 327, 332.
NYNES—
——, 89.
John, brewer, 199.

ODEHAM, *see* Wadham.
OGARDE, Andrew, bar 422.
OLDSWORTH, William, 362, 363, 367; bar 386, 395, 420, 432; bench 434, 436, 440, 442, 458.
OLIVER, ——, brewer, 78, 80, 83.
ORMOND, John, 83.
ORSTON—
Seth, 106, 108, 118.
Thomas, 58, 68, 95, 96, 106.
ORYS, John, 353; bar 389.
OSBORNE—
John, 246, 251, 269, 306, 311.
John, 369, 419.
Peter, Ass. Bench 350, 360, 369, 374, 456.
William, 14, 17, 18.
OVERTON, Gutlac, 162.
OWEN—
Thomas, Princ. of Furnival's Inn, 348, 355, 364, 369; bar 372, 401, 404, 405, 407, 409, 410, 411, 414; bench 415, 416, 425, 426, 427, 429, 430, 432, 440, 458.
William, butler, 288, 291.
——, 306.
OXBOROUGH, Thomas, 400; bar 422, 440.
OXFORD, 307.

PAKE, ——, 293.
PALER, William, bar 339, 364, 375, 377, 378, 385, 439, 457.
PALMER—
John, Princ. of Barnard's Inn, 160, 180, 183, 203.
John, bar 314, 319, 332, 336, 338, 340, 342, 349; bench 350, 436, 457.
Peter, bar 416, 433, 439.
Thomas, bar 427.
——, 436, 437.
PANNELL, Henry, 304, 305; bar 314, 318, 319, 331, 333, 342; bench 350, 358, 359, 362, 368, 380.
PARIS—
Robert, 86.
——, 125.
——, joiner, 295.
PARKER—
Henry, 193.
John, 116, 137, 139, 140, 145, 150, 159, 176, 222.
——, 293, 338.
PAROT, Bartholomew, 446.
PAROW, John, baker, 109.
PARSONS, ——, 426, 436.
PARTRIDGE—
Robert, 325, 327.
William, bar 424.
PASCALL, John, 395, 424.
PASLEW, ——, 31.
PASMERE, ——, Princ. of Thavies' Inn, 348.
PASTON, Thomas, 321, bar 323.
PATCHING, James, bar 424.
PATE, Pates, Richard, 275, 276, 306; bar 323, 335, 336, 338; Ass. Bench 377, 456.
PAWE, ——, 210.
PAYNE—
Henry, bar 254, 257, 266, 269, 271, 276, 288; bench 289, 298, 299, 300, 304, 306, 307, 308, 317, 321, 322, 325, 327, 328, 329, 331, 338, 342, 353.
——, 404.
PEACHIE, ——, 400.
PEALL, Mr. 148.
PEASCOD, 119.
PECE, William, 62, 65.
PECK, ——, 2, 4.
PEHEN, John, 319, 331, 333, 342.
PEMBROKE, Earl of, 49, 372.
PENNYTHORNE, ——, 342.
PERKINS, William, 9.
PERN, Christopher, steward, 176, 177, 179, 184, 185, 186, 199, 201, 214.
PERRYN, William, minstrel, 341, 342, 348, 352, 362, 367, 400, 403, 414, 423.
PERRYN, ——, 440.
PERSON, Parson, Richard, pannierman, 213, 217.
PETERSON, Robert, 343, 344, 345, 368, 369, 375, 398.
PETTYE, ——, 342.
PHILLIPS, Henry, 306, 364, 388.
PICKARD, Andrew, brewer, 121, 137.
PICKENHAM, Henry, 128.
PICKERING, John, 102, 104, 107, 108, 111, 113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 183.
PIERPOINT—
Henry, 134, 138.
William, knight, 152.
PILBARROW, John, 192; bar 201, 211, 228, 231; bench 233, 236, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 246, 251, 252, 258, 261, 264, 269; Baron of Exchequer, 274, 281, 285.
PITT—
Richard, 419.
——, filacer, 347.
PITTES, ——, butler, 373.
PLANTAGENET, Arthur, knight, 161.
PLAT, Platte, Plot, Hugh, 395; bar 422, 440.
PLAYTER, Thomas, 31, 38, 43, 51.
PLEYDELL, William, 135, 138, 148, 197.
POLE—
John, 97, 102, 103, 104, 109, 113, 119, 123, 183.
——, 46.
POLEY, ——, 235, 276, 297, 298.
POLLARD, ——, 279.
PONDER, Simon, pewterer, 302.
POPE, Roger, bar 435.
POPHAM, Sir John, Att. Gen., 423, 461.
PORDER, Mr., preacher, 383, 387.
PORTER—
Arthur, 208, 227.
John, 44.
John, bar 435.
Sir Thomas, 395.
——, 125.
PORTMAN, William, Judge K.B., 281.
POTTER, ——, 160, 337.
POTTS, ——, 385, 423.
POULTON, ——, 332.
POUNDE—
John, 358.
Thomas, 424.
—— 113.
POUNDER, ——, butler, 177.
POWELL, Christopher, 332, 341; bar 356, 364.
POYNES, John, 15.
PREES, Price, ——, 305, 306, 311, 314.
PRESFEN, John, 3.

PRESTON, Robert, 81, 94, 121, 132, 137, 141, 144, 162.
PRICE—
John, 271; bar 287, 290.
see Prees.
PRIDEAUX, Humphrey, bar 422.
PRIEST—
Robert the, 295.
Walter the, 300, 303.
PROCTOR—
Edmund, baker, 72, 76, 80, 83.
Christopher, steward, 214, 217, 221, 223, 227, 231, 234.
PUCKERING, John, bar 356, 365; bench 393, 394, 400, 403, 405, 408, 411, 413; serjeant 417, 418, 457.
PUDSEY, ——, 76.
PULLEYN, John, 106, 122, 126, 130, 131, 132, 141, 142, 146, 165, 166, 167, 177, 178, 179, 180, 187, 196, 200.
PULTON, Ferdinand, 364; bar 366.
PULYSON, ——, 433.
PUNCHEON, Stephen, carpenter, 154.
PURSER, Philip, brewer, 2.
PYDELDEN, ——, 36.
PYERS, Peres, ——, bar 254, 259, 299, 304, 306.
PYNE, John, bar 424.
PYNSON—
Richard, 161, 169.
Valentine, 378.

QUARLES, Henry, 68, 71.

RAINSFORD—
Thomas, 439.
——, cook, 442.
RAMME, ——, Princ. of Furnival's Inn, 379, 397.
RANDYSON, William, 347.
RANWICK, ——, 275.
RASTELL—
William, bar 254, 257, 269, 271; bench 274, 275, 276, 283, 284, 288, 289, 291, 293, 295, 309, 311; serjeant 312.
Winifred, 309.
RATCLIFFE, Sir Robert, 89.
RAUFF, William, 145.
RAVENING, ——, 318.
RAWLEIGH, John, 395.
READE, Sir Bartholomew, 137.
READING, 446.
REDE, Robert, 48, 53, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 67, 69, 71, 72, 73, 77, 79, 81, 83; serjeant 85, C.J.C.P. 136 *n.*, 152, 161, C.J.K.B. 172, 177.
REDMAN, Mr., preacher, 400.
REDMAYN, Edward, 62, 64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 71, 72, 90, 125.
REMINGTON, ——, 427.
REPPES, ——, 272, 415.
REVELL, ——, 358.
REYNOLDS—
John, 242.
John, 342; bar 346, 385, 389, 400, 411, 457.
Mr., preacher, 458.
RICH, Richard, Lord, 282.
RICHARDSON, Ralph, washpot, 373.
RICHERS, Riches—
Robert, 260, 261; bar 265, 275, 305, 316, 318, 319, 322, 335; Ass. Bench 355, 357, 358, 360, 405, 440, 449, 456.
——, 225, 227, 228, 229.
RIDLEY, T., butler, 242.
RILFORD, John, 301, 302.
RILSTON, William, 50, 73.
RIPLINGHAM, Thomas, 14, 15, 16, 19, 21, 28, 34, 37, 39, 40, 43, 51.
RIPPINGILL—
Nicholas, 7, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16.
Thomas, 15, 17.
RISBRUGH, Robert, Abbat of Missenden, 51.
RISLIP, 242.
RITHE—
Christopher, bar 339, 363, 368, 457.
George, 314, 315, 317, 318, 325, 327, 331, 332, 333, 335, 338.
John, bar 263, 269, 270, 296, 299, 300; bench 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 314.
Robert, bar 356; bench 405, 411, 414, 415, 427, 433, 440, 442, 457.
ROBINS, Thomas, steward, 95, 98, 130, 132, 137.
ROBINSON—
Thomas, 450.
——, 276, 383.
ROBSON, ——, 35, 59.
ROCHE, Lord, 374.
RODNEY—
Hugh, 89, 141.
John, knight, 165.
ROGER, William, 200.
ROGERS, Henry, cook, 303, 316, 324, 327, 340, 348.
ROKEBY—
Ralph, 106, 131, 133, 139, 141, 142, 144, 147, 150, 151, 152, 154, 155, 160, 162, 164, 169, 170, 172, 175, 181, 183, 184, 196, 200, 206.

ROKEBY—(*continued*)—
Ralph, junior, 151, 174.
Ralph, bar 239, 261, 265, 273, 274, 284, 285, 288, 289, 291, 296; serjeant 301, 303, 360.
Ralph, bar 323, 338, 340, 345; bench 350, 354, 357, 360, 365, 380, 383, 387, 404, 409, 416, 429; Master of Requests 437, 450, 456, 460.
Ralph, bar 402, 418, 420, 422.
William, 116, 128, 141, 183, 187.
——, 114, 118, 127, 138, 141, 151, 160, 166, 205.
ROLSTON, Silvester, 433; bar 434.
ROOKWOOD—
Brice, 304.
Nicholas, 224, 227, 228, 229, 234, 235, 244, 279.
ROOS, Rose, Roose, Edward, butler, 235, 238, 242, 246, 249.
ROPER—
Anthony, 346, 388, 398.
John, 92, 94, 101, 102, 105, 108, 131, 132, 133, 136, 138, 146, 147, 153, 155, 188, 194, 196, 197, 202.
John, bar 339.
Thomas, 346, 350, 405, 409, 413.
William, 188, 198, 203; bar 212, 216; Ass. bench 238; bench 240, 271, 286, 287, 288, 291, 297, 300, 306, 311, 314, 317, 322, 325, 327, 331, 334, 335, 338, 341, 342, 343, 346, 348, 349, 352, 357, 358, 361, 362, 363, 364, 379, 398, 409, 445, 456.
——, 365.
ROSCARROCK—
John, bar 254, 269, 283, 284, 296, 306, 311.
Thomas, 306, 311.
ROTHERHAM—
John, 198.
Thomas, 198.
ROWDON, Rudon, Walter, 86, 93, 98, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 111, 113, 115, 119, 123, 124, 129, 132, 134, 137, 139, 143, 144, 145, 147, 149, 154, 155, 160, 164, 165, 167, 168, 174.
ROWE, John, 7, 8.
ROWLAND, ——, 159.
RUGBY SCHOOL, 348 *n*.
RUGBY, *see* ROKEBY.
RUGGELEY, Riggeley—
Humphrey, 106, 108, 116.
Humphrey, brewer, 109, 111, 115, 121, 123, 133, 137.
RUNNER, Runyer, Runegar, Rimmer, Rose, laundress, 327, 341, 361, 379, 382.
RUNWELL, co. Essex, 324.
RUSH, John, 93.
RUSHBROOK, Rushburgh, Richard, butler, 231; steward, 234, 236, 238, 241, 248, 259, 260.
RUSHTON, Ruston, Rowston, Ryshton, Thomas, 218, 222, 223, 224; bench 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 234, 235, 236, 243, 246, 247, 253; serjeant 255, 256, 258, 318.
RUSSELL—
John, Lord, Privy Seal, 266, 277, 279.
——, sauceman, 60, 62, 65, 67, 69, 70, 72, 76, 78, 84, 87, 88.
RUSTE, Mr., 441.
RUTHALL, Rothall, Richard, 178, 218.
RUTLAND, Edward Manners, Earl of, 355, 358, 360, 362, 364, 409.
RYDON, —— 137.
RYE, ——, 2.
RYGGES, ——, 291.
RYSHTON, Thomas, 176.
RYSKIMMER, Reskomer, John, 94, 126.
RYTHE, *see* Rithe.

SACKVILLE, ——, 59, 255.
SADLER, Sir Ralph, 370, 372.
ST. ALBANS, 264.
SAINTBARBE, Thomas, 379.
ST.CLAIR, Lord, 263.
ST. DAVID'S, Bishop of, 148.
SAINTJOHN, Lord, 277, 279.
SAINTPAUL, George, 204, 213, 222; bar 225, 253, 254, 256, 257, 258, 265, 268, 271, 289, 291, 299, 304, 306, 326, 360.
SALVEYN, Salwyn—
Gerard, 239, 242; bar 247, 262.
John, 297, 298; bar 300, 307, 319, 325, 327, 331; bench 335, 338, 340, 342, 350, 352, 354, 358, 362, 367, 368, 370, 379.
SAMPSON, Richard, Bp. of Chichester, 252 *n*.
SANDFORTH, ——, 293.
SANDES, Thomas, 334, 349.
SANDYS, Edward, Bp. of London, 390.
SAPCOTES, John, Esq. to King, 60.
SAUNDERS—
Henry, 83, 99, 102, 112, 113, 114, 139 151, 155, 163, 164, 173, 175, 178.
Serjeant, 279.
SAUNDERSON—
Henry, 116, 127.
Robert, 272, 285, 289.
SAVAGE, John, 388.

SAVILLE—
Henry, 299, 304.
——, 274, 285.
SAWYER—
Henry, 113.
——, 311.
SAXBY, Thomas, 78, 86, 116, 118, 119, 126, 128.
SAXSEY, Saxie, Saxe, William, bar 356, 397, 399, 401, 402, 403, 457.
SAY, Thomas, 72.
SAYER—
Henry, 298.
John, steward, 56, 57, 59.
SAYSE, Roger, bar 427.
SCOTLAND, 262, 263, 270.
James, King of, 263.
SCOTT, Zachary, 441.
SCRIVENER, Ralph, 338, 364.
SCROGGS, ——, 347, 351, 357.
SCROPE—
Edward, 337.
George, 337, 398, 399.
Ralph, bar 287, 288, 290, 291; bench 323, 324, 325, 327, 330, 331, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 341, 342, 343, 344, 348, 355, 357, 359, 374, 377, 379, 380, 448.
Robert, bar 366, 458.
——, bar 381, 418, 426.
SCURLAGE, Barnaby, 271.
SEARLE, John, wash-pot, 402; butler, 437.
SEDGRAVE, Edmund, 205.
SEE, Say, Henry, 194, 203; bar 212, 216, 217, 224, 225, 227, 231, 236, 238; bench 239, 242, 243, 246.
SEEDE, William, butler, 340, 348.
SEFOULE, John, 27.
SEGER, Segier, William, bar 225.
SENDELL, Richard, 255, 256.
SENEW, John, 227, 231, 250.
SENTON, *see* Cartaret.
SEWARD, John, 27.
SEWELL, William, 161, 163, 168.
SEYGRAVE, ——, 208.
SEYMOUR—
John, 94, 103, 137.
Thomas, Lord, of Sudeley, 282.
William, 97, 106, 108, 119, 120, 122.
——, 54.
SHAKELADY, Roland, 232.
SHARLAND, ——, 353.
SHARPE—
William, 95.
——, 15.
SHEFFIELD—
Edmund, Lord, 282.
Robert, 2, 3, 8.
SHELDON, ——, 337.
SHELTON, ——, 107.
SHEPHERD, Henry, 364.
SHERBORNE, Dr., Bp. of St. David's and of Chichester, 148, 252 *n*.
SHERIFF, Elizabeth, 358.
Lawrence, 348, 351, 352.
SHERRARD, ——, 96, 105, 106, 115, 119.
SHERRINGTON, Thomas, 110.
SHILDWICH, ——, 20.
SHOTBOLT, ——, 31, 33.
SHOTTYSHORE, ——, 214.
SHREWSBURY, Earl of, *see* Talbot.
SIBILE, Nicholas, 2, 5, 8, 13, 14, 16, 20, 23, 30, 33, 35, 37, 39.
SIDLEY, William, bar 436, 440.
SIGSWICK—
Humphrey, 95, 96, 97, 98, 101, 102, 104, 106, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113, 119, 122, 124, 127.
Richard, 126, 132, 134, 135, 143.
SIMCOTT, ——, 314.
SIMPSON—
Robert, 102.
Robert, bar 434.
SINNOTT, ——, 310.
SKERN, ——, bar 254.
SKEWYS, John, 98, 99, 109, 112, 115, 116, 118, 122, 125, 128, 130, 133, 134, 135, 138, 151, 152, 153, 162, 168, 177, 192, 194, 197, 199, 202, 211, 221, 228.
SKIDMORE, ——, 380, 398.
SKIPWITH, Edward, bar 434.
SKOOS, Richard, rector of L. I., 231.
SKRINE, John, gardener, 378, 382, 383, 450.
SLEGGE, Stephen, 20.
SLOW, Atslow, William, butler, 211; steward, 214, 217, 220, 223, 224, 225, 227.
SLYFIELD, Henry, 368; bar 394, 423, 425, 427, 430, 432.
SMITH—
Anthony, 137.
George, 214.
Henry, 98, 103, 104, 125, 144, 150, 154.
Richard, butler, 181, 189.
Robert, 293.
Thomas, 327.
Sir Thomas, 392.
William, 101, 274, 275, 276, 285, 288, 291, 292, 294, 296.
——, 46, 113, 194, 209, 289.
SMITHLEY, Richard, 152, 166, 168, 172, 173, 175, 180, 187, 189, 191; bench 192, 193, 201, 202, 203, 206, 212, 213, 215, 216, 243.
SMITHSON, ——, 365.

SNELL, ——, 24.
SOMERSET, Duke of, Lord Protector, 277, 282.
SOMERTON, ——, 2, 18.
SOMERVILLE, Lord, 262, 263.
SOMMAISTER, Adam, 3, 4, 7.
SONGER, Jerome, 258, 261, 265.
SOTHEBY, ——, 293.
SOULBY, ——, 21.
SOUTHEST—
Adam, chandler, 179.
Richard, sauceman, 102, 109, 111, 115, 121; chandler, 137.
SOUTHWELL—
Francis, 93, 97, 98, 103, 104, 108, 110, 128, 129.
Sir Richard, 270, 271.
Richard, 288, 291, 292, 293, 296, 318 bar 323.
Robert, 270 *n.*
Thomas, 400, 404, 412, 430, 431, 440.
——, 114, 214, 226.
SPARKE, Sperke, William, 347, 351.
SPARRY, George, butler, 426.
SPEKE, John, 1, 2, 3, 4.
SPENCER—
John, 144, 150, 194, 200, 202, 206, 210, 214, 225, 227, 407.
Leonard, 133, 196.
Robert, 338; bar 339, 345, 457.
Robert. bar 394.
Thomas, 364; bar 366, 368, 369, 376.
Thomas, junior, bar 389, 418, 425, 432, 440; bench 441, 457.
Walter, 343, 344, 345.
William, 194, 202, 206, 210, 214, 222, 224, 225, 227, 233.
William, junior, 197.
——, 406, 407, 426,
SPERING, Godfrey, brewer, 65, 67, 70, 78.
SPERLE, William, 347.
SPERLING, Andrew, 2, 6.
SPRING, William, cook, 170.
STAFFERTON—
Richard, 105, 160, 194.
——, 213.
STAFFORD—
Earl of, 32.
Henry, 32.
John, 1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, 20.
STAMPE, Thomas, 364; bar 372, 404, 405, 407, 414, 433, 439, 440, 442, 458.
STANLOW, John, 40, 41, 62.
STANNERTON, ——, 130.
STANNEY, John, 45, 46, 50, 52, 53, 77.
STANSHAW, ——, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50.
STAPLE INN, 30, 77, 462.
STARKY, John, 360.
STATHAM, Staleham, Henry, butler, 134, 137, 143, 151, 153, 155.
STATHUM, Nicholas, 20, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 41, 43, 45, 51, 52, 53.
STAUNTON—
John, 111.
Thomas, 103.
William, 55.
STAVELEY, ——, 304, 313.
STAYNFORD, Peter, 58.
STEPHENS, Henry, 434.
STEWARD, ——, 297, 298.
STIRKE, Miles, steward, 274, 288, 297, 303, 304.
STOCKWOOD, Stokewood, ——, 450.
Edward, 248.
STONE—
John, 135.
——, 109, 127, 130, 131.
STORY—
Edward, Bp. of Chichester, 93.
Henry, wharfinger, 337.
John, 271.
STOWE, John, 303.
STRACHY, Thomas, bar 254, 257, 260, 265.
STRANGE, Le Strange, John, 102, 106, 113, 115, 119, 129, 133, 139, 144, 145, 146, 151, 154, 155, 162, 173, 177, 179, 180, 184, 185, 186, 191, 208.
Robert, 113, 114, 138, 165.
——, 120, 130.
STRANGMAN, John, 178, 197, 213; bar 217, 228, 239, 246.
STRATFORD, George, bar 339, 363; bench 365, 366, 368; bench 369, 372, 376, 385, 395, 398, 400, 403, 408, 413, 415, 416, 423, 427, 433, 440, 456.
STRICKLAND, ——, 112, 114, 115, 116.
STUBB, *see* Stubbs.
STUBBS, Stubb, Christopher, 220; bar 254, ? 296.
Edward, 99, 106, 146, 149, 151; bench 188, 195, 198, ? 216, ? 234, 238.
Edmund, bar 428.
John, 259, 260, 296, 311.
John, bar 381, 411, 458.
Walter, 94, 107, 123, 124, 128, 129, 133, 138, 139, 140, 143, 144, 146, 147, 150, 151, 159, 162, 195 *n.*, ? 234.
STUBB, William, Town Clk., London, 161.
STURGEON, John, 58.
STUTEVILLE—
Thomas, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 28, 29, 30, 31
Thomas, 135, 136, 140, 143.

STUTEVILLE—(*continued*)—
Thomas, 352; bar 372, 386, 395, 409, 425, 457.
STUTFIELD, *see* Stuteville.
STYLE, Humphrey, 208, 215, 220, 223, 233.
STYLEMAN, ——, 99, 122, 196, 197.
SUFFOLK—
Duke of, 263, 266.
Rebellion in, 290.
SUGBOROUGH, ——, 436.
SULYARD—
Edward, 73, 82, 108.
Edward, 347, 366, 373; Ass. bench 377, 378, 411, 417, 419, 421, 422, 423.
Eustace, 252 *n.*, 258, 266, 291, 306.
Francis, 264.
John, 26, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 48, 50, 52, 53, 56, 60, 63; serjeant 64, 67, 69, 224.
Margaret, 306.
William, 175, 176, 179, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201; bench 203, 204, 205, 210; bench 212, 214, 215, 218, 221, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 236, 238, 239, 240, 243, 245, 246, 250, 252, 258, 271.
——, bar 247, 341, 354, 364, 369.
SUSSEX, Earl of, 392.
SUTTON—
George, Mast. of Burton Lazars, 112, 115.
Richard, bar 416, 418, 422, 440.
William, chandler, 39, 95.
——, 253.
SWILLINGTON—
Thomas, 19, 21.
William, 19.
SYDNEY—
Nicholas, 95.
——, 62.
SYMOND, John, 2, 3, 4.
SYMONDS—
Ralph, 302.
——, 388, 428.

TALBOT—
Francis, Earl of Shrewsbury, 286, 217.
George, Earl of Shrewsbury, 225, 238.
John, Earl of Shrewsbury, 225.
John, bar 188, 194, 198, 213, 215 216, 217, 220.
John, 318, 332; bar 339.
Richard, 256; bar 284.
William, 288, 456.
TANFIELD, John, 397.
TANKARD—
Thomas, 297, 298.
William, 205, 215; bar 217, 243, 246; bench 251, 253.
TASSELL, William, 149, 158, 165, 167, 168, 172, 173.
TATE, Robert, 103, 105, 118, 128, 141, 144, 145.
TAVERNER, W., 12.
TAYLBOYS, Anthony, bar 339, 364; bench 365, 366, 368, 369, 456.
TAYLOR, John, 151, 155, 158, 159, 200.
TEMPEST, Thomas, 106, 120, 122, 132, 135, 138, 141, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 162, 169, 175, 180, 182, 196.
TEMPERLEY, ——, 46.
TEMPLE—
Inner, 45, 229, 251, 312 *n.*, 320 *n.*, 321 *n.*, 460, 461.
Middle, 45, 229, 251, 362, 391, 423, 461.
TEMPLE, Peter, 244, 253, 271; Ass. bench 360, 409, 456.
TERRELL—
Sir Thomas, 32.
——, 31, 32.
TERRY, Nicholas, 139.
TESSBY, Teysby, John, tiler, 151, 154.
THAMES, River, 218.
THATCHER, John, 86, 91, 110.
THAVIE'S INN, 74, 235 *n.*, 299, 303, 305, 310, 313, 316, 318, 319, 333, 363, 366, 375, 379, 381, 397, 398, 400, 411, 421, 461.
——, Principal of, 238.
——, Reader of, *see* Reader *in Index of Subjects.*
——, Purchase of, 297, 298.
——, Evidences of, 297.
THICKNESSE, George, bar 435.
THIMBLEBY—
Richard, 334.
Stephen, 330, bar 346, 353, bench 386, 394, 403, 409, 411, 415, 416, 418, 421, 422, 429, 440, 455, 456.
THIXTON, William, bar 372, 418, 420, 458.
THOMAS, Halting, 250.
THORNBOROUGH—
Edward, 96, 125, 131, 135, 141.
John, 48, 65, 81, 85, 87, 94, 96.
Ralph, 151, 155.
Robert, 114, 115, 117, 128, 135, 138, 141, 146, 166, 168, 169, 173, 174, 175, 178, 186, 187, 188, 191, 192.
——, 104, 130, 142, 151, 154, 168, 190, 196.

THORNTON—
John, 374.
Thomas, 415, 425; bar 434.
William, 304; bar 310, 311, 319, 330; bench 335, 349, 357, 358, 368, 374, 449.
THOROUGHGOOD, ——, 368.
THROCKMORTON—
Christopher, 125.
——, 293.
THROSHER, Thresher, Throshold, Russhell, ——, brewer, 80, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, 103, 109, 111, 115.
THROWER, Robert, steward, 305, 306, 311, 312, 313.
THURLAND—
Richard, 25.
Thomas, 25
——, 21.
THURSBY, Henry, bar 424.
THWAITES, Thomas, 134, 147.
TIMPERLEY—
Nicholas, 380.
William, bar 323, 336, 350, 352, 358; Ass. bench 363, 369, 378, 380, 398, 401, 405, 421, 427, 430, 449, 456.
TINDAL, John, bar 373, 410; bench 424, 427, 432, 436, 440, 458.
TOFTE, ——, 69.
TONARD, the baker, 3.
TOOKE, Tuke, Tuck—
John, 196, 197; bar, 201.
——, 243.
TOSSARDE, ——, steward, 272.
TOVEY *or* Toney, Hugh, brewer, 39.
TOWNROW, Towndrowe, Thomas, butler, 299, 300.
TOWNSEND—
Edmund, bar 402, 412.
George, 218, 223, 227, 228, 229, 231, 236; bar 239, 249.
Giles, 225, 227, 258, 261, 269, 270, 274.
Henry, 342, 360; bar 361, 395, 397, 411, 413, 414; bench 416, 418, 422, 425. 457.
Robert, 188, 194, 214, 216, 217, 218, 221, 223, 224; bench 225, 232, 234, 235, 237, 239, 246, 249; serjeant 256, 257.
Roger, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 43, 45, 47, 48, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 59, 61, 62; serjeant 64.
Roger, 106, 110 128, 146.
——, 220, 223, 224, 226, 257, 289, 300, 322, 325, 366.
TRACY—
Ralph, 64, 68, 75, 76, 77, 79, 81.
——, bar 402.
TRAVERS, ——, 28.
TREASURER, Lord, 23, 389.
TREHERON, George, 130, 170, 172, 175, 180, 181, 182, 185, 187, 188, 192, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 208, 211, 212, 219, 221.
TRENCREKE, ——, bar 284.
TRETRAP, ——, 8.
TREVANIAN, William, 102.
TREVER, William, brewer, 39.
TREVESCAN, ——, 54.
TREVILLIAN, ——, 108.
TREWYNIAN, John, 102.
TRIPLOND, ——, brewer, 137.
TROPNELL—
Christopher, 79, 83, 91.
——, 76.
TROTTE, the saucer, 3.
TUDBALL, Thomas, chaplain, 302, 303.
TULL, John, mason, 146, 151, 154, 158.
TURPIN—
John, 40, 62, 63, 76, 77, 80, 85, 96, 115, 119, 183, 185.
Thomas, 203, 204.
William, 86,
——, 185, 192, 206.
TUSSER, James, steward, 285, 287, 290, 303.
TYBALDE, ——, 425.
TYRRELL, John 131, 139.

UMPTON, ——, 418
UNDERHILL—
Edward, 178.
Thomas, 75, 92.
USSHER, *see* HUSHER.
UVEDALE *or* Udell, Edmund, 349.
Thomas, 188.
William, 285.

VALLANCE, ——, 353, 405.
VAMPAGE, William, 50.
VAUGHAN—
Sir Hugh, 180.
——, 180.
VAUS—
John, 81, 82.
Robert, 39, 54.
VERE—
Henry, 74, 79.
John, 118.
Thomas, 152.
VERNEY, Michael, 136, 140, 201.
VICAR, Vicars, ——, 368, 380, 383, 397
VINE, Hugh, butler, 129.

WADDINGTON, ——, butler, 340, 344.
WADHAM—
Edward, 122.
John, 96, 98.
William, 109, 110, 113, 114, 115, 116, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 127, 128, 130, 133, 136, 186, 192, 193.
WADLOFFE, ——, 293.
WAKEFIELD—
Richard, pannierman, 242.
Thomas, 10, 13.
WALCOT, Roger, 67, 69.
WALDYFF, John, 147, 180, 192, 203.
WALGRAVE, ——, 335.
WALKER, Thomas, 383.
WALLER, ——, 253, 289.
WALLIS—
William, butler, 340, 341, 347, 348, 352, 362.
——, 381.
WALLOP, Robert, 88.
WALMSLEY—
Edward, bar 435.
Thomas, bar 356, 366; bench 393, 400, 401, 402, 403, 417, 418, 457.
——, butler, 340, 344.
WALPOLE, ——, 292; bar 300.
WALROND, Humphrey, 352; bar 381, 458
WALSH—
John, 72.
Richard, 4, 14.
——, dauber, 154.
WALSINGHAM—
Francis, 392.
Prior of, 184, 185.
WALTHAM ABBEY, 136 *n*.
WALTON, John, 242.
WALWORTH, ——, 25, 50.
WALWYN—
Richard, 30, 33, 34, 35, 37, 50, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 67, 68, 69.
William, 130, 133, 137.
WANDFORD, ——, bar 323.
WANSWORTH, ——, bar 263, 269.
WARBURTON—
Peter, bar 381, 411, 422; bench 424, 433, 436, 458.
Peter, bar 427.
WARDE, ——, 365.
WARNER, ——, bar 402.
WARREN, ——, 349.
WARWICK—
Ambrose Dudley, Earl of, 392.
John Dudley, Earl of, Lord Admiral, 267, 277, 282.
WATERS, John, bar 435.
WATSON—
Rowland, bar 389.
——, 304.
WAUTON, Thomas, 93, 104.
WAYTE, Thomas, 65.
WEBB, ——, 305, 306, 311.
WEBLEY, ——, brewer, 60, 65, 67, 70, 72, 76.
WEBSTER, Thomas, bricklayer, 347.
WEEKES, Wykes—
John, 16, 49.
John, bar 427, 437.
Thomas, 327, bar 346, 364, 378, bench 386, 388, 398, 401, 403, 408, 410, 411, 415, 418, 421, 424, 425, 426, 427, 429, 430, 432, 436, 440, 455, 456.
WELBY, ——, 56, 75.
WELD Wood, 242, 249, 250.
WENTWORTH—
John, 436, 437, 438, 439.
Nicholas, 204.
——, 175, 176, 263.
WEST—
John, 50.
Thomas, 94.
——, 239, 241, 246, 252, 254, 368.
WESTMINSTER, 32, 48, 151, 168, 236, 244, 249, 263, 266, 328, 392.
Hall, 277, 279, 283, 312.
S. Mary de la Pew, Chapel of, 279.
S. Stephen's Chapel, 279 *n*.
——, Dean of, 136.
Star Chamber, 370.
WESTON—
William, 358.
——, 310, 318, 322; bar 329, 349, 365.
WETHERELL, Roger, bar 318, 319, 330, 332, 336, 345; bench 350, 352, 362, 363, 365, 374, 375, 376, 379, 383, 385, 387, 388, 389, 392, 398, 456.
WETHERLEY, Thomas, brickmaker, 342, 446, 447.
WHALL, William, bar 434.
WHEELER—
John, 250.
Richard, 364; bar 394, 410, 423, 425, 430; bench 441.
WHETELL, Thomas, 383.
WHIDDON, ——, 279.
WHITACRE, Thomas, chaplain, 202, 204, 208, 217.
WHITE—
Nicholas, bar, 323, 456.
——, preacher, 414, 418, 423.
WHITEHEAD, Maurice, 62, 82.

WHITLEY, Richard, 37, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52.
WHITRIDGE, John, 285.
WHOOPER, *see* Hooper.
WILBRAHAM—
Richard, 386; bar 416.
Thomas, 318; bar 434.
Thomas, bar 323, 342; bench 352, 354, 362, 364, 366, 369, 374, 375, 376, 377; Att. of Wards, 379, 380, 385, 386, 449, 456.
WILBY, ——, 169.
WILDGOOSE, Alexander, bar 356, 457.
WILFORD, Wolford, ——, 352, 358, 415, 436.
WILKES, John, steward, 72, 76, 78, 80, 83, 84, 87, 88, 90, 94, 102, 103.
WILKINSON, Robert, 47.
WILLENHALL, Robert, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 30, 31.
WILLETT, John, 394.
WILLIAMS—
John, pannierman, 340, 347, 361, 367, 445.
Nicholas, 174, 175, 197, 198, 212.
——, 271.
WILLOUGHBY—
Christopher, 50.
Thomas, 127, 130, 139, 145, 160, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 170, 173, 177, 178, 180, 181, 184, 185, 187, 191, 196; serjeant 197, 198, 199, 203, 229.
William, Lord, 282.
——, 366.
WILMORE, Thomas, bar 435.
WINDHAM—
Francis, 311, 314, bar 329, 332, 358; bench 364, 368, 380, 381, 384, 388, 397, 398, 399; serjeant 402; bench 403, 456.
Humphrey, bar 366, 397, 399, 400; bench 405, 409, 419, 457.
WINDSOR, 281.
WINGFIELD, Sir Richard, 173 *n*.
WINTERSHULL, John, 145, 161, 175, 187, 191.
WISEMAN, William, 363, 364; bar 402, 433.
WITHIALL, Thomas, 21.
WITTON, Rowland, 141.
WODAM, Wadham, Odeham, William, 73, 79.
WOLF, ——, 52.
WOLMERSTON, ——, baker, 179.
WOOD—
John, 40.
WOOD—(*continued*)—
John, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 102, 104, 105, 106, 107, 109, 111, 112, 113, 115, 120, 133, 134, 137, 138, 143, 151, 155, 158, 159, 165, 166, 169, 172, 173, 175, 180, 184, 187, 192, 195.
John, junior, 172, 174.
Richard, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.
Tobias, bar 427.
William, brewer, 376.
——, 196, 200, 411, 414.
WOODCOCK, ——, 137, 426.
WOODHOUSE—
William, plasterer, 26.
——, 218, 335, 338.
WOODLOFFE, Wadlof, ——, steward, 303.
WOODNETTE, Lawrence, bar 428.
WOODVILLE, Anthony, Lord Scales, 45.
WORCESTER, Earl of, 35, 37.
WORTHINGTON, William, steward, 337, 344, 358, 383.
WOTTON, Edward, 177, 186, 195, 196, 198, 202, 205.
William, 113, 114, 119, 121, 123, 128, 130, 131, 132, 133, 143, 146, 151, 159, 160, 162, 165, 166, 175, 184, 186, 200, 206, 211, 212, 214, 218, 220, 221.
——, 299, 310, bar 323, 350.
WRAY, Wrey, Christopher, 288, bar 293, 307, 319; bench 324, 325, 327, 334, 336, 338, 349, 351, 352; serjeant 353, 354, 358, 372; C.J.Q.B. 398, 419, 434, 461.
WRIGHT, ——, 293, 398.
WRIOTHESLEY, Thomas, Earl of Southampton, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282.
WYCLIFF, ——, 126,
WYDE, ——, 312.
WYE, ——, 398.
WYKES, *see* Weekes.
WYNCHE, Humphrey, 423; bar 424, 426.
WYOT, ——, 204.
WYSE, ——, 75.
WYTTE, Robert, 60.
YARBOROUGH, Francis, bar 416, 436.
YARDLEY, William, 411.
YATE, ——, 86.
YATES, John, 128.
YAXLEE, Richard, 21, 22, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 43.
YELFE, William, steward, 270, 285, 290.
YOE, ——, 24.
YORK, 456, 457.
YORKE, serjeant, 246.
YOUNG—
Dr., Mast. of the Rolls, 148.
William, 167.

LONDON: PRINTED BY H. S. CARTWRIGHT, SOUTHAMPTON BUILDINGS, CHANCERY LANE.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

Form 410